

**PARAMATTHADĪPAṆI,
THE
CARIYĀ-PIṬAKAṬṬHAKATHĀ**

[PURCHASED]

Pali Text Society

TEXT SERIES No. 18

Acharya Dhammapāla's Paramatthadīpanī,

**Being the Commentary on the
CARIYĀ-PĪṬAKA**

EDITED BY

D. L. BARUA, M.A.

ASSISTANT LECTURER IN PALI, UNIVERSITY OF CALCUTTA

Published by

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

Distributed by

ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.

LONDON, HENLEY & BOSTON

1.3823
5950.c.6

First published 1923
Reprinted 1980
ISBN 0 7100 8918 X

© PALI TEXT SOCIETY
THE ASIATIC SOCIETY
CALCUTTA 700010
Acc 49314
Date 7.11.88

TO THE REVERED MEMORY OF
T. W. RHYS DAVIDS
THIS VOLUME IS HUMBL Y DEDICATED

33 1 24118

SL.M. 081216

COMPUTERISED
C 6605

Printed in Great Britain by
REDWOOD BURN LIMITED
Trowbridge & Esher

2011:11:11

EDITOR'S PREFACE

THE present edition of the *Cariyā-Piṭakatṭhakathā* is based upon the following authorities:

Si₁ = A Sinhalese printed edition by the Rev. Dewarakkhita Thera for Vol. XXVI. of the Simon Hewavitarne Bequest Series, Colombo, A.D. 1929 (Buddhist era 2473).

Si₂ = A Sinhalese printed edition by the Rev. Dhammānanda Thera of Ceylon, A.D. 1920 (Buddhist era 2463).

B. = Palm-leaf MSS. in Burmese characters used in the first two.

CT. = The *Cariyā-Piṭaka* (P.T.S. edition), 1882; edited in Devanāgarī characters by Dr. B. C. Law, Lahore, 1924.

Bv. = The *Buddhavaṃsa* (P.T.S. edition), 1882.

J. = The *Jātakatthavaṇṇanā*, edited by Fausböll.

The commentary, here edited for the first time in Roman characters, forms a distinct part or book of the *Paramatthadīpanī*, a serial commentary on six separate texts of the *Khuddaka-Nikāya*, written by Dhammapāla under a common title. The title suggested by Dhammapāla himself for this particular commentary is *Cariyā-Piṭakatthavaṇṇanā*. Even another title may be supposed to have been suggested by him—viz., *Pārami-paridīpanī*—as will appear from the following *gāthā*:

*“Nītaneyyattābheda ca pārami-paridīpayam
karissāmi ti Cariyā-Piṭakass’ atthavaṇṇanā.”*¹

Dhammapāla knew the title of the text to be *Cariyā-Piṭaka* when he wrote his commentary on it. Under the same title the text finds mention in Buddhaghosa’s writings and in the *Jātaka* commentary. According to Dhammapāla,²

¹ *Passim*, p. 2, v. 13.

² *Passim*, p. 2.

here the word *Piṭaka* signifies either the traditional teachings of the Master giving an expression to the significance of his difficult practices in his past existences (*cariyānubhāvappakāsinī pariyaṭṭi*), or a textual receptacle (*bhājana*) of the *cariyās* as practised by the Buddha in the past.

But it would seem rather strange that the text should be called *Cariyā-Piṭaka* at all, since the title under which it was known, or intended to be known, is *Buddhāpadāniya-dhammapariyāyaṃ*, or briefly *Buddhāpadānaṃ*. This is expressly stated in the concluding prose statement of the text which reads: "Itthaṃ sudam Bhagavā attano pubbacariyaṃ sambhāviyamāno Buddhāpadāniyaṃ nāma dhammapariyāyaṃ abhāsitthā ti."¹

This statement forms an integral part of the text used by *Dhammapāla*.²

The P.T.S. edition presents the text of the *Cariyā-Piṭaka* as known to, or used by, *Dhammapāla*. One MS., marked C by Morris, adds three more stanzas (p. 103), and the Siamese edition offers us a concluding section, called *Samodhānakathā*, which contains twenty-three stanzas in excess of the text used by *Dhammapāla*. The *Samodhānakathā* simply enlarges the topic of ten *pāramis* or *pāramitās*, briefly mentioned in the *Uddānagāthā* of the text known to the scholiast. The three additional stanzas, reproduced by Morris, may be taken to indicate that the text of the *Cariyā-Piṭaka* had to be carefully restored on account of the mutilation of letters in the successive copying of the MS. The scholiast does not, however, mention any such fact. On the face of it, the text as commented on by the scholiast is incomplete. Out of the ten *pāramitās* mentioned in the *Uddānagāthā*, only seven are illustrated without any excuse. The *Cariyās* illustrating the remaining three *pāramitās*—viz., *paññā*, *virīya*, and *khanti*—are entirely missing.

¹ See P.T.S. ed., p. 103, where the reading *Buddhāpadāni yaṃ* is apparently due to misprint; *passim*, p. 8 (*Cariyā-Piṭakaṃ Buddhāpadāniyaṃ ti*). This is also the *niḡamana* or concluding statement of the *Buddhāpadānaṃ* in *Apadāna*, Pt. I, Ch. 1.

² *Passim*, p. 335.

We need not risk any such hypothesis with Morris¹ as that the seven illustrated comprehend ten, nor are we to suppose that the total number of pāramitās was seven when the Cariyā-Piṭaka was composed, since the Buddhavaṃsa, to which it forms an appendage, expressly mentions ten pāramitās, otherwise called *Dasa Buddhakarā dhammā*.² Accordingly, the more correct hypothesis will rather be to assume the loss of certain sections of the text—viz., the stories illustrating the practice of the remaining three pāramitās.

The second hypothesis led Professor B. M. Barua³ to reconstruct the text of the Cariyā-Piṭaka in the light of certain quotations from it in the Jātaka commentary, the Atthasālinī, and Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Cariyā-Piṭaka. His edition, which still lies in MS., clearly shows that out of the eleven gāthās, quoted in the Jātaka-Nidānakathā, etc., all but the three relating to the *paññā*, *virīya*, and *khanti* pāramitās can be traced in the text edited by Morris. He has sought also to show that, in at least two instances, the reading of the gāthās was changed—e.g.:

1. "Saccavācam anurakkhanto cajitvā mama jīvitam
mocayim ekasatam khattiye, paramatthasaccapā-
ramī ti."
(Fausböll, *Jātaka*, I, p. 46.)
"Saccavācānurakkhanto jīvitam cajitum upāgami,
saccena me samo n' atthi, eṣā me saccapāramī ti."
(Morris, *Cariyā-Piṭaka*, p. 101, v. 9.)
2. "Mātāpitā na me dessā, na pi me dhammam mahāyasam,
sabbaññutam piyam mayham, tasmā vatam adhiṭ-
ṭhitan ti."
(Fausböll, *Jātaka*, I, p. 46.)
"Mātāpitā na me dessā, attā na me ca dhammo,
sabbaññutam piyam mayham, tasmā vatam adhiṭ-
ṭhahim."
(Morris, *Cariyā-Piṭaka*, p. 97, v. 18.)

¹ *Cariyā-Piṭaka* (P.T.S. ed.), Intro., p. xv.

² *Buddhavaṃsa* (P.T.S. ed.), Sumedha-vatthukathā, pp. 13 ff. vv. 116-162.

³ Law, *A Hist. of Pāli Literature*, I, 301.

The three stanzas that are not to be found in the *Cariyā-Piṭaka*, now extant, are expressly quoted, one from the *Senakapaṇḍita-cariyā*, the second from the *Mahājanaka*, and the third from the *Khantivāda*.¹

The illustrative stories in the *Cariyā-Piṭaka* and its commentary may thus be compared and reconstructed with those in the *Jātaka-Nidānakathā*,² *Buddhaghosa's Atthasālinī*,³ and other sources:

I. On the *DĀNAPĀRAMITĀ*:

Cariyā-Piṭaka: (1) *Akatti*-, (2) *San̄kha*-, (3) *Kuru-dhamma*-, (4) *Mahāsudassana*-, (5) *Mahāgovinda*-, (6) *Nimirāja*-, (7) *Candakumāra*-, (8) *Sivirāja*-, (9) *Vessantara*-, and (10) *Sasapaṇḍita-cariyaṃ*.

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī*: (1) *Akitti-brāhmaṇa*-, (2) *Sam̄khabrāhmaṇa*-, (3) *Dhanañjaya-rāja*-, (4) *Mahāsudassana*-, (5) *Mahāgovinda*-, (6) *Nimimahārāja*-, (7) *Candakumāra*-, (8) *Visayhaseṭṭhi*-, (9) *Sivirāja*-, (10) *Vessantara*-, and (11) *Sasapaṇḍita-cariyaṃ*.

Cariyā-Commy.: (1) *Akitti*-, (2) *Sam̄khabrāhmaṇa*-, (3) *Kururāja*-, (4) *Mahāsudassana*-, (5) *Mahāgovinda*-, (6) *Nimirāja*-, (7) *Candarāja*-, (8) *Sivirāja*-, (9) *Vessantararāja*-, and (10) *Sasapaṇḍita-cariyaṃ*.

II. On the *SĪLAPĀRAMITĀ*:

Cariyā-Piṭaka: (1) *Silavanāga*-, (2) *Bhūridatta*-, (3) *Campeyyanāga*-, (4) *Cūlabodhi*-, (5) *Mahimsarāja*-, (6) *Rururāja*-, (7) *Mātāṅga*-, (8) *Dhammādhamma-devaputta*-, (9) *Jayaddisa*-, and (10) *Sam̄khapāla-cariyaṃ*.

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī*: (1) *Silavanāgarāja*-, (2) *Campeyyanāga*-, (3) *Bhūridattanāgarāja*-, (4) *Chaddantanāgarāja*-, (5) *Jayaddisarājassa putta*-, (6) *Alīnasattukumāra*-, and (6) *Sam̄khapāla-cariyaṃ*.

¹ Fausböll, *Jātaka*, I, p. 46 (*Nidānakathā*), vv. 262-4.

² Fausböll, *Jātaka*, I, 45 ff. (*Nidānakathā*).

³ Siamese ed. (*Nidānakathā*); P.T.S. ed., pp. 32 ff.

Cariyā-Commy.: (1) Mātuposaka-, (2) Bhūridatta-, (3) Campeyyanāga-, (4) Cūlabodhi-, (5) Mahisarāja-, (6) Rurumigarāja-, (7) Mātāṅgapāṇḍita-, (8) Dhamma-devaputta-, (9) Alinasattu-, and (10) Saṅkhapāla-cariyaṃ.

III. On the NEKKHAMMAPĀRAMITĀ:

Cariyā-Piṭaka: (1) Yudhañjaya-, (2) Somanassa-, (3) Ayoghara-, (4) Bhisā-, and (5) Soṇapaṇḍita-cariyaṃ.

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī*: (1) Somanasakumāra-, (2) Hatthipālakumāra-, (3) Ayogharapaṇḍita-, and (4) Cūlasutasoma-cariyaṃ.

Cariyā-Commy.: (1) Yudhañjaya-, (2) Somanassa-, (3) Ayogharapaṇḍita-, (4) Mahākañcana-, and (5) Soṇapaṇḍita-cariyaṃ.

IV. On the PAÑÑĀPĀRAMITĀ:

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī*: (1) Vidhura-paṇḍita-, (2) Mahāgovindapaṇḍita-, (3) Kuddālapaṇḍita-, and (4) Sattubhattajātaka Senakapaṇḍita-cariyaṃ.

*Saddhamma-saṅgaha*¹: (1) Vidhura-, (2) Mahāgovinda-, (3) Khuddālaka-, (4) Araka-,² (5) Jotipāla-, (6) Bodhiparibbājaka-, and (7) Mahosadhapaṇḍita-kāle.

V. On the VIRIYAPĀRAMITĀ:

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī*: (1) Mahājana-kacariyaṃ.

VI. On the KHANTIPĀRAMITĀ:

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī*: (1) Khantivādacariyaṃ.

*Sumaṅgala-Vilāsinī*³: (1) Khantivāditāpasa-, (2) Dhammapālakumāra-, (3) Chaddantahatthi-, (4) Bhūridattanāgarāja-, (5) Campeyyanāgarāja-, (6) Saṅkhapālanāgarāja-, and (7) Mahākapi-kāle.

¹ Ed. by T. W. Rhys Davids in *J.P.T.S.*, 1890 (p. 70).

² In the *Jātakaṭṭhavaṇṇanā*, however, the Araka-Jāt. (F. No. 169) is spoken as illustrating the Mettāpāramitā.

³ P.T.S. ed., Pt. II, p. 608.

VII. On the SACCAPĀRAMITĀ:

Cariyā-Piṭaka: (1) Kapiṛāja-, (2) Saccasavhaya-
paṇḍita-, (3) Vaṭṭapotaka-, (4) Maccharāja-, (5) Kaṇha-
dīpāyana-, and (6) Sutasoma-cariyaṃ.

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī*: (1) Mahāsu-
tasomacariyaṃ.

Cariyā-Commy: (1) Kapiṛāja-, (2) Saccatāpasa-,
(3) Vaṭṭakarāja-, (4) Maccharāja-, (5) Kaṇhadīpāyana-,
and (6) Mahāsutasoma-cariyaṃ.

VIII. On the ADHIṬṬHĀNAPĀRAMITĀ:

Cariyā-Piṭaka: (1) Temiyacariyaṃ.

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī*: (1) Mūgapak-
khacariyaṃ.

Cariyā-Commy.: (1) Temiyapaṇḍitacariyaṃ.

IX. On the METTĀPĀRAMITĀ:

Cariyā-Piṭaka: (1) Suvāṇṇasāma-, and (2) Ekarāja-
cariyaṃ.

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī*: (1) Ekarāja-
cariyaṃ.

Cariyā-Commy.: (1) Sāmapaṇḍita-, and (2) Ekarāja-
cariyaṃ.

X. On the UPEKKHĀPĀRAMITĀ:

Cariyā-Piṭaka: (1) Mahālomahaṃsacariyaṃ.

Jātaka-Nidānakathā and *Atthasālinī*: (1) Lomahaṃ-
sacariyaṃ.

Cariyā-Commy.: (1) Mahālomahaṃsacariyaṃ.

Dhammapāla's commentary now enables us to identify all the illustrative stories of the *Cariyā-Piṭaka* (but Nos. 8 and 15 of Book III.), and to revise the list already given by Morris¹ and Dr. B. C. Law.² The list now stands as follows:

¹ See *Cariyā-Piṭaka* (P.T.S. ed.), Preface, p. xiv.

² Law, *A History of Pāli Literature*, I, 291-301.

CARIYĀ-PIṬAKA.

REFERENCE.

F. No.

Book I.

1. Akatticariyaṃ	= Akitti-Jātaka	(480)
2. Saṅkhacariyaṃ ¹	= Saṅkha-Jātaka	(442)
3. Kurudhammacariyaṃ	= Kurudhamma-Jātaka	(276)
4. Mahāsudassanacariyaṃ	= Mahāsudassana-Jātaka, and Mahāsudassana- Suttanta	(95)
5. Mahāgovindacariyaṃ	= Mahāgovinda-Suttanta	(522)
6. Nimirājacariyaṃ	= Nimi-Jātaka	(541)
7. Candakumāracariyaṃ	= Khaṇḍahāḷa-Jātaka	(542)
8. Sivrājacariyaṃ	= Sivi-Jātaka	(499)
9. Vessantaracariyaṃ	= Vessantara-Jātaka	(547)
10. Sasapaṇḍitacariyaṃ	= Sasa-Jātaka	(316)

Book II.

1. Silavanāgacariyaṃ ²	= Mātuposaka-Jātaka	(455)
2. Bhūridattacariyaṃ	= Bhūridatta-Jātaka	(543)
3. Campeyyanāgacariyaṃ	= Campeyya-Jātaka	(506)
4. Cūlabodhicariyaṃ	= Cullabodhi-Jātaka	(443)
5. Mahimsarājacariyaṃ ³	= Mahisa-Jātaka	(278)
6. Rururājacariyaṃ	= Rurumiga-Jātaka	(482)
7. Mātāṅgacariyaṃ	= Mātāṅga-Jātaka	(497)
8. Dhammādhammadeva- puttacariyaṃ	= Dhamma-Jātaka	(457)
9. Jayaddisacariyaṃ	= Jayaddisa-Jātaka	(513)
10. Saṅkhapālacariyaṃ	= Saṅkhapāla-Jātaka	(524)

Book III.

1. Yudhañjayacariyaṃ	= Yuvañjaya-Jātaka	(460)
2. Somanassacariyaṃ	= Somanassa-Jātaka	(505)
3. Ayogharacariyaṃ	= Ayoghara-Jātaka	(510)
4. Bhisacariyaṃ	= Bhisā-Jātaka	(488)
5. Soṇapaṇḍitacariyaṃ	= Sona-Nanda-Jātaka	(532)

¹ Law identifies with F. No. 524.

² Morris and Law identify with F. No. 72.

³ Morris identifies with F. No. 275.

CARIYĀ-PIṬAKA.	REFERENCE.	F. No.
6. Temiyacariyaṃ	= Mūgapakkha-Jātaka (= Temiya-Jātaka, Siamese ed.)	(538)
7. Kapirājacariyaṃ ¹	= Vānarinda-Jātaka	(57)
8. Saccasavhayapaṇḍita- cariyaṃ ²	(Cannot be traced as yet.)	
9. Vaṭṭapotakacariyaṃ	= Vaṭṭaka-Jātaka	(35)
10. Maccharājacariyaṃ ³	= Maccha-Jātaka	(75)
11. Kaṇhadipāyanacariyaṃ	= Kaṇhadipāyana-Jātaka	(444)
12. Sutasomacariyaṃ	= Mahāsutasoma-Jātaka	(537)
13. Suvannaśāmacariyaṃ	= Sāma-Jātaka	(540)
14. Ekarājacariyaṃ	= Ekarāja-Jātaka	(303)
15. Mahālomahaṃsacariyaṃ ⁴	(Cannot be traced as yet.)	

The major part of the Cariyā-Piṭaka commentary has nothing new or important to add to our information. For, so far as narration of the birth stories in prose goes, it is based upon a Jātaka commentary known to Dhammapāla. In the concluding portion, however, the scholiast has developed a lengthy dissertation on the ten pāramitās by way of a fuller explanation of the Uddānagāthā under the three distinct heads, viz., *Uddānagāthāvaṇṇanā*, *Pakiṇṇakakathā*, and *Nigamanagāthāvaṇṇanā*. We can reasonably maintain that Dhammapāla's comment on these gāthās constitutes the most valuable part of the entire commentary as presenting his considered views on the doctrine of the pāramitās.

Dhammapāla in his disquisition on the ten pāramitās points out that some among the Buddhists recognised six pāramitās instead of ten. In his opinion, the six were only a reduction from the ten.⁵ Who were the Buddhists who

¹ Morris identifies with F. No. 208; Law, F. No. 250.

² Law identifies with F. No. 73.

³ Law identifies with F. No. 34.

⁴ Law identifies with the Lomahaṃsa-Jātaka (F. No. 94), which is, however, doubtful.

⁵ *Keci pana chabbidhā ti vadanti. Tam etāsaṃ saṅghavasena vuttaṃ (passim, p. 278).*

recognised only six pāramitās, or how were the six pāramitās enumerated by them, Dhammapāla does not say. But "throughout the Sanskrit literature, whether Hīnayāna or Mahāyāna, earlier or later, the pāramitās are mentioned as six"—viz., *dāna*, *sīla*, *kṣānti*, *vīrya*, *dhyaṇa*, and *prajñā*—whereas the traditional Pāli enumeration of the ten pāramitās is—*dāna*, *sīla*, *nekkhamma*, *paññā*, *virīya*, *khanti*, *sacca*, *adhiṭṭhāna*, *mettā*, and *upekkhā*.¹

Dr. N. Dutt² inclines to think that "the conception of six pāramitās was the oldest," whereas the Theravādins made up their list of ten with the addition of *nekkhamma*, *sacca*, *adhiṭṭhāna*, *mettā*, and *upekkhā*, and the dropping of *dhyaṇa*. He bases his opinion on these twofold reasons: (1) the enumeration of six pāramitās by all schools of Buddhism but Theravāda, and (2) the omission of the pāramitās in the Dasuttara and Saṅgīti Suttantas of the Dīgha Nikāya.

I should say that Dr. Dutt has not proved his case. First, because the unanimity of all other schools of Buddhism as to the total number of pāramitās as six does not necessarily prove the priority of the conception of the six pāramitās. In order to prove his case, Dr. Dutt ought to have shown that the Pāli canonical texts also spoke of six pāramitās instead of ten. Secondly, he passes unnoticed the significant passage,³ quoted by Dhammapāla, wherein the Buddha is said to have explained to Sāriputta the ten pāramitās as now current in the Theravādin literature, not actually by the term "pāramitās," but by the expression "Buddhakāraṇā dhammā." Though the terminology itself is different here from other works of the Theravādin School, yet in their nomenclature—namely, as *dāna*, *sīla*, *nekkhamma*, *paññā*, *virīya*, etc.—the general agreement which they show cannot, I think, be passed as wholly out of consideration. The passage reads thus: "Kati nu kho, bhante, Buddhakāraṇā dhammā? Dasa kho, Sāriputta, Buddhakāraṇā dhammā. Katame dasa? Dānaṃ kho, Sāriputta, Buddhakāraṇaṃ dhammaṃ. Sīlaṃ, nekkham-

¹ Dutt, *Aspects of Mahāyāna Buddhism and its relation to Hīnayāna*, p. 12.

² Dutt, *ibid.*, p. 12.

³ *Passim*, pp. 277 f.

mam, paññā, viriyam, khanti, saccam, adhiṭṭhānam, mettā; upekkhā Buddhakārakā dhammā. Ime kho, Sāriputta, dasa Buddhakārakā dhammā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato atthāparam etad avoca Satthā:

Dānam sīlañ ca nekkhammam paññā viriyena pañcamam,

khanti-saccam-adhiṭṭhānam mett' upekkhā ti imā dasā ti."

Though it remains difficult for us to trace the passage, quoted above, in the hitherto published editions of the Piṭaka texts, yet it cannot, except by *suggestio falsi*, be assumed that Dhammapāla invented it just to supply a canonical authority to the doctrine of ten pāramitās. And if it was not invented by him, it must be taken as somehow missing from the existing corpus of the canonical texts.¹

I am ever grateful not only to my teachers in Calcutta, Professor B. M. Barua, Mr. S. N. Mitra, and Dr. N. Dutt, at whose instance I undertook to edit this volume, but also to Mrs. Rhys Davids for her guidance and ever-readiness to oblige. I cannot conclude this Preface without expressing my grateful thanks to Dr. Syamaprasad Mookerjee, President, Council of Post-Graduate Teaching in Arts, Calcutta University, and to Dr. B. C. Law, for their constant encouragement and help.

D. L. BARUA.

¹ Seeing that the Piṭaka texts speak of six Brāhmapakārakā or Brāhmapakaraṇā dhammā (*Vin.*, Mahāvagga, p. 3; *Dīgha*, I, 244), and of ten Nāthakaraṇā dhammā (*Dīgha*, III, 266 ff.; *Ang.*, V, 23-29), one may be tempted to think that they also spoke of a set of Buddhakārakā dhammā—i.e., of the pāramitās.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Editor's Preface - - - - -	v
Nidānakathā - - - - -	1

BOOK I

DĀNAPĀRAMITĀ

1. Akittipaṇḍitacariyaṃ - - -	10
2. Saṅkhabrahmaṇacariyaṃ - - -	28
3. Kururājacariyaṃ - - -	35
4. Mahāsudassanacariyaṃ - - -	40
5. Mahāgovindacariyaṃ - - -	45
6. Nimirājacariyaṃ - - -	51
7. Candarājacariyaṃ - - -	58
8. Sivirājacariyaṃ - - -	63
9. Vessantararājacariyaṃ - - -	74
10. Sasapaṇḍitacariyaṃ - - -	102
Uddānagāthāvaṇṇanā - - -	108

BOOK II

SĪLAPĀRAMITĀ

1. Mātuposakacariyaṃ - - -	110
2. Bhūridattacariyaṃ - - -	115
3. Campeyyanāgacariyaṃ - - -	126
4. Cūlabodhicariyaṃ - - -	133
5. Mahisarājacariyaṃ - - -	140
6. Rurumigarājacariyaṃ - - -	144
7. Mātāṅgapāṇḍitacariyaṃ - - -	152
8. Dhammadevaputtacariyaṃ - - -	161
9. Alīnasattucariyaṃ - - -	167
10. Saṅkhaṇḍipālacariyaṃ - - -	175
Uddānagāthāvaṇṇanā - - -	181

BOOK III

NEKKHAMMAPĀRAMITĀ

	PAGE
1. Yudhañjayacariyaṃ - - -	182
2. Somanassacariyaṃ - - -	186
3. Ayogharapaṇḍitacariyaṃ - - -	195
4. Mahākaññacariyaṃ - - -	200
5. Soṇapaṇḍitacariyaṃ - - -	209

ADHIṬṬHĀNAPĀRAMITĀ

6. Temiyaṇḍitacariyaṃ - - -	215
-----------------------------	-----

SACCAPĀRAMITĀ

7. Kapiṛājacariyaṃ - - -	227
8. Saccatāpasacariyaṃ - - -	231
9. Vaṭṭakarājacariyaṃ - - -	233
10. Maccharājacariyaṃ - - -	236
11. Kaṇhadipāyanacariyaṃ - - -	241
12. Mahāsutasomacariyaṃ - - -	248

METTĀPĀRAMITĀ

13. Sāmapaṇḍitacariyaṃ - - -	258
14. Ekarājacariyaṃ - - -	263

UPEKKHĀPĀRAMITĀ

15. Mahālomahaṃsacariyaṃ - - -	268
Uddānagāthāvaṇṇanā - - -	271
Pakiṇṇakakathā - - -	276
Nigamanagāthāvaṇṇanā - - -	332

INDEXES

Foreword to the Indexes - - -	337
I. Index of Proper Names - - -	338
II. Index of Words - - -	343
III. Index of Grammatical Terms - - -	435

ERRATA

Page	Line	Read	For
11	18	yojanam	yoyanam
13	20	pabbajitvā	pabbajjitvā
32	8	cintetvā	cintetvā
47	30	Brahmānaṃ	Bramhānaṃ
	33	Brahmānaṃ	Bramhānaṃ
85	3	puññānubhāvena	puññānubhāvena
98	22	dukkaraṃ	dukkharaṃ
99	33	sandhāretum	samdhāretum
117	31	karaṇīyaṃ atthi (<i>B^e</i>)	kāraṇaṃ yam atthi
124	23	Accimukhīhi	Accimukhūhi
154	8	nipajjitvā	nippajjitvā
198	29	pabbajitvā	pabbajjitvā
229	11	sattuvadhako	satthuvadhako
291	24	mayā nikkhe- (?), <i>B^e</i> abyāpananikkhe-	nyānikkhe-
303	20	dātabbavatthuva-	dānabbavatthuva-
314	3	yathā, <i>B^e</i> yato	yatho
327	14	samucchinno	samucchanno
334	14	tveva (<i>B^e</i>)	ttheva
	15	vivattūpanissaya°	vivathathūpanissaya°

PARAMATTHADĪPANĪ NĀMA Cariyā.-Piṭakatṭhakathā

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO
SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

1. Cariyā sabbalokassa hitāy' assa mahesino
acinteyyānubhāvan taṃ vande lokagganāyakaṃ.
2. Vijjācaraṇasampannā yena nīyati lokato
vande taṃ uttamaṃ dhammaṃ sammāsambuddha-
pūjitaṃ.
3. Sīlādiguṇasampanno t̥hito maggaphalesu yo
vande ariyasaṅghan taṃ puññakkhattam anuttaraṃ.
4. Vandana-janitaṃ puññam iti yaṃ ratanattaye
hat' antarāyo sabbattha hutvā 'han tassa tejasā.
5. Imasmim Bhaddakappasmim saṃhatā yā sudukkarā
ukkamsa-pāramippattā dānapāramitādayo.
6. Tāsaṃ sambodhicariyānam ānubhāvavibhāvanam
Sakkesu Nigrodhārāme vasantena mahesinā.
7. Yaṃ Dhammasenāpatino sabbasāvakaketuno
Lokaṇāthena Cariyā-Piṭakaṃ nāma desitaṃ.
8. Yaṃ Khuddakanikāyasmim saṅgāyimsu mahesayo
dhammasaṅgāhaka Satthu hetusampatti-dīpanaṃ.
9. Tassa sambodhisambhāra-vibhāga-naya-yogato
kiñcāpi dukkarā kātum atthasaṃvaṇṇanā mayā.
10. Sahasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ yasmā dharate¹ Satthu sāsaṇaṃ
pubbācariyasīhānaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva vinicchayo.
11. Tasmā taṃ avalambitvā² ogāhitvā³ ca sabbaso
Jātakān' upanissāya Porāṇatṭhakathānayaṃ.

¹ Si₂ dharato.

² Si₂ -lametvā.

³ Si₂ ogāhetvā.

12. Nissitaṃ vācanāmaggaṃ suvisuddham anākulaṃ

Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ nipuṇatthavinicchayaṃ.

13. Nitaneyyatthabhedā ca pāramī-paridīpayam

karissāmi ti Cariyā-Piṭakass' atthavaṇṇaṃ.

14. Iti ākaṅkhamānassa saddhammassa ciraṭṭhitim

vibhajantassa tass' atthaṃ nisāmayatha sādhave 'ti.

Tattha *Cariyā-Piṭakan* ti. Ken' atthena Cariyā-Piṭakaṃ? Atitāsu jātīsu Satthu cariyānubhāvappakāsaṃ pariyattini katvā; pariyatti attho hi ayaṃ Piṭakasaddo, " mā Piṭakasampadānenā " ti ādisu viya. Athavā yasmā sā pariyatti tass' eva Satthu purimajātīsu cariyānaṃ ānubhāvappakāsanena bhājanabhūtā tasmā pi Cariyā-Piṭakan ti vuccati. Bhājanattho pi hi Piṭaka-saddo niddiṭṭho; " Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddāla-piṭakam ādāyā " ti ādisu viya. Tam pan' etaṃ Cariyā-Piṭakam Vinaya-Piṭakam Suttanta-Piṭakam Abhidhamma-Piṭakan ti tīsu Piṭakesu Suttanta-Piṭakapariyāpannaṃ, Dighanikāyo Majjhimānikāyo Saṃyuttanikāyo Aṅguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyo ti pañcasu nikāyesu Khuddakāya pariyāpannaṃ, Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthā Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ Abbhūtaḍḍhammaṃ Vedallaṃ ti navasu sāsanaṅgesu Gāthā saṅgahaṃ.

15. " Dvāsītiṃ Buddhato gaṇhim, dve saḥassāni bhikkhuto

caturāsītisaḥassāni ye me dhammā pavattino " ti.

Evam bhaṇḍāgārikena paṭiññātesu caturāsītiyā dhammakkhandaḥsaḥassesu katipayadhammakkhandaḥsaṅgahaṃ. Vaggato Akittivaggo Hatthināgavaggo Yudhañjayavaggo ti vaggattayaḥsaṅgahaṃ. Cariyato Akittivagge dasa, Hatthināgavagge dasa, Yudhañjayavagge pañcadasā ti pañcatimsa-cariyāsaṅgahaṃ. Tīsu vaggesu Akittivaggo ādi, cariyāsu Akitticariyā. Tassāpi

16. " Kappe ca sataḥsaḥsaḥ caturō ca asaṃkhiye,

etth' antare yaṃ caritaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ bodhipācanaṃ "

ti,

āyaṃ gāthā ādi. Tassa itoppabhūti anukkamena atthasaṃvaṇṇanā hoti. Sā pañāyaṃ atthasaṃvaṇṇanā yasmā dūrenidānaṃ avidūrenidānaṃ santikenidānaṃ ti imāni tīpi nidā-

nāni dassetvā vuccamānā supantehi samudāgamato paṭṭhāya suṭṭhu viññātā nāma hoti. Tasmā tesam nidānānam ayam vibhāgo veditabbo.

Dipaṅkaradasabalassa pādamūlasmim hi katābhinihārassa mahābodhisattassa yāva Tusitabhavane¹ nibbatti tāva pavatto kathāmaggo dūrenidānaṃ nāma, Tusitabhavanato paṭṭhāya yāva bodhimande sabbaññutañāṇappatti² tāva pavatto kathāmaggo avidūrenidānaṃ nāma, mahābodhi-maṇḍato pana paṭṭhāya yāva Paccuppannavatthu tāva pavatto kathāmaggo santikenidānaṃ nāma. Imesu tisu nidānesu yasmā dūrenidāna-avidūrenidānāni sabbasādhāraṇāni, tasmā tāni Jātakatṭhakathāyaṃ vitthāritanayen' eva vitthārato veditabbāni, santikenidāne pana atthi viseso ti, tiṇṇam pi nidānānam ayam ādito paṭṭhāya saṅkhepakathā.

Dipaṅkarassa Bhagavato pādamūle katābhinihāro Bodhisattabhūto Lokanātho attano abhinihārānurūpasamatimśa-pāramiyo pūretvā sabbaññutañāṇasambhāraṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā Tusitabhavane³ nibbatto Buddhabhāvāya uppattikālam āgamayamāno tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā tato cuto Sakyarājakule paṭisandhim gahetvā anantena parihārena mahantena sirisobhaggena vaḍḍhamāno anukkamena yobhanam patvā ekūnatimśe vayasmim katamahābhinikkhamano chabbassāni mahāpadhānaṃ padahitvā Visākhapuṇṇamāyaṃ Bodhirukkhamūle nisinno suriye anatthamite yeva Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā purimayāme pubbenivāsam anussaritvā majjhimayāme dibbacakkhum visodhetvā pacchimayāme diyaddhakilesasahassaṃ khepetvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhi. Tato tatth' eva satta-sattāhe vitināmetvā Āsāhipuṇṇamāyaṃ Bārānaṣiṃ gantvā Isipatane Migadāye Aññakoṇḍaññappamukhā aṭṭhārassa Brahmakotiyo dhammāmatam pāyento⁴ Dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā Yasādi ke veneyye arahatte patiṭṭhāpetvā⁵ te sabbe saṭṭhi arahante lokānuggahāya viśajjetvā Uruvelaṃ gacchanto Kappāsika⁶-vanasaṇḍe tiṃsa Bhaddavaggiye sotā-pattiphalādisu patiṭṭhāpetvā Uruvelaṃ gantvā aḍḍhuddhāni

¹ Si₁ Si₂ -pure.

² Si₂ -ñāṇappavatti.

³ B. -pure.

⁴ B. pāyevā.

⁵ Si₁ Si₂ patiṭṭhāpetvā.

⁶ J. Kappāsiya-.

pāṭihāriyasahassāni dassetvā Uruvela-Kassapādayo sahasa-
jaṭilaparivāre tebhātikajaṭile vinetvā tehi parivuto Rāja-
gahanagarūpacāre Laṭṭhivan' uyyāne nisinno Bimbisārapa-
mukhe dvādasanahute brāhmaṇagahapatike sāsane otāretvā
Magadharājena kārīte Veluvanavihāre viharati.

Ath' evaṃ Bhagavati Veluvane viharante Sāriputta-
Moggallānesu aggasāvakaṭṭhāne ṭhapitesu sāvakasannipāte
jāte Suddhodanamahārājā "putto kira me chabbassāni
dukkarakārikam caritvā paramābhisambodhim patvā pavat-
tavara-Dhammacakko Rājagaham nissāya Veluvane vi-
harati" ti sutvā dasapurisasahassaparivāre anukkamena
dasa amacce pesesi: "puttam me idhānetvā dassethā" ti.
Tesu Rājagaham gantvā Satthu dhammadesanāya arahatte
paṭiṭṭhitesu Kāludāyittherena rañño adhippāye ārocite Bha-
gavā vīsatisahassakhīṇāsavaparivuto Rājagahato nikkha-
mitvā saṭṭhiyojanam Kapilavatthum dvīhi māsehi sampā-
puni. Sakyarājāno "amhākam ṇātiṣeṭṭham passāmā¹" ti
sannipatitvā Nigrodhārāmaṃ Bhagavato ca bhikkhusaṅ-
ghassa ca vasanayoggam kāretvā gandhapupphādihatthā
paccuggamanam katvā Satthāram Nigrodhārāmaṃ pave-
sum. Tatra Bhagavā vīsatisahassakhīṇāsavaparivuto pañ-
ñattavara-Buddhāsane nisīdi. Sākiyā mānatthaddhā Satthu
paṇipātam nākaṃsu. Bhagavā tesam ajjhāsayam oloketvā
mānam bhañjitvā te dhammadesanāya bhājane kātum
abhiññāpādakam catutthajjhānam² samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya
ākāsam abbhuggantvā tesam sise pādapaṃsum okiramāno³
viya Gaṇḍambarukkhamaṇi katapāṭihāriyasadisayamakapā-
ṭihāriyam akāsi. Rājā tam acchariyam disvā "ayaṃ loke
aggapuggalo" ti vandi. Rañña⁴ pana vandite⁵ sabbe pi Sākiyā
vandimsu. Tadā kira Bhagavā yamakapāṭihāriyam karonto
lokavivaraṇapāṭihāriyam pi akāsi, yasmim vattamāne ma-
nussā manussaloke yathā ṭhitā yathā nisinnā va Cātumma-
hārājikato paṭṭhāya yāva Akaniṭṭhabhavanā sabbe deve
tattha tattha attano bhavane kilānte dibbānubhāvena jo-
tente mahatim dibbasampattim anubhavante santāni samā-

¹ J., Si, passissāmā.

² Si, abhiññāpādakajjhānam.

³ Si, okirayamāno.

⁴ J. Rañño.

⁵ B. *adds* te ṭhātum nāma na sakkonti.

pattisukhāni anubhavante aññamaññaṃ dhammaṃ sākacchante ca Buddhānubhāvena attano mamsacakkhunā va passanti, tathā heṭṭhā paṭhaviyam aṭṭhasu mahānirayesu soḷasasu ca Ussadanirayesu lokantaraniraye cā ti tattha tattha mahādukkham anubhavamāne satte passanti, dasasahassā lokadhātuyam devā mahatā¹ devānubhāvena Tathāgatam upasaṅkamitvā acchariy' abbhutacittajātā pañjalikā namassamānā paṇirupāsanti, Buddhagunapaṭisamyuttā gāthāyo udāharantā thomenti apphoṭenti hasanti pītisomanasam pavedenti. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam:

17. "Bhummā Cātummahārājikā² Tāvatiṃsā

Yāmā ca devā Tusitā ca Nimmitā,

Paranimmitā ye pi ca Brahmakāyikā

ānanditā vipulam akāṃsu ghosan" ti.³

Tadā hi Dasabalo "atulam attano Buddhabalam dassesāmi" ti mahākaruṇāya samussāhito ākāse dasasahassa-Cakkavālasamāgame⁴ caṅkamaṃ māpetvā dvādasayojanavittate sabbaratanamaye caṅkame ṭhito yathāvuttam deva-manussa-nāga-vihaṅgānam ekanipātabhūtam accariyam anaññasādhāraṇam Buddhānam samādhi-ñāpānubhāvadīpanam pāṭihāriyam dassetvā puna tasmim caṅkame caṅkamanto veneyyānam ajjhāsayaṇurūpam acinteyyānubhāvāya anupamāya Buddhaliṅhāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tena vuttam:

18. "Na h'⁵ ete jānanti sadevamānusa

Buddho ayam kīdisako naruttamo,

19. Iddhibalam paññābalañ ca kīdisam

Buddhabalam lokahitassa kīdisam.

20. Na h' ete jānanti sadevamānusa

Buddho ayam edisako naruttamo,

21. Iddhibalam paññābalañ ca edisam

Buddhabalam lokahitassa edisam.

22. Handāham dassayissāmi Buddhabalam anuttaram,

caṅkamaṃ māpayissāmi nabhe ratanaṃ aṇḍitan" ti.⁶

Evam Tathāgate attano Buddhānubhāvadīpanam pāṭi-

¹ Si, mahacca.

² Si, mahārājikā.

³ Bv., I, v. 6.

⁴ Si, -samāyoge.

⁵ Bv. bho and below.

⁶ Bv., I, vv. 3-7.

hāriyaṃ dassetvā dhammaṃ desente āyasmā Dhammasenāpati Sāriputto Rājagahe Gijjhakūṭapabbate t̥hito dibbacakkhunā passitvā tena Buddhānubhāvasaṃdassanena acchariy' abbhutacittajāto "handāhaṃ bhīyyosomattāya Buddhānubhāvaṃ lokassa pākaṭaṃ karissāmi" ti sañjānaparivittakko attano parivārabhūtānaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ tam attham ārocetvā iddhiyā ākāsenā tāvad eva āgantvā saṃparivāro Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pañcapatit̥ṭhitena vanditvā dasanakhasamodhāna-samujjalitam añjaliṃ sirasi paggayha Tathāgatassa mahābhinihāraṃ pāramiparipūraṇaṃ ca pucchi. Bhagavā tam kāyasakkhiṃ katvā tattha san-nipatitamanussānaṃ c' eva dasasahassacakkavāḷadevabrahmaṇaṃ ca attano Buddhānubhāvaṃ paridīpayanto Buddha-vaṃsaṃ desesi. Tena vuttam:

23. "Sāriputto mahāpañño samādhijjhāna¹-kovido,
paññāya pāramippatto pucchati Lokanāyakaṃ:

24. Kīdiso te mahāvīra abhinīhāro naruttama,
kimhi² kāle tayā dhīra patthitā bodhi-m-uttamā?

25. Dānaṃ sīlaṃ ca nekkhammaṃ paññā-viriyaṃ ca kīdi-
saṃ,

khanti saccam adhiṭṭhānaṃ mett'upekkhā ca kīdisā?

26. Dasapāramiyo³ dhīra⁴ kīdisā⁵ lokanāyaka,
kathaṃ upapāramiṃ punṇā paramatthapāramiṃ kathaṃ?

27. Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi⁶ karavīkamadhuraṅgiro,
nibbāpayanto hadayaṃ hāsayanto sadevakan" ti.⁷

Evam Bhagavatā Buddhavaṃse desite āyasmā Dhammasenāpati "aho Buddhānaṃ hetusampadā! aho samudāga-masampatti! aho mahābhinihārasamijjhanā! dukkaraṃ vata Bhagavatā katam ettakaṃ kālam evaṃ pāramiyo pūrentena, evamvidhassa bodhisambhārasambharaṇassa anucchavikam eva c' etaṃ phalaṃ: yadidaṃ sabbaññūtā balesu ca vasi-bhāvo evaṃ mahiddhikatā evaṃ mahānubhāvatā" ti Buddha-guṇārammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ pesesi. So aṇaṇñasādhāraṇaṃ Bhagavato sīla-samādhī-paññā-vimutti-vimuttiñāpadassanaṃ hi-

¹ Bv. samādhijjhāna.

² Bv. Kamhi.

³ B., Bv., Si, dasapāramiṃ tayā.

⁴ Si, vīro. ⁵ Bv. kīdisa.

⁶ Si, viyākāsi; Si, viyākāsi.

⁷ Bv., I, vv. 74-78.

ri-ottappam saddhā-viriya-satisampajaññaṃ sīlavisuddhi diṭṭhivisuddhi samatho vipassanā tñpi kusalamūlāni tñpi sucari-tāni tayo sammāvitakkā tisso anavajjasaññāyo tisso dhātuyo cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā cattāro ariyamaggā cattāri ariyaphalāni catasso paṭisambhidā catu yoniparicchedakañānāni cattāro ariya-vamsā cattāri vesārajjajñānāni pañca padhāniy'āṅgāni pañc'āṅ-giko sammāsamādhi pañc'indriyāni pañca balāni pañca nis-saraṇiyā dhātuyo pañca vimutt'āyatanañānāni pañca vimutti-paripācaniyā dhammā cha sārāṇiyā dhammā cha anussati-ṭhānāni cha gāravā cha nissāraṇiyā dhātuyo cha satatavi-hārāni cha anuttariyāni cha nibbedhabhāgiyā paññā cha abhiññā cha āsādhāraṇañānāni satta aparihāniyā dhammā satta ariyadhaṇāni satta bojjhaṅgā satta sappurisadhammā satta nijjaravatthūni satta saññā satta dakkhiṇeyyapugga-ladesanā satta khināsavabaladesanā aṭṭha paññāpaṭilābha-hetudesanā aṭṭha sammattāni aṭṭha lokadhammātikkaṃ aṭṭha ārambhavatthūni aṭṭha akkhaṇadesanā aṭṭha mahāpuri-savitakkā aṭṭha abhibh'āyatanadesanā aṭṭha vimokkhā nava yonisomanasikāramūlakā dhammā nava pārisuddhipadhā-niyaṅgāni nava sattāvāsadesanā nava āghātapāṭivīnaya nava saññā nava nānattadesanā nava anupubbavīhārā dasa nāthakaraṇadhammā dasa kaṣiṇāyatanāni dasa kusalakam-mapathā dasa sammattāni dasa ariyavāsā dasa asekkhā dhammā dasa ratanāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni ekādasa mettā-nisamsā dvādasa dhammacakkākarā terasa dhutaṅgaguṇā cuddasa Buddhañānāni pañcadasa vimuttiparipācaniyā dham-mā soḷasa vidhā ānāpānasati soḷasa aparantapaniyā dhammā aṭṭhārasa Buddhadhammā ekūnavīsati paccavekkhaṇāñā-nāni catucattālisa ñāṇavaravatthūni paññāsa udayabba-yañānāni paropannaṇāsa kusala dhammā satta sattati ñāṇavat-thūni catuvisatikotiṣṭasahasāsa samāpattisañcāritamahāva-jirañānam anantanaya-samantapaṭṭhāna-pavīcaya-paccavek-khaṇa-desanāñānāni tathā anantāsu lokadhātūsu anantā-nam sattānam āsayādi-vibhāvanāñānāni cā ti evamādi ke acinteyyānubhāve Buddhaguṇe dhammanvayato anugac-chanto anussaranto n'eva antaṃ na pamāṇaṃ passi. Thero hi attano pi nāma guṇānam antaṃ vū pamāṇaṃ vā āvajjento

na passati, so Bhagavato guṇānaṃ pamāṇaṃ kiṃ passissati ? Yassa yassa hi paññā mahati ñāṇaṃ visadaṃ so so Buddhagūṇe mahantato saddahati. Iti thero Bhagavato guṇānaṃ pamāṇaṃ vā paricchedaṃ vā apassanto “ mādisassa nāma sāvakapāramiñāṇe t̥hitassa Buddhagūṇe ñāṇena paricchinditum na sakkā, pageva itaresaṃ, aho acinteyyā¹ aparimeyyabheda mahānubhāvā sabbaññugūṇā kevalaṃ paṇ’ ete ekassa Buddhañāṇassa’ eva sabbaso gocarā nāññesaṃ² kathetum pana Sammāsambuddhehi pi vitthārato na sakkā yevā ” ti niṭṭham agamāsi. Vuttam h’ etaṃ :

28. “ Buddho pi Buddhassa bhaṇeyya vaṇṇaṃ
kappam pi ce aññaṃ abhāsamaṇo,
khīyetha kappo ciradighaṃ antare
vaṇṇo na khīyetha Tathāgatassa ” ti.

Evam Buddhānaṃ guṇamahantataṃ nissāya uppanna-balava-pīti-somanasso puna cintesi: “ evarūpānaṃ nāma Buddhagūṇānaṃ hetubhūtā Buddhakārakā dhammā pāramiyo aho mahānubhāvā ! katamāsu nu kho jātisu pāramitā paripācitā, kathaṃ vā paripākam gatā ? Handāham imaṃ atthaṃ pucchanto evaṃ pi samudāgamato paṭṭhāya Buddhānubhāvaṃ imassa sadevakassa lokassa pākātataṃ karissāmi ” ti. So evaṃ cintetvā Bhagavantam imaṃ pañham āpucchi: “ Katamāsu nu kho, bhante, jātisu ime Buddhakārakā dhammā paripācitā, kathaṃ vā paripākam gatā ” ti ? Ath’ assa Bhagavā tasmaṃ ratanacaṅkame nisajja pallaṅkam ābhujitvā Yugandharapabbate bālasuriyo viya virocamaṇo nisinno “ Sāriputta, mayhaṃ Buddhakārakā dhammā samādānato paṭṭhāya nirantaraṃ sakkakā-kāritāya viriyūpatthambhena ca sabbesu kappesu bhavato bhavaṃ jātito jātīm paripaccantā yeva ahesum ; imasmiṃ pana Bhaddakappe imāsu jātisu³ te paripakkā jātā ” ti dassento “ kappe ca satasahassee ” ti ādinā Cariyā-Piṭakaṃ Buddhāpadāniyaṃ ti dutiyābhiddhānaṃ dhammapariyāyam abhāsi. Apare pana ratanacaṅkame caṅkamanto devāti-devo⁴ devabrahmādihi pūjyamāno Nigrodhārāme otaritvā

¹ B. acintiyā.

² B. nāññassa.

³ Si, Si, jātisu.

⁴ B. devatāvatarena viya ; Si, adda viya.

visatisahassakhiṇāsavaparivuto paññattavara-Buddhāsane nisinnno Bhagavā vuttanayen' eva āyasmatā Sāriputtena pucchito Cariyā-Piṭakaṃ desesi ti vadanti. Ettāvatā Dūrenidāna-Avidūrenidānāni saṅkhepato dassetvā Cariyā-Piṭakassa Santikenidānaṃ vitthārato niddiṭṭhan ti veditabbam. Dūrenidānaṃ pana asaṅkheyyavibhāvanāyam āvibhavisati ti. Idāni "kappe ca satasahassee" ti ādinayappavattāya Cariyā-Piṭaka-pāliya atthasaṃvaṇṇanā hoti.

Nidānakathā Niṭṭhitā.

BOOK I

DĀNAPĀRAMITĀ

1. AKITTIPANḌITACARIYĀM

Tatrāyaṃ kappā-saddo sa-upasaggo ca anupasaggo ca vitakka-vidhāna-paṭibhāga-paññatti-kāla-paramāyu-samaṇa-vohāra-samantabhāvābhissaddahana - chedana-viniyoga - vinayakiriyā-les'antarakappa - taṇhādiṭṭhi - asaṅkheyyakappa-mahākappādīsu dissati. Tathā h' esa: "Nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo" ti ādisu vitakke āgato. "Cīvare vikappam āpajjeyyā" ti ādisu vidhāne, adhikavidhānam āpajjeyyā ti attho. "Satthukappena vata kira bho sāvakena saddhiṃ mantayamānā na jānimhā" ti ādisu paṭibhāge, Satthusadisena ti ayam hi tattha attho. "Idhāyasmā kappo" ti ādisu paññattiyā. "Yena sudam niccakappam viharāmi" ti ādisu kāle. "Ākaṅkhamāno, Ānanda, Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā" ti ādisu paramāyumhi, āyukappo ti idha adhippāyo.¹ "Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañca hi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitun" ti ādisu samaṇavohāre. "Kevalakappam Veḷuvanam obhāsetvā" ti ādisu samantabhāve. "Saddhā saddahanā okappanā abhippasādo" ti ādisu abhisaddahane, saddhāyan ti attho. "Alaṅkato kappitakesa-m-assū" ti ādisu chedane. "Evam eva ito dinnam petānam upakappatī" ti ādisu viniyoge. "Kappakatena akappakatam saṃsibbitam hotī" ti ādisu vinayakiriyāyaṃ. "Atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāham nipajjāmi" ti ādisu lese. "Āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho saṅghabhedako," "kappam nirayamhi paccatī" ti ādisu antarakappe.

1. "Na kappayanti na purakkharonti dhammā pi tesam na paṭicchitāse,

¹ B. adhippeto.

na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo

pāraṃgato na pacceti tāḍi” ti.¹

ādisu taṇhādittḥhisu. Tathā hi vuttaṃ Niddese: “Kappo ti uddānato dve kappā, taṇhākappo ditṭhikappo” ti. “Aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe” ti ādisu asaṅkheyyakappe. “Cattār’ imāni, bhikkhave, kappassa asaṅkheyyāni” ti ādisu mahākappe. Idhāpi mahākappe yeva daṭṭhabbo.

Tatrāyaṃ padasiddhi: Kappīyatī ti *kappo*, ettakāni vassāni ti vā ettakāni vassasatāni ti vā ettakāni vassasahassāni ti vā ettakāni c’ assa satasahassāni ti vā saṃvaccharavasena gaṇetum asakkuṇeyyattā kevalaṃ sāsaparāsi upamādihi kappetaḥ parikkappetaḥ parimaṇo ti attho. Vuttaṃ h’ etaṃ: “Kīva dīgho nu kho, bhante, kappo ti? Dīgho kho, bhikkhū, kappo, na sukaro ettakāni vassāni ti vā ettakāni vassasatāni ti vā ettakāni vassasahassāni ti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassāni ti vā saṅkhātun” ti. “Sakkā pana, bhante, upamaṃ kātun” ti? “Sakkā, bhikkhū” ti, Bhagavā avoca: “Seyyathā pi, bhikkhū, yoyanam āyāmena yojanaṃ vitthārena yojanaṃ ubbedhena mahāsāsaparāsi tato vassasatassa vassasahassassa accayena ekamekaṃ sāsapam uddhareyya khippataraṃ kho so, bhikkhu, mahāsāsaparāsi iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyodānaṃ gaccheyya na tveva kappo, evaṃ dīgho kho, bhikkhu, kappo” ti. Svāyaṃ mahākappo saṃvaṭṭādi-vasena catu asaṅkheyya kappasaṅgaho. Vuttaṃ pi c’ etaṃ: “Cattār’ imāni, bhikkhave, kappassa asaṅkheyyāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saṃvaṭṭo saṃvaṭṭatṭhāsī vivaṭṭo vivaṭṭatṭhāsī” ti. Tattha tayo saṃvaṭṭā: tejosamvaṭṭo āposamvaṭṭo vāyosamvaṭṭo ti. Tisso saṃvaṭṭasīmā: ābhassarā subhakiṇṇā vehapphalā ti. Yadā hi kappo tejena saṃvaṭṭati ābhassarato heṭṭhā agginā dayhati, yadā āpena saṃvaṭṭati subhakiṇṇato heṭṭhā udakena viliyati, yadā vāyunā saṃvaṭṭati vehapphalato heṭṭhā vātena viddhamasati, vitthārato pana koṭisatasahassacakkavālaṃ vinassati yaṃ Buddhānaṃ āṇākkhettaṃ² ti vuccati. Tesu tisu saṃvaṭṭesu yathākkamaṃ kappavināsakamahāmeghato yāva jālāya udakassa vā vātassa vā upacchedo idam

ekam asaṅkheyyaṃ saṃvaṭṭo nāma. Kappavināsakajālo-
pacchedato¹ yāva koṭisatasahassacakkavālaparipūrako sam-
pattimahāmegho utṭhahati idaṃ dutiyam asaṅkheyyaṃ
saṃvaṭṭatṭhāsi nāma. Sampatti mahāmeghato yāva candi-
masuriyapātubhāvo idaṃ tatiyam asaṅkheyyaṃ vivaṭṭo
nāma. Candimasuriyapātubhāvato yāva puna kappavinā-
sakamahāmegho idaṃ catuttham asaṅkheyyaṃ vivaṭṭatṭhāsi
nāma. Imesu catusatṭhi antarakappasaṅgahaṃ vivaṭṭatṭhāsi,
tena samānakālaparicchedā vivaṭṭādayo veditabbā. “Visati
antarakappasaṅgahan” ti eke. Iti imāni cattāri asaṅkhey-
yāni eko mahākappo hoti. Tena vuttam: “Svāyaṃ mahā-
kappo saṃvaṭṭādi-vasena catu asaṅkheyyakappasaṅgaho ti.

Kappe ti ca accantasamyogavasena upayoga-bahuva-
canam. *Satasahassee* ti kappasaddasambandhena vāyaṃ
pulliṅganiddeso, idhāpi accantasamyogavasena² eva² bahu-
vacanam, samānādhikaranam h’ etaṃ padadvayaṃ. *Caturo*
*ca asaṅkhiye*³ ti etthāpi es’ eva nayo. Kassa pana asaṅ-
khiye ti? Aññassa avuttattā kappassa ca vuttattā pakara-
ṇato kappānaṃ ti ayam attho viññāyat’ eva. Na hi vuttam
vajjetvā avuttassa kassaci gahaṇam yuttan ti. *Ca-saddo*
sampiṇḍanattho, mahākappānaṃ cattāro asaṅkheyye sata-
hasse ca mahākappe ti ayam h’ etth’ attho. *Asaṅkhiye*
ti ettha saṅkhātum na sakkā ti asaṅkhiyā, gaṇanam atikkan-
tā ti attho. “Asaṅkheyyan ti eko gaṇanāviseso” ti eke,
te hi ekato paṭṭhāya mahābalakkhapiyosānāni ekūnasat-
ṭhiṭṭhānāni vajjetvā dasa mahābalakkhāni asaṅkheyyaṃ
nāma satṭhimatṭhānantaran ti vadanti, taṃ na yujjati. Saṅ-
khāṭhānantaram nāma gaṇanāviseso, tassa asaṅkheyyabhāvā-
bhāvato ekam ṭhānantaram asaṅkheyyaṇ cā ti viruddham
etaṃ. Nanu ca asaṅkhabhāvena asaṅkheyyatte pi tassa
catubbidhabhāvo na yujjati ti? No na yujjati, catūsu
ṭhānesu asaṅkheyyabhāvassa icchitattā. Tatrāyaṃ ādito
paṭṭhāya vibhāvanā:

*Atīte kira ekasmiṃ kappe Tanhaṅkaro Medhaṅkaro Sa-

* Cp. Jāt. Nidānakathā, Dūrenidāna.

¹ Si, -jālādiparicchedato.

² Si, drops it.

³ B., Si, asaṅkheyye throughout.

raṇaṅkaro Dīpaṅkaro ti cattāro Sammāsambuddhā anukamena loke uppajjimsu. Tesu Dīpaṅkarassa bhagavato kāle Amarāvati nāma nagaram ahosi. Tattha Sumedho nāma brāhmaṇo paṭivasati, ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato. So aññaṃ kammam akatvā brāhmaṇasippam eva uggaṇhi. Tassa daharakāle yeva mātāpitāro kalam akamsu. Ath' assa rāsi¹-vaddhako amacco āyapothhakam² āharitvā suvaṇṇarajata-maṇi-muttādibharite sārāgabbhe³ dvāram⁴ vivaritvā “ettakan te, kumāra, mātusantakam, ettakan te⁴ pitusantakam, ettakan te⁴ ayyakapayyakānan” ti yāva sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā dhanam ācikkhitvā “etaṃ dhanam⁴ paṭipajjāhi⁵” ti āha. Sumedhapāṇḍito cintesi: “imam evam⁴ bahudhanam⁶ saṃharitvā mayhaṃ mātāpitādayo⁷ paralokaṃ gacchantā ekaṃ kahāpaṇam pi gahetvā na gatā, mayā pana gahetvā gamanakāraṇaṃ kātum vaṭṭati” ti rañño ārocetvā nagare bheriṇ⁸ carāpetvā mahājanassa dānaṃ datvā Hima-vantappadesaṃ gantvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajjitvā sattāhen' eva aṭṭhasamāpattiyo pañca abhiññāyo ca nibbattetvā samāpattivihārehi viharati. Tasmiṃ ca kāle Dīpaṅkaradasabalo paramābhisambodhiṃ patvā pavattavara-Dhammacakko catūhi khīṇāsavasatasahasseehi parivuto anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Rammanagaraṃ nāma patvā tassa avidūre Sudassanamahāvihāre paṭivasati. Rammanagaravāsino “Satthā kira amhākaṃ nagaraṃ patvā Sudassanamahāvihāre paṭivasati” ti sutvā gandhamālādihatthā Satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā gandhādihi pūjetvā ekamantaṃ nisinnā dhammadesanaṃ sutvā svātanāya nimantetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu. Te puna divase mahādānaṃ sajjetvā nagaram alaṅkaritvā Dasabalassa āgamanamaggam haṭṭha-tuṭṭhā sodhenti. Tasmiṃ ca kāle Sumedhatāpaso ākāse

¹ B. siri.² J. gabbhe.³ J. paṭijaggāhi.⁴ J. pitupitāmahādayo.⁵ J. aya-.⁶ J. drops it.⁷ J. dhanam.⁸ Si, Si, bherim.

gacchanto te haṭṭhatuṭṭhe manusse disvā “ ambho, kassa tumhe imam maggam haṭṭhatuṭṭhā sodhethā ” ti pucchi. Tehi “ Sammāsambuddhassa āgamanamaggaṃ sodhemā ” ti vutte atītesu Buddhesu katādhikārattā ‘ Buddho ’ ti vacanaṃ sutvā uppanna-pīti-somanasso tāvad eva ākāśato oruyha “ mayham pi okāsaṃ detha, aham pi sodhessāmi ” ti tehi dassitam okāsaṃ “ kiñcāpi aham imam iddhiyā sattaratana vicittam katvā alaṅkaritum pahomi, aṇṇa pana mayā kāyaveyyāvaccam kātum vaṭṭatī ti, kāyappasādam¹ puññaṃ gaṇhissāmi ” ti cintetvā tiṇakacavarādayo niharitvā paṃsum āharitvā samaṃ karonto sodheti. Anīṭṭhite yeva pana tassa padesassa sodhane Dīpaṅkaro (so) Bhagavā mahānubhāvānaṃ chaḷabhiññānaṃ khīṇāsavānaṃ catūhi sataśahasseehi parivuto taṃ maggaṃ paṭipajji. Sumedha-paṇḍito “ Sammāsambuddho Buddhasāvaka ca mā cikkhalam akkamantū ” ti attano vācaciṇaṃ ca cammakhaṇḍaṇ ca jaṭamaṇḍalaṇ² ca pasāretvā sayāṇ ca yena Bhagavā tena sīsaṃ katvā avakujjo nipajji, evaṇ ca cintesi: “ Sacāham icchissāmi imassa Bhagavato sāvako hutvā aṇṇ’ eva kilese jhāpessāmi,³ kiṃ mayham ekaken’ eva saṃsāramahoghato nittharaṇena? Yan nūnāham pi evarūpo Sammāsambuddho hutvā sadevakaṃ lokaṃ saṃsāramah’ aṇṇavato tāreyyan ” ti. Iti so aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatamahābhinhāravasena cittam paṇidhesi. Atha Bhagavā āgantvā tassa ussisake ṭhatvā cittācāraṃ samijjhanaṇ c’ assa ñatvā “ ayam ito kappasatasahassādhikānaṃ catunnaṇ ca asaṅkheyyānaṃ matthake Gotamo nāma Sammāsambuddho bhavissatī ” ti sabbam imam Bhagavato pavattim vyākāritvā pakkāmi. Tato apare pi Koṇḍañña bhagavantamaṇḍim katvā anukkamena uppannā Kassapadasabalapariyosānā Sammāsambuddhā Mahāsattam “ Buddho bhavissatī ” ti vyākariṃsu. Iti ambhakaṃ Bodhisattassa pāramiyo pūrentass’ eva catuvīsati Sammāsambuddhā uppannā. Yasmin pana kappe Dīpaṅkara dasabalo udayādi tasmin aṇṇe pi tayo Buddhā ahesum, tesam santikā Bodhisattassa vyākaraṇaṃ nāhosi, tasmā te

¹ Si, kāyapasādam.² Si, jaṭakalāpam.³ Si, Si, ghāpessāmi.

idha na gahitā. Porāṇ'aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana tamhā kappā paṭṭhāya sabba-Buddhe nidassetum idaṃ vuttam:

2. "Taṇhaṅkaro Medhaṅkaro atho pi Saraṇaṅkaro,
Dipaṅkaro ca sambuddho Koṇḍañño dipaduttamo.
3. Maṅgalo ca Sumano ca Revato Sobhito muni,
Anomadassi Padumo Nārado Padumuttaro.
4. Sumedho ca Sujāto ca Piyadassi mahāyaso,
Atthadassi Dhammadassi Siddhattho lokanāyako.
5. Tisso Phusso ca sambuddho Vipassi Sikhi Vessabhū,
Kakusandho Koṇāgamaṇo Kassapo cāpi nāyako.
6. Ete ahesuṃ sambuddhā vitarāgā samāhitā,
sataramsiva uppannā mahātamavinodanā,
jalitvā aggikkhandhā va nibbutā te sasāvakā " ti.¹

Tattha Dipaṅkaradasabalassa ca Koṇḍaññadasabalassa ca antare mahākappānaṃ ekam asaṅkheyyaṃ Buddhasuñño loko ahosi, tathā Bhagavato Koṇḍaññassa ca Bhagavato Maṅgalassa ca antare, tathā Bhagavato Sobhitassa ca Bhagavato Anomadassissa ca antare, tathā Bhagavato Nāradasa ca Bhagavato Padumuttarassa ca antare. Vuttam h' etaṃ Buddhavaṃse:

7. "Dipaṅkarassa Bhagavato Koṇḍaññassa ca satthuno,
etesam antarā kappā gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyā.²
8. Koṇḍaññassa³ aparena Maṅgalo nāma nāyako,
tesam pi antarā kappā gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyā.
9. Sobhitassa aparena Anomadassi mahāyaso,
tesam pi antarā kappā gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyā.
10. Nāradasa Bhagavato Padumuttarassa satthuno,
tesam pi antarā kappā gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyā " ti.⁴

Evam gaṇanātītāya asaṅkheyyatte pi catūsu ṭhānesu mahākappānaṃ gaṇanātikkaṃmena "caturo ca asaṅkhiye" ti vuttam, na saṅkhyāvisesenā ti veditabbam. Yasmā pana Padumuttaradasabalassa ca Sumedhadasabalassa ca antare tiṃsa kappasahassāni, Sujātadasabalassa ca Piyadassīdasabalassa ca antare navasahassādhikānaṃ kappānaṃ saṭṭhisahassāni dvāsituttarāni aṭṭha ca satāni, Dhammadassīdasabalassa ca Siddhatthadasabalassa ca antare viṣati kappā,

¹ Jāt. Nidānakathā, vv. 247-51.

² B., Si, asaṅkheyyā and below.

³ CT. Koṇḍaññassa.

⁴ Bv., XXVII, vv. 3-4, 6, 9.

Siddhatthadasabalassa ca Tissadasabalassa ca antare eko kappo, Bhagavato Vipassissa ca Bhagavato Sikhissa ca antare saṭṭhi kappā, Bhagavato ca Vessabhussa Bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa antare tiṃsa kappā. Iti Padumuttaradasabalassa upannakappato paṭṭhāya heṭṭhā tesam Buddhānam uppannakappehi iminā ca Bhaddakappena saddhim satasahassa mahākappā, te sandhāya vuttam: “Kappe ca satasahasse” ti. Imasmim pan’ ettha vitthāriyamāne sabbam Buddhavaṃsa-pālim āharitvā saṃvaṇṇetabbam hoti, atī¹-vitthārabhīrukassa mahājanassa cittam anurakkhantā na vitthārayimhā,² atthikehi ca Buddhavaṃsato gahetabbo. Yo pi c’ ettha vattabbo kathāmaggo so pi Atthasāliniyā dhammasaṅgahavaṇṇanāya Jātakapāṭhakathāya ca vuttanayen’ eva veditabbo.

Etth’antare ti ettha antarasaddo.

11. “Nadītiresu saṇṭhāne³ sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca, janā saṅgamma mantenti, mañ ca tañ ca kim antaran” ti,⁴

ādisu kāraṇe āgato. “Addasā kho maṃ bhante aññatarā itthi vijjantarikāya bhājanam dhovanti” ti ādisu khaṇe, vijjunniccharanakkhaṇe ti attho. “Yass’ antarato na santi kopā” ti ādisu citte. “Antarā ca bodhim antarā ca Gayan” ti ādisu vivare. “Na upajjhāyassa bhaṇamānassa antaran tarā kathā opādetabbā” ti ādisu vemajjhe, idhāpi vemajjhe yeva daṭṭhabbo. Tasmā etasmim antare vemajjhe ti attho. Idam vuttam hoti: yasmim mahākappe amhākam Bhagavā Sumedhapañḍito hutvā Dipaṅkarassa Bhagavato pādamūle,

12. “Manussattam līngasampatti hetu Sattāradassanam, pabbajjā guṇasampatti adhikāro ca chandatā” ti,⁵

evam vutthehi aṭṭhehi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ mahābhinihāram akāsi, samatiṃsapāramiyo pavici⁶ samādiyi, sabbe pi Buddhakārake dhamme sampādetum ārabhi, yamhi c’ etasmim Bhaddakappe sabbaso pūritapārami hutvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujji, imesam dvinnam mahākappānam antare yathāvuttapariocchede kālavisesse⁷ ti. Ka-

¹ Si, *drops it*.

² Si, *vitthārayimha*.

³ Si, *susāpaṭhāne*.

⁴ Sn., *vana*, 8.

⁵ Bv., II, 59; Jāt. Nidānakathā.

⁶ Si, *vicini*.

⁷ Si, *-pariocchedakālam visese*.

thaṃ pan' etaṃ viññāyatī ti? "Kappe ca sataśahassee caturo ca asaṅkhiye" ti idaṃ hi mahākappānaṃ paricchedato ca aparicchedato ca saṅkhyādassanaṃ. Sā kho paṇāyaṃ saṅkhāsaṅkheyyassa ādipariyosānagahaṇaṃ vinā na sambhavatī ti yattha bodhisambhārānaṃ ārambho yattha ca te pariyositā tad ubhayam pi avadhibhāvena "etthantare" ti ettha atthato dassitan ti viññāyati. Avadhi ca paṇāyaṃ abhividhivasena veditabbo, na mariyādāvasena ārambhosaṅkappānaṃ ekadesena antogadhattā. Na nu ca nippadesena tesam apariyādānato abhividhi ca idha na sambhavatī ti? Nayidaṃ evaṃ tad ekadesaṃ pi tabbohārato, yo hi tad ekadesabhūto kappo so nippadesato pariyādinno ti.

Yaṃ cariyaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ bodhipācanaṃ ti. Ettha caritaṃ ti *cariyā*, samatimsapāramiyo saṅgahā dānaśīlādipaṭipattiñātathacariyā lokatthacariyā Buddhatthacariyānaṃ tadantogadhattā. Tathā yā c'imā aṭṭha cariyā. Seyyathidaṃ, paṇidhisampannānaṃ catusu iriyāpathesu iriyāpathacariyā, indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ ajjhattikāyatanesu āyatanacariyā, appamādavihārīnaṃ catusu satipaṭṭhānesu satiacariyā, adhiccittam anuyuttānaṃ catusu ṭhānesu samādhicariyā, buddhisampannānaṃ catusu ariyasaccesu ñānacariyā, sammāpaṭipannānaṃ catusu ariyamaggesu maggacariyā, adhigataphalānaṃ catusu sāmāññaphalesu pakaticariyā, tiṇṇaṃ Buddhānaṃ sabbasattesu lokatthacariyā ti. Tattha padesato dvinnāṃ Bodhisattānaṃ Paccekabuddha-Buddhasāvakaṇāṃ ca lokatthacariyā, Mahābodhisattānaṃ pana Sammā-sambuddhānaṃ ca nippadesato. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Niddese:— "cariyā ti aṭṭha cariyā: iriyāpathacariyā āyatanacariyā" ti. Vitthāro—adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggaṇhanto viriyena carati, upaṭṭhahanto satiyā carati, avikkhipanto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya carati, vijānanto viññāṇena carati, evaṃ pi paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyatantī ti āyatanacariyāya carati, evaṃ pi paṭipanno viśesam adhigacchatī ti viśesacariyāya caratī ti, yā imā aparā pi aṭṭhacariyā vuttā, tāsaṃ sabbāsaṃ pāramitāśveva samorodho veditabbo.¹ Tena vuttaṃ caritaṃ ti cariyā,

¹ B. daṭṭhabbo.

samatimsapāramī saṅgahā dānasīlādipaṭipattī ti. Hetucariyāya eva pana idhādhippetattā maggacariyā pakaticariyānam idha anavarodho veditabbo. Tena vuttam: “sabbam taṃ bodhipācanan” ti.

Tattha *sabba*-saddo sabbasabbam āyatanasabbam sakkāyasabbam padesasabban ti catusu atthesu dissati. Tathā hi “sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthamāgacchantī” ti ādisu sabbasabbasmim. “Sabbam vo bhikkhave desissāma, cakkhum c’ eva rūpe ca . . . pe . . . mano c’ eva dhamme cā” ti ettha āyatanasabbasmim. “Sabbam sabbato sañjānāti” ti ādisu sakkāyasabbasmim. “Sabbesam¹ vo Sāriputta subhāsitaṃ pariyāyenā” ti ādisu padesasabbasmim. Idhāpi padesasabbasmim eva veditabbo. Bodhisambhārabhūtaṃ caritassa adhippetattā. *Bodhi* ti rukkhe pi ariyamagge pi nibbānam pi sabbaññutañāṇam pi. “Bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho” ti ca “antarā ca Bodhim antarā ca Gayan” ti ca āgataṭṭhāne bujjhati etthā ti rukkho Bodhi. “Bodhi vuccati catusu maggesu ñāṇan” ti āgataṭṭhāne cattāri ariyasaccāni bujjhati etenā ti, ariyamaggo Bodhi. “Patvāna bodhim amatam asaṅkhatan” ti āgataṭṭhāne bujjhati etasmim nimittabhūte ti, nibbānam bodhi. “Papoti bodhim varabhūrimedhaso” ti āgataṭṭhāne sabbe dhamme sabbākārena bujjhati etenā ti, sabbaññutañāṇam bodhi, idhāpi sabbaññutañāṇam adhippetam. Arahattamaggasabbaññutañāṇāni ca idha bodhi ti veditabbāni. Mahābodhiyā adhippetattā Bhagavato āsavakkhayañānapadaṭṭhānam hi sabbaññutañāṇam sabbaññutañānapadaṭṭhānañ ca āsavakkhayañāṇam Mahābodhi ti vuccati. Etthāyaṃ saṅkhep’ attho: yathāvuttakālaparicchede yaṃ mama dānasīlādi paṭipattisaṅkhātam caritam² sabbam anavasesan taṃ mahābodhiyā pācanam sādhamam nibbattakan ti. Etena bodhisambhārānam nirantarabhāvanam dasseti. Athavā *sabban* ti etthantare yathāvutte kālaparicchede yaṃ caritan taṃ sabbam sakalam eva anavasesam bodhisambhārabhūtam eva, ~~etena~~ sabbasambhārabhāvanam dasseti. Etasso hi

¹ Si, *adds* pi; Si, sabbam pi.

² Si, Si, *add* (tam).

bodhisambhāresu¹ bhāvanā sabbasambhārabhāvanā niran-
tarabhāvanā cirakālabhāvanā sakkaccabhāvanā cā ti. Tāsu
“ kappe ca satasahassee caturo ca asaṅkhiye ” ti iminā cira-
kālabhāvanā vuttā, yo c’ ettha accantasamyogo tena paṭhame
atthavikappe sabbagahaṇena ca niranantarabhāvanā, dutiye
atthavikappe sabbacaritan ti iminā sabbasambhārabhāvanā,
bodhipācanan ti iminā sakkaccabhāvanā vuttā hoti. Yathā
taṃ caritaṃ sammāsambodhiṃ pāceti evambhūtabhāva-
dīpanato tathā hi taṃ *bodhipācanan* ti vattabbatam ara-
hati na aññathā ti.

Katham pan’ ettha bodhicariyāya niranantarabhāvo vedi-
tabbo ? Yadi cittanirantaratāya taṃ na yujjati na hi Mahā-
bodhisattānaṃ mahābhinihārato uddhaṃ bodhisambhāra-
sambharaṇacittato aññaṃ cittaṃ nappavattatī ti sakkā
vattum, atha kiriyaṃmayacittappavattiṃ sandhāya vucceyya
evam pi na yujjati, na hi sabbāni tesam kiriyaṃmayacittāni
bodhisambhārasambharaṇavasen’ eva pavattan ti, eten’ eva
payoganirantaratā pi paṭikkhattā ti daṭṭhabbā, jātiniran-
taratāya pana niranantarabhāvanā veditabbā. Yassaṃ hi
jātiyaṃ Mahābodhisattena mahāpadhānaṃ nibbattitaṃ,
tato paṭṭhāya yāva purimattabhāvā na sā nāma jāti upalaṃ-
bhati yā sabbena sabbam bodhisambhārasambhatā na siyā
antamaso dānapāramimattam upādāya. Ayaṃ hi niyati-
patthitānaṃ² Bodhisattānaṃ dhammatā: yāva ca te kammā-
disu vasiḃbhāvaṃ na pāpuṇanti tāva sappadesam pi sambhā-
resu payogam āpajjanti, yadā pana sabbaso kammādisu vasi-
bhāvappattā honti, atha tato paṭṭhāya nippadesato. Evam
bodhisambhāresu samīhanam³ sātaṇṇakariyā ca sampajjati,
sakkaccakāritā pana sabbakālaṃ hoti. Evam yena yena
Bodhisattānaṃ tattha tattha yathādhippāyaṃ adhippāya-
samijjhanam sampajjati ti. Evam etāya gāthāya bodhi-
sambhāresu sabbasambhārabhāvanā cirakālabhāvanā ni-
rantarabhāvanā sakkaccabhāvanā cā ti catasso pi bhāvanā
pakāsītā ti veditabbā. Tatra yasmā Bodhisattacaritaṃ
bodhisambhārā bodhicariyā aggayānaṃ pāramiyo ti atthato
ekaṃ byañjanam eva nānā, yasmā ca parato vibhāgena vak-

¹ Si₂ bodhi.² Si₂ -patitānaṃ.³ Si₂ samiranam.

khamānānam dānapārami ādinam caritan ti idam avisesa-
vacanan tasmā sabbabodhisambhāresu kosallajananattham
pāramiyo idha samvannetabbā, tā parato Pakiṇṇakakathā-
yam sabbākārena samvannayissāma. Iti Bhagavā attano
Bodhisattabhūmiyam caritam ārambhato paṭṭhāya yāva
pariyosānā Mahābodhiyā paripācanam evā ti avisesato das-
setvā idāni tassa paramukkamsagamanena atisayato bodhi-
paripācanabhāvam dassetum imasmim Bhaddakappe kati-
payā pubbacariyā vibhāgato vibhāvento atitakappe ti ādim
āha.

Tattha *atitakappe* ti ito purime purimatare vā¹ sabbasmim
atikkante yathāvuttaparicchede mahākappe, kappānam sata-
sahassādhikesu catusu asaṅkheyyesū ti attho. *Caritan* ti
cinṇam dānādipaṭipatti. *Thapayitvā* ti muñcitvā agahetvā,
avatvā ti attho. *Bhavābhavē* ti bhavē ca abhavē ca, “iti
bhavābhavakathan” ti ettha hi buddhihāniyo bhavābhavā ti
vuttā. “Iti bhavābhavatañ ca vitivatto” ti ettha sampatti-
vipatti-vuḍḍhi-hāni-sassatuccheda-puñña-pāpāni bhavābha-
vā ti adhippetāni. “Iti bhavābhavahetu vā bhikkhuno
taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati” ti ettha pana paṇītapapaṇi-
tarāni sappi-navanīṭādiḥesajjāni bhavābhavā ti adhippe-
tāni. Sampattibhavesu paṇītatārā paṇītatamā bhavābhavā²
ti pi vadanti eva, tasmā idhāpi sveva attho veditabbo.
Khuddake c’ eva mahante ca bhavasmin ti vuttam
hoti. *Imamhi kappe* ti imasmim Bhaddakappe. *Pavak-
khissan* ti kathayissam. *Suṇohi* ti Dhammasenāpatim sa-
vaṇe niyojati. *Me* ti mama santike; mama bhāsato ti attho.

Evam Bhagavā āyasmato Sāriputtattherassa sadevamanus-
sāya ca parisāya attano pubbacariyāya savane ussāham
janetvā idāni tam pubbacaritam bhavantarapaṭicchannam
hatthatale āmalakam viya paccakkham karonto “yadā
aham brahāraṇṇe” ti ādim āha.

Tattha *yadā* ti yasmim kāle. *Brahāraṇṇe* ti mahā-araṇṇe,
araṇṇāniyam; mahante vane, ti attho. *Suṇṇe* ti janavivitte.
*Vipinakānane*³ ti vipinabhūte kānane; padadvayenāpi tassa
araṇṇassa gahanabhāvam eva dipeti, sabbam eva tam Kāra-

¹ B. ti.² B., Si, bhavā.³ CT. vivina-.

dīpaṃ sandhāya vuttam. *Ajjhogahetvā*¹ ti anupavisitvā. *Viharāmi* ti dibba-brahma-ariya-āneñja²-vihārehi samuppāditasūkhavisesena iriyāpathavihārena sariradukkhaṃ vicchinditvā viharāmi attabhāvaṃ pavattemi. *Akitti*³ *nāma tāpaso* ti evaṃ nāmako tāpaso hutvā yadā ahaṃ tasmim araññe viharāmi ti attho. Satthā tadā attano Akittitāpasabhāvaṃ Dhammasenāpatissa vadati. Tatrāyaṃ ānupubbikathā:

*Attē kira imasmiṃ yeva Bhaddakappe Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe nāma rājini rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto asitikoṭivibhavassa brāhmaṇamahāsālassa kule nibbatti. Akitti ti 'ssa nāmaṃ karimṣu. Tassa padasā gamanakāle bhagini nibbattā.⁴ Yasavatī ti 'ssā⁵ nāmaṃ karimṣu. So⁶ soḷasa-vassakāle Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā sabbasippāni uggahetvā⁷ paccāgamāsi. Ath' assa mātāpitaro kālam akamṣu. So tesam peta-⁸kiccāni kāretvā katipayadivasātikkame ratanāvalokanam⁹ āyuttakapurisehi kārayamāno¹⁰ "ettakaṃ mattikaṃ ettakaṃ pettikaṃ ettakaṃ pitā¹¹-mahan" ti sutvā samvigga-mānaso¹² hutvā "idaṃ¹³ dhanam eva paññāyati, na dhanassa saṃhārakā, sabbe imaṃ dhanam pahāy' eva gatā, ahaṃ pana dhanam¹⁴ ādāya gamissāmi" ti rājānam āpucchitvā bherim carāpesi: "Dhanen' atthikā¹⁵ Akittipaṇḍitassa¹⁶ gehaṃ gacchantū" ti. So sattāhaṃ mahādānam pavattetvā dhane akkhiyamāne¹⁷ "kiṃ me imāya¹⁸ dhanakīḷāya, atthikā gaṇhis-santi" ti nivesanadvāram vivaretvā¹⁹ hiraññasuvannaḍibha-rite sārāgabbhe vivarāpetvā²⁰ "dinnam yeva harantū" ti gehaṃ pahāya nātīparivaṭṭassa²¹ paridevantassa Bārānasito

* Cp. Akitti-Jātaka (F. No. 480).

¹ CT. ajjhogāhetvā.

² CT. -āneñja-.

³ CT. Akatti.

⁴ J. jāyi.

⁵ J. tassā.

⁶ J. Mahāsatto.

⁷ J. uggahitvā.

⁸ B. mata-.

⁹ J. ratanavolokanam.

¹⁰ B. āniyamāno; Si, kāriyamāno.

¹¹ B. petā-.

¹² B. -hadayo.

¹³ B. idha.

¹⁴ J. tam.

¹⁵ B., Si, Si, dhanena atthikā.

¹⁶ J. paṇḍitassa.

¹⁷ J. akkhiyamāne.

¹⁸ J. drops it.

¹⁹ J. vivaritvā. ²⁰ B. vicaritvā.

²¹ J. nātīmaṇḍalassa.

nikkhamitvā nadim uttaritvā dve tīṇi yojanāni gantvā pabbajitvā ramaṇīye bhūmibhāge¹ paṇṇasālaṃ karitvā² vasati, yena pana dvārena tadā nikkhami tam Akittidvāraṃ nāma jātaṃ, yena titthena nadim otiṇṇo tam Akittititthaṃ nāma jātaṃ. Tassa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā bahū manussā gāmanigamarājadhānivāsino tassa guṇehi ākaḍḍhiyamāna-hadayaṃ anupabbajimsu. Mahāparivāro ahosi, mahālābhasakkāro nibbatti, Buddhuppādo viya ahosi.³ Atha Mahāsatto “ayaṃ lābhasakkāro mahā,⁴ parivāro pi mahanto,⁵ kāyavivekamattam pi idha na labhati, mayā ekākinā⁶ viharitum vaṭṭati” ti cintetvā paramappicchabhāvato vivekaninnatāya kassaci ajānāpetvā⁷ ekako va nikkhamitvā anupub-bena Dāmaratṭhaṃ patvā Kāvira⁸-paṭṭanasamīpe uyyāne viharanto jhānābhīṇṇāyo⁹ nibbattesi. Tatrāpi 'ssa mahālābhasakkāro uppajji. So taṃ jigucchanto chaḍḍetvā ākāseṇa gantvā¹⁰ Kārādiṇe otari. Tadā Kārādiṇo Ahidīpo nāma hoti.¹¹ So tattha mahantaṃ kārarukkhaṃ upanissāya paṇṇasālaṃ māpetvā vāsaṃ kappesi. Appicchatāya pana katthaci agantvā tassa rukkhassa phalakāle phalāni khādati,¹² patta-kāle¹³ pattāni udakasittāni¹⁴ khādanto jhānasamāpattīhi vīti-nāmeti. Tassa sīlatejēna Sakkassa Paṇḍukambalasīlāsanaṃ uphākāraṃ dassesi. Sakko “ko nu kho mam imamahā¹⁵ ṭhānā cāvetukāmo” ti āvajjento paṇḍitaṃ disvā “kim atthaṃ nu kho ayaṃ¹⁶ tāpaso evaṃ dukkaratapaṃ carati¹⁷? Sakkattaṃ nu kho pattheti udāhu aññaṃ? Vimaṃsissāmi taṃ ti,¹⁸ ayaṃ hi suvisuddhakāyavacīmanosamācāro jīvite nirapekkho udakasittāni kārapattāni khādati, sace Sakkattaṃ pattheti attano sittāni kārapattāni¹⁹ mayhaṃ dassati no ce na dassati” ti brāhmaṇa-vappaṇa²⁰ tassa santikam aga-

¹ J. -ṭhāne.

² J. katvā.

³ J. pavatti.

⁴ J. mahālābhasakkāro.

⁵ J. atimahā parivāro.

⁶ J. ekaken' eva.

⁷ B. anārocetvā.

⁸ B. Kāra-.

⁹ J. jhānābhīṇṇaṃ.

¹⁰ J. adds Nāgadiṇasamīpe.

¹¹ B., Si, Si, drop it.

¹² B., Si, Si, khādanto.

¹³ B., Si, Si, phale asati.

¹⁴ B., Si, Si, -sinnāni throughout.

¹⁵ J. drops it.

¹⁶ J. eso.

¹⁷ J. sīlaṃ rakkhati.

¹⁸ J. map.

¹⁹ J. pattāni.

²⁰ Si, brahmaṇa-.

māsi. Bodhisatto pi kārapattāni sedetvā “sītalibhūtāni khādisāmī” ti paṇṇasāladvāre nisīdi. Ath’ assa purato Sakko brāhmaṇarūpena bhikkhāya atthiko hutvā aṭṭhāsi. Mahāsatto taṃ disvā “lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, cirassaṃ vata me yācako diṭṭho” ti somanassappatto hutvā “ajja mama manorathaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā dānaṃ dassāmī” ti pakkabhājanen’ evādāya¹ gantvā dānapāramim āvajjetvā attano’ asesetvā va tassa bhikkhā-²bhājane pakkhi-pi. Sakko taṃ³ gahetvā thokaṃ gantvā antaradhāyi. Mahāsatto pi tassa datvā puna pariyetṭhim anāpajjitvā ten’ eva pītisukhena vītināmesi. Dutiyadivase pana “kārapattāni pacitvā hiyyo dakkhiṇeyyaṃ alabhiṃ, ajja nu kho kathan ti?” paṇṇasāladvāre nisīdi. Sakko pi tath’ eva āgami. Mahāsatto puna pi tath’ eva datvā vītināmesi. Tatiyadivase ca tath’ eva datvā “aho vata⁴ me lābhā, bahuṃ vata puññaṃ pasavāmi; sacāhaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ labheyyaṃ, evam eva māsam pi dve māsam pi dānaṃ dadeyyaṃ” ti cintesi. Tisūpi divasesu “tena dānena na lābhasakkārasi-lokaṃ na cakkavattisampattiṃ na Sakkasampattiṃ na Brahmasampattiṃ na sāvaka bodhiṃ na paccekabodhiṃ patthemī, api ca idaṃ me dānaṃ sabbaññutaññassa paccayo hotū” ti yathādhikāraṃ cittaṃ ṭhapesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

13. “Tadā maṃ tapatejena santatto Tidivābhibhū⁵ dhārento brāhmaṇavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhāya maṃ upāgami.⁶
14. Pavanā ābhaṭaṃ⁷ paṇṇaṃ atelañ ca alonikaṃ mama dvāre ṭhitaṃ disvā sakatāhena ākirim.
15. Tassa datvān’ ahaṃ paṇṇaṃ nikkujjitvāna bhājanaṃ pun’ esanaṃ jahitvāna pāvisiṃ paṇṇasālakaṃ.
16. Dutiyam pi⁸ tatiyam pi upagañchi maṃ’ antikaṃ akampito anolaggo⁹ evam evam adās’ ahaṃ.
17. Na me tappaccayā atthi sarīrasmiṃ vivaṇṇiyaṃ pītisukhena ratiyā vītināmemi taṃ divaṃ.
18. Yadi māsam pi dve māsam dakkhiṇeyyaṃ varam labhe akampito anolīno dadeyyaṃ dānaṃ uttamaṃ.

¹ Si₁ Si₂ eva ādāya.

³ J. Brāhmaṇo dānaṃ.

⁵ CT. Tidivābhibhū. ⁶ Si₁ Si₂ -upāgāmi.

⁸ Si₂ adds divasam.

² J. bhikkhāya.

⁴ J. drops it.

⁷ CT. ābhaṭaṃ.

⁹ Si₂ anolinno.

19. Na tassa dānaṃ dadamāno yasaṃ lābhañ ca patthayiṃ sabbaññutaṃ patthayāno tāni kammāni ācarin ” ti.

Tattha *tadā* ti yadā aham Akittināmakō tāpasō hutvā tasmim dipe Kārāraññe viharāmi tadā. *Man* ti mama. *Tapatejēnā* ti silapāramitānubhāvena; silaṃ hi duccharita-saṅkilesassa tapanato tapo ti vuccati, nekkhammaviriya¹-pāramitānubhāvena vā tāpi hi taṇhāsaṅkilesassa kosajjassa ca tapanato tapeti vuccati, ukkaṃsagatā ca tā Bodhisattassa imasmim attabhāve ti, khantisamvarassa cāpi paramukkaṃsagamanato khantipāramitānubhāvenā ti pi vattum vaṭṭat’ eva. “ Khanti paramaṃ tapo ” ti hi vuttaṃ. *Santatto* ti yathāvuttagaṇānubhāvajanitena dhammātāsiddhena Paṇḍukambalasilāsanassa uphākārena santāpito. *Tidivābhibhū* ti deva lokādhīpati, Sakko ti attho. Panna-sālāya samīpe gahitam pi kārapaṇṇaṃ paṇṇasālāya arañña-majjhe gatattā *pavanā ābhatan* ti vuttaṃ. *Atelañ ca aloṇi-kan* ti deyyadhammassa anulārabhāve pi ajjhāsayasampattiyā dānadhammassa² mahājutikabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ vuttaṃ. *Mama dvāre* ti mayhaṃ paṇṇasālāya dvāre. *Sakatāhena ākirin* ti iminā attano kiñci pi asasetvā dinnabhāvaṃ dasseti. *Pun’ esanaṃ jahitvānā* ti ekadivasaṃ dvikkhattuṃ ghāsesanā na sallekho ti cintetvā dānapītiyā titto viya hutvā tasmim divase puna āhārapariyeṭṭhim akatvā. *Akampito* ti sudūravikkhambhitattā macchariyena acalito dān’ajjhāsayato calanamattam pi akārito. *Anolaggo* ti lobhavasena³ isakam pi alaggo. *Tatiyaṃ pī* ti *pī*-saddena “ dutiyaṃ pī ” ti imaṃ sampiṇḍeti. *Evam evam adās’ ahan* ti yathā paṭhamam evam evaṃ dutiyaṃ pi tatiyaṃ pi adāsim aham. *Na me tappaccayā* ti yathā vuttaṃ eva atthaṃ pākāṭaṃ karoti. Tattha *tappaccayā* ti dānapaccayā; tisu divasesu chinnāhāratāya sarīrasmiṃ yena vevanṇiyena bhavitabban tam pi me *sarīrasmiṃ vivanṇiyaṃ* dānapaccayā yeva n’ atthi. Kasmā ? Dānavisayena *pītisukhena* dānavisayāya eva ca *ratiyā vītināmeme* tam divaṇ ti tam sakalaṃ timattadivasaṃ vītināmeme, na kevalaṇ ca tīpi eva divasāni; atha kho māsa-dvimāsamattam pi kālam evam eva dātuṃ pahomī ti dasse-

¹ Si, nekkhamma-.

² Si, dānassa.

tum *yadi māsam pi* ti ādi vuttam. *Anolīno* ti alīnacitto dāne asaṅkucitacitto ti attho. *Tassā* ti brāhmaṇarūpena āgatassa Sakkassa. *Yasan* ti kittim parivārasampattim vā. *Lābhañ cā* ti devamanussesu cakkavatti ādibhāvena laddhabbam lābham vā na *patthayim*, atha kho *sabbaññutam* sammāsambodhim *patthayāno* ākaṅkhamāno *tāni* tīsu divasesu anekavāram uppannāni dānamayāni puñña-kammāni dānassa vā parivārabhūtāni kāyasucaritādini puññakammāni *ācarim* akāsin ti.

Iti Bhagavā tasmim attabhāve attano sudukkaram puñña-caritamattam eva idha therassa pakāsesi. Jātakadesanāyam pana catutthadivase Sakkassa upasaṅkamitvā Bodhisattassa ajjhāsayaajānanam varena upanimantanā Bodhisattassa varasampaticchanasīsena dhammadesanā deyya-dhamma-dakkhineyyānam puna Sakkassa anāgamanassa ca ākaṅkhamānatā ca pakāsitā. Vuttam h' etam:

20. “ Akittim disvā¹ sammatam² Sakko bhūtapati 'bravi³:
kim atthiyam, mahābrahme, eko sammasi ghammani.
21. Dukkho punabbhavo, Sakka,⁴ sarīrassa ca bhedanam
sammohamaraṇam dukkham, tasmā sammāmi, Vā-
sava.
22. Etasmim te sulapite patirūpe subhāsīte
varam, Kassapa, te dammi yam kiñci manas' icchasi.
23. Varañ ce me ado, Sakka sabbabhūtānam issara,
yena putte ca dāre ca dhanadhaññaṃ piyāni ca
laddhā narā na tappanti⁵ so lobho na mayi⁶ vase.
24. Etasmim . . . pe . . . manas' icchasi.
25. Varañ ce me . . . pe . . . issara,
khetam vatthum hiraññaṃ ca gavāssam dāsaaporisam
yena jātena jīyanti so doso na mayi⁶ vase.
26. Etasmim . . . pe . . . manas' icchasi.
27. Varañ ce me . . . pe . . . issara,
bālam na passe na suṇe na ca bālena samvase,
bālen' allāpasallāpam na kare, na ca rocaeye.

¹ Si, Si, disvāna.

² Si, Si, sammantam.

³ Si, bravi.

⁴ Si, nāma.

⁵ B. laddhāna nānutappenti; Si, Si, tappenti.

⁶ Si, mayi.

28. Kin nu te akaraṃ bālo, vada, Kassapa, kāraṇaṃ, kena, Kassapa, bālassa dassanaṃ nābhikaṅkhasi ?
29. Anayaṃ nayati dummedho adhurāyaṃ niyuñjati dunnayo seyyaso hoti, sammāvutto pakuppati, vinayaṃ so na jānāti, sādhu tassa adassanaṃ.
30. Etasmiṃ . . . pe . . . manas' icchasi.
31. Varaṇ ce me . . . pe . . . issara,
dhīraṃ passe, suṇe dhīraṃ, dhīrena saha saṃvase,
dhīren' allāpasallāpaṃ taṃ kare taṇ ca rocaye.
32. Kin nu te akaraṃ dhīro, vada, Kassapa, kāraṇaṃ, kena, Kassapa, dhīrassa dassanaṃ abhikaṅkhasi ?
33. Nayaṃ nayati medhāvī, adhurāyaṃ na yuñjati, sunayo seyyaso hoti, sammā vutto na kuppati, vinayaṃ so pajānāti, sādhu tena samāgamo.
34. Etasmiṃ . . . pe . . . manas' icchasi.
35. Varaṇ ce me . . . pe . . . issara,
tato ratyā vivasāne suriyass' uggamanaṃ¹ pati
dibbā bhakkhā pātubhaveyyuṃ silavanto ca yācakā.²
36. Dadato³ me na khīyetha, datvā nānutapeyy' ahaṃ, dadam cittaṃ pasādeyyaṃ, etaṃ, Sakka, varaṃ vare.
37. Etasmiṃ . . . pe . . . manas' icchasi.
38. Varaṇ ce me . . . pe . . . issara,
na maṃ puna upeyyāsi, etaṃ, Sakka, varaṃ vare.
39. Bahūhi vatacariyāhi⁴ narā ca atha nāriyo
dassanaṃ abhikaṅkhanti,⁵ kin nu me dassane bhayaṃ ?
40. Taṃ tādisaṃ devavaṇṇaṃ⁶ sabbakāmasamiddhinaṃ
disvānāhaṃ⁷ pamajjeyyaṃ, etan tedassane bhayan" ti.⁸
- Atha Sakko "sādhu, bhante, na te ito paṭṭhāya santikam āgamissāmi" ti tam abhivādetvā pakkāmi. Mahāsatto yāva-jīvaṃ tatth' eva vasanto āyupariyosāne Brahmaloce nibbatti.
- Anuruddhatthero tadā Sakko ahosi, Lokanātho Akittipandito.

Tassa mahābhinnikkhamanasadisam nikkhantattā nekkhamapārami, suvisuddha-sīlācāratāya silapārami, kāmavitak-

¹ B. suriy' uggamanaṃ.

² Si, Si, 'nukampakā.

³ J. adds ca.

⁴ B. Bahu vatta-.

⁵ J. 'ābhikaṅkhanti.

⁶ J. -vaṇṇim.

⁷ B., J. disvā tapo.

⁸ Akitti-Jāt.

kādīnaṃ suṭṭhu vikkhambhitattā viriyapāramī, khantisamvarassa paramukkamsagamanato khantipāramī, paṭiññānurūpa-paṭipattiyā saccapāramī, sabbattha acalasamādānādhiṭṭhānena adhiṭṭhānapāramī, sabbasattesu hit'ajjhāsayena mettāpāramī, sattasaṅkhāra-katavippakāresu majjhatabhāvappattiyā upekkhāpāramī, tāsam upakārānupakāre dhamme jānitvā anupakāre dhamme pahāya upakāradhammesu pavattāpanapurecarā saha-jātā ca upāyakosallabhūtā atisallekhavuttisādhani ca paññā paññāpāramī ti imāpi dasa-pāramiyo labhanti. Dān'ajjhāsayassa pana ati-ulārabhāvato dānamukhena desanā pavattā ti. Tasmā sabbattha samakā¹ mahākaruṇā dve pi puññānāṇasambhārā kāyasucaritādīni tīpi Bodhisattasucaritāni saccādhiṭṭhānādīni cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni ussāhādayo catasso Buddhabhūmiyo saddhādayo pañca mahābodhiparipācaniyā dhammā alobh'ajjhāsayādayo cha Bodhisattānam ajjhāsayā "tiṇṇo tāressāmi" ti ādayo satta paṭiññā dhammā "appicchassāyaṃ dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā" ti ādayo aṭṭhamahāpurisavitakkā nava yonisomanasikāramūlakā dhammā, dān'ajjhāsayādayo dasa mahāpuris'ajjhāsayā, dānasīlādayo dasa puññakiriyavatthūni ti evam ādayo ye anekasata-anekasahassappabhedā bodhisambhārabhūtā mahābodhisattaguṇā te sabbe pi² yathārahaṃ idha niddhāretvā vattabbā. Api c' ettha mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ mahantaṃ ca ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahābhinnikkhamana³-sadisaṃ gehato nikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā pabbajitassa bahujanasammatassa sato param'appicchabhāvena kulesu gaṇesu ca alaggatā, accantaṃ eva lābhasakkārasilokajigucchā pavivekābhirati kāyajīvitānirapekkho pariccāgo anāhārass' eva sato divasattayam pi dānapītiyā parituttassa nibbikārasarīrayāpanaṃ māsaddhamāsadvimāsamattam pi kālaṃ yācake sati āhāraṇ tath' eva datvā dānagaten' eva pītisukhena sarīraṃ yāpessāmi ti pariccāge anolīnavuttisādhako ulāro dān'ajjhāsayo, dānaṃ datvā

¹ Si, sādhi-kā.

² B. *adds* munindena Bhagavatā pana saṅkhepato pūritā, Buddhena Bhagavatā pana visesato pūritā.

³ B. -nekkhamma.

puna āhārapariyettḥiyā akaraṇahetubhūtā paramasallekhavuttī ti evaṃ ādayo mahāsattassa guṇānubhāvā veditabbā. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

41. "Evam acchariyā h' ete abbhutā ca mahesino mahākārupikā dhīrā sabbalok' ekabandhavā.
42. Acinteyyānubhāvā ca sadā saddhammagocarā Bodhisattā mahāsattā sucisallekhavuttino.
43. Mahāvātasamuṭṭhāto¹ vicimālo mahodadhi api laṅheyya velan taṃ Bodhisattā na dhammataṃ.
44. Loke sañjātabaddhāpi na te bhāvitabhāvino limpanti lokadhammehi toyena padumaṃ yathā.
45. Yesaṃ ce attani sneho nihiyati yathā yathā sattesu karuṇā-sneho vaḍḍhat' eva tathā tathā.
46. Yathā cittaṃ vase hoti, na ca cittavasānugā tathā kammaṃ vase hoti, na ca kammavasānugā.
47. Dosehi nābhībhuyyanti samugghātenti vā na te carantā bodhipariyettḥim² purisājāniyā budhā.
48. Tesu cittapasādo pi dukkhato parimocaye pagevānukiriya tesam dhammassa anudhammato " ti.

Paramatthadīpaniyā Cariyā-Piṭakasamvaṇṇanāya
Akittipaṇḍitacariyāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. SAṆKHABRĀHMAṆACARIYAM

Dutiyasmiṃ. *Punāparan* ti puna aparaṃ na kevalam idam Akitticariyam eva. Atha kho puna aparaṃ aññaṃ Saṅkhacariyam pi pavakkhissam suṇohī ti adhippāyo, ito paresu pi es' eva nayo. *Saṅkhasavhayo* ti Saṅkhanāmo. *Mahāsamuddaṃ taritukāmo* ti Suvannaabhūmiṃ gantum nāvāya mahāsamuddaṃ taritukāmo. *Upagacchāmi paṭṭanan* ti Tammalittipaṭṭanam uddissa gacchāmi. Sayambhuñāṇena paccekabodhiyā adhigatattā sayam eva bhūtan ti *Sayambhum*. Kilesamārādisu kenaci pi na parājitan ti *aparājitaṃ*,³ tiṇṇaṃ Mārānaṃ mattakaṃ madditvā va ṭhitan ti attho. *Tattāya kaṭṭhinabhūmiyā* ti ghammasantāpena santattāya sakkhara-vālikāni citattā kharāya kakkhālāya

¹ Si₁ -samuṭṭhatā.

² Si₂ -pariyettḥi.

³ CT. apparājitaṃ.

bhūmiyā. *Tan* ti taṃ Paccekabuddhaṃ. *Imaṃ atthaṃ* ti imaṃ idāni vakkhamānaṃ *idaṃ khettaṃ* ti ādikam atthaṃ. *Vicintayin* ti tadā Saṅkhabrahmaṇabhūto cintesi ti Satthā vadati. Tatrāyaṃ ānupubbikathā:

*Atite Bārāṇasī Molinī nāma ahoṣi. Molinīnagare Brahma-datte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Saṅkho nāma Brāhmaṇo hutvā aḍḍho mahaddhanaṃ catūsu nagaradvāresu nagaramajjhe attano nivesanadvāre ti chasu ṭhānesu cha dānasālāyo kāretvā devasikaṃ cha satasahassāni vissajjento kapaṇad-dhikādinam¹ mahādānaṃ pavattesi. So cintesi: “ ahaṃ gehe dhane khīṇe dānaṃ dātuṃ na sakkhissāmi, aparikkhīṇe yeva dhane nāvāya Suvannaḥbhūmiṃ gantvā dhanam āharitvā dassāmi ” ti. So nāvaṃ bandhāpetvā² bhaṇḍassa pūrāpetvā³ puttadāraṃ āmantetvā “ yāvāham āgacchissāmi tāva me dānaṃ anupacchindantā pavatteyyāthā ” ti vatvā dāsakammakaraparivuto upāhanaṃ āruya chāttena dhāriyamānena⁴ Paṭṭanagāmābhimukho pāyāsi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe Gandhamādana eko Paccekabuddho sattāhaṃ nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā nirodhasamāpattito uttāya lokaṃ olovento taṃ dhanāharaṇatthaṃ gacchantam disvā “ mahāpuriso dhanam āharitum gacchati, bhavissati nu kho assa mahāsamudde antarāyo no ” ti āvajjetvā “ bhavissati ” ti ñatvā “ esa maṃ disvā chāttaṇ ca upāhanaṇ ca mayhaṃ datvā upāhanadānaṇissandena samudde bhinnāya nāvāya paṭiṭṭhaṃ labhissati, karissāmi ’ssa anuggahaṇ ” ti ākāseṇa gantvā tassa avidūre otaritvā majjhantikasamaye caṇḍa-vātātape aṅgārasantharasadisam⁵ uṇhāvālukam maddanto tassābhimukham⁶ āgañchi.⁷ So taṃ disvā va haṭṭhatutṭho “ puññakhettaṃ me āgataṃ, ajja mayā ettha bījaṃ ropetum vaṭṭatī ” ti cintesi. Tena vuttaṃ: “ tam ahaṃ paṭipathe disvā imaṃ atthaṃ vicintayin ” ti ādi.

Tattha *idaṃ khettaṃ* ti ādi cintitākāradassanaṃ. *Khettaṃ*

* Cp. Saṃkha-Jātaka (F. No. 442); Saṃkhabrahmaṇa-Jātaka (Siamese ed.).

¹ J. kapaṇiddhikānam.

² Si, Si, drop it.

³ J. pūretvā.

⁴ J. chāttaṃ ādāya upāhanaṃ āruya majjhantikasamaye.

⁵ Si, Si, -santhata-.

⁶ J. abhimukho.

⁷ Si, Si, āgacchati.

ti khittam bijam mahapphalabhāvakāraṇena tāyatī ti khet-
tam pubbanna-aparannavirūhanabhūmim, idha pana khettam
viyāti khettam, aggadakkhiṇeyyo Paccekabuddho, ten'evāha:
“ puññakāmassa jantuno ” ti. *Mahāgaman* ti vipulaphalā-
gamam, sassasampattidāyakan ti attho. *Bijam na ropeti*
ti bijam na vapati. *Khattavaruttaman* ti khattavaresu pi
uttamam sīlādiguṇasampannā hi visesato ariyasāvaka khet-
tavarā tato pi aggabhūto Paccekabuddho khattavaruttamo.
Kāraṇ ti sakkāram. *Yadi na karomī* ti sambandho, idam
vuttam hoti—idamdisam anuttaram puññakkhettam labhi-
tvā tattha pūjā-sakkāram yadi na karomi puññena atthiko
nāmāham na bhavyeyyan ti. *Yathāmacco* ti ādinam dvin-
nam gāthānam ayaṃ saṅkhep'attho: yathā nāma yo koci
rañño muddhādhiḱāre t̐apito lañchanadharo amaccapuriso
senāpati vā so *antopure jane* bahiddhā ca balakāyādīsu
rañño yathānusiṭṭham na paṭipajjati *na tesam dhanadhañ-
ṇam deti* tan tam kātabbam vattam parihāpeti so *muddhato*¹
parihāyati, muddhādhiḱāraladdhavibhavato paridhamsati,
evam evāham pi puññakammassa rato laddhabbapuñña-
phalasaṅkhatam *puññakāmo* dakkhiṇāya vipulaphalabhāva-
kaṇaṇena *vipulam disvā tam dakkhiṇam* ulāram dakkhiṇey-
yam labhitvā *tassa dānam yadi na dadāmi puññato* āyatim
puññaphalato ca paridhamsāmi, tasmā idha mayā puññam
kātabbam evā ” ti evam pana cintetvā mahāpuriso dūrato
va upāhanā orohitvā vegena upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā
“ bhante, mayham anuggahatthāya imam rukkhāmūlam
upagacchathā ” ti vatvā tasmim rukkhāmūlam upasaṅka-
mante tattha vālukam ussāpetvā uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā
Paccekabuddhe tattha nisinne vanditvā vāsita-parissāvitenā
udakena tassa pāde dhovitvā gandhatelena makkhetvā
attano upāhanam omuñcitvā² puñchitvā gandhatelena mak-
khetvā tassa pāde paṭimuñcitvā “ bhante, imā upāhanā³
āruyha imam chattam matthake katvā gacchathā ” ti chattu-
pāhanam adāsi. So pi tassa anuggaham katvā tam gahetvā
pasāda-samvaddhanattham passantass' eva vehāsam uppa-
titva Gandhamādanam agamāsi. Tena vuttam:

¹ CT. muddito.² Si, Si, drop it.³ B., Si, Si, me upāhanam.

1. “Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna orohitvā upāhanā,
tassa pādāni vanditvā adāsim chātupāhanan” ti.

Bodhisatto taṃ disvā ativiya pasannacitto Paṭṭanaṃ gantvā nāvam abhirūhi. Ath’ assa mahāsamuddaṃ taran-tassa sattame divase nāvā vivaram adāsi. Uda kam ussiñ-citum nāsakkhimsu. Mahājano maraṇabhaya bhito attano attano¹ devatā namassitvā mahāviraṇaṃ viravi. Bodhisatto ekam upaṭṭhākaṃ gahevā sakalasarīraṃ telena makkhetvā sappinā saddhiṃ sakkharacupṇāni yāvada tthaṃ khāditvā tam pi khādāpetvā tena saddhiṃ kūpakayaṭṭhimatthakam āruya “imāya disāya amhākaṃ nagaraṇ” ti disaṃ vavat-thāpetvā maccha-kacchapa-paripanthato attānaṃ saccādhī-ṭhānena pamocento tena saddhiṃ usabhamattatṭhānaṃ atikkamitvā patitvā samuddaṃ taritum ārabhi. Mahājano pana tatth’ eva vināsaṃ pāpuṇi. Tassa tarantass’ eva satta divasā gatā. So tasmim pi kāle loṇodakena mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā uposathiko ahosi eva. Tadā pana idisānaṃ purisavisesānaṃ rakkhaṇatṭhāya catūhi lokapālehi ṭhapitā Maṇimekhalā nāma devadhītā attano issariyena sattāhaṃ pamajjitvā sattame divase taṃ disvā “sacāyaṃ idha amaris-sa² ativiya gārayhā abhavissan” ti saṃviggahadaya sūvaṇ-ṇapātiyā³ dibbabbhojanaṃ pūretvā vegenāgantvā “brāh-maṇa, idaṃ dibbabbhojanaṃ bhuñjā” ti āha. So taṃ oloketvā “nāhaṃ bhuñjāmi, uposathiko ’mhi” ti paṭikkhi-pitvā taṃ pucchanto

2. “Yaṃ tvaṃ sukhena⁴ bhi⁵-samekkhase maṃ
‘bhuñjassu bhattam’ iti maṃ vadesi,
pucchāmi taṃ, nāri mahānubhāve:
devī nu ’si tvaṃ, uda mānusi” ti āha.⁶

Sā tassa paṭivacanaṃ denti,

3. “Devī ahaṃ, Saṅkha, mahānubhāvā
idhāgatā sāgaravārimajjhe,
anukampikā no ca paduṭṭhacittā
tav’ eva atṭhāya idhāgatā ’smi.
4. Idh’ annapānaṃ sayanāsanaṇ ca
yānāni nānā ca⁶ vidhāni,⁷ Saṅkha,

¹ Si, Si, drop it.

² B. marissati.

³ Si, -catīyā.

⁴ Si, sukhenaṭi.

⁵ Saṅkha-Jāt.

⁶ J. drops it.

⁷ J. vividhāni.

sabbassa tyāham paṭipādayāmi¹
 yaṃ kiñci tuyham manasābhipatthitaṃ² ti,²
 imā gāthā abhāsi.

Taṃ sutvā Mahāsatto “ayaṃ devadhītā samuddapiṭṭhe mayham “idaṃ c’ idaṃ ca dammi” ti vadati, yaṃ c’ esā mayham deti taṃ pi mama puññen’ eva, taṃ pana puññam ayaṃ devadhītā jānāti nu kho udāhu na jānāti, pucchissāmi tāva naṃ” ti cintentvā pucchanto imaṃ gātham āha:

5. “Yaṃ kiñci yitṭham va³ hutam va³ mayham
 sabbassa no issarā tvam sugatte,⁴
 sussoni subbhūru vilaggamajjhe⁵
 kissa me kammassa ayaṃ vipāko” ti.⁶

Tattha *yitṭhan* ti dānavasena yajitam. *Hutan* ti āhunapāhunavāsena dinnam. *Sabbassa no issarā tvam* ti⁶ amhākaṃ puññakammassa sabbassa tvam issarā, ayaṃ imassa vipāko ayaṃ imassā ti jānitum samatthā. *Sussoni* ti sundarajaghane.⁷ *Subbhūru* ti sundarehi bhamukehi ūruhi ca samannāgate. *Vilaggamajjhe* ti vilaggatanumajjhe. *Kissa me* ti mayā katakammesu katara-kammassa ayaṃ vipāko, yenāham appatitṭhe mahāsamudde ajja patitṭham labhāmi? ti.

Taṃ sutvā devadhītā “ayaṃ brāhmaṇo yaṃ attanā kusalakammaṃ kataṃ taṃ kammaṃ na jānāti, maṃ pucchati, kathessāmi ’ssa naṃ” ti nāvābhirūhanadivase Paccekabuddhassa chattupāhanadānapuññam eva tassa kāraṇaṃ ti kathenti,

6. “Ghamme pathe, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhum
 ugghaṭṭapādam⁸ tasitam kilantaṃ
 paṭipādayi, Saṅkha, upāhanāhi⁹
 sā¹⁰ dakkhiṇā kāmāduhā tav’ ajjā” ti,²

gātham āha.

Tattha *ekabhikkhun* ti Paccekabuddham sandhāya āha. *Ugghaṭṭapādan* ti unḥavālukāya ghaṭṭapādam, vibādhitapā-

¹ Si, Si, paṭipādakamhi.

² Saṅkha-Jāt.

³ B. ca.

⁴ B. sabhatte.

⁵ J. vilākamajjhe.

⁶ J. adds tassa.

⁷ J. -rūlakkhane.

⁸ B. ugghaṭṭitapādam.

⁹ B. upāhanāni.

¹⁰ B. dasā.

dan ti attho. *Paṭipādayi* ti paṭipādesi yojesi. *Kāmadukhā* ti sabbakāmadāyikā.

Taṃ sutvā Mahāsatto evarūpe pi nāma appatitṭhe mahāsamudde mayā dinnam chattupāhanadānam¹ mama sabba-kāmadadaṃ jātam, aho sudinnaṃ! ti tuṭṭhacitto,

7. "Sā hotu nāvā phalakūpapannā
anavassutā erakavātayuttā,
aññassa yānassa na h' atthi² bhūmi
ajj' eva maṃ Moliniṃ pāpayassū" ti,³

gātham āha.

Tattha *phalakūpapannā* ti mahānāvātāya⁴ bahūhi upetā; udakappavesanābhāvena *anavassutā*. Sammā gahetvā gamanakovātena *erakavātayuttā*.

Devadhītā⁵ tassa vacanam sutvā tuṭṭhacittā⁶ dīghato atṭha usabham vitthārato catu usabham gambhīrato vīsatiyaṭṭhikam sattaratanamayam⁷ nāvam māpetvā kūpapiyārittayuttāni⁸ indanilarajatasuvannamayādini nimminivā sat-tannam ratanānam pūretvā brāhmaṇam ālīngitvā nāvam āropesi, upaṭṭhākam pan' assa na olokesi. Brāhmaṇo attanā katakalyānato tassa pattim adāsi. So anumodi. Atha devadhītā tam pi ālīngitvā nāvāya patitṭhāpetvā tam nāvam Moliniṇagaram netvā brāhmaṇassa ghare dhanam patitṭhāpetvā attano vasaṇaṭṭhānam eva agamāsi. Tenāha Bhagavā:

8. "Sā tuṭṭhacittā⁹ sumanā patitā¹⁰
nāvam sucittam abhinimminivā,
ādāya Saṅkham purisena saddhiṃ
upānayi nagaram sādhumman" ti.³

Mahāpurisassa hi cittasampattiyaṃ Paccekabuddhassa ca nirodhato vuṭṭhitabhāvena satta cetanāsu ādi cetanā diṭṭha-dhammavedanīyaṃ ati-ulāraphalā va jātā. Idam pi tassa

¹ J. upāhanadānam.

² Si, Si, ettha.

⁴ Si, nāvātāya.

⁶ Si, Si, tuṭṭhahatṭhā.

⁸ Si, kūpapiyāritta.

¹⁰ Si, panitā.

³ Saṅkha-Jāt.

⁵ J. Devatā and below.

⁷ B., Si, Si, sabba.

⁹ J., Si, Si, tattha vittā.

dānassa appamatta¹-phalan ti daṭṭhabbam, aparimāṇaphalam hi taṃ dānam bodhisambhārabhūtam. Tena vuttam:

9. “Ten’ evāhaṃ satagunato sukhumālo sukhe tḥito,

api ca dānam paripūrento evan tassa adās’ ahan” ti.

Tattha *tenā* ti tato Paccekabuddhato. *Satagunato* ti “satagunena *ahaṃ* tadā Saṅkhabhūto *sukhumālo*, tasmā *sukhe tḥito* sukhasamvaddho, *api ca* evaṃ sante pi *dānam paripūrento evaṃ* mayhaṃ dānapāramī paripūretū ti *tassa* Paccekabuddhassa attano sarīradukkhāṃ anapekkhitvā chattupāhanam *adāsīn*” ti attano dān’ ajjhāsayaassa ulārabhāvaṃ Satthā pavedesi. Bodhisatto pi yāvajivam amita-dhanageham ajjhāvasanto bhīyosomattāya dānāni datvā silāni rakkhitvā āyupariyosāne sapariso devanagaram pūresi.

Tadā devadhītā Uppalavaṇṇā ahoṣi, puriso Ānandatthero, Lokanātho Saṅkhabrahmaṇo. Tassa suvisuddhaniccasīla-uposatha-silādivasena silapāramī, dānasilādīnaṃ paṭipakkhato nikkhantattā kusaladhammavasena nekkhammapāramī, dānādīnippḥādanattham abbhussahanavasena tathā mahāsamuddatarāṇa-vāyāmasena ca viriyapāramī, tadattham adhivāsanakhantivasena khantipāramī, paṭiññānurūpapaṭipattiyā saccapāramī, sabbattha acalasamādānādhiṭṭhānavasena adhiṭṭhānapāramī, sabbasattesu hit’-ajjhāsayaavasena mettāpāramī, sattasaṅkhārakatavippekāresu majjhatabbhāvappattiyā upekkhāpāramī, sabbapāramīnam upakārānupakāre dhamme jānitvā anupakāradhamme pahāya upakāradhammesu pavattāpanapurecarā sahajātā ca upāyakosallabhūtā paññāpāramī ti imā pi pāramīyo labbhanti. Dān’ajjhāsayaassa pana ati-ulārabhāvena dānapāramīvasena desanā pavattā, yasmā c’ ettha dasapāramīyo labbhanti tasmā heṭṭhā vuttā mahākaruṇādayo bodhisattagunā, idhāpi yathārahaṃ niddhāretabbā; tathā attano bhogasukham anapekkhitvā mahākaruṇāya dānapāramiṃ pūresāmi ti dānasambhāra-sambharaṇattham samuddatarāṇam, tattha ca samudde patitassa pi uposathādhiṭṭhānaṃ silakhaṇḍabhayaena devadhītāya pi upagatāya āhārāharaṇan ti evamādayo Mahāsattassa gunā veditabbā. Idāni vak-khamānesu sesacaritesu iminā va nayena guṇaniddhāraṇam

¹ Si, pupphamatta.

veditabbam. Tattha tattha visesamattam eva vakkhāma. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

“Evam acchariyā h' ete abbhutā ca mahesino,
... pe ... dhammassa anudhammato” ti.

Saṅkhabrāhmaṇa¹-cariyaṃ Dutiyaṃ.

3. KURURĀJACARIYAṃ

Tatiye. *Indapatte² puruttame* ti Indapattanāmake Kururaṭṭhassa puravare uttamanagare. *Rājā* ti dhammena samena catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi pariyaṃ rañjetī ti *rājā*. *Kusale dasah' upāgato* ti kusalehi dasahi samannāgato, dānādihi dasahi puññakiriyavatthūhi dasahi kusalakammapathehi vā yutto ti attho. *Kāliṅgaratṭhavisayā* ti Kāliṅgaratṭhasaṅkhātavisayā. *Brāhmaṇā upagañchu³ man* ti Kāliṅgarājena uyyojitā atṭha brāhmaṇā mam upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā pana āyācun mam hatthināgan ti hatthibhūtaṃ mahānāgaṃ mam āyācimsu. *Dhaññan* ti dhanāyitabba siri-sobhaggappattaṃ lakkhaṇasampannaṃ. *Maṅgalasammattan* ti tāya yeva lakkhaṇasampattiyaṃ maṅglaṃ abhivuddhikāraṇaṃ ti abhisammataṃ janehi. *Avuṭṭhiko* ti vassarahito. *Dubbhikkho* ti dullabhabhojano. *Chātako* ti mahatī jighacchābādhaḥvattatī ti attho. *Dadāhi* ti dehi. *Nīlan* ti nīlavaṇṇaṃ. *Añjanasavhayan* ti añjana-saddena avhātabbam, Añjananāmaṇaṃ ti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: amhākaṃ Kāliṅgaratṭham avuṭṭhikaṃ, tena idāni mahādubbhikkham, tattha mahantaṃ chātakabhayaṃ uppannaṃ, tassa vūpasamatthāya imam Añjanagirisanikkāsaṃ tuyham Añjananāmaṇaṃ Maṅgalahatthiṃ dehi, imasmim hi tattha nīte devo vassissati, tena taṃ sabbabhayaṃ vūpasamissati. Tatrāyaṃ ānupubbikathā:

*Atīte Kururaṭṭhe Indapattanagare Bodhisatto Kururā-jassa aggamaheṣiyaṃ kucchimhi paṭisandhim gahetvā anupubbena viññutaṃ patto Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā yogavihitāni sippāyatanāni vijjaṭṭhānāni ca uggahetvā paccāgato pitarā uparajje ṭhapito aparabhāge pitu accayena rajjaṃ patvā

* Cp. Kurudhamma-Jātaka (F. No. 276).

¹ CT. Saṅka-.

² CT. Indapaṭṭhe.

³ CT. upagañchun; Si₁ Si₂ upagacchu.

dasarājadhamme akopento dhammena rajjam kāresi. Dhanañjayo nāma nām'eso catūsu nagaradvāresu nagaramajjhe nivesanadvāre 'ti cha dānasālāyo kāretvā devasikam¹ cha satasahassam dhanam vissajjento sakala-Jambudīpam unnaṅgalaṃ katvā dānam adāsi. Tassa dān' ajjhāsayatā dānābhirati sakala-Jambudīpam patthari. Tasmim kāle Kālingaratṭhe dubbhikkhabhayam chātakabhayam rogabhayan ti tīpi bhayāni uppajjimsu. Sakalaratṭhāvāsino Dantapuram gantvā rājabhavanadvāre ukkuṭṭhim akamsu: "devam vassāpehi, devā" ti. Rājā tam sutvā "kiṃ kāraṇā ete viravantī" ti amacce pucchi. Amaccā rañño tam attham ārocesum. Rājā "porāṇakarājāno deve avassante kiṃ karontī?" ti, "devo vassatū" ti dānam datvā uposatham adhiṭṭhāya samādinnaṣilā sirigabbham pavisitvā dabbacanthare sattāham nīpajjantī" ti tam sutvā tathā akāsi. Devo na vassasi, evam rājā "aḥam mayā kattabbakiccam akāsim, devo na vassasi, kin ti karo-mī" ti. "Deva, Indapattanagare Dhanañjayassa nāma Kururājassa maṅgalahatthimhi ānīte devo vassissatī" ti. "So rājā balavāhanasampanno duppasaho, katham assa hatthim ānessāmā" ti. "Mahārāja, tena saddhim yuddhakiccam n' atthi. Dān' ajjhāsayo so rājā dānābhirato yācito samāno alaṅkatasīsam pi chinditvā pasādasampānnāni akkhini pi uppāṭetvā sakala-rajjam pi niyyādetvā dadeyya, hatthim pi vattabbam eva n' atthi, avassam yācito samāno dassatī" ti. "Ke pana yācituṃ samatthā" ti. "Brāhmaṇā, mahārājā" ti. Rājā atṭha brāhmaṇe pakkosāpetvā sakkārasammānaṃ katvā paribbayaṃ datvā hatthiyācanattham pesesi. Te sabbattha ekarattivāsena turitaga-manam gantvā katipāham nagaradvāre dānasālāsu bhuñjantā sariraṃ santappetvā rañño dānaggam āgamanapathe kālam āgamayamānā pācīnadvāre atṭhamsu. Bodhisatto pi pāto va nahātānulitto sabbālaṅkārapatimaṇḍito alaṅkata²-varavāraṇakkhandhagatō mahantena rājānubhāvena dānasālaṃ gantvā otaritvā sattaṭṭha janānaṃ sahatthena dānam datvā "iminā va nihārena dethā" ti vatvā hatthim

¹ Si, Si, repeat it.

² J. alaṅkamkata-.

abhirūhitvā dakkhiṇadvāram agamāsi. Brāhmaṇā pācīnadvāre ārakkhassa balavatāya okāsam alabhitvā dakkhiṇadvāram gantvā rājānam āgacchantam olokayamānā dvārato nātidūre unnatattḥāne tḥitā sampattam rājānam hatthe ukkhipitvā jayāpesum. Rājā vajiraṅkusena vāraṇam nivattetvā tesam santikaṃ gantvā “bhonto brāhmaṇā, kim icchathā” ti pucchi. Brāhmaṇā “Kāliṅgarattḥam dubbhikkhabhayena chātakabhayena rogabhayena ca upaddutam, so upaddavo imasmim tava Maṅgalahatthimhi nīte vūpasamissati, tasmā imam añjanavaṇṇam nāgam amhākaṃ dehi” ti āhaṃsu.

Tam attham pakāsento Satthā āha:

“Kāliṅgarattḥhavisayā . . . pe . . . Añjanasavhayan” ti.

Tass’ attho vutto eva.

Atha Bodhisatto “na m’ etaṃ paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ me yācākaṇaṃ manoratho vighāto siyā, mayhaṃ ca samādānabhedo siyā” ti hatthikkhandhato otarivā “sace analaṅkatattḥānam atthi alaṅkaritvā dassāmi” ti samantato oloketvā analaṅkatattḥānam adisvā¹ soṇḍāya pana gahetvā brāhmaṇānam hatthesu tḥapetvā ratanabhikārena puppha-gandhavāsitaṃ udakaṃ pātetvā adāsi. Tena vuttam:

1. “Na me yācakam anuppatte paṭikkhepo anucchavo, mā me bhijji samādānaṃ, dassāmi vipulaṃ gajaṃ.

2. Nāgaṃ gahetvā soṇḍāya² bhikkāre ratanāmaye, jalaṃ hatthe ākiritvā brāhmaṇānam adāya gajan” ti.

Tattha *yācakam anuppatte* ti yācake anuppatte. *Anucchavo* ti anucchaviko paṭirūpo. *Mā me bhijji samādānaṃ* ti “sabbaññutaññatthāya sabbassa yācakassa sabbam anavajjam icchitaṃ dadanto dānapāramim pūressāmi” ti yaṃ mayhaṃ samādānaṃ taṃ mā bhijji; tasmā *dassāmi vipulaṃ gajan* ti mahantaṃ imaṃ maṅgalahatthim dassāmi ti. *Adāya* ti adāsim.

Tasmim pana hatthimhi dinne amaccā Bodhisattam etad avocum: “Kasmā, mahārāja, maṅgalahatthim dadatha³? Na nu añño hatthi dātabbo, rañño nāma evarūpo opavayho maṅgalahatthi issariyam abhivijayaṇ ca ākaṅkhanena

¹ Si, adisvā.

² CT. soṇḍāyam.

³ Si, dadattha.

dātabbo?" ti. Mahāsatto "yaṃ maṃ yācakā yācanti tad eva mayā dātabbam; sace pana maṃ rajjam yāceyyuṃ rajjam pi tesam dadeyyam, mayham rajjato pi jīvitato pi sabbaññutañānam eva piyataram; tasmā taṃ hatthim adāsin" ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ: "tassa¹ nāge padinnamhī" ti ādi.

Tattha tassā ti tassa; tena tasmim nāge hatthimhi dinne. Maṅgalasampannan ti maṅgalaguṇehi samannāgataṃ. Saṅgāmaṇijay'uttaman ti saṅgāmaṇijayā uttamam saṅgāmaṇijaye vā uttamam padhānam pavaram nāgam. Kin te rajjam karissatī² ti tasmim nāge apagate tava rajjam kiṃ karissati, rajjam pi apagataṃ evā ti dasseti. Rajjam pi me dade sabbam ti tiṭṭhatu nāgo tiracchānagato, idaṃ me sabbam Kururaṭṭham pi yācakānam dadeyyam. Sarīram dajjam attano ti rajje pi vā kiṃ vattabbam attano sarīram pi yācakānam dadeyyam, sabbo hi pi me ajjhātikabāhiro pariggaho lokahitattam eva mayā pariccatto, yasmā sabbaññutaṃ piyam mayhan ti sabbaññutā ca dānapāramī ādim katvā sabbapāramiyo apūrentena na sakkā laddhum, tasmā nāgam adāsim ahan ti dasseti.

Evam pi tasmim nāge ānīte Kālīngaraṭṭhe devo na vassat' eva. Kālīngarājā "idāni pi na vassati, kiṃ nu kho kāraṇan" ti pucchitvā "Kururājā kurudhamme rakkhati, ten' assa raṭṭhe anvaddhamāsam anudasāham devo vassati, rañño guṇānubhāvo, na imassa tiracchānagatassā" ti jānitvā "mayam pi Kurudhamme rakkhissāma, gacchatha, Dhanañjaya-koravyassa santike, te suvaṇṇapapṭe likhāpetvā³ ānethā" ti amacce pesesi.

[Kurudhammā vuccanti pañcasilāni. Tāni Bodhisatto supariuddhāni katvā rakkhati, yathā ca Bodhisatto evam assa mātā, aggamaheśī, kaniṭṭhabhātā, uparājā, purohito, brāhmaṇo, rajjugāhako, amacco, sārathī, seṭṭhi, doṇamāpako, dovāriko, nagarasobhanavaṇṇadāsī ti. Tena vuttaṃ:

3. "Rājā mātā mahesī ca uparājā purohito,
rajjugāho⁴ sārathī seṭṭhi doṇo dovāriko tathā;
gaṇikā te ekādasa Kurudhamme patitiṭṭhitā" ti.]⁵

¹ CT. tasmim.

² B., Si, Si, karissasī.

³ B. likhipetvā; J. likhitvā.

⁴ J. rajjuko.

⁵ Kurudhamma-Jāt.

Te amaccā Bodhisattam upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā tam attham ārocesum. Mahāsatto “mayhaṃ Kurudhamme kukkuccam atthi. Mātā pana me surakkhitaṃ rakkhati, tassā santike gaṇhathā” ti vatvā tena hi “mahārāja, kukkuccam nāma sikkhākāmassa sallekhavuttino hoti, deth’ eva no” ti yācito “pāṇo na hantabbo, ādinnam na ādātabbam, kāmesu micchācāro na caritabbo, musā na bhāsitabbā, majjaṃ na pātabban” ti suvaṇṇapaṭṭhe likhāpetvā evaṃ sante pi “mātu santike gaṇhathā” ti āha.

Dūtā rājānaṃ vanditvā tassā santikaṃ gantvā “devī, tumhe kira Kurudhammaṃ rakkhatha, taṃ no dethā” ti vadiṃsu. Bodhisattassa mātā pi tath’ eva attano kukkucassa atthibhāvaṃ vatvā ‘va tehi yācitā adāsi. Tathā mahesī ādayo pi. Te sabbesam pi santike suvaṇṇapaṭṭhe Kurudhamme likhāpetvā Dantapuraṃ gantvā Kālīngarañño datvā taṃ pavattim ārocesum. So pi rājā tasmim dhamme vattamāno pañcasīlāni pūresi. Tato sakala-Kālīngaraṭṭhe devo vassi, tīṇi bhayāni vūpasantāni, raṭṭhaṃ khemaṃ subhikkham ahosi. Bodhisatto yāvajīvaṃ dānādīni puññāni katvā saparivāro¹ saggapadaṃ pūresi.

Tadā gaṇikādayo Uppalavaṇṇādayo ahesum. Vuttaṃ h’ etaṃ:

4. “Gaṇikā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Puṇṇo dovāriko tadā,
rajjugāho ca Kaccāno Moggallāno doṇamāpako.
5. Sāriputto tadā seṭṭhi, Anuruddho ca sārathi,
brāhmaṇo Kassapo thero, uparājā Indapaṇḍito.
6. Mahesī Rāhula-mātā, Māyādevi janettikā,
Kururājā Lokanātho, evaṃ dhāretha Jātakan” ti.²

Idhāpi nekkhamma-pāramī ādayo sesadhammā ca vuttanayen’ eva niddhāretabbā³ ti.

Kururāja⁴-cariyaṃ Tatiyaṃ.

¹ B., Si, Si, sapariso.

² B. veditabbā.

³ Kurudhamma-Jāt.

⁴ CT. Kurudhamma-.

4. MAHĀSUDASSANACARIYAM

Catutthe. *Kusāvatinhi nagare* ti Kusāvatināmake nagare; yasmim̐ thāne etarahi Kusinārā nīviṭṭhā. *Mahīpatī* ti khat-tiyo nāmena Mahāsudassano nāma. *Cakkavattī* ti cakkaratanaṃ vatteti catūhi vā sampatticakkehi vattati tehi ca paraṃ pavatteti parahitāya ca iriyāpathacakkānaṃ vatto etasmim̐ atthī ti pi *cakkavattī*. Athavā catūhi acchariya-dhammehi saṅgahavatthūhi ca samannāgatena parehi anabhivhavanīyassa anatikkamanīyassa āpāsāṅkhātassa cakkassa vatto etasmim̐ atthī ti pi *cakkavattī*. Paripāyakaratanapubbaṅgadena hatthiratanādipamukhena mahatā balakāyena puññānubhāvanibbattena kāyabalena ca samannāgatattā ti *mahabbalo*. *Yadā āsin* ti sambandho. Tatrāyaṃ ānupubbikathā:

*Atīte kira Mahāpuriso Sudassanattabhāvato tatiye attabhāve gahapatikule nibbatto Dharmāna-Buddhassa sāsane ekaṃ theram araññavāsaṃ vasantam̐ attano kammaṃ araññaṃ pavīṭṭho rukkhamaṇe nisinnaṃ disvā “idha mayā ayyassa paṇṇasālaṃ kātum̐ vattatī” ti cintetvā attano kammaṃ pahāya dabbasambhāraṃ chinditvā nivāsayoggaṃ paṇṇasālaṃ katvā dvāraṃ yojetvā kaṭṭhattharaṇaṃ katvā “karissati nu kho paribhogam̐, na nu kho karissatī” ti ekaṃ ante nisīdi. Thero antogāmato āgantvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā kaṭṭhattharaṇe nisīdi. Mahāsatto pi tam̐ upasāṅkamtvā “phāsukā, bhante, paṇṇasālā” ti pucchi. “Phāsukā bhaddamukhapabbajitasārūppā” ti. “Vasissatha, bhante, idhā” ti. “Āma, upāsakā” ti. So adhivāsanākāren’ eva ‘vasissatī’ ti ñatvā “nibaddham̐ mayham̐ gharadvāraṃ āgantabban” ti paṭijānāpetvā niccam̐ attano ghare yeva bhavissaggaṃ kāraṇesi. So paṇṇasālayaṃ kaṭṭhakāraṇaṃ pattharitvā mañcapīṭhaṃ paññāpesi, apassenam̐ nikkhipi, pādakaṭṭhalikaṃ thāpesi, pokkharaniṃ khaṇi, caṇṇakamaṃ katvā vālukaṃ okiri, parissayavinodanattam̐ paṇṇasālaṃ kaṭṭhakavatiyā parikkhipi. Tathā pokkharaniṃ caṇṇakamaṃ ca. Tesam̐ anto vatipariyante tālapanniyo ropesi. Evam̐

¹ Cp. Mahāsudassana Jātaka (F. No. 95); Mahāsudassana Suttanta, DN., II, 169 ff.

ādinā āvāsaṃ niṭṭhapetvā therassa ticivaram ādiṃ katvā sabbam samanaparikkhāram adāsi. Therassa hi tadā Bodhisattena ticivara-piṇḍapāta-pattathālaka-parissāvana-dhammakaraka - paribhogabhājana - chattupāhana - udakakumbhi-sūcikkattarayaṭṭhi - āraṇṇika - pipphali - nakhachedana - paḍiṇṇādiṃ pabbajitānaṃ paribhogajātaṃ adinnaṃ nāma nāhosi. So pañcasīlāni rakkhanto uposathaṃ karonto yāvajīvaṃ theram upaṭṭhahi.

Thero tath' eva vasanto arahattaṃ patvā parinibbāyi. Bodhisatto pi yāvatāyukaṃ puññaṃ katvā devaloke nibbatitvā tato cuto manussalokaṃ āgacchanto Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā nibbatitvā Mahāsudassano nāma rājā ahosi cakka-vatti. Tassa issariyānubhāvo "Bhūtapubbam, Ānanda, rājā Mahāsudassano nāma ahosi khattiyo muddhābhisitto" ti ādinā nayena sutte āgato eva. Tassa kira caturāsīti nagara-sahassāni Kusāvatirājadhānipamukhāni, caturāsīti pāsādasa-hassāni Dhammapāsādapamukhāni, caturāsīti kūṭāgārasa-hassāni Mahābyūhakūṭāgārapamukhāni, tāni sabbāni tassa therassa katāya ekissā pañnasālāya nissandena nibbatāni. Caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni nāgasahassāni assasahassāni rathasahassāni tassa dinnassa mañcapīṭhassa, caturāsīti maṇisahassāni tassa dinnassa paḍiṇṇassa, caturāsīti pokkharani-sahassāni ekapokkharaniyā, caturāsīti itthisahassāni put-tasahassāni gahapatisahassāni ca pattathālakādi paribhogārahassa pabbajitaparikkhāradānassa, caturāsīti dhenusa-hassāni pañcagorasadānassa, caturāsīti vatthakoṭṭisahassāni nivāsanapārūpanadānassa, caturāsīti thālipākasahassāni bho-janadānassa nissandena nibbatāni. So sattahi ratanehi catūhi iddhihi ca samannāgato rājābhirājā hutvā sakalasāgarapariyantam paṭhavimaṇḍalam dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasanto anekasatesu ṭhānesu dānasālāyo kāretvā mahādānaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Divasassa tikkhattum nagare bheriṃ carāpesi: "Yo yaṃ yaṃ icchati so dānasālāsu āgantvā taṃ gaṇhatu" ti. Tena vuttam: "Tatthāhaṃ divase tikkhattum ghoṣāpemi tahiṃ tahiṃ" ti ādi.

Tattha *tatthā* ti tasmim nagare; *tadāhan* ti pi pāṭho. Tassa tadā ahaṃ Mahāsudassanakāle ti attho. *Tahiṃ tahiṃ* ti tasmim tasmim ṭhāne; tassa tassa pākārassa anto ca bahi

cā ti attho. *Ko kim icchatī* ti brāhmaṇādisu yo koci satto annādisu deyyadhammesu yaṃ kiñci icchati. *Paṭthetī* ti tass' eva vevacanam. *Kassa kiṃ dīyatu dhanan* ti aneka-vāram pariyāyantarehi ca dānaghosānāya pavattitabhāva-dassanattam vuttam; etena dānapāramiyā sarūpaṃ dasseti. Deyyadhammapaṭiggāhaka-vikapparahitā hi Bodhisattānaṃ dānapāramī ti.

Idāni dānaghosānāya tassa tassa deyyadhammassa anucchavikapuggala-parikittanam dassetum *ko chāto*¹ ti ādi vuttam. Tattha *chāto*¹ ti jighacchito. *Tasito* ti pipāsito. *Ko mālam ko vilepanan* ti pi "icchatī" ti padam ānetvā yojetabbam. *Naggo* ti vatthavikalo vatthena atthiko ti adhippāyo. *Paridahissatī* ti nivāsissati. *Ko pathe chattam ādetī* ti ko pathiko pathe magge attano vassavātātaparakkhaṇattam chattam gaṇhāti; chattena atthiko ti attho. *Ko-pāhanā mudusubhā*² ti dassanīyatāya *subhā*, sukhasamphasatāya *mudu*, *upāhanā* attano pādānam cakkhūnañ ca rak-khaṇattam. *Ko ādetī* ti ko tāhi atthiko ti adhippāyo. *Sāyañ ca pāto cā* ti ettha *ca*-saddena majjhantike cā ti āharitvā vattabbam, divase tikkhattum *ghosāpemi* ti hi vuttam. *Na taṃ dasasu ṭhānesu* ti taṃ dānam dasasu ṭhānesu na paṭiyattan ti yojanā. *Na pi ṭhānasatesu vā paṭiyattam*, api ca kho anekasatesu ṭhānesu paṭiyattam. *Yācake dhanan* ti yācake uddissa dhanam paṭiyattam; upakkhaṭam dvādasayojanāyāme hi nagare sattayojanavittate sattasu pākāra-ntaresu satta tālapantiparikkhepā. Tāsu tālapantisu caturā-sīti pokkharāṇisahassāni paṭiyekkam pokkharāṇitīre mahā-dānam paṭṭhapitam. Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Paṭṭha-pesi kho, Ānanda, rājā Mahāsudassano tasmaṃ pokkharāṇīnam tīre evarūpaṃ dānam: annam annatthikassa, pānam pānatthikassa, vattham vatthatthikassa, yānam yānatthikassa, sayanam sayanatthikassa, itthim itthatthikassa, hiraññaṃ hiraññatthikassa, suvaṇṇam suvaṇṇatthikassā" ti.³

Tatthāyaṃ dānassa pavattitākāro: Mahāpuriso hi itthi-nañ ca purisānañ ca anucchavike alaṅkāre kāretvā itthi-mattam eva tattha paricāravasena sesaṃ ca sabbam paric-

¹ CT. chātako.² CT. mudusabhā.³ DN., II, 180.

cāgavasena ṭhapetvā “rājā Mahāsudassano dānaṃ deti, taṃ yathāsukhaṃ paribhuñjathā” ti bheriṃ carāpesi. Mahājanā pokkharāṇītiraṃ gantvā nahātvā vatthādīni nivāsetvā mahāsampattim anubhavitvā yesaṃ tādīsāni atthi te pahāya gacchanti, yesaṃ n’ atthi te gahetvā gacchanti, ye hatthiyānādisu pi nisīditvā yathāsukhaṃ vicaritvā varasayanesu pi sayitvā sampattim anubhavitvā itthīhi pi sadhim sampattim anubhavitvā sattavidharatanapasādhānāni pasādhētva sampattim anubhavitvā yaṃ yaṃ atthikā taṃ taṃ gahetvā gacchanti, anatthikā ohāya gacchanti, taṃ pi dānaṃ uṭṭhāya samuṭṭhāya devasikaṃ diyat’ eva. Tadā Jambudīpavāsīnaṃ aññaṃ kammaṃ n’ atthi. Dānaṃ paribhuñjantā sampattim anubhavantā vicaranti. Na tassa dānassa kālaparicchedo ahosi, rattim vāpi divāpi yadā atthikā āgacchanti tadā diyat’ eva. Evaṃ Mahāpuriso yāvajīvaṃ sakala-Jambudīpaṃ unnaṅgalaṃ katvā mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Tena vuttaṃ “divā vā yadi vā rattim¹ yadi eti vaṇibbako²” ti ādi.

Tattha *divā vā yadi vā rattim¹ yadi eti* ti eten’ assa yathākālaṃ dānaṃ dasseti, yācakānaṃ hi lābhāsāya upasaṅkamanakālo eva hi Bodhisattānaṃ dānassa kālo nāma. *Vaṇibbako²* ti yācako. *Laddhā yadicchakaṃ³ bhogaṃ* ti etena yathābhirucitaṃ dānaṃ yo yo hi yācako yaṃ yaṃ deyyadhammaṃ icchatī tassa tassa taṃ tad eva Bodhisatto deti, na tassa mahagghadullabhādibhāvaṃ attano uparodhaṃ cintesi. *Purahattho va gacchatī* ti etena yāvadicchakaṃ dānaṃ dasseti, yattakaṃ hi yācakā icchanti tattakaṃ aparihāpetvā va Mahāsatto deti ulārajjhāsayatāya ca mahiddhikatāya ca. *Yāvajīvikaṃ* ti etena dānassa kālapariyantābhāvaṃ dasseti; samādānato paṭṭhāya hi Mahāsattā yāva pāripūri vemajjhe na kālaparicchedaṃ karonti, bodhisambhārasambharaṇe saṅkocābhāvena antaranārā avasānāpattito maraṇenāpi anupacchedo eva, tato param pi tath’ eva paṭipajjanato yāvajīvikaṃ ti pana Mahāsudassanacaritassa vasena vuttaṃ. *Na pāhaṃ dessaṃ dhanam dammi* ti idaṃ dhanam nāma

¹ CT. ratti.² CT. vaṇipako.³ CT. yadicchikaṃ.

mayham na dexam amanāpan ti evarūpaṃ mahādānaṃ dento gehato ca dhanam niharāpemi. ¹Pi n' atthi nicayo mayi ti mama samīpe dhananicayo dhanasaṅgaho² pi n' atthi; sallekhaṇvutti samaṇo viya asaṅgaho pi na homi ti attho. Idam yena ajjhāsayena tayidaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattitaṃ taṃ dassetuṃ vuttaṃ.

Idāni taṃ upamāya vibhāvetuṃ yathāpi āturo nāma ti ādim āha. Tatth' idam upamāsaṃsandanena saddhim attha-dassanaṃ:—yathā nāma āturo rogābhībhuṭo puriso rogato attānaṃ parimocetukāmo dhanena hiraññasuvannādinā vej-jam³ tikicchakaṃ tappetvā ārādhettvā yathāvidhi paṭipajjanto tato rogato vimuccati, tath' eva evam eva aham pi andhatthabhūtaṃ sakalalokaṃ kilesarogato sakalasamāsāraduk-kharogato ca parimocetukāmo tassa tato parimocanassa ayaṃ sabba-sāpateyya pariccāgo dānapārami upāyo ti jānamāno bujhamāno asesato deyyadhammassa paṭiggā-hakānañ ca vasena anavasesato mahādānassa vasena sattānam ajjhāsayam paripūretuṃ attano ca na mayham dānapārami paripuṇṇā, tasmā ūnāmanan⁴ ti pavattam ūnaṃ manam pūrayituṃ pavattayituṃ vaṇibbake⁵ yācake adāsim taṃ dānaṃ evarūpaṃ mahādānaṃ dadāmi, tañ ca kho tasmim dānadhamme tassa ca phale nirālayo anapekkho apaccāso⁶ kiñci pi apaccāsimsamāno kevalaṃ sambodhim anupattiyaṃ sabbaññutaññaṃ eva adhigantuṃ demī ti.

Evam Mahāsatto mahādānaṃ pavattento attano puññā-nubhāvanibbattaṃ dhammapāsādam abhiruyha Mahābyū-hakūṭāgāradvāre eva kāmavitakkādayo nivattetvā tattha suvaṇṇamaye⁷ rājapallaṅke nisinno jhānābhinnāyo nibbat-tetvā tato nikkhamitvā suvaṇṇamayam kūṭāgāraṃ pavisitvā tattha rajatamaye pallaṅke nisinno cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā caturāsītivassasahassāni jhānasamāpattihi vitinā-metvā maraṇasamaye dassanāya upagatānaṃ Subhaddā-devipamukhānaṃ caturāsītiyā itthāgārasahassānam amacca-pārisajjādīnañ ca,

¹ Si, Si, add na.

² Si, Si, add nā.

³ CT. vajjam.

⁴ CT. ūnadhanaṃ.

⁵ CT. vaṇipake.

⁶ CT. apaccāyo.

⁷ Si, Si, sovaṇṇamaye.

1. “ Aniccā vata saṅkhārā uppādavayadhammino,
 uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho ” ti,¹
 imāya gāthāya ovaditvā āyupariyosāne Brahmaloḥkaparā-
 yaṇo ahoṣi.

Tadā Subhaddādevī Rāhulamātā, ahoṣi, pariṇāyakarata-
 naṃ Rāhulo, sesaparisaṃ Buddhaparisaṃ, Mahāsudassano
 pana Lokanātho.

Idhāpi dasapāramiyo sarūpato labbhanti eva, dān’ ajjhā-
 sayassa pana ulāratāya dānapāramiṃ yeva pāliyaṃ āgatā.
 Sesadhammā heṭṭhā vuttanayā yeva. Tathā ulāre sattara-
 tanasamujjale catudīpissariye pi tṭhitassa² tādisaṃ bhoga-
 sukham analaṃ karitvā kāmavitakkādayo dūrato vikkham-
 bhetvā tadā evarūpe mahādāne pavattentassa caturāsīti-
 vassasahassāni samāpattihi vitināmetvā aniccatādīpaṭisaṃ-
 yuttaṃ dhammakathaṃ katvā vipassanāya pi anussukkaṃ
 sabbattha anissaṃgatā ti evamādayo guṇānubhāvā nid-
 dhāretabbā ti.

Mahāsudassanacariyaṃ Catutthaṃ.

5. MAHĀGOVINDACARIYAM

Pañcame. *Satta rājapurohito* ti Sattabhu ādīnaṃ sattana-
 naṃ rājūnaṃ sabbakiccānusāsakapurohito. *Pūjito nara-
 devehī* ti tehi eva aññehi ca Jambudīpe sabbehi’ eva khatti-
 yehi catupaccayapūjāsakkārasammānena ca pūjito. *Ma-
 hāgovinda-brāhmaṇo* ti mahānubhāvatāya Govindassābhise-
 kena abhisittatāya ca Mahāgovindo ti saṅkhaṃ gato brāh-
 maṇo.

*Abhisattakālato paṭṭhāya hi Bodhisattassa ayaṃ samañña
 jātā. Nāmena pana Jotipālo nāma. Tassa kira jātadivase
 sabbāyudhāni jotimsu. Rājā pi paccūsasamaye attano
 Maṅgalāyudhaṃ pajjalitaṃ disvā bhito attano purohitaṃ
 Bodhisattassa pitaram upaṭṭhānam āgataṃ pucchitvā “ mā
 bhāyi, mahārāja, mayhaṃ putto jāto, tassānubhāvena na
 kevalaṃ rājagehe yeva sakalanagare pi āyudhāni pajjalimsu,

* Cp. Sarabhaṅga-Jātaka (F. No. 522); Jotipāla-vatthu, *Dhapa-
 Commy.*; Mahāgovinda-Suttanta, *DN.*, II, 230 ff.

¹ *DN.*, II, 199; *Mahāsudassana-Jāt.*

² Si, tṭhito va.

na taṃ nissāya tuyham antarāyo atthi, sakala-Jambudīpe pana paññāya tena samo na bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan" ti purohitena samassāsito tuṭṭhacitto "kumārassa khiramūlaṃ hotū" ti sahaṣṣaṃ datvā "vayapattakāle mayhaṃ dassethā" ti āha. So vuddhippatto aparabhāge alamattadasso sattannaṃ rājūnaṃ sabbakiccānusāsako hutvā pabbajitvā ca satte diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikehi anatthehi¹ pāletvā atthehi niyojesi. Iti jotitattā pālanasamatthatāya ca Jotipālo ti 'ssa nāmaṃ akāṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ: "nāmena Jotipālo nāmā" ti.

Tattha Bodhisatto Disampatissa nāma rañño purohitassa Govinda-brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā attano pitu tassa rañño accayena tassa putto Reṇu-sahāyā c' assa Sattabhū Brahma-datto Vessabhū Bharato dve ca Dhataratṭhā ti ime satta rājāno yathā aññamaññaṃ na vivadanti evaṃ rajje patiṭṭhāpetvā tesam atthadhammānusāsako Jambudīpatale sabbesam rājūnaṃ aññesaṃ ca brāhmaṇānaṃ deva-nāga-naragahapatikānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito uttamaṃ gāravaṭṭhānaṃ patto ahosi. Tassa atthadhammesu kusalatāya Mahāgovindo tyeva² samañña udapādi. Yathāha: "Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo, Mahā-Govindo vata bho³ brāhmaṇo" ti. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. "Punāparaṃ yadā homi sattarājapurohito,
pūjito naradevehi Mahāgovindabrāhmaṇo" ti.

Atha Bodhisattassa puññānubhāvasamussāhitehi rājūhi tesam anuyuttehi khattiyehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi negama-jānapadehi ca uparūpari upanīto samantato mahogho viya ajjhottharamāno aparimeyyo ulāro lābhasakkāro uppajji, yathā taṃ aparimāṇāsu jātīsu upacitavipulapuññaśāncayassa ulārābhijātassa parisuddhasīlācārassa pesalassa pariyodātasabbaṣippassa sabbasattesu puttasadisamahākaruṇāvitthārasiniddhamuduhadayassa. So cintesi: "etarahi kho mayhaṃ mahālābhasakkāro, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ iminā sabbasatte santappetvā dānapāramiṃ paṇipūreyyan" ti. So nagarassa majjhe catūsu dvāresu attano nivesanadvāre ti cha dāna-sālayo kāretvā devasikāṃ aparimitadhanapariccāgena mahā-

¹ Si, atthehi.

² Si, Si, tveva.

³ Si, drops it.

danam pavattesi. Yam yam upāyanam ānīyati yañ ca attano atthāya abhisamkharīyati sabbam tam dānasālāsu eva pesesi. Evaṃ divase divase mahāpariccāgam karontassa o' assa cit-tassa titti vā santoso vā nāhosi, kuto pana saṅkoco. Dānag-gam o' assa lābhāsāya āgacchantehi deyyadhammam gahe-tvā gacchantehi ca mahāsattassa ca guṇavisesam kittayantehi mahājanakāyehi antonagaram bahinagarañ ca samantato ekoghabhūtam kappavutthānamahāvāyusamghaṭṭam parib-bhamitam viya mahāsamuddam ekakolāhalam ekaninnādam ahoṣi. Tena vuttam:

2. "Tadāham sattarajjesu yam me āsi upāyanam,
tena demi mahādānam akkhobham¹ sāgarūpaman" ti.

Tattha *tadāhan* ti yadā sattarājapurohito Mahāgovinda-brāhmaṇo homi tadā aham. *Sattarajjesu* ti Reṇuādīnam sattannam rājūnam rajjesu. *Akkhobham*¹ ti abbhantarehi ca bāhirehi ca paccatthikehi apaṭisedhanīyatāya kenaci akkho-bhaniyam; "acchan" ti pi pāṭho. Iti punṇadān' ajjhāsa-yassa deyyadhammassa ca ulārabhāvena vipulabhāvena ca ativiya paripunṇam ti attho. *Sāgarūpaman* ti sāgarasadisam; yathā sāgare udakam sakalena pi lokena harantena khepetum na sakkā evam tassa dānagge deyyadhamman ti. Osānagā-thāya *varam dhanam* ti uttamam icchitam vā dhanam. Se-sam vuttanayam eva.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto paṭhamakappikamahāmegho viya mahā-vassam avibhāgena mahantam dānavassam vassanto dāna-vyāvaṭo hutvā pi tesam sattannam rājūnam atthadhamme appamatto anusāsati, satta ca brāhmaṇamahāsāle vijjā-sippam sikkhāpeti, satta ca nahātakasatāni mante vāceti. Tassa aparena समयena evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-gato: "Abhisikkhī Mahāgovindo brāhmaṇo Bramhānam passati, tena saddhim sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati" ti. So cintesi: "Etarahi kho mayham ayam abhūto kittisaddo abbhuggato: 'Bramhānam passati, tena saddhim sallapati, sākaccham samāpajjati' ti, yannūnāham imam bhūtam eva kareyyam" ti. So te satta rājāno satta brāhmaṇamahāsāle satta ca nahātakasatāni attano puttadārañ ca āpucchitvā

¹ CT. akkhobham and below.

“ Brahmānaṃ passeyyan ” ti cittaṃ paṇidhāya vassike cattāro māsē brahmavihārabhāvanam anuyuñji. Tassa cetāsā ceto parivitakkam aññāya Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro purato pātur’ahosi. Taṃ disvā Mahāpuriso pucchi:

3. “ Vaṇṇavā yasavā sirimā, ko nu tvam asi mārisa? ajānantā taṃ pucchāma: kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayan? ” ti.¹

Tassa Brahmā attānaṃ jānāpento,

4. “ Maṃ ve kumāraṃ jānanti Brahmaloce sanantanam, sabbe jānanti maṃ devā, evaṃ, Govinda, jānahī ” ti,¹ vatvā tena,

5. “ Āsanam udakaṃ pajjaṃ madhupākaṃ ca, brāhmaṇa,² agge bhavantam pucchāma, aggaṃ kurutu³ no bhavan ” ti,¹

upanītam atithi⁴-sakkāram anattthiko pi Brahmā tassa citta-sampahaṃsanatttham viśāsakaraṇattthāṇ ca sampatīcchanto “ Paṭigaṇhāma te aggaṃ yaṃ tvam, Govinda, bhāsa-sī ” ti¹

vatvā okāsadānattham

6. “ Diṭṭha-dhamma-hitattthāya samparāya sukhāya⁵ ca, katāvakaśo pucchassu yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ” ti,¹ okāsam akāsi. Atha naṃ Mahāpuriso samparāyikam ev’ atttham,

7. “ Pucchāmi Brahmānaṃ Saṇaṃkumāraṃ kaṅkhi⁶ akaṅkhiṃ⁷ paravediyesu, katthaṭṭhito kimhi ca sikkhamāno pappoti macco amataṃ Brahmalocean ” ti,⁸ pucchi. Tassa Brahmā byākaronto,

8. “ Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu Brahme ekodibhūto karuṇādhimutto, nirāmagandho virato methunasmā etthaṭṭhito ettha ca sikkhamāno pappoti macco amataṃ Brahmalocean ” ti,⁸

Brahmalokagāyimaggaṃ kathesi.

¹ DN., II, 240.

² DN. brahmuno.

³ Si, Si, kurutū.

⁴ Si, Si, atthiti.

⁵ B., Si, Si, hitāya.

⁶ B. kaṅkhi.

⁷ B. akaṅkhi; Si, akaṅkhi.

⁸ DN., II, 241.

Tattha *maṃ ve kumāraṃ jānanti* ti ve ekamsena *maṃ kumāro* ti jānanti. *Brahmaloke* ti seṭṭhaloke. *Sanantanā* ti cirātaṇaṃ porāṇaṃ. *Evam, Govinda, jānāhi* ti Govinda, *evam maṃ dhārehi*. *Āsanā* ti idaṃ bhoṭo Brahmuno nisīdanatthāya āsaṇaṃ paññattaṃ, idaṃ *udakaṃ* paribhojanīyaṃ pādānaṃ dhovanattham pāṇīyaṃ pipāsaharaṇatthāya, idaṃ *paṇṇaṃ* parissamavinodanattam pādabbhañjanatelaṃ, idaṃ *madhupākaṃ* atakkaṃ alonikaṃ adhupanam udakena seditaṃ sākāṃ sandhāya vadati. Tadā hi Bodhisattassa taṃ catumāsāṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhisallekhavutti-paramukkaṭṭham ahosi. Tass' ime sabbe *agge* katvā *pucchāma*, tayidaṃ *aggaṃ kurutu* paṭigaṇhātu *no bhavam* idaṃ agghan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Iti Mahāpuriso Brahmuno nesam aparibhuñjanaṃ jānanto pi vattasīse ṭhatvā attano āciṇṇam atthipūjanaṃ dassento *evam āha*. Brahmāpi 'ssa adhipāyaṃ jānanto " *paṭigaṇhāma te aggaṃ yaṃ tvam, Govinda, bhāsasi* " ti āha.

Tattha tassa te āsane mayhaṃ nisinnā nāma homa, pādodakena. pādā dhotā nāma hontu, pāṇīyaṃ pītā nāma homa, pādabbhañjanena pādā makkhitā nāma hontu, udakasākāṃ pi paribhuttaṃ nāma hotū ti attho. *Kaṅkhī akaṅkhiṃ paravedīyesū* ti ahaṃ savicikiccho parena sayam abhisāṅkhatattā parassa pākaṭesu paravedīyesu pañhesu nibbicikicchaṃ. *Hitvā mamattan* ti idaṃ mama idaṃ mamā ti pavattanakam upakaraṇatanhaṃ cajitvā. *Manujesū* ti sattesu. *Brahme* ti Bodhisattam ālapati. *Ekodibhūto* ti eko udeti pavattatī ti, ekodibhūto ekībhūto; ekena kāyavivekaṃ dasseti. Athavā eko udetī ti *ekodi*, samādhī; tam bhūto patto ti *ekodibhūto*; upacārappaṇāsamādihi samāhito ti attho. Etam ekodibhāvaṃ karuṇā-Brahmavihāravasena dassento *karuṇādhimutto* ti āha; karuṇe karuṇajjhāne adhimutto taṃ jhānaṃ nibbattetvā ti attho. *Nirāmagandho* ti kilesasaṅkhātavisagandharahito. *Ethaṭṭhito* ti etesu dhammesu ṭhito ete dhamme sampādetvā. *Etha ca sikkhamāno* ti ete sikkhamāno; etaṃ Brahmavihārabhāvaṇaṃ bhāvento ti attho. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana pāliyaṃ āgato yevā ti.

Atha Mahāpuriso tassa Brahmuno vacanaṃ sutvā āmagandhe jigucchanto idān' evāhaṃ " *pabbajissāmi* " ti āha.

Brahmā pi “sādhū, Mahāpurisa, pabbajassu. Evaṃ sati mayham pi tava santike āgamanam svāgamanam eva bhavissati. Tvaṃ, tāta, sakala-Jambudīpe aggapuriso paṭhamavaye t̥hito, evaṃ mahantaṃ nāma sampattissariyaṃ ca pahāya pabbajanaṃ¹ nāma gandhabbatthino ayobandhanaṃ chinditvā vanagamanam viya atī-ulāraṃ, Buddhatanti nāma² esā” ti Mahābodhisattassa dāhikammaṃ katvā Brahma-lokam eva gato. Mahāsatto pi “mama ito nikkhamitvā pabbajanaṃ nāma na yuttaṃ, ahaṃ rājakulānam attham anusāsāmi, tasmā tesam ārocetvā sace te pi pabbajanti sundaram eva, no ce purohitaṭṭhānaṃ nīyādetvā pabbajissāmi” ti cintetvā Reṇussa tāva rañño ārocetvā tena bhīyyosomattāya kāmehi nimantiyamāno attano samvegahetuṃ ekantena pabbajitukāmatam o’ assa nivedetvā tena “yadi evam aham pi pabbajissāmi” ti vutte “sādhū” ti sampaṭicchitvā eten’ eva nayena Sattabhū ādayo cha khattiye satta va brāhmaṇamahāsāle satta ca nahātakasatāni attano bhariyāyo ca āpucchitvā sattāhamattam eva tesam cittānurakkhaṇattham vasitvā mahābhinnikkhamaṇasadisam nikkhamitvā pabbaji. Tassa te satta rājāno ādiṃ katvā sabbe va anupabbajimsu. Sā ahosi mahatī parisā, anekayojana-vitthārāya² parisāya parivuto Mahāpuriso dhammaṃ desento gāmanigamajanapadarājadhānisu cārikaṃ caratī, mahājanaṃ puññe paṭiṭṭhāpeti, gatagataṭṭhāne Buddha-kolāhalaṃ viya hoti. Manussā “Govindapaṇḍito kira āgacchatī” ti sutvā puretaram eva maṇḍapaṃ kāretvā tam alamkārapetvā paccuggantvā maṇḍapaṃ pavesetvā nānagarasabhojanena patimānenti. Mahālābhasakkāro mahogho viya ajjhottharanto uppajji. Mahāpuriso mahājanaṃ puññe paṭiṭṭhāpesi silasampadāya indriyasamvare bhojane mat-taññutāya jāgariyānuyoge kaṣiṇaparikamme jhānesu abhiññāsu atṭhasamāpattisū brahmavihāresū ti. Buddhuppāda-kālo viya ahosi. Bodhisatto yāvatāyukaṃ pāramiyo pūrento samāpattisukhena vītināmetvā āyupariyosāne Brahma-loke nibbatti. Tassa taṃ brahmacariyam iddhaṃ o’ eva phītaṃ ca vipphārikaṃ³ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi sampakāsitaṃ oiraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ pavattittha.

¹ Si, pabbajanaṃ.² Si, vitthārītaṃ.³ Si, vitthārikaṃ.

Tassa ye sāsaṇaṃ sabbena sabbam ājāṇiṃsu te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ Brahmālokaṃ uppajjiṃsu. Ye na ājāṇiṃsu te appekacce Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu, appekacce Nimmāṇaratiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . Tusitānaṃ Yāmānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjiṃsu. Ye sabba¹-nihinā te Gandhabbakāyaṃ paripūresuṃ. Iti mahājano yebhuyyena Brahmālokaṃ paggaṃ ca ahesi. Tasmā devabrahmalokaṃ paripūriṃsu. Cattaro apāyā suññā viya ahesuṃ. Idhāpi Akittijātake viya bodhisambhāra-niddhāraṇā veditabbā.

Tadā sattarājāno mahātherā ahesuṃ. Sesaparisā Buddha-parisā. Mahāgovindo Lokanātho.

Tathā Reṇu ādinaṃ sattannaṃ rājūnaṃ aññamaññavirodhena yathā sakarajje patiṭṭhāpanaṃ² tathā mahati sattarajje tesam atthadhammānusāsane appamādo, Brahmānaṃ pi sākacchaṃ samāpajjati ti pavattasambhāvanā yathābhūtaṃ kātuṃ cattāro māse paramukkamsagato brahmācariyavāso, tena Brahmuno attani samāpajjanaṃ, Brahmuno ovāde thatvā sattahi rājūhi sakalena ca lokena upanītaṃ lābhasakkāraṃ khelapiṇḍaṃ viya chaḍḍetvā aparimāṇāya khattiyabrāhmaṇādiparisāya anupabbajjānimittāya pabbajjāya anuṭṭhānaṃ,³ Buddhānaṃ sāsaṇassa viya attano sāsaṇassa cirakālānuppabandho ti evamādayo guṇānubhāvā vibhāvetabbā ti.

Mahāgovindacariyaṃ Pañcamaṃ.

6. NIMIRĀJACARIYAM

Chaṭṭhe. *Mithilāyaṃ puruttame* ti Mithilānāmake Videhānaṃ uttamanagare. *Nimi nāma mahārājā* ti nemiṃ ghaṭento viya uppanno³ ti *Nimī* ti laddhanāmo; mahantehi dānasīlādi-guṇavisesehi mahatā ca rājānubhāvena samannāgatattā mahanto rājā ti *mahārājā*. *Paṇḍito kusalatthiko* ti attano ca paresaṃ ca puññatthiko.

*Atīte kira Videharaṭṭhe Mithilānagare amhākaṃ Bodhi-

* Cp. Nimi-Jātaka (F. No. 541); Nimirāja-Jātaka (Siamese ed.).

¹ Si, sabbe.

² Si, anupattiṇānaṃ.

³ Si, uppanno.

satto Makhādevo nāma rājā ahoṣi. So caturāsīti-vassasa-hassāni kumārakīḷaṃ kīḷitvā caturāsīti-vassasahassāni uparajjaṃ kāretvā caturāsīti-vassasahassāni rajjaṃ kārento “yadā me sirasmiṃ phalitāni passeyyāsi tadā me āroceyyāsi” ti kappakassa vatvā aparabhāge tena palitāni¹ disvā ārocite suvaṇṇasaṇḍāsena uddharāpetvā hatthe paṭiṭṭhāpetvā palitaṃ² oloketvā “pātubhūto kho mayhaṃ devadūto” ti³ saṃvegajāto “idāni mayā pabbajitum vaṭṭatī” ti cintetvā satasahassuṭṭhānakaṃ gāmaṇaṃ kappakassa datvā jeṭṭhakumāraṃ⁴ pakkosāpetvā tassa,

1. “Uttamaṅgarūhā⁴ mayhaṃ ime jātā vayoharā, pātubhūtā devadūtā pabbajjāsamayo mamā⁵” ti,⁶ vatvā sādhuṃ rajje samanūsāsetvā yadi pi attano aññāni pi caturāsīti-vassasahassāni āyu atthi evaṃ sante pi maccuno santike ṭhitā viya attānaṃ maññaṃāno saṃviggahadāyo pabbajjaṃ rocesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

2. “Sirasmiṃ phalitaṃ disvā Makhādevo disampati, saṃvegā alabhi⁷ dhīro pabbajjaṃ samarocayī” ti.⁸

So puttaṃ “iminā va nīhārena vatteyyāsi yathā mayā paṭipannaṃ, mā kho tvam antimaṇḍisa ahoṣi” ti ovaditvā nagarā nikkhamma bhikkhupabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā caturāsīti-vassasahassāni jhānasamāpattihi vītināmetvā āyupariyosāne Brahmaloḥkaparāyaṇo ahoṣi. Putto pi ‘ssa bahūni vassasahassāni dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā ten’ eva upāyena pabbajitvā Brahmaloḥkaparāyaṇo ahoṣi. Tathā tassa putto, tathā tassa putto ti evaṃ dvīhi ūnāni caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni sīse palitaṃ disvā va pabbajitāni. Atha Bodhisatto Brahmaloḥke ṭhito va “pavattati nu kho mayā manus-saloḥke kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ na pavattatī?” ti āvajjento addasa: “ettakaṃ addhānaṃ pavattaṃ, idāni nappavattissatī” ti. So “na kho paṇāhaṃ mayhaṃ paveniyā ucchijjitum das-sāmi” ti attano vaṃse jātarañño eva aggamaheṣiyā kucchimhi paṭisaṇḍhiṃ gaṇhitvā attano vaṃsassa nemiṃ ghaṭento viya nibbatto. Tena vuttaṃ “nemiṃ ghaṭento viya

¹ J. phalitāni.

² B., Si, Si, palitaṃ and below.

³ J. jeṭṭhaputtaṃ.

⁴ Si, Si, uttamaṅgaruhā.

⁵ J. māmā.

⁶ Makhādeva-Jāt.; Nimi-Jāt.

⁷ Si, Si, alabhi.

uppanno ti Nimi ti laddhanāmo” ti. Tassa hi nāmagahā-
 nadivase pitarā ānītā lakkhaṇapāṭhakā lakkhaṇāni oloketvā
 “mahārāja, ayaṃ kumāro tumhākaṃ vamsaṃ paggaṇhāti
 ti pitu pitāmaho ti mahānubhāvo mahāpuñño” ti byāka-
 rimsu. Taṃ sutvā rājā yathāvutten’ atthena Nimi ti ‘ssa
 nāmam akāsi. So daharakālato paṭṭhāya sile uposatha-
 kamme ca yuttappayutto ahosi. Ath’ assa pitā purimana-
 yen’ eva phalitaṃ disvā kappakassa gāṃvaram datvā puttaṃ
 rajje samanūsāsetvā nagarā nikkhamma pabbajitvā jhānāni
 nibbattetvā Brahmālokaparāyaṇo ahosi. Nimirājā pana
 dān’ ajjhāsayaṭṭhāya catūsu dvāresu nagaramajjhe cā ti pañca
 dānasālāyo karetvā mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Ekekāya dāna-
 sālāya satasahassaṃ satasahassaṃ katvā devasikaṃ pañca
 satasahassāni pariccaji. Pañca-silāni rakkhi. Pakkhadiva-
 sesu uposathakammaṃ samādiyi. Mahājanam pi dānādisu
 puññesu samādapesi. Saggamaggam ācikkhi. Nirayabha-
 yena tajjesi. Pāpato nivāresi. Tassa ovāde ṭhatvā Mahā-
 jano dānādīni puññāni katvā tato cuto devaloke nibbatti.
 Devaloko paripūri. Nirayo tuccho viya ahosi. Tadā pana
 attano dān’ ajjhāsayaṭṭhāya ulārabhāvaṃ savisesaṃ dānapāra-
 miyā pūritabhāvaṃ ca pavedento Satthā

3. “Tadāhaṃ māpayitvāna catusālaṃ catummukhaṃ,
 tattha dānaṃ pavattesiṃ migapakkhi-narādīna¹” ti
 ādim āha.

Tattha *tadā* ti tasmim Nimirājakāle. *Māpayitvāna* ti
 kārāpetvā. *Catusālaṃ* ti catūsu sambandhasālaṃ. *Catummukhaṃ*
 ti catūsu disāsu catūhi dvārehi yuttaṃ; dānasālāya
 hi mahantabhāvato deyyadhammassa yācakajanassa ca
 bahubhāvato na sakkā eken’ eva dvārena dānadhammaṃ
 pariyantaṃ kātuṃ deyyadhammaṃ ca pariyosāpetun ti
 sālāya catusu disāsu cattāri mahādvārāni kārāpesi. Tattha
 dvārato paṭṭhāya yāva koṇā deyyadhammo rāsikato tiṭṭhati.
 Aruṇuggamanam² ādim katvā yāva pakatiyā pavesanakālo
 tāva dānaṃ pavatteti. Itarasmim pi kāle anekasatapadīpā
 jhāyanti. Yadā yadā atthikā āgacchanti tadā tadā dīyat’
 eva. Tañ ca dānaṃ na kapaṇaddhikavaṇṇibbaka-yācaka-

¹ CT. -nara-nārīnaṃ.

² Si, Si, aruṇuggam.

naññeva. Atha kho aḍḍhānaṃ mahābhogaṇaṃ pi upa-kappanavasena Mahāsudassanadānasadisam ulāratarapaṇīta-rānaṃ deyyadhammānaṃ pariccajanato sabbe pi sakala-Jambudīpavāsino manussā paṭiggaheṣuṃ c' eva paribhuñ-jimsu ca. Sakala-Jambudīpaṃ¹ unnaṅgalaṃ katvā Mahā-puriso tadā mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Yathā ca manussānaṃ evaṃ migapakkhike ādim katvā tiracchānagatānaṃ pi dānasālāya bahi ekamante tesam upakappanavasena dānaṃ pavattesi. Tena vuttam: “*Tattha dānaṃ pavattesiṃ migapakkhi-narādānaṃ*” ti. Na kevalaṃ ca tiracchānānaṃ eva petānaṃ pi divase divase pattiṃ dāpesi. Yathā ca ekissā dānasālāya evaṃ pañcasu pi dānasālāsu dānaṃ pavattittha. Pāliyaṃ pana “*tadāhaṃ māpayitvāna catusālaṃ catum-mukhaṃ*” ti ekaṃ viya vuttam. Taṃ nagaramajjhe dāna-sālaṃ sandhāya vuttam. Idāni tattha deyyadhammam ekadesena dassento: “*acchādanaṃ*² *sayanaṃ ca annapānaṃ*³ *ca bhojanaṃ*” ti āha.

Tattha *acchādanaṃ* ti khomasukhumādi nānāvidhanivāsa-napārūpanaṃ. *Sayanaṃ* ti mañcapallaṅkādiṃ⁴ c' eva go-nakacittakādiṃ ca anekavidhaṃ sayitabbakaṃ; āsanaṃ pi c' ettha sayana-gaḥaṇeṇ' eva gahitaṃ ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. *Annaṃ pānaṃ ca bhojanaṃ* ti tesam tesam sattānaṃ yathābhirucitaṃ nānaggarasam annaṃ c' eva pānaṃ ca avasiṭṭhaṃ nānāvidha-bhojanavikatiṃ ca. *Abbhocchinnaṃ*⁵ *karitvā*⁶ ti ārambhato paṭṭhāya yāva āyupariyosānā ahorattam avicchinnaṃ katvā.

Idāni tassa dānassa sammāsambodhim ārabha dānapāra-mibhāvena pavattitabhāvaṃ dassento yathā tadā attano ajjhāsayo pavatto tam upamāya dassetuṃ “*Yathāpi sevako*” ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: yathā nāma sevaka-puriso attano sāmikaṃ kālānukālaṃ sevanavasena *upagato*⁶ laddhabba-dhana⁷ *hetu kāyena vācāya*⁷ *manasā* sabbathāpi kāyavaci-manokammehi yathā so ārādhito hoti evaṃ *ārādhaniyam* ārādhanaṃ eva *esati* gavesati, tathā *aham* pi Bodhisatta-bhūto sadevakassa lokassa sāmibhūtaṃ anuttaraṃ Buddha-bhāvaṃ sevetukāmo tassa ārādhana⁷ *tattha sabbabhāve* sab-

¹ B. *addo* hi.² CT. *addo* ca.³ Si, Si, annaṃ pānaṃ.⁴ Si, -pallaṅkādi.⁵ Si, Si, abbhocchinnaṃ.⁶ CT. *upagato*.⁷ CT. *vācā*.

basmiṃ nibbatta-nibbattabhava dānapāramiparipūraṇava-sena *dānena*¹ sabba-satte santappetvā bodhisamkhātato ariyamaggañāpato jātattā *bodhiya*² ti laddhanāmaṃ sabbaññu-tañāṇaṃ parato sabbathāmān' upāyehi³ esissāmi gavesissāmi tam uttamaṃ sammāsambodhiṃ jīvita-pariccāgādiṃ yaṃ kiñci katvā *icchāmi* abhipatthemī ti.

Evam idha dān' ajjhāsayassa ulārabhāvaṃ dassetum dāna-pāramivasen' eva desanā katā. Jātakadesanāyaṃ pan' assa silapārami-ādinam pi paripūraṇaṃ vibhāvitam eva. Tathā hi 'ssa heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva silādiguṇehi attānaṃ alaṅka-ritvā mahājanaṃ tattha patitṭhāpentassa ovāde tathavā nibbattadevatā Sudhammāyaṃ devasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā: "aho, amhākaṃ Nimirājānaṃ nissāya mayam imaṃ sam-pattiṃ pattā, evarūpāpi nāma anuppanne Buddhē mahā-janassa Buddhakiccaṃ sādhayamānā acchariyamanussā loke uppajjanti" ti Mahāpurisassa guṇe vaṇṇentā⁴ abhitha-vimsu. Tena vuttaṃ:

4. "Accheraṃ vata lokasmim uppajjanti vicakkhaṇā,
yathā ahu⁵ Nimirājā⁶ paṇḍito kusalatthiko" ti ādi.⁷

Tam sutvā Sakkam devānamindam ādiṃ katvā sabbe devā Bodhisattaṃ daṭṭhukāmā ahesuṃ. Ath' ekadivasam Mahāpurisassa uposathikassa upari pāsādavaragatassa pac-chimayāme pallaṅkam ābhujitvā nisinnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: "dānaṃ nu kho varam udāhu brahma-cariyaṃ" ti. So tam attano kaṃkham chinditum nāsakkhi. Tasmiṃ khaṇe Sakkabhavanam uṇhākāraṃ dassesi. Sakko taṃ kāraṇam āvajjento Bodhisattaṃ tathā vitakkentaṃ disvā "handā 'ssa⁸ vitakkaṃ chindissāmi" ti āgantvā purato tṭhito tena "ko 'si tvan" ti puṭṭho attano devarājabhāvaṃ ārocetvā "kiṃ, mahārāja, cintesi" ti vutte tam attham ārocesi. Sakko brahmacariyaṃ eva uttamaṃ katvā das-sento

5. "Hīnena brahmacariyena khattiye upapajjati,
majjhimena ca devatte⁹ uttamena visujjhati.

¹ Si, Si, dhanena.

² CT. bodhim.

³ Si, sabbathāmanupāyehi.

⁴ Si, vaṇṇento.

⁵ J. ahū.

⁶ J. Nimirājā.

⁷ Nimi-Jāt.

⁸ J. kaṃkham assa.

⁹ J. devattaṃ.

6. Na h' ete sulabhā kāyā yācayogena kenaci,
ye kāye upapajjanti anāgārā tapassino " ti āha.¹

Tattha puthutitthāyatanesu methunaviratimattaṃ hīnaṃ brahmacariyaṃ nāma, tena khattiyakule upapajjati. Jhānassa upacāramattaṃ majjhimam nāma, tena devatte upapajjati. Aṭṭhasamāpattinibbattaṃ uttamaṃ nāma, tena Brahmaloce nibbattati. Taṃ hi bāhirakā nibbāna² ti kaṭṭhenti, tenāha *visujjhati* ti. Sāsane pana parisuddhasīlassa bhikkhuno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ patthentassa brahmacariya-cetanā-hīnatāya hīnaṃ nāma, tena yathā patthite devaloke nibbattati. Parisuddhasīlassa³ aṭṭhasamāpattinibbattaṃ majjhimam nāma, tena Brahmaloce nibbattati. Parisuddhasīlassa pana vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā arahattapatti⁴ uttamaṃ nāma, tena *visujjhati* ti. Iti Sakko mahārājā dānato brahmacariyavāso va sataguṇena sahaṣṣaguṇena satasaṣṣaguṇena mahapphalo ti vaṇṇesi. *Kāyā* ti Brahmagaṇā.⁵ *Yācayogenā* ti yācanayuttena⁶; "yājayogenā" ti pi pāḷi. Yajanayuttena dānayuttenā ti attho. *Tapassino* ti tapanissitakā.

Imāya pi gāthāya brahmacariyavāsass' eva mahānubhāvataṃ dipeti. Evañ ca pana vatvā "kiñcāpi, mahārāja, dānato brahmacariyaṃ eva mahapphalaṃ, dve pi pan' ete, Mahāpurisa, kattaḃbā va, dvīsu pi appamatto hutvā dānañ ca dehi, sīlañ ca rakkhāhi" ti vatvā tam ovaditvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gato.

Atha naṃ devagaṇo "mahārāja, kuhiṃ gatattā" ti āha. Sakko "Mithilāyaṃ Nimirañño kaṃkhaṃ chinditun" ti tam atthaṃ pakāsetvā Bodhisattassa guṇe vitthārato vaṇṇesi. Taṃ sutvā devā "mahārāja, mayaṃ Nimirājānaṃ daṭṭhukāṃ' amhā, 'naṃ pakkosāpehi" ti vadiṃsu. Sakko "sadhū" ti sampañicchitvā Mātalim āmantesi: "gaccha, Nimirājānaṃ Vejayantaṃ āropetvā ānehi" ti. So "sadhū" ti sampañicchitvā rathena gantvā tattha Mahāsattam āropetvā tena yācito yathākammaṃ pāpakammīnañ ca puñña-kammīnañ ca ṭhānāni ācikkhanto anukkamena devalokaṃ

¹ *Nimi-Jāt.*² Si, nibbāna.³ Si, Si, paripuṇṇasīlassa.⁴ B. arahattupatti.⁵ J. -ghaṭṭā.⁶ J. -yuttakena.⁷ Si, Si, add sādhu.

nesi. Devāpi kho “Nimirājā āgato” ti sutvā dibbagandha-vāsapupphahatthā yāva Cittakūṭadvāraakoṭṭhakā paccug-gantvā Mahāsattam dibbagandhādīhi pūjentā Sudhammaṃ devasabham ānayiṃsu. Rājā rathā otaritvā devasabham pavisitvā Sakkena saddhim ekāsane nisīditvā tena dibbehi kāmehi nimantito¹ “alam, mahārāja, mayham imehi yāci-takūpamehi kāmehi” ti paṭikkhipitvā anekapariyāyena dhammaṃ desetvā manussagaṇanāya sattāham eva ṭhatvā “gacchāmi” aham manussalokaṃ, tattha dānādīni puññāni karissāmi” ti āha. Sakko “Nimirājānaṃ Mithilam nehi” ti Mātaliṃ ānāpesi.

So tam Vejyantaratham āropetvā pācīnadisābhāgena Mithilam pāpuni. Mahājano dibbaratham disvā rañño pac-cuggamanam akāsi. Mātali² sihapañjare Mahāsattam otā-retvā āpucchitvā sakatṭhānam eva gato. Mahājano pi rājānaṃ parivāretvā “kīdiso, deva, devaloko” ti pucchi. Rājā devalokasampattiṃ vaṇṇetvā “tumhe pi dānādīni puññāni karoṭha, evaṃ tasmim devaloke uppajjissathā” ti dhammaṃ desesi. So aparabhāge pubbe vuttanayena phali-tam disvā puttassa rajjam paṭicchādetvā kāme pahāya pabba-jitvā cattāro Brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmaloṇiṇi ahoṣi.

Tadā Sakko Anuruddho ahoṣi, Mātali Ānando, caturāsiti-rājasahassāni Buddhaparisa, Nimirājā Lokanātho.

Tassa idhāpi heṭṭhā vuttanayen’ eva Bodhisambhārā niddhāretabbā, tathā Brahmaloṇisampattiṃ pahāya pubbe attanā pavattitam kalyāṇavattam anuppabandhessāmi ti ma-hākaruṇāya manussaloke nibbattanam, ulāro dān’ ajjhāsayo, tadanurūpā dānādīsu paṭipatti, mahājanassa ca tattha paṭi-ṭhāpanam, devamanussānam patthataṇṇasatā, Sakkassa deva-rājassa upasaṅkamane ativimhayatā, tena dibbasampattiya nimantito pi tam analaṅkaritvā puññasambhāram pari-brūhanattham puna manussāvāsūpagamanam, lāhasampat-tisu sabbattha alaggabhāvo ti evamādayo guṇānubhāvā niddhāretabbā ti.

Nimirājacariyaṃ Chaṭṭhamam.

¹ Si, Si, nimantiyamāno and below.

² Si, Si, Mātali and below.

7. CANDARĀJACARIYAM*

Sattame. *Ekarājassa atrajo* ti *Ekarājassa nāma Kāsirañño* orasaputto. *Nagare Pupphavatiyā* ti *Pupphavati nāmake* nagare. *Candasavhayo* ti *canda-saddena avhātabbo*, *Canda-nāmo* ti *attho*.

† Atīte kira ayaṃ *Bārāṇasī Pupphavati nāma* ahosi. Tattha *Vasavatti-rañño* putto *Ekarājā nāma* rajjaṃ kāresi. Bodhisatto tassa *Gotamiyā nāma* aggamaheṣiyā *kucchimhi paṭi-sandhim* aggahesi. *Candakumāro* ti *c'* assa *nāmam akāṃsu*. Tassa *padasā gamanakāle* aparō pi putto uppanno, tassa *Suriyakumāro* ti *nāmam akāṃsu*. Tassa *padasā gamana-kāle ekā dhītā* uppannā, *Seḷā* ti *'ssā nāmam akāṃsu*. *Vemātikā* ca *nesaṃ Bhaddaseno Sūro* cā ti *dve bhātaro* ahesuṃ. Bodhisatto *anupubbena vuddhippatto* sippesu ca *vijjāṭṭhānesu* ca *pāram agamāsi*. Tassa *rājā anucchavikaṃ Candam nāma rājadhītaram ānetvā* *uparajjam adāsi*. Bodhisattassa *eko* putto uppanno. Tassa *Vāsulo* ti *nāmam akāṃsu*. Tassa *pana rañño Khaṇḍahālo* *nāma* purohito. Tam *rājā vinicchaye ṭhapesi*. So *lañcavittako*¹ *hutvā lañcam* *gahetvā assāmike sāmike karoti*, *sāmike* ca *assāmike karoti*.

Ath' *ekadivasam aṭṭaparājito* *eko* *puriso vinicchayaṭṭhāne*² *upakkosento*³ *nikkhamitvā rājupaṭṭhānam* *gacchantam* *Bodhisattam* *disvā* tassa *pādesu nipatitvā* " *sāmi, Khaṇḍahālo vinicchaye vilopaṃ khādati, ahaṃ tena lañcam gahetvā parājayam pāpito* " ti *aṭṭassaram akāsi*. Bodhisatto " *mā bhāyi* " ti *tam assāsetvā vinicchayam netvā*⁴ *sāmikam akāsi*. *Mahājano mahāsaddena sādhu-kāram adāsi*.⁵ *Rājā* " *Bodhisattena kira aṭṭo suvinicchito* " ti *sutvā tam āmantetvā* " *tāta, ito paṭṭhāya tvam eva aṭṭakarane vinicchayam vinicchinahi* " ti *vinicchayam Bodhisattassa adāsi*. *Khaṇḍahālassa āyo pacchijji*. So *tato paṭṭhāya* *Bodhisatte āghātam*

* In CT., called *Candakumāracarīyam*.

† Cp. *Khaṇḍahāla-Jātaka* (F. No. 542); *Candakumāra-Jātaka* (*Siamese ed.*).

¹ Si, Si, *lañcavitakko*.

² J. -ṭṭhānā.

³ J. *upakkosanto*.

⁴ Si, Si, *add sāmikam eva*.

⁵ B. *akāsi*.

⁶ J. *paṭṭhapehi*.

bandhitvā otārāpekkho vicari.¹ So pana rājā muddhappa-sanno.² So ekadivasam supinantena devalokaṃ passitvā tattha gantukāmo hutvā purohitaṃ “Brahmalokagāmi-maggam ācikkhā” ti āha. So “atidānaṃ dadanto sabba-catukkena yaññaṃ yajassū” ti vatvā rañña “kim atidānan” ti puṭṭho “attano piyaputto piyabhariyā piyadhitaro mahāvibhavaseṭṭhino maṅgalaḥatthi-assādayo ti ete cattāro cattāro katvā dvipadacatuppade yaññaṭṭhāya pariccajitvā tesam galalohitena³ yajanam atidānaṃ nāmā” ti saññāpesi.

Iti so “saggamaggam ācikkhissāmi” ti nirayamaggam ācikkhi. Rājā pi tasmim paṇḍitasaññaṃ hutvā “tena vutta-vidhi-saggamaggo” ti saññāya taṃ paṭipajjitukāmo mahan-taṃ yaññāvātaṃ kārāpetvā tattha Bodhisattādike cattāro rājakumāre ādiṃ katvā “Khaṇḍahālena vuttaṃ sabbaṃ dvipadacatuppadayaññapasutaṭṭhāne nethā” ti āpāpesi. Sabbañ ca yaññasambhāram upakkhaṭaṃ ahosi. Taṃ sutvā mahājano mahantaṃ kolāhalam akāsi. Rājā vippaṭisārī hutvā Khaṇḍahālena upatthambhito puna pi tathā taṃ āpāpesi. Bodhisatto “Khaṇḍahālena vinicchayaṭṭhānam ala-bhantena mayi āghātaṃ bandhitvā mam’ eva maraṇam icchantena mahājanassa anayavyasanam uppāditan” ti jānitvā nānāvidhehi upāyehi rājānaṃ tato duggahītagāhato vivecetum vāyamtivāpi nāsakkhi. Mahājano paridevi, mahantaṃ kāruññaṃ akāsi. Mahājanassa paridevantass’ eva yaññāvāte sabbakammāni niṭṭhapesi.⁴

Rājaputtaṃ netvā gīvāya nāmetvā⁵ nisīdāpesum. Khaṇḍahālo suvaṇṇapātīm upanāmetvā khaggam ādāya “tassa gīvaṃ chindissāmi⁶” ti aṭṭhāsi. Taṃ disvā Candā nāma rājaputtassa devī “aññaṃ me paṭisaraṇaṃ n’ atthi, attano saccabalena sāmikassa sotthiṃ karissāmi” ti añjalim pag-gayha parisāya antare⁷ caranti “idam ekanten’ eva pāpa-kammaṃ yaṃ Khaṇḍahālo saggamaggo ti karoti, iminā mayhaṃ saccavacanena mama sāmikassa sotthi hotu. Yā devatā idha loke sabbā tā saraṇaṃ gatā, anāthā ahaṃ patim ādiyin” ti saccakiriyam akāsi.

¹ J. acari.² B. mandapañño.³ B. yaññassa.⁴ B. niṭṭhapesi; J. niṭṭhāsi.⁵ B. onāmetvā.⁶ J. kantissāmi.⁷ J. antarena.

Sakko devarājā tassā paridevanasaddam sutvā tam pavat-
tim űatvā jalitam ayakūṭam ādāya āgantvā rājānam tāsento¹
sabbe vissajjāpesi.² Sakko pi tadā attano dibbarūpaṃ
dassetvā sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam vajiraṃ paribbha-
manto “are pāpa-rājakālakaṇṇi! kadā tayā pānātipātena
sugatigamanam diṭṭhapubbaṃ? Candakumāraṃ sabbañ ca
imaṃ jaṇaṃ bandhanato mocehi; no ce mocessasi etth’ eva
te imassa ca duṭṭhabrāhmaṇassa sīsaṃ phālessāmi” ti ākāse
aṭṭhāsi. Tam acchariyaṃ disvā rājā brāhmaṇo ca sīghaṃ
sabbe bandhanā mocesum.

Atha mahājano ekakolāhalaṃ katvā sahasā yaññāvāṭam
ajjhottharivā Kaṇḍahālassa ekekaṃ leḍḍupphāraṃ dento
tatth’ eva jivitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā rājānam pi māretum
ārabhi. Bodhisatto puretaraṃ eva pitaraṃ parisañjivā³
ṭhito māretum na adāsi. Mahājano “jivitaṃ tāva ’ssa
pāparañño dema, chattaṃ pana ’ssa na dassāma, nagare
vāsaṃ vā na dassāma, taṃ caṇḍalaṃ katvā bahinagare
vāsāpessāma” ti rājavesaṃ ca hāretvā kāsāvaṃ nivāsāpetvā
haliddipilotikāya sīsaṃ veṭhetvā caṇḍalaṃ katvā caṇḍala-
gāmaṃ paṇiṃsu. Ye pana taṃ pasughāta-yaññaṃ ya-
jiṃsu c’ eva yajāpesuṃ ca anumodimsu ca sabbe te niraya-
parāyaṇā ahesum. Tenāha Bhagavā:

1. “Sabbe patitṭhā⁴ nirayaṃ yathā taṃ pāpakammaṃ⁵
karitvā,⁶

na hi pāpakammaṃ katvā labbhā sugatim ito
gantun” ti.⁷

Atha sabbāpi rājaparisā nāgarā c’ eva jānapadā ca samā-
gantvā Bodhisattaṃ rajje abhisiñcimsu. So dhammena
rajjam anusāsento tam attano mahājanassa ca akāraṇen’
eva uppannam anayavyasanam anussarivā saṃvegajāto puñ-
ṇakiriyāsu bhīyyosomattāya ussāhajāto mahādānaṃ pavat-
tesi, sīlāni rakkhi, uposathakammaṃ samādiyi. Tena vuttaṃ:

2. “Tadāhaṃ yajanā mutto nikkhanto yaññāvāṭato,⁸
saṃvegaṃ janayitvāna mahādānaṃ pavattayin” ti ādi.

¹ B., Si, Si, tāsenvā.

² Si, visajjāpesi; Si, visaññāpesi.

³ Si, parisañjivā.

⁴ J. patitvā; Si, Si, patitṭha.

⁵ J. pāpakam.

⁶ J. karitvāna.

⁷ Kaṇḍahāla-Jāt.

⁸ Cf. yaññāvāṭako.

Tattha *yajanā mutto* ti Khaṇḍahālena vihitayaññavidhito vuttanayena ghātetabbato mutto. *Nikkhanto yaññavāṭato*¹ ti abhisekakaraṇatthāya ussāhajātena mahājanena saddhim tato yaññabhūmito niggato. *Samvegam janayivānā* ti evaṃ bahu antarāyo lokasannivāso ti ativiya samvegam uppādetvā. *Mahādānaṃ pavattayin* ti cha dānasālāyo kārāpetvā mahatā dhanapariccāgena Vessantaradānasadisam mahādānam adāsim, etena abhisekakaraṇato paṭṭhāya tassa mahādānassa pavattitabhāvaṃ dasseti. *Dakkhiṇeyyam*² *adatvānā* ti dakkhiṇārahe puggale deyyadhammam aparicajitvā. *Api chappaṇca rattiyo* ti appekadā cha pi pañca pi rattiyo attano pivanakhādanabhuñjanāni na karomī ti dasseti.

Tadā kira Bodhisatto sakala-Jambudīpam unnaṅgalaṃ katvā mahāmegho viya abhivassanto mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Tattha kiñcāpi dānasālāsu annapānādi ulārulārapanītapānītam eva yācakānaṃ yathārucitaṃ divase divase diyati; tathāpi attano sajjitam āhāraṃ rājārahabbojanam pi yācakānam adatvā na bhuñjati. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: “*nāhaṃ pivāmi*” ti ādi.

Idāni tathā yācakānaṃ dāne kāraṇaṃ dassento upamaṃ tāva āharati: *yathā pi vāṇijo nāma* ti ādinā. Tass’ attho: yathā nāma vāṇijo bhaṇḍaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā appena pābhātena bahum bhaṇḍaṃ vikkiṇitvā vipula-bhaṇḍasannicayaṃ³ katvā desakālaṃ jānanto *yattha* ’ssa *lābho* udayo *mahā hoti tattha* dese kāle vā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ *harati* upaneti vikkiṇāti. *Sakabhuttāpi* ti sakabhuttato pi attanā paribhuttato pi; “*sakaparibhuttā pi*” ti pi pāṭho. *Pare* ti parasmim paṭiggāhakaṃ puggale. *Satabhāgo* ti anekasatabhāgo āyatim *bhavissati*. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā vāṇijena kītabhaṇḍaṃ tatth’ eva avikkiṇitvā tathārūpe dese kāle ca vikkiṇiyamānaṃ bahum udayaṃ vipulaphalaṃ hoti, tath’ eva attano santakam attanā anupabhuñjitvā⁴ parasmim paṭiggāhakaṃ puggale dinnam mahapphalaṃ anekasatabhāgo bhavissati. Tasmā attanā abhuñjitvā pi parassa dātābham evā ti. Vuttaṃ h’ etaṃ Bhagavatā: “Tiracchānagatānaṃ dānaṃ datvā

¹ CT. yaññavāṭako.

² CT. bhaṇḍasannicayaṃ.

³ Si, Si, dakkhiṇeyye.

⁴ Si, anupayujjitvā.

satagunā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā. Dūsīlassa manussa-bhūtassa dānaṃ datvā saḥassagunā” ti vitthāro. Aparam pi vuttaṃ: “Sace, bhikkhave, sattā jāneyyumaṃ dānasamvibhāgassa vipākaṃ yathāhaṃ jānāmi, na adatvā bhuñjeyyumaṃ, na ca tesam maccheramalaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya, yo pi nesam assa carimo ālopo carimaṃ kabalaṃ tato pi na asamvibhajitvā bhuñjeyyumaṃ” ti ādi.

Etam atthavasam *ñatvā* ti etaṃ dānassa mahapphalabhāvasaṃkhātāñ c’ eva sammāsambodhiyā paccayabhāvasaṃkhātāñ ca atthavasam kāraṇaṃ jānitvā. *Na paṭikkamāmi dānato* ti dānapāramito isakam pi na nivattāmi abhikkhamāmi eva. Kim atthaṃ? *Sambodhim anupattiyā* ti sambodhim sabbaññutañāṇaṃ anupattiyatthaṃ, adhigantun ti attho.

Tadā Bodhisatto mahājanena pitari caṇḍalavāsaṃ pave-site dātabbayuttakaṃ paribbayaṃ dāpesi nivāsanāni pārupanāni ca. So pi nagaraṃ pavisitum alabhanto Bodhisatte uyyānakīlādi-atthaṃ bahigate upasaṅkamati, puttasaññāya pana na vandati, na añjalikammaṃ karoti, “ciraṃ jīva, sāmī” ti vadati. Bodhisatto pi diṭṭhadivase atirekasammanāṃ karoti. So evaṃ dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā āyupariyosāne sapaṇiso devalokaṃ pūresi.

Tadā Khaṇḍahālo Devadatto ahosi, Gotamī¹ devī Mahāmāyā,² Candā rājadhītā³ Rāhulamātā, Vāsulo Rāhulo, Seḷā Uppalavaṇṇā, Sūro Mahākassapo, Bhaddaseno⁴ Mahāmoggallāno, Suriyakumāro Sāriputto, Candarājā Lokanātho.

Tassa idhāpi pubbe vuttanāyena eva yathārahaṃ sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tadā Khaṇḍahālassa kakkhala-pharusabhāvaṃ jānanto pi ajjupekkhitvā dhammena samena aṭṭassa vinicchayo, attānaṃ māretukāmass’ eva Khaṇḍahālassa tathā yaññavidhānaṃ jānitvā pi tassa upari cittappakopābhāvo, attano paṇisaṃ gahetvā pitu sattu bhavitum samattho pi mādisassa nāma garūhi virodho na yutto ti attānaṃ purisapasūṃ katvā ghātāpetukāmassa pitu ānāya avaṭṭhānaṃ, kosiyaṃ asīṃ gahetvā sisāṃ chinditum

¹ J. Gotamā.

² J. drops it.

³ J. Mahāmāyā.

⁴ J. Candaseno.

upakkamante purohite attano pitari putte sabbasattesu ca mettāpharaṇena samacittatā, mahājane pitaraṃ māretum upakkamante sayam pariccajitvā tassa jīvitadānaṃ ca, divase divase Vessantaradānasadisam mahādānaṃ dadanto¹ pi dāne atittabhāvo, mahājanena caṇḍalesu vāsāpitassa pitu dātabbayuttakam datvā posanam, mahājanam puñña-kiriyaṃ patitṭhāpanan ti evamādayo guṇānubhāvā niddharetabbā ti.

Candarāja²-cariyaṃ Sattamaṃ.

8. SIVIRĀJACARIYAṃ

Aṭṭhame. *Ariṭṭhasavhaye nagare* ti Ariṭṭhapuranāmake nagare. *Sivi nāmāsim*³ *khattiyo* ti Sivi ti gottato evam nāmako rājā ahoṣim.⁴

*Atīte kira Siviraṭṭhe Ariṭṭhapuranagare Sivirāje rajjaṃ karente Mahāsatto tassa putto hutvā nibbatti, Sivikumāro ti 'ssa nāmam akamsu.⁵ So vayapatto Takkaṣiḷam gantvā uggahitasippo āgantvā pitu sippam dassetvā uparajjam labhitvā aparabhāge pitu accayena rājā hutvā agatigamanam pahāya dasarājadhamme akopetvā⁶ rajjaṃ karento nagarassa catūsu dvāresu nagaramajjhe nivesanadvāre ti cha dānasālāyo karetvā devasikam cha sataṣaḥsapariccāgena mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Aṭṭhami-cātuddasi-panṇarasīsu⁷ sayam⁸ dānasālam gantvā dānaggam⁹ oloketi.¹⁰

So ekadā puṇṇamadvase pāto 'va samussitasetacchatte rājpallāṅke nisinno attanā¹¹ dinnadānam āvajjento bāhira-vatthum attanā adinnaṃ nāma adisvā "na maṃ bāhirakadānam tathā cittaṃ toseti yathā ajjhattikadānam; aho! vata mama¹² dānasālam gatakāle koci yācako bāhira-vatthum

* Cp. Sivi-Jātaka (F. No. 499); Sivirāja-Jātaka (*Siamese ed.*).

¹ Si, Si, dadato.

² CT. Candakumāra.

³ CT. nāmāsi.

⁴ Si, ahosi.

⁵ J. karimsu.

⁶ J. adds dhammena.

⁷ B. -catuddasipannarasīsu; J. -catuddasapannarasesu.

⁸ J. niccam.

⁹ J. dānam.

¹⁰ J. olokesi.

¹¹ B. attano.

¹² Si, Si, mam.

ayācitvā ajjhattikam eva yāceyya, ahaṃ hi sace me koci sarīre maṃsaṃ vā lohitam vā sīsaṃ vā hadayamaṃsaṃ vā akkhīni vā upaḍḍhasarīraṃ vā sakalam eva vā attabhāvaṃ dāsabhāvena yāceyya, taṃ tad' eva 'ssa adhippāyaṃ pūrento dātum sakkomī" ti cintesi. Pāliyaṃ pana akkhīnam eva vasena āgataṃ. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. "Nisajja pāsādavare evaṃ cintes' ahan tadā:
yaṃ kiñci mānusaṃ dānam adinnaṃ me na vijjati,
yo pi yāceyya maṃ cakkhum dadeyyam avikampito"
ti.

Tattha mānusaṃ dānaṃ ti pakatimanussehi dātubbaṃ dānam annapānādi. Evam pana Mahāsattassa ulāre dān'ajjhāsaye uppanne Sakkassa paṇḍukambalasilāsanam uphā-kāraṃ dassesi. So tassa kāraṇam āvajjento Bodhisattassa ajjhāsayaṃ disvā "Sivirājā, 'ajja sampattayācaka'¹ cakkhūni yācanti, cakkhūni nesam uppāṭetvā dassāmi" ti cintesi" ti Sakko devaparisāya vatvā "so sakkhissati nu kho taṃ dātum, udāhu no ti; vīmaṃsissāmi tāva na" ti Bodhisatte soḷasahi gandhodakaghaṭehi nahātvā sabbālaṅkārehi pati-maṇḍite alaṅkatahatthikkhandhavaragate dānaggaṃ gacchante jarājīṇṇo andhabrahmaṇo viya hutvā tassa cakkhu-pathe ekasmim unnatappadese ubho hatthe pasāretvā rājānaṃ jayāpetvā ṭhito Bodhisattena tadabhimukhaṃ vāraṇaṃ pesetvā "brāhmaṇa, kim icchissasi" ti pucchito "tava dān'ajjhāsayaṃ nissāya samuggatena² kittighosena sakalalokasannivāso nirantaro³ phuṭṭo,⁴ ahañ ca andho, tasmā taṃ yācāmi" ti upacāravasena ekaṃ cakkhum yāci. Tena vuttaṃ: "Mama saṅkappam aññāya . . . pe . . . tvam pi ekena yāpayā" ti.

Tattha cintento vividhaṃ dānaṃ ti attanā dinnam vividhaṃ dānaṃ cintento dānaṃ vā attanā dinnam vividhaṃ bāhiraṃ deyyadhammaṃ cintento. Adeyyaṃ so na passatī ti bāhiraṃ viya ajjhattikavatthum pi adeyyaṃ dātum asakku-neyyaṃ na passati; cakkhūni pi uppāṭetvā dassāmi ti cintesin ti adhippāyo. Tathā nu vitathā n' etaṃ ti etaṃ ajjhattika-

¹ J. -yācake.

² B. nirantaraṃ.

³ J. samuggagatena.

⁴ J. drops it.

vatthuno pi adeyyassa adassanam deyyabhāven' eva dassanam vitatham saccam nu kho udāhu asaccan ti attho. *So tadā paggahevāna vāmaṃ dakkhiṇabāhu ca ti vāmaḥ dakkhiṇabāhu¹ ca paggahevā ubho bāhū ukkhipitvā ti attho. Raṭṭhavaḍḍhanā² ti raṭṭhavaḍḍhikara. Tvam pi ekena yāpayā³ ti ekena cakkhunā samavisamaṃ passanto sakam attabhāvaṃ tvaṃ yāpehi; aham pi bhavato laddhena ekena yāpemi ti dasseti.*

Taṃ sutvā Mahāsatto tuṭṭhamānaso "idān' evāhaṃ pāsāde³ nisinno evaṃ cintetvā āgato ayañ ca me cittaṃ ñatvā viya cakkhuṃ yācati, aho! vata me lābhā, ajja me manoratho matthakaṃ pāpuṇissati, adinnapubbaṃ vata dānaṃ dassāmi" ti ussāhajāto ahosi. Taṃ atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

2. "Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā haṭṭho saṃviggamānaso, katañjali vedajāto idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim:⁴
3. Idānāhaṃ cintayitvāna pāsādato idhāgato, tvaṃ mama cittaṃ aññāya nettaṃ yācitum āgato.
4. Aho! me mānaṣaṃ siddhaṃ, saṅkappo paripūrito, adinnapubbaṃ dānavaram ajja dassāmi yācake" ti.

Tattha *tassā* ti tassa brāhmaṇaparūpadharassa Sakkassa. *Haṭṭho* ti tuṭṭho. *Saṃviggamānaso* ti mama cittaṃ jānitvā viya iminā brāhmaṇena cakkhuṃ yācitam ettakaṃ kālam evaṃ cintetvā pamajjito vata 'mhi ti saṃviggacitto. *Vedajāto* ti jātapitipāmujo. *Abravin* ti abhāsim. *Mānaṣan* ti manasibhavaṃ mānaṣaṃ dān'ajjhāsaya; cakkhuṃ dassāmi ti uppannadān'ajjhāsaya ti attho. *Saṅkappo* ti manoratho. *Paripūrito* ti paripuṇṇo.

Atha Bodhisatto cintesi: "ayaṃ brāhmaṇo mama cittācāraṃ ñatvā viya duccajam pi cakkhuṃ maṃ yācati, siyā nu kho kāyaci devatāya anusitṭho bhavissati pucchissāmi tāva nan" ti cintetvā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pucchi. Tenāha Bhagavā Jātakadesanāya:

5. "Kenānusiṭṭho idha-m-āgato 'si vaṇibbaka,⁵ cakkhupathāni yācitum

¹ Si, Si, dakkhiṇaṃ bāhuñ.

² CT. -raṭṭhavaḍḍhanam.

³ B. pāsādehi.

⁴ Si, Si, abravi.

⁵ B. vanibbaka.

suduccajam yācasi¹ uttamaṅgam
yam āhu nettaṃ purisena duccajan² ti.³

Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇarūpadharo Sakko āha:

6. "Yam āhu devesu Sujampatī ti
Maghavā ti tam³ āhu manussaloke,
tenānusiṭṭho idha-m-āgato 'smi
vaṇibbako cakkhupathāni yācitum.
7. Vaṇibbato⁴ mayham⁵ vaṇim⁶ anuttaraṃ
dadāhi me cakkhupathāni yācito,
dadāhi me cakkhupatham anuttaraṃ
yam āhu nettaṃ purisena duccajan⁷ ti.³

Mahāsatto āha:

8. "Yena atthena āgañchi yam attham abhipatthayaṃ
te te ijjhantu⁸ saṅkappā, labha cakkhūni, brāhmaṇa.
9. Ekan te yācamānassa ubhayāni dadāmi' ahaṃ,
sacakkhumā gaccha, janassa pekkhato
yad icchase⁹ tvaṃ tad¹⁰ te samijjhatū¹¹ ti.²

Tattha *vaṇibbako* ti tam ālapati. *Cakkhupathāni* ti dassa-
nassa pathahhāvato cakkhūnam eva taṃ nāmaṃ. *Yam*
āhu ti yaṃ loke duccajan ti kathenti. *Vaṇibbato*¹¹ ti yācan-
tassa. *Vaṇin* ti yācanam.

Te te ti te tava tassa andhassa¹² *saṅkappā*. *Sacakkhumā* ti
so tvaṃ mama cakkhūhi cakkhumā hutvā. *Tad te samij-*
jhatū ti yaṃ tvaṃ mama santikā¹³ icchasi tan te samijjhatu.

Rājā ettakaṃ kathetvā "ayaṃ brāhmaṇo Sākkena anu-
siṭṭho "idhāgato 'smi" ti bhaṇati, nūna imassa iminā upā-
yena cakkhusampajjissatī ti űatvā idh' eva mayā cakkhūni
uppāṭetvā dātum asāruppan" ti cintetvā brāhmaṇam ādāya
antepuraṃ¹⁴ gantvā rājāsane nisīditvā Sīvakaṃ¹⁵ nāma
vejjaṃ pakkosāpesi. Atha "amhākaṃ kira rājā akkhīni
uppāṭetvā brāhmaṇassa dātukāmo" ti sakalanagare ekako-

¹ Si₁ Si₂ icchasi.

² *Sivi-Jāt.*

³ J. naṃ.

⁴ J. vaṇibbako.

⁵ J. mayha.

⁶ Si₁ Si₂ vaṇim.

⁷ J. duccayan.

⁸ Si₂ nijjhantu.

⁹ B. icchasi.

¹⁰ J. tan.

¹¹ J. vaṇibbako.

¹² Si₂ attha.

¹³ Si₂ santikam.

¹⁴ Si₁ Si₂ antopuraṃ.

¹⁵ B. Sīvikaṃ.

lāhalam ahosi. Atha naṃ rañño ñātisenāpati-ādayo rāja-vallabhā amaccā pārisajjā nāgarā orodhā ca sabbe sannipatitvā nānā upāyehi nivāresuṃ. Rājāpi ne anuvāresi Tenāha:

10. “ Mā no, deva, adā cakkhuṃ, mā no sabbe parakkari,¹
dhanam dehi, mahārāja, muttā veḷuriyā² bahū.³
11. Yutte, deva, rathe dehi ājāñīye alaṅkate,
nāge dehi, mahārāja, hemakappanivāsaye.⁴
12. Yathā taṃ⁵ Sivayo sabbe sayoggā sarathā saha,⁶
samantā parikareyyuṃ evaṃ dehi rathesabhā ” ti.¹⁰

Atha rājā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

13. “ Yo ve dassan ti vatvāna adāne kurute mano,
bhummaṃ⁷ so patitaṃ pāsam givāya paṭimuṇcati.⁸
14. Yo ve dassan ti vatvāna adāne kurute mano,
pāpā pāpataro hoti sampatto Yamasādanam.⁹
15. Yaṃ hi yāce taṃ hi dade, yaṃ na yāce na taṃ dade,
svāham tam eva dassāmi yaṃ maṃ yācati brāhmaṇo ” ti.¹⁰

Tattha mā no devā ti no ti nipātamattaṃ; deva, mā cakkhuṃ adāsi. Mā no sabbe parakkari ti amhe sabbe mā pariccaji. Akkhūsu hi dinnesu tvam rajjam na karissasi. Evaṃ tathā mayam pariccattā nāma bhavissāmā ti adhippāyena evaṃ āhamsu. Parikareyyuṃ ti parivāreyyuṃ. Evaṃ dehi ti yathā tam avikalacakkhuṃ Sivayo ciraṃ parivāreyyuṃ evaṃ dehi, dhanam assa dehi, mā akkhūni, cakkhūsu hi dinnesu na tvam Sivīhi attānam parivāressati ti dasseti. Paṭimuṇcati ti paṭipaveseti. Pāpā pāpataro hoti ti lāmakā lāmakataro nāma hoti. Sampatto Yamasādanam ti Yamassa ānāpavattiṭṭhānam Ussadanirayam eso¹¹ patto nāma hoti. Yaṃ hi yāce ti yaṃ vatthuṃ yācako yācati dāyako pi tad eva dadeyya, n’ atthi ayācitaṃ; ayañ ca brāhmaṇo cakkhuṃ maṃ yācati, na muttādikaṃ dhanam taṃ dassāmi ti vadati.

¹ J. parakkari.

² Si₁ Si₂ vepphariyā.

³ B. bahū.

⁴ J. -kappana-.

⁵ J. yathā tam; Si₁ Si₂ yathāham.

⁶ J. sadā.

⁷ J. bhumiya.

⁸ Si₁ Si₂ -muocati and below.

⁹ B., Si₁ Si₂ -dhanam and below.

¹⁰ Sivi-Jāt.

¹¹ B., Si₁ Si₂ esa; J. esappatto.

Atha nam āyu-ādisu “kiṃ patthetvā cakkhūni desi, devā” ti pucchimsu. Mahāpuriso “nāhaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ samparāyikaṃ ca sampattiṃ patthetvā demi. Api ca bodhisattānaṃ āciṇṇasamāciṇṇo porāṇakamaggo eso¹ yadidaṃ dānapāramipūraṇaṃ nāmā” ti āha. Tena vuttam:

16. “Āyun nu vannaṃ nu sukhaṃ balānu nu
kiṃ patthayāno nu,² janinda, desi?

17. Kathaṃ hi rājā Sivinam anuttaro
cakkhūni dajjā paralokahetu?

18. Na vāhaṃ etaṃ yasaṃ dadāmi,
na puttā icche na dhanā na raṭṭhaṃ.

19. Sataṃ ca dhammo carito purāṇo
icceva dāne ramate³ mano mama⁴” ti.⁵

Tattha *paralokahetu* ti mahārāja, kathaṃ nāma tumhādiso paṇḍito puriso Sakkasampattisadisāṃ sandiṭṭhikāṃ issariyaṃ pahāya paralokahetu cakkhūni dadeyyā ti. Na vāhaṃ ti na ve ahaṃ. *Yasaṃ* ti dibbassa vā mānussa vā issariyassa kāraṇā; api c’ etaṃ bodhisattānaṃ dhammo Buddha-kārako *carito*⁶ ācarito āciṇṇo purātano icceva ādinā kāraṇena dāne yeva idiso mama *mano* nirato ti.

Evaṃ ca pana vatvā rājā amacce saññāpetvā Sīvakaṃ vejjam āṇāpesi: “ehi, Sīvaka, mama ubho pi akkhini imassa brāhmaṇassa dātuṃ siṅhaṃ uppāṭetvā hatthe patitṭhāpehi” ti. Tena vuttam:

20. “Ehi, Sīvaka, utṭhehi, mā dantayi,⁷ mā pavedhayi,
ubho pi nayanā⁸ dehi uppāṭetvā vaṇibbake.⁹

21. Tato so codito mayhaṃ Sīvako vacanaṃkaro
uddharitvāna pādāsi tālamiñjaṃ va yācake” ti.

Tattha *utṭhehi* ti utṭhānaviriyaṃ karohi; imasmiṃ mama cakkhudāne sahāyakkāṃ karohi ti dasseti. *Mā dantayi* ti mā cirāyi; ayaṃ hi atidullabho cirakālaṃ patthito mayā uttamo dānakkhaṇo paṭiladdho, so mā cirajjhī ti adhippāyo. *Mā pavedhayi* ti amhākaṃ rañño cakkhūni uppāṭetvā ti cittutrāsavasena mā vēdhayi, sarīrakappaṃ mā āpajji.

¹ B., Si, Si, esa.

² Si, na.

³ B. ramati.

⁴ B. mamā.

⁵ *Sivi-Jāt.*

⁶ B. adds ti.

⁷ Si, dandhahi.

⁸ CT. nayane.

⁹ CT. tibbake and below.

Ubho pi nayanān ti *ubho pi nayanē*. *Vanibbake* ti *yācakkassa*. *Mayhan* ti *mayā*. *Uddharitvāna pādāsi* ti so *vejjo rañño akkhikūpato ubho pi akkhini uppāṭetvā rañño hatthe adāsi*; *dento ca na¹ satthakena uddharitvā adāsi*.

So hi *cintesi*: “*ayuttam mādisassa susikkhitavejjassa² rañño akkhisu satthapātanan ti bhesajjāni ghaṃsitvā³ bhesajjacuṇṇena niluppale⁴ paribhāvetvā dakkhiṇ’ akkhiṃ upasiṅghāpesi*. *Akkhi parivatti⁵ dukkhā vedanā uppajji*. So *paribhāvetvā puna upasiṅghāpesi*. *Akkhi akkhikūpato muñci*. *Balavatarā vedanā udapādi*. *Tatiyavāre khara-taram paribhāvetvā upanāmesi*. *Akkhi osadhabalena paribhamitvā akkhikūpato nikkhamitvā nihārusuttakena⁶ olambamānam atthāsi*. *Adhimattā vedanā udapādi, lohitaṃ pagghari, nivatthasāṭakā pi lohitaṃ temimsu*. *Orodhā ca amaccā ca rañño pādāmūle patitvā “deva, akkhini mā dehi?” ti mahāparidevaṃ paridevimsu*. *Rājā vedanam adhiyāsetvā “tāta, mā papañcam karī” ti āha*.

So “*sādhu, devā*” ti *vāmahatthena akkhiṃ dhāretvā⁸ dākkhiṇahatthena satthakam ādāya akkhisuttakam chinditvā akkhiṃ gahetvā Mahāsattassa hatthe ṭhapesi*. So *vām’ akkhinā dakkhiṇ’ akkhiṃ oloketvā pariccāgapītiyā abhibhūyamānadukkhavedano⁹ “ehi, brāhmaṇā” ti brāhmaṇaṃ pakkosāpetvā “mama ito akkhito¹⁰ sataguṇena sahasaguṇena satasahasaguṇena samantacakkhum eva piyataram, tassa me idaṃ akkhiḍānaṃ paccayo hotū” ti brāhmaṇassa akkhiṃ¹¹ adāsi*. So *tam ukkhipitvā attano akkhiṃhi ṭhapesi*. *Taṃ tassānubhāvena vikaṣitaṃ niluppalaṃ viya hutvā upaṭṭhāsi¹²*. *Mahāsatto vām’ akkhinā tassa taṃ akkhiṃ disvā “aho sudinnaṃ mayā akkhi¹³ dānaṃ¹⁴” ti antosamuggatāya pītiyā nirantaram phutṭhasarīro¹⁵ hutvā aparam pi adāsi*. *Sakko pi*

¹ Si, *pana*.

² Si, Si, *ghaṃsetvā*.

³ B., Si, Si, *nilupphalaṃ*.

⁴ J. -*suttana*.

⁵ B. *akkhini dhovitvā*.

⁶ B., Si, Si, *cakkhuto*.

⁷ J. *patitthāsi*.

⁸ Si, Si, *drop it*.

⁹ B. *susikkhitassa vejjassa*.

¹⁰ B. *parivattitvā*.

¹¹ Si, Si, *repeat it*.

¹² Si, -*mānā dukkhavedanā*.

¹³ J. *drops it*.

¹⁴ Si, Si, *akkhi*.

¹⁵ B., Si, Si, *phuttha-*.

tam tath' eva katvā rājanivesanā nikkhamitvā mahājanassa olokentass' eva nagarā nikkhamitvā devalokam eva gato. Rañño na cirass' eva akkhini āvāṭabbhāvam appattāni kambalabhenḍukaṃ viya ca uggatena mamsapiṇḍena pūretvā cittarūpassa viya ruhiṃsu, vedanā pacchijji.

Atha Mahāsatto katipāhaṃ pāsāde vasitvā " kim andhasa rajjena " ti amaccānaṃ rajjaṃ niyyādetvā¹ uyyānaṃ gantvā " pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karissāmi " ti cintetvā amaccānaṃ tam attham ārocetvā " mukhadhovanādi dāyako eko puriso mayhaṃ santike hotu, sarīrakiccatṭhānesu pi me rajjukaṃ bandhathā " ti vatvā sivikāya gantvā pokkharapittire rājapallaṅke nisīdi. Amaccā pi vanditvā paṭikkamimsu. Bodhisatto pi attano dānaṃ āvajjesi. Tasmim khaṇe Sakkassa āsanam uphākāram² dassesi.³ Sakko taṃ disvā " mahārājassa varaṃ datvā cakkhu⁴-paṭipākatikaṃ karissāmi " ti Bodhisattassa samīpaṃ gantvā padasaddam akāsi. Mahāsattena ca " ko eso " ti vutto

22. " Sakko 'ham asmi devindo āgato 'smi tav' antike, varaṃ varassu rāj'isi⁵ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi " ti⁶ vatvā tena

23. " Pahūtaṃ me dhaṇaṃ, Sakka, balaṃ⁷ koso c'⁸ anappako, andhassa me sato 'dāni maraṇaññeva⁹ ruccatī " ti⁶ vutto.

Atha naṃ Sakko āha: " Sivirāja, kiṃ pana tvāṃ maritukāmo hutvā maraṇaṃ rocesi udāhu andhabhāvenā ti? " " Andhabhāvena, devā " ti. " Mahārāja, dānaṃ nāma na kevalaṃ samparāyattham eva dīyati,¹⁰ diṭṭhadhammatthāya pi paccayo hoti, tasmā tava dānapuññaṃ eva nissāya sacca-kiriyaṃ karohi, tassa balen' eva¹¹ te cakkhu uppajjissatī " ti vutto tena hi " mayā mahādānaṃ sudinnan " ti vatvā sacca-kiriyaṃ karonto

¹ Si, Si, niyyādetvā.

² J., Si, Si, ahosi.

³ J., Si, Si, rājasi. ⁴ Sivi-Jāt.

⁵ B. drops it.

⁶ B. dīyati; Si, Si, dīyati.

⁷ J., Si, uphaṃ.

⁸ Si, Si, cakkhum.

⁹ B. phalaṃ.

¹⁰ B. maraṇaṃ c' eva.

¹¹ Si phalen' eva.

24. "Ye pi me¹ yācitum āyanti nānā gottā vaṇibbakā,
yo pi maṃ yācate tattha so pi me manaso piyo,
etena saccavajjena cakkhum² me upapajjathā³" ti⁴

āha.

Tattha ye pi me ti ye maṃ yācitum āgacchanti tesu āgatesu yo 'imaṃ nāma dehi' ti vācaṃ nicchārento maṃ yācati so pi me manaso piyo. Etenā ti sace mayhaṃ sabbe pi yācakā piyā saccam ev' etaṃ mayā vuttaṃ, etena me sacca-vacanena ekaṃ cakkhum upapajjathā³ uppajjatū⁵ ti.

Ath' assa vacanānantaram⁶ eva paṭhamam cakkhum udapādi. Tato dutiyassa uppajjanatthāya

25. "Yaṃ maṃ so yācitum āgā⁷ 'dehi cakkhun' ti brāhmaṇo,

tassa cakkhūni pādāsim brāhmaṇassa vaṇibbato.⁸

26. Bhiyyo⁹ maṃ āvisi pīti somanassaṇ c' anappakaṃ,
etena saccavajjena dutiyaṃ me upapajjathā" ti⁴

āha.

Tattha yaṃ maṃ ti yo maṃ. So ti so cakkhuyācako brāhmaṇo. Āgā ti āgato. Vaṇibbato ti yācantassa. Maṃ āvisi ti brāhmaṇassa cakkhūni datvā andhakāle pi tathārūpaṃ vedanam agaṇetvā "aho! sudinnaṃ me dānaṃ" ti paccavekkhantaṃ maṃ bhiyyo atirekatarā pīti āvisi. Somanassaṇ c'anappakan ti aparimāṇaṃ somanassam uppajji. Etenā ti sace tadā mama anappakam. pīti-somanassam uppannaṃ, saccam ev' etaṃ mayā vuttaṃ, etena me sacca-vacanena dutiyaṃ pi cakkhum uppajjatū ti.

Taṃ khaṇaññeva dutiyaṃ pi cakkhum udapādi. Tāni pan' assa cakkhūni n' eva pākatikāni na dibbāni, Sakka¹⁰-brāhmaṇassa hi dinnacakkhum¹¹ puna pākatikaṃ kātuṃ na sakkā, upahatacakkhuno¹² ca dibbacakkhum¹³ nāma n' uppajjati. Vuttanayena pan' assa ādimajjhapiyosānesu avi-parītam attano dānapīti-udāharaṇavasena nibbattāni sacca-pāramitā cakkhūni ti vuttāni. Tena vuttaṃ:

¹ J. ye maṃ.

² Si₁ cakkhu.

³ J. upapajjetha and below.

⁴ Sivi-Jāt.

⁵ J. upapajjatu and below.

⁶ Si₁ Si₂ vacanasamantaram.

⁷ B. agā.

⁸ J. vanibbino.

⁹ Si₁ Si₂ bhiyo and below.

¹⁰ B. athassa-.

¹¹ Si₁ Si₂ dinnam cakkhum.

¹² J. -vatthuno.

¹³ Si₁ Si₂ -cakkhum.

27. “Dadamānassa dentassa dinnadānassa me sato,
cittassa aññathā n’ atthi bodhiyā yeva kāraṇā” ti.

Tattha *dadamānassa* ti cakkhūni dātum vejjena uppā-
tentassa. *Dentassa* ti uppāṭitāni tāni Sakkabrāhmaṇassa
hatthe ṭhapentassa. *Dinnadānassa* ti cakkhum dinnavato.
Cittassa aññathā ti dān’ajjhāsayaṇassa aññathābhāvo. *Bodhiyā*
yeva kāraṇā ti tañ ca sabbaññutañāṇassa’ eva hetū ti attho.
Sabbaññutañāṇassa sudullabhatāya evaṃ sudukkaraṃ mayā
katan ti na cakkhūnaṃ na attabhāvassa pi appiyatāyā ti
dassento na me *dessa* ti osānagātham āha.

Tattha *attā na me na dessiyo* ti paṭhamo na-kāro nipāta-
matto, attā na me kujjhitabbo na appiyo ti attho; “attānaṃ
me na dessiyaṃ” ti pi pāṭho. Tass’ attho: me attānaṃ
ahaṃ na dessiyaṃ na kujjheyyaṃ na kujjhitum arahāmi,
na so mayā kujjhitabbo ti. “Attāpi me na dessiyo” ti
pi paṭhanti. *Adās’ ahan* ti adāsimaṃ ahaṃ; “adā ahan” ti
pi pāṭho.

Tadā pana Bodhisattassa saccakiriyaṃ cakkhūsu uppan-
nesu Sakkānubhāvena sabbā rājaparisā sannipatitā va ahosi.
Ath’ assa Sakko mahājanamajjhe ākāse ṭhatvā

28. “Dhammena bhāsitaṃ gāthā, Sivinaṃ ratṭhavaḍḍhana,
etāni tava nettāni dibbāni paṭidissare.”²

29. Tirokuḍḍaṃ³ tiroselam samatiggaya pabbataṃ,
samantā yojanasataṃ dassanaṃ anubhontu te” ti⁴
imāhi gāthāhi thutim katvā devalokam eva gato.

Bodhisatto pi mahājanaparivuto mahantena sakkārena
nagaraṃ pavasitvā rājagehadvāre susajjite mahāmaṇḍape
samussitasetacchatte rājapallaṅke nisinno cakkhupaṭilābhena
tuṭṭhahatṭhapamuditānaṃ tam⁵ datṭhum āgatānaṃ nāga-
rānaṃ jānapadānaṃ rājaparisāya ca dhammaṃ desento

30. “Ko n’ idha vittaṃ na dadeyya⁶ yācito
api viṣiṭṭhaṃ supiyaṃ pi attano,
tad ingha sabbe Sivayo⁷ samāgatā
dibbāni nettāni mama’ajja passatha.

¹ Si, adāmaṃ.

² J. -diyyare.

³ B. -kuṭaṃ.

⁴ Sivi-Jāt.

⁵ Si, drops tam; Si, -pamudito tam.

⁶ B. nu dadeyyaṃ.

⁷ B. Siviyo.

31. Tirokuḍḍaṃ tiroselam samatiggayha pabbataṃ,
samantā yojanasataṃ dassanaṃ anubhonti¹ me.

32. Na cāgamattā param² atthi kiñci maccānaṃ idha
jīvite,³

datvāna mānusaṃ cakkhum laddhaṃ me cakkhum
amānusaṃ.

33. Etam pi disvā Sivayo detha dānāni bhuñjatha,

datvā ca bhutvā ca yathānubhāvam aninditā⁴ saggam
upetha⁵ ṭhānaṃ⁶ ti⁶

imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha *Dhammena bhāsita* ti “mahārāja, imā te gāthā
dhammena sabhāvena va bhāsita. *Dibbānī* ti dibbānubhāva-
yuttāni. *Paṭidissare* ti paṭidissanti. *Tirokuḍḍan* ti para-
kuḍḍaṃ. *Tiroselan* ti paraselaṃ. *Samatiggayhā* ti atikka-
mitvā. *Samantā* dasadisā. *Yojanasataṃ rūpa-dassanaṃ*
anubhontu sādheṇtu. *Ko n’ idhā* ti ko nu idha. *Api vi-
ṭṭhan* ti uttamam pi samānaṃ. *Cāgamattānī* ti cāgapamāṇato
aññaṃ param² nāma n’ atthi. *Idha jīvite* ti imasmim jīva-
loke; “idha jīvitān” ti pi paṭhanti. Imasmim loke jīva-
mānaṃ ti attho. *Amānusaṃ* ti dibbacakkhum mayā laddhaṃ;
iminā kāraṇena veditabbam etaṃ, cāgato uttamam⁷ nāma
n’ atthi ti. *Etam pi disvā* ti etaṃ mayā laddhaṃ dibba-
cakkhum disvā pi.

Iti imāhi catūhi gāthāhi na kevalaṃ tasmim yeva khaṇe,
atha kho anvaddhamāsaṃ pi uposathe mahājanaṃ sannipā-
tetvā dhammaṃ desesi. Taṃ sutvā mahājano dānādīni
puññāni katvā devalokaparāyaṇo ahosi.

Tadā vejjo Ānandatthero ahosi, Sakko Anuruddhatthero,
sesā parisā Buddhaparisā, Sivirājā Lokanātho.

Tassa idhāpi vuttanayen’ eva yathārahaṃ pāramiyo niddhā-
retabbā. Tathā divase divase yathā adinnapubbaṃ bāhira-
deyyadhammavattthu na hoti, evaṃ aparimitaṃ mahādānaṃ
pavattentassa tena aparituttassa “kathaṃ nu kho aham
ajjhattika-vatthukaṃ⁸ dānaṃ dadeyyaṃ, kadā nu kho koci

¹ B. anubhonte.

² B. varaṃ.

³ B. jīvitaṃ.

⁴ B. anindito.

⁵ B. upehi.

⁶ *Sivi-Jāt.*

⁷ Si, aññaṃ param.

⁸ Si, ajjhattikaṃ.

maṃ āgantvā ajjhattikaṃ deyyadhammaṃ yāceyya, ahaṃ hi sace koci yācako me hadayaṃaṃsassa nāmaṃ gaṇheyya kaṇayena¹ naṃ niharitvā paṣanna-udakato sanāḷaṃ padumaṃ uddharanto viya lohitaṃbinduṃ paggharantaṃ hadayaṃ niharitvā dassāmi; sace sarīraṃaṃsassa nāmaṃ gaṇheyya, avalekhanena tālaguḷapaṭalam uppāṭento viya sarīraṃaṃsam uppāṭetvā dassāmi; sace lohitaṃsa nāmaṃ gaṇheyya, asinā vijjhितvā yantaṃmukhe vā patitvā upanītaṃ bhājanam pūretvā lohitaṃ dassāmi; sace pana koci 'gehe me kammaṃ nappavattati tattha me dāsakammaṃ karohi' ti vadeyya, rājavesam apanetvā tassa attānaṃ sāvetvā dāsakammaṃ karissāmi; sace vā pana koci akkhīnaṃ nāmaṃ gaṇheyya, tālamiṇjaṃ niharanto viya akkhīni uppāṭetvā tassa dassāmi" ti evaṃ anaññaśādhāraṇavasībhāvappattānaṃ Mahābodhi-sattānaṃ ye va āveṇikā ulāratarā parivitaṃk'uppatti, cak-khuyācakaṃ labhitvā amaccapārisajjādīhi nivāriyaṃaṃnassā pi tesam vacanaṃ anādiyitvā attano parivitaṃkkānuruṇaṃ paṭipattiyā ca paramapīṭipatisaṃvedanā, tassā pīṭimaṇa-tāya avitathabhāvaṃ nissāya Sakkassa purato saccakiriya-karaṇaṃ, tena ca attano cakkhūnaṃ paṭipākatikabhāvo, tesaṃ ca dibbānubhāvātā ti evamādayo Mahāsattassa guṇānubhāvā veditaṃbbā ti.

Sivirājacariyaṃ Aṭṭhamam.

9. VESSANTARARĀJACARIYAM

Navame. *Yā me ahosi janikā* ti ettha me ti Vessantara-bhūtaṃ attānaṃ sandhāya Satthā vadati; ten' evāha *Phusati*² *nāma khattiyā* ti tadā hi 'ssa mātā Phusati ti evaṃ nāmā khattiyāni ahosi. *Sā atītāsu jātīsu* ti sā tato anantarā-tīta-jātiyaṃ; ekatthe hi etaṃ bahuvacanaṃ. *Sakkassa mahesiyā ahosi*³ ti sambandho. Athavā yā me ahosi janikā imasmiṃ carimattabhāve⁴ sā atītāsu jātīsu Phusati nāma tattha atītāya jātīya khattiyā,⁵ tatrāhaṃ⁶ tassā kucchimhi

¹ Si, Si, kaṇayena.

² CT. Pussati.

³ CT. drops it.

⁴ Si, purimattabhāve.

⁵ B. khattiyattiyā.

⁶ B. yathāhaṃ.

Vessantaro hutvā nibbattiṃ. Tato anantarāttitāya Sakkassa mahesi pi ahoṣi ti. Tatrāyaṃ ānupubbikathā:

*Ito hi ekanavutikappe¹ Vipassī nāma Satthā loke udapādi. Tasmim Bandhumatinagaram upanissāya Kheme migadāye viharante Bandhumā rājā kenaci raññā pesitaṃ mahagghaṃ candanasāraṃ attano jeṭṭhadhitāya adāsi. Sā tena sukhumam candanacunṇaṃ kāretvā² samuggaṃ pūretvā vihāraṃ gantvā Satthu suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sarīraṃ pūjetvā sesacunṇāni Gandhakuṭiyaṃ vikiritvā “bhante, anāgate tumhādisassa Buddhassa mātā bhaveyyan” ti patthanaṃ akāsi. Sā tato cutā tassa candanacunṇapūjāya phalena rattacandana-paripphositaṃ viya sarīrena devesu ca manussesu ca saṃsaraṇti Tāvatisabhavane Sakkassa devaraṇṇo aggamaheṣi hutvā nibbatti. Ath’ assā āyupariyosāne pubbanimittesu uppannesu Sakko devarājā tassā parikkhīṇāyutaṃ ñatvā tassā anukampāya “bhadde, Phusati, dasa te vare dammi, te gaṇhassū” ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. “Tassā āyukkhayaṃ ñatvā devindo etad abravi:

dadāmi te dasavare vara,³ bhadde, yad icchasi” ti.

Tattha varā ti varassu varaṃ gaṇha. Bhadde, Phusati! Yad⁴ icchasi ti yaṃ tava piyaṃ taṃ⁵ dasahi koṭṭhāsehi varaṃ, taṃ gaṇhāhi ti vadati. Pun’ idam⁶ abravī ti puna idam sā attano cavanadhammatam ajānanti kin nu me aparādh’ atthi ti ādikam abhāsi. Sā hi pamattā hutvā attano āyukkhayaṃ ajānanti ayaṃ “varaṃ gaṇhā” ti vadanto katthaci mama uppajjanaṃ icchatī ti ñatvā evam āha. Tattha aparādh’ atthi ti aparādho atthi. Kin nu dessā ahaṃ tava ti kim kāraṇam ahaṃ tava dessā kujjhitabbā appiyā jātā. Rammā cāvesi maṃ ṭhānā ti ramaṇiyā imasmā ṭhānā cāvesi. Vāto va dharaṇīruhan ti yena balavā māluto viya rukkham ummūlento imasmā devalokā cāvetukāmo ’si, kin nu kāraṇaṃ ti taṃ pucchati. Tass’ idan ti tassā idam. Na c’ eva te kataṃ pāpaṃ ti na c’ eva tayā kiñci pāpaṃ kataṃ yena te

* Cp. Vessantara-Jātaka (F. No. 547).

¹ Si₁ Si₂ ekanavute kappe.

² CT. varaṃ and below.

³ Si₂ kaṃ.

⁴ J. adds suvaṇṇa-.

⁵ Si₁ Si₂ yaṃ.

⁶ CT. purindaṃ.

aparādho siyā. *Na ca me tvam asi appiyā* ti mama tvam na cāpi appiyā yena dessā nāma mama appiyā ti adhippāyo. Idāni yena adhippāyena vare dātukāmo tam dassento

2. “*Ettakam yeva te āyūṃ cavanakālo bhavissatī*” ti vatvā vare gaṇhāpento

3. “*paṭiggaṇha mayā dinne vare dasa varuttame*” ti āha.

Tattha *varuttame* ti varesu uttame aggavare. *Dinnavarā* ti vare dassāmī ti paṭiññā dānavasena dinnavarā. *Tuṭṭha-hatthā* ti icchitalābhaparitosena tuṭṭhā c’ eva tassa ca sikhāpattidassanena hāsavasena hatthā ca. *Pamoditā* ti balavapāmojjena pamoditā. *Mamam abbhantaram katvā* ti tesu varesu mam abbhantaram katvā. *Dasavare varā*¹ ti sā attano khīṇāyukabhāvaṃ ñatvā Sakkena varadānattham katokāsā sakala-Jambudīpatalam oloketi attano anucchavikam Sivirañño nivesanam disvā tattha tassa aggamahesibhāvo nilanettatā nilabhamukatā Phusatī ti nāmaṃ guṇavisesayutta-puttapaṭilābho anunnatakucchibhāvo alambatthanatā apalītabhāvo sukhumacchavitā vajjha-jaṇānaṃ mocanasamatthata ti ime dasa vare gaṇhi.

Iti sā vare gahetvā tato cutā Maddarañño aggamahesiyā kucchimhi nibbatti, jāyamānā ca sā candanacunṇaparipphositena² viya sarīrena jātā. Ten’ assā nāmagahaṇadivase Phusatī tveva nāmaṃ karimsu. Sā mahantenā parivārena vaḍḍhitvā soḷasavassakāle uttamarūpadharā ahosi. Atha naṃ Jetuttaranagare Sivimahārājaputtassa Sañjayakumārass’ atthāya ānetvā setacchattam ussāpetvā tam soḷasannam itthisahassānaṃ jeṭṭhakam katvā aggamahesiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Tena vuttam:

4. “*Tato cutā sā Phusatī khattiye upapajjatha, Jetuttaramhi nagare Sañjayena samāgamī*” ti.³

Sā Sañjayarañño piyā ahosi manāpā. Atha Sakko āvajjento⁴ “*mayā Phusatiyā dinnavaresu nava varā samiddhā*” ti disvā “*puttavaro na samiddho, tam pi ’ssā samijjhāpes-sāmī*” ti cintetvā Bodhisattam tadā Tāvatisadevaloke khīṇāyukam disvā tassa santikam gantvā “*mārissa, tayā*

¹ Sī, varā.

² J. -parikippena.

³ Also *Vessantara-Jāt.*

⁴ J. āvajjamāno.

manussaloke Sivi-Sañjaya-rañño aggamahesiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhim ganhitum vaṭṭati” ti tassa c’ eva aññesañ ca cavanadhammānam saṭṭhisahassānam devaputtānam paṭiññam gahetvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gato. Mahāsatto pi tato cavitvā tatth’ uppanno, sesā devaputtā pi saṭṭhisahassānam amaccānam gehesu nibbattiṃsu. Mahāsatte kucchigate Phusatī devī catūsu nagaradvāresu nagaramajjhe nivesanadvāre ti cha dānasālāyo kārāpetvā devasikam cha satasahassāni vissajjetvā dānam dātum dohaṇi¹ ahoṣi. Rājā tassā dohaḷam sutvā nemittake brāhmaṇe² pakkosāpetvā³ pucchitvā “mahārāja, deviyā kucchimhi dānābhīrato ulāro² satto uppanno, dānena tittim na pāpuṇissati³” ti sutvā tuṭṭhamānaso vuttappakāram dānam paṭṭhapesi, samanabrāhmaṇa-jinnātura-kapaṇaddhika-vaṇibbaka-yācake santappesi. Bodhisattassa paṭisandhigahaṇato paṭṭhāya rañño āyassa pamāṇam nāma⁴ nāhoṣi, tassa puññānubhāvena sakala-Jambudīpe rājāno paṇṇākāram pahinanti. Tena vuttam:

5. “Yadāham Phusatiyā kucchim okkanto piyamātuyā,
mama tejena me mātā tadā⁵ dānaratā ahu.

6. Adhane āture jinne yācake addhike⁶ jane,
samaṇa-brāhmaṇe khīṇe deti dānam akiñcane” ti.

Tattha *mama tejena* ti mama dān’ajjhāsayaṇubhāvena. *Khīṇe* ti bhogādīhi⁷ parikkhīṇe pārijuññappatte. *Akiñcane* ti apariggahe; sabbattha visaye bhummaṃ, adhanādayo hi dānadhammassa pavattiyā visayo.

Devī mahantena parihārena gabbhaṃ dhārentī dasamāse paripunṇe nagaram daṭṭhukāmā hutvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā devanagaram viya nagaram alaṅkārapetvā devim rathavarāma āropetvā nagaram padakkhiṇam kāresi, tassā Vessavīthiyā vemajjhappattakāle⁸ kammajavātā calimṣu,⁹ amaccā¹⁰ rañño ārocesum.¹¹ So Vessavīthiyam¹² yev’ assā¹³ sūtigharam

¹ J. dātukāmā.

² J. gamissati.

³ CT. sadā.

⁴ J. vemajjham pattakāle; B., Si₁ Si₂ majjhappatta.

⁵ Si₂ paharimṣu.

⁶ J. drops it.

⁷ J. Vessavīthiyā and below.

⁸ J. drops them.

⁹ Si₁ Si₂ drop it.

¹⁰ Si₂ bhogādini.

¹¹ J. ārocayimṣu.

¹² J. tassā.

kāretvā¹ ārakkhaṃ gaṇhāpesi. Sā tattha puttāṃ vijāyi.
Tenāha:

7. “Dasamāse dhārayitvāna karonti purapadakkhiṇaṃ,
vessānaṃ vithiyā majjhe janesi Phusati mamaṃ.

8. Na mayhaṃ mattikaṃ² nāmaṃ na pi pettikasambhavaṃ,³

jāt’ ettha⁴ vessavithiyaṃ, tasmā Vessantaro ahū ” ti.⁵

Tattha karonte purapadakkhiṇaṃ ti devim gahetvā Sañjaya-
mahārāje nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ kurumāne. Vessānaṃ
ti vāpijānaṃ. Na mattikaṃ nāmaṃ ti na mātu āgataṃ
mātāmahādīnaṃ nāmaṃ. Pettikasambhavaṃ ti pitu idan ti
pettikaṃ, sambhavati etasmā ti sambhavo, taṃ⁶ pettikaṃ
sambhavo etassā ti pettikasambhavaṃ nāmaṃ. Mātāpitu-
sambandhavasena na katan ti dasseti. Jāt’ ettha ti jāto
ettha; “jāto ’mhi” ti pi pāṭho. Tasmā Vessantaro ahū ti
yasmā tadā vessavisikhāyaṃ jāto tasmā Vessantaro nāma
ahosi; Vessantaro ti nāmaṃ akāmsū ti attho.

Mahāsatto mātu kucchito nikkhanto⁷ visuddho⁸ hutvā
akkhīni ummiletvā nikkhami. Nikkhantamatte eva⁹ mātu-
hatthaṃ pasāretvā “amma, dānaṃ dassāmi, atthi kiñci”
ti āha. Ath’ assa mātā¹⁰ “tāta, yathājjhāsayaṃ¹¹ dānaṃ
dehi” ti hatthasamipe sahasatthavikaṃ ṭhāpesi. Bodhi-
satto hi Ummagga-Jātake imasmim jātake paṇḍita¹² attā-
bhāve ti tisu ṭhānesu jātamatto va¹³ kathesi. Rājā Mahā-
sattassa atidighādidosavajjitā madhurakhirā catusaṭṭhidhā-
tiyo upaṭṭhāpesi. Tena saddhim jātānaṃ saṭṭhiyā dāraka-
sahasānaṃ pi dhātiyo dāpesi. So saṭṭhidārakasahashehi
saddhim mahantena parivārena vaḍḍhati.

Ath’ assa¹⁴ rājā satasahasagghanakaṃ¹⁵ kumārapilāndha-
naṃ kārapetvā adāsi. So catupañcavassikakāle tam omuñ-
civā dhātīnaṃ datvā puna tāhi diyaṃānaṃ na gaṇhi.¹⁶

¹ J. katvā.

² CT. mettikaṃ and below.

³ CT. mettika-.

⁴ CT. jāto ’mhi.

⁵ Cp. also Vessantara-Jāt.

⁶ Si, kaṃ.

⁷ J. nikkhamanto.

⁸ B. viato; J. viato.

⁹ J. nikkhamanto yeva.

¹⁰ J. drops it.

¹¹ J. -sayena.

¹² J. jātamatte yeva.

¹³ Si, Si, Tassa.

¹⁴ J. -gghanikaṃ.

¹⁵ Si, Si, gaṇhāti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā “mama puttena dinnam sudinnan” ti vatvā aparam pi kāresi. Tam pi adāsi.¹ Dārakakāle yeva dhātinaṃ nava vāre piḷandhanam adāsi. Aṭṭhavassikakāle pana sayanapiṭṭhe nisinno cintesi: “Ahaṃ bāhira²-dānam eva³ demi, na taṃ maṃ paritoseti. Ajjhattika-dānam dātukāmo⁴ mhi. Sace hi maṃ koci hadayaṃ yāceyya, hadayaṃ nīharitvā dadeyyaṃ; sace akkhini yāceyya, akkhini uppāṭetvā dadeyyaṃ; sace sakalasarīra⁴-maṃsaṃ ruhiram pi vā yāceyya, sakalasarīrato maṃsaṃ chinditvā ruhiram pi asinā vijjhितvā dadeyyaṃ. Athāpi koci “dāso me hohi” ti maṃ vadeyya, attānaṃ tassa sāvetvā dadeyyan” ti. Tass’ evaṃ sabhāvaṃ sarasaṃ⁵ cintentassa catunahutādihika-dvijojanasatasahassabahālā ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavi udakapariyantam katvā kampi, Sinerupabbatarājā onamitvā Jetuttaranagarābhimukho aṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttam:

9. “Yadāhaṃ dārako homi jātiyā aṭṭhavassiko,
tadā nisajja pāsāde dānam dātum vicintayim:

10. Hadayaṃ dadeyyaṃ cakkhum maṃsaṃ pi ruhiram⁶
pi ca,

dadeyyaṃ kāyaṃ sāvetvā yadi koci yācaye mamaṃ.

11. Sabhāvaṃ cintayantassa akampitam asaṇṭhitam,
akampi tattha paṭhavi Sineruvanavaṭaṃsakā” ti.⁷

Tattha sāvetvā ti “ajja paṭṭhāya aham imassa dāso” ti dāsabhāvaṃ sāvetvā. Yadi koci yācaye mamaṃ ti koci maṃ yadi yāceyya. Sabhāvaṃ cintayantassa ti aviparītam attano yathābhūtaṃ sabhāvaṃ akittimaṃ yathājjhāsayam cintayantassa, mama mayi cintente ti attho. Akampitaṃ ti kampitarahitaṃ. Asaṇṭhitaṃ ti saṅkocarahitaṃ; yena hi lobhādinaṃ abodhisattānaṃ cakkhādi dāne cittutrāsasaṅkhātamaṃ kampitaṃ saṅkocasaṅkhātamaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ca siyā tena vinā ti attho. Akampi ti acali. Sineruvanavaṭaṃsakā ti Sinerumhi utṭhita-Nandanavana-Phārusakavana-Missakavana-Cittalatāvanādikappakataruanaṃ Sineruanaṃ. Athavā Sineru ca Jambudīpādīsu ramaṇīyavanaṃ ca Sineruva-

¹ Si, Si, deti.

² B., Si, Si, drop it.

³ B. sacittaṃ; J. sarasacittaṃ.

⁴ Cp. also Vessantara-Jāt.

⁵ B., Si, Si, bāhira-.

⁶ B., Si, Si, sarīra.

⁷ J. rudhiraṃ.

naṃ, taṃ vanaṃ vaṭṭasakkaṃ etissā ti Sineruvanaṇaṇaṃ-
sakā; evaṃ ca paṭhavikampane¹ vattamāne madhuragam-
bhīradevo gajjanto khaṇikavassaṃ vassi, vijjullatā niccha-
riṃsu, mahāsamuddo² ubbhijji,³ Sakko devarājā apphōṇesi,
Mahābrahmā sādhuṇāraṃ adāsi, yāva Brahmālokaṃ ekako-
lāhalaṃ ahoṣi.

Mahāsatto soḷasaṇṇasakāle yeva sabbasippe⁴ nipphattiṃ
pāpuṇi. Tassa⁵ piṭā rajjaṃ dātukāmo mātaraṃ saddhiṃ
mantetvā Maddarājakulato mātuladhītaraṃ Maddhiṃ nāma
ānetvā soḷasaṇṇaṃ itthisaṇṇasānaṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ⁶ aggamahe-
siṃ⁷ katvā Mahāsattaṃ rajje abhihiṇṇi. Mahāsatto rajje
paṭiṭṭhitakālo paṭṭhāya devasikaṃ cha sataṇṇasāni vi-
sajjetvā mahādānaṃ pavattento anvaḍḍhamāse dānaṃ olo-
ketum upasaṇṇakamati. Aparabhāge Maddidevī puttā vi-
jāyī. Taṃ kaṇṇanajālena sampāṇichimsu. Ten' assa Jā-
likumāro tveva nāmaṃ karimsu. Tassa padasā gamanākaḷe
sā dhītaraṃ vijāyī. Taṃ kaṇṇajīnena sampāṇichimsu.
Ten' assa Kaṇṇajīnā tveva nāmaṃ karimsu. Tena vuttaṃ:

12. "Anvaḍḍhamāse⁸ paṇṇarase puṇṇamāse uposathe,
Paccayaṃ⁹ nāgaṃ āruyha dānaṃ dātum upāgamin¹⁰"
ti.

Tattha *anvaḍḍhamāse* ti anu-aḍḍhamāse ti attho. *Puṇṇa-
māse* ti puṇṇamāsiyaṃ māsaṇṇapariṇāyā candapariṇāyā ca
samannāgate *paṇṇarase*. *Dānaṃ dātum upāgamin* ti sam-
bandho. Tatrāyaṃ yojanā: Paccayaṃ nāgaṃ āruyha ad-
dhamāse addhamāse dānaṃ dātum dānaṇṇaṃ upāgamin.
Evam upagacchanto ca yadā ekasmiṃ paṇṇarase puṇṇa-
māsi-uposathe dānaṃ dātum upāgamin, tadā Kālīṅgarat-
ṭṭhiṇiṇi brāhmaṇā upagañchun man ti attho. *Paccayaṃ
nāgaṃ* ti Paccayaṇāmakkaṃ maṇḍalathattiṃ.

Bodhisattassa hi jātadivase ekā ākāśacāriniṃ kaṇṇukā
abhiṇṇaṇṇasammatā sabbasetā hatthipotakā ānetvā
maṇḍalathattiṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā pakkāmi. Tassa Mahāsat-

¹ Si₁ -kampe.

² J. ubbatti.

³ J. aṭṭha.

⁴ Si₁ Si₂ -mahesikam.

⁵ CT. paccayaṃ.

⁶ Si₁ Si₂ mahāsamuddo.

⁷ Si₁ Si₂ -sippānaṃ.

⁸ J. jeṭṭhikam.

⁹ CT. Addhaḍḍhamāse and below.

¹⁰ CT. upāgami.

taṃ paccayaṃ katvā laddhattā Paccayo tveva nāmaṃ karimsu, taṃ Paccayanāmakam opavayaṃ hatthināgam āruya dānaṃ dātum upāgamin ti. Tena vuttaṃ:

13. “ Kālīngaraṭṭhavisayā brāhmaṇā upagañchum¹ maṃ, āyācūṃ maṃ hatthināgaṃ dhaññaṃaṅgalasammataṃ.

14. Avuṭṭhiko² janapado dubbhikkho chātako mahā, dadāhi pavaraṃ nāgaṃ sabbasetaṃ gajuttaman ” ti.

Tattha *Kālīngaraṭṭhavisayā* ti ādi gāthā heṭṭhā Kururāja-carite pi āgatā eva, tasmā tāsam attho kathāmaggo ca tattha vuttanayen’ eva veditabbo. Idha pana maṅgalaḥhatthino setattā *sabbasetaṃ gajuttaman* ti vuttaṃ. Bodhisatto hatthikkhandhavaragato

15. “ Dadāmi na vikampāmi yaṃ maṃ yācanti brāhmaṇā, santaṃ nappaṭiguyhāmi,³ dāne me ramate⁴ mano ” ti attano dānābhiratiṃ pavedento

16. “ Na me yācakaṃ anuppatte paṭikkhepo anucchavo, mā me bhijji samādānaṃ dassāmi vipulaṃ gajan ” ti paṭijānitvā hatthikkhandhato oruya analaṅkataṭṭhānam olokanattham anupariyāyitvā analaṅkataṭṭhānam adisvā kusumamissagandhodakabharitaṃ suvaṇṇabhiṅkāraṃ gahe-tvā “ bhonto ito ethā ” ti alaṅkatarajataḍāmasadisam hatthisoṇḍaṃ tesam hatthe ṭhapetvā udakaṃ pātetvā alaṅka-tavāraṇaṃ adāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

17. “ Nāgaṃ gahetvā soṇḍāya bhiṅkāre ratanāmaye, jalaṃ hatthe ākiritvā brāhmaṇānam adāṃ gajan ” ti.

Tattha *santan* ti vijjamānaṃ deyyadhammaṃ. *Nappa-ṭiguyhāmi* ti na paṭicchāдеми. Yo hi attano santakaṃ mayham eva hotū ti cinteti yācito vā paṭikkhipati so yāca-kānaṃ abhimukhe ṭhitam atthato paṭicchādeti nāma. Ma-hāsatto pana attano sīsam ādiṃ katvā ajjhaṭṭikadānaṃ dātukāmo va kathaṃ bāhiraṃ paṭikkhipati. Tasmā āha: “ santaṃ nappaṭiguyhāmi ” ti. Ten’ evāha: “ dāne me ra-mate mano ” ti. Sesam heṭṭhā vutt’ attham eva.

Tassa pana hatthino catūsū⁵ pādesu alaṅkāra cattāri

¹ Si₁ Si₂ upagañchu.

² CT. avuṭṭhito.

³ CT. nappaṭiguyhāmi and below; Si₁ Si₂ na paṭiguyhāmi.

⁴ CT. ramati and below.

⁵ J. Tassa catūsū.

satasahassāni agghanti, ubhosu passesu alaṅkāraṁ dve sata-sahassāni, heṭṭhā udare kambalaṁ satasahassaṁ, piṭṭhiyaṁ muttājālaṁ maṇijālaṁ kañcanajālaṁ ti tīpi jālaṁ tīpi sata-sahassāni, ubho kaṇṇālaṅkāraṁ dve satasahassāni, piṭṭhiyaṁ attharaṇakambalaṁ¹ satasahassaṁ, kumbhālaṅkāro satasahassaṁ, tayo vaṭaṃsakā² tīpi satasahassāni, kaṇṇacūlālaṅkāro dve satasahassāni,³ dvinnam dantānam alaṅkāro dve satasahassāni, soṇḍāya sovattikālaṅkāro sata-sahassaṁ, naṅgutṭhālaṅkāro sata-sahassaṁ, ārohaṇanissepi sata-sahassaṁ, bhuñjanakaṭṭhāṇaṁ sata-sahassaṁ ṭhapetvā anagga-bhaṇḍam idaṁ tāva ettakaṁ⁴ catuvīsatisatasahassāni agghati. Chatta-piṭṭhiyaṁ⁵ pana maṇi cūlāmaṇi muttāhāre maṇi aṅkuse maṇi hatthino kaṇṭhaveṭṭhanamuttāhāre maṇi hatthikumbhe maṇi⁶ ti imāni cha anagghāni, hatthi anaggho evā ti hatthinā saddhim satta anagghāni, tāni sabbāni brāhmaṇānam adāsi. Tathā hatthino paricārakāni⁷ pañcakulasatāni hatthimeṇḍa-hatthigopakehi saha dānena paṇ' assa heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva bhūmikampādayo ahesuṁ. Tena vuttaṁ:

18. "Punāparaṁ dadantassa sabbasetam gajuttamaṁ, tadāpi paṭhavī kampi Sineruvanavaṭaṃsakā" ti.

Jātake pi vuttaṁ:

19. "Tadā 'si yaṁ bhiṃsanakaṁ tadā 'si lomahaṃsanam, hatthināge padinnamhi medinī sampaṅkampathā⁸" ti.⁹

Tassa nāgassa dānenā ti chahi anagghēhi saddhim catuvīsatisatasahassa-gaṇa-alaṅkārabhaṇḍasahitassa tassa maṇi-galahatthissa pariccāgena. Sivayo ti Sivirājakumārā c' eva Siviraṭṭhavāsino ca; "Sivayo" ti ca desanāsīsam etaṁ. Tattha hi amaccā pārisajjā brāhmaṇagahapatikā negama-jānapadā nāgarā ca sakalaraṭṭhavāsino ca Sañjayamahārājam Phusatideviṁ Maddideviṁ ca ṭhapetvā sabbe eva. Kud-dhā ti devatā vattanena Bodhisattassa kuddhā. Samāgatā ti sannipatitā.

¹ Si, Si, atthatakambalaṁ.

² Si, Si, vaṭaṃsakā.

³ Si, Si, -kāro sata-sahassaṁ.

⁴ B. adds dhanam.

⁵ B., Si, Si, -piṭṭhiyaṁ.

⁶ B., Si, Si, maṇicūlā maṇi muttāhāro maṇi aṅkuso hatthino kaṇṭhe veṭṭhana-muttāhārā kumbhe maṇi.

⁷ Si, Si, paricārīkāni.

⁸ J. sama-.

⁹ Vessantarā-Jāt.

Te kira brāhmaṇā hatthiṃ labhivā tam abhirūhitvā mahādvārena pavisitvā nagaramajjhena pāyimsu. Mahājanena ca “ambho brāhmaṇā, amhākaṃ hatthi kuto abhirūho” ti vutte “Vessantaramahārājena no hatthi dinno, ke tumhe” ti hatthavikārādhi ghaṭento agamaṃsu. Atha amacce ādiṃ katvā mahājanā rājadvāre sannipatitvā “rañña nāma brāhmaṇaṇaṃ dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā khettaṃ vā vatthum vā dāsīdāsaparivāraṃ vā dātappaṃ siyā, kathaṃ hi nāmaṃ Vessantaramahārājā rājārahaṃ maṅgalatthiṃ dassati, na idāni evaṃ rajjaṃ vināsetum dassāma” ti ujjhāyitvā Sañjayassa mahārājassa tam attham ārocetvā tena anunayamānā ananuyantā agamaṃsu. Kevalam pana

20. “Mā naṃ daṇḍena satthena, na hi so bandhanāraho, pabbājehi ca naṃ raṭṭhā, Vaṅke vasatu pabbate” ti¹ vadiṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ:

21. “Pabbājesuṃ sakā raṭṭhā Vaṅkaṃ gacchatu pabbatan” ti.

Tattha pabbājesuṃ ti rajjato bahi-vāsathāya ussukkam akaṃsu.

Rājāpi “mahā kho ayaṃ paṭipakkho, handa mama putto katipāhaṃ rajjato bahi vasatū” ti cintetvā

22. “Eso ce Sivinaṃ chando chandaṃ nappanudāmasa, imaṃ so vasatu rattim kāme ca paribhuñjatu.

23. Tato ratyā vyavasāne² suriyass’ uggamanam pati, samaggā Sivayo hutvā raṭṭhā pabbājayantu tan” ti¹ vatvā puttassa santike kattāraṃ pesesi: “imaṃ pavattim mama puttassa ārocehi” ti. So tathā akāsi.

Mahāsatto pi taṃ sutvā

24. “Kismiṃ me Sivayo kuddhā, nāhaṃ³ passāmi dukkaṭaṃ,

taṃ me, katte, viyācikkha, kasmā pabbājanti maṇ” ti¹ kāraṇaṃ pucchi. Tena “tumahākaṃ hatthidānenā” ti vutte somanassappatto hutvā

25. “Hadayaṃ cakkhum ahaṃ dajjaṃ kim me bāhiraṃ dhaṇaṃ,

hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇaṃ vā muttā veḷuriyā maṇi.

¹ Vessantara-Jāt.

² B. vivasāne; J. vivasane.

³ B., Si, Si, yo na.

26. Dakkhiṇaṃ vā p' ahaṃ¹ bāhuṃ disvā yācakam āgate dadeyyaṃ, na vikampeyyaṃ, dāne me ramate² mano.

27. Kāmaṃ maṃ Sivayo sabbe pabbājentu hanantu vā,
n' eva dānā viramissaṃ, kāmaṃ chindantu sattadhā" ti³
vatvā "nāgarā me ekadivasaṃ dānaṃ dātum okāsaṃ dentu,
sve dānaṃ datvā tatiyadivase gamissāmi" ti vatvā kattāraṃ
tesaṃ santikaṃ pesetvā "ahaṃ sve sattasatakaṃ nāma
mahādānaṃ dassāmi, satta hatthisatāni satta assasatāni
satta rathasatāni satta itthisatāni satta dāsasatāni satta
dāsīsātāni satta dhenusatāni paṭiyādehi, nānappakāraṇi ca
annapānādi sabbam dātabbayuttakam. upaṭṭhāpehi"⁴ ti
sabbakammikam amaccam āpāpetvā ekako va Maddideviyā
vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā "bhadde Maddi, anugāmikanidhiṃ
nidahāma,⁵ silavantesu dadeyyāsi" ti tam pi dāne niyo-
jetvā tassā attano gamanakāraṇaṃ ācikkhitvā "ahaṃ
vanaṃ vasanaṭṭhāya gamissāmi, tvam idh' eva anukkaṇṭhitā
vasāhi" ti āha. Sā "nāhaṃ, mahārāja, tumhehi vinā eka-
divasaṃ pi vasissāmi" ti āha.

Dutiyadivase sattasatakaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Tassa
sattasatakaṃ dānaṃ dentass' eva sāyam ahosi. Alaṅkata-
rathena mātupitūnaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā "ahaṃ sve
gamissāmi" ti te āpucchitvā akāmakānaṃ tesam assumu-
khānaṃ rodantānaṃ yeva vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā
tato nikkhamitvā taṃ divasaṃ attano niveṣane vasitvā
puna divase "gamissāmi" ti pāsādato otari. Maddidevi
sassu-sasurehi nānāyehi yācitvā nivattiyamānā pi tesam
pi vacanam anādiyitvā te vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā
ses' itthiyo oloketvā dve putte ādāya Vessantarassa paṭha-
mataraṃ gantvā rathe aṭṭhāsi.

Mahāpuriso ratham abhirūhitvā rathe ṭhito mahājanam
āpucchitvā "appamattā dānādāni puññāni karoṭhā" ti
ovādam assa datvā nagarato nikkhami. Bodhisattassa
mātā "putto me dānavitakko dānaṃ detū" ti ābharaṇehi
saddhiṃ satta ratanapūrāṇi sakaṭāni ubhosu passesu pesesi.
So pi attano kāyārūḷham eva ābharaṇabhaṇḍaṃ omuñcitvā⁶

¹ B., Si, Si, dakkhiṇaṃ vāmaham; J. adakkhiṇaṃ vā p' ahaṃ.

² J. ramati. ³ Vessantara-Jāt.

⁴ Si, upaṭṭhāpehi.

⁵ Si, Si, add ti.

⁶ B., Si, Si, drop it.

sampattayācakānam aṭṭhārasavāre datvā sesaṃ sabbam adāsi, nagarā nikkhamitvā va parivattitvā¹ oloketukāmo ahoṣi. Ath' assa puññāubhāvena² rathappamaṇe ṭhāne mahāpaṭhavī bhijjitvā parivattitvā rathaṃ nagarābhimukham akāsi. So mātāpitūnaṃ vasaṇaṭṭhānam olokesi, tena kāruñṇena³ paṭhavīkampā ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ: "Tesaṃ niccubhamānānaṃ" ti ādi.

Tattha *niccubhamānānaṃ* ti tesu Sivisu nikkaddhantesu pabbājentesū ti attho; tesaṃ vā nikkhamantānaṃ. *Mahādānaṃ pavattetuṃ* ti sattaṣaṭṭakamahādānaṃ dātuṃ. *Āyācissan* ti yāciṃ. *Āyācayitvā*⁴ ti ghoṣāpetvā. *Kaṇṇabherin*⁵ ti yugalamahābheriṃ. *Dadāmi* ahaṃ. *Ath' etthā* ti ath' evaṃ dāne diyaṃāne etasmiṃ dānagge. *Tumulo* ti ekakolāhalabhūto.⁶ *Bheravo* ti bhayāvaho; mahāsaṭṭaṃ ṭhapetvā aññesaṃ so bhayaṃ janeti, tassa bhaya-jananaṅkāraṃ dassetuṃ "dānena man" ti ādi vuttaṃ. Imaṃ Vessantaramahārājaṃ *dānena* hetunā Sivayo raṭṭhato *nīharanti* pabbājenti. Tathāpi *puna* evarūpaṃ dānaṃ deti ayaṇ ti. Idāni taṃ dānaṃ dassetuṃ "hatthi"⁷ ti gātham āha. Tattha *gavaṇ* ti dhenū. *Catuvāhiṃ rathaṃ datvā* ti vahanā ti vāhino, assā; caturo ājaññasindhava rathāṇi ca⁸ brāhmaṇānaṃ datvā ti attho.

Mahāsatto hi tathā nagarato nikkhamanto sahaajāte saṭṭhisahasase amacce ca sesajanaṇi ca assupunnamukham anubaddhaṃ⁹ nivattetvā rathaṃ pājento Maddim āha: "Sace, bhadde, pacchato yācakā āgacchanti upadhāreyyāsi" ti. Sā oloketi nisīdi. Ath' assa sattaṣaṭṭaka-mahādānaṃ gamanakāle katadānaṇi ca sampāpupitum asakkontā cattāro brāhmaṇā āgantvā "Vessantaro kuhin" ti pucchitvā "dānaṃ datvā rathena gato" ti vutte "asse yācissāmā" ti anubandhimsu. Maddi te āgacchante disvā "yācakā, devā" ti ārocesi. Mahāsatto rathaṃ ṭhapesi. Te āgantvā asse yāciṃsu. Mahāsatto asse adāsi. Te te gahetvā gatā.

¹ B., Si, Si, nibattitvā.

² J. kāraṇa.

³ Si, taṭṭhā-; Si, kaṇṇha-.

⁴ Si, Si, hatthin.

⁵ Si, -bandhantaṃ; Si, -bandhaṃ.

⁶ J. manam paṭicca.

⁷ Si, Si, āsāvayitvā.

⁸ Si, Si, -kolāhali-.

⁹ Si, va.

Assesu pana dinnesu rathadhuram ākāse yeva aṭṭhāsi. Atha cattāro devaputtā rohitamigavaṇṇena āgantvā rathadhuram sampatichhitvā agamaṃsu. Mahāsatto tesaṃ devaputtabhāvaṃ ñatvā

28. “Ingha, Maddi, nisāmehi, cittarūpaṃ va dissati, migā rohitavaṇṇena¹ dakkhiṇ’assā vahanti man” ti² Maddiyā āha.

‘Tattha cittarūpaṃ vā ti acchariyarūpaṃ viya; dakkhiṇ’assā ti susikkhitā assā viya maṃ vahanti.

Atha nam evaṃ gacchantam aparo brāhmaṇo āgantvā rathaṃ yāci. Mahāsatto puttadāraṃ otāretvā ratham adāsi. Rathe dinne devaputtā antaradhāyimsu. Tato paṭṭhāya pana sabbe pattikā va ahesuṃ. Atha Mahāsatto “Maddi, tvam Kaṇhājinam gaṇhāhi, ahaṃ Jālikumāraṃ gaṇhāmi” ti ubho pi dve dārake aṅkenādāya aññamaññaṃ piyasallāpā paṭipatham āgacchante manusse Vaṅkapabbatassa maggaṃ pucchantā sayam eva onatesu phalarukkhesu phalāni dārakānaṃ dadantā atthakāmāhi devatāhi maggassa saṃkhipitattā tadah’ eva Cetaṛaṭṭham³ sampāpuniṃsu. Tena vuttam: “Catuvāhiṃ rathaṃ datvā” ti ādi.

Tattha *ṭhatvā cātumahāpathe* ti attano gamanamaggena passato āgatena tena brāhmaṇena āgatamaggena ca vinivijjhivā gataṭṭhānattā catukkasaṅkhāte cātumahāpathe ṭhatvā tassa brāhmaṇassa rathaṃ datvā. *Ekākiyo* ti amaccasevakādi sahāyābhāvena ekako; ten’ evāha: “*adutiyo*” ti. *Maddidevim idam*⁴ *abraviṃ*⁵ ti Maddidevim idam abhāsim⁶; padumaṃ viya puṇḍarikaṃ viya Kaṇhājinam aggahesi. *Abhiṇātā* ti jātisampannā. *Visamasaman* ti visamaṃ samañ ca bhūmippadesaṃ. *Enti*⁷ ti āgacchanti. *Anumagge paṭipathe* ti anupathe vā paṭipathe vā ti, vā-saddassa lopo daṭṭhabbo. *Karuṇa* ti bhāvanapūṃsakaniddeso karuṇāyitat-taṃ ti attho. *Dukkhaṃ te paṭivedanti* ti ime evaṃ sukkumālā padasā gacchanti, “dūre va ito Vaṅkapabbato” ti te tadā aṃhesu kāruṇṇavasena attanā dukkhaṃ paṭilabhanti tathā

¹ J. migarohicca-.

² B. Jeta-; Si, Si, Ceti-.

³ Si, Si, abhāsi.

⁴ *Vessantara-Jāt.*

⁵ Si, tad.

⁶ CT. yanti.

⁷ Si, Si, abravī.

attano upā²nnadukkhāṃ paṭivedenti vā ti attho. *Pavane* ti mahāvane. *Phalite*¹ ti phalavane. *Ubbhidhā*² ti uddham uggatā uccā upagacchanti. *Dārake* ti yathā phalāni dārakānaṃ hatthupagayhakāni honti evaṃ rukkhā sayam eva sākāhi onamitvā dārake upenti. *Acchariyān* ti accharāyoggaṃ accharaṃ paharitaṃ yuttaṃ. Abhūtapubbaṃ bhūtaṃ ti *abbhūtaṃ*. Lomahasanasamatthatāya *lomahaṃsanaṃ*. Sāhukāraṇaṃ ti *sādhukāraṃ*; ayam eva vā pāṭho. Itthiratana-bhāvena sabbehi āgehi avayavehi sobhatī ti *sabbaṅgasobhanā*. *Accheraṃ vatā*³ ti acchariyaṃ vata. *Vessantarassa tejenā* ti Vessantarassa puññānubhāvena. *Samkhipimsu pathaṃ yakkhā* ti devatā Mahāsattassa puññatejena coditā taṃ maggaṃ parikkhayaṃ pāpesuṃ, appakam akamsu. Tam pana dārakesu karuṇāya kataṃ viyā ti katvā vuttaṃ: “*anukampāya dārake*” ti.

Jetuttaranagarato hi⁴ Suvannagiritālo nāma pabbato pañcayojanāni, tato Kontimārā nāma nadī pañcayojanāni, tato Añjanagiri⁵ nāma pabbato pañcayojanāni, tato Brāhmaṇagāmo nāma pañcayojanāni, tato Mātulanagaraṃ dasayojanāni, iti⁶ taṃ raṭṭhaṃ Jetuttaranagarato timsayojanāni honti. Devatā Bodhisattassa puññatejena coditā maggaṃ parikkhayaṃ pāpesuṃ. Taṃ sabbam ekāheṇ’ eva atikkamimsu. Tena vuttaṃ: “*nikkhaṇṭadivaseṇ’ eva*⁷ *Ceta*⁸-*raṭṭhaṃ upāgamun*” ti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto sāyaṇhasamayāṃ Cetaraṭṭhe Mātulanagaraṃ patvā tassa nagarassa dvārasamīpe sālāya nisīdi. Ath’ assa Maddidevī pādesu rajaṃ puñchitvā pāde sambāhitvā “*Vessantarassa āgatabhāvaṃ jānāpessāmi*” ti sālato nikkhamitvā tassa cakkhupathe sāladvāre aṭṭhāsi. Nagaraṃ pavasiṇtiyo ca nikkhamantiyo ca itthiyo taṃ disvā parivāresuṃ. Mahājano tañ ca Vessantarañ ca putte o’ assa tathā āgate disvā rājūnaṃ ācikkhi, saṭṭhisahassā rājāno rodantā paridevantā tassa santikaṃ āgantvā maggaparissamaṃ

¹ Si, phaline.

² CT. ubbidhā; B., Si, Si, ubbidhā.

³ CT. *tavā and below*.

⁵ B. Arañña-; J. Arañjara-.

⁷ Si, Si, yeva.

⁴ J. *drops it*.

⁶ Si, *drops it*.

⁸ Si, Si, Ceti- *and below*.

vinodetvā tathā āgamanakāraṇaṃ pucchimsu. Mahāsatto hatthidānaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbaṃ kathesi. Taṃ sutvā te attano rajjena nimantayimsu. Mahāpuriso “mayā tumhākaṃ rajjaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ eva hotu, rājā pana maṃ raṭṭhā pabbājeti; tasmā Vaṅkapabbataṃ eva gamissāmi” ti vatvā tehi nānappakāraṃ tattha vāsaṃ yāciyamāno pi taṃ analaṃkaritvā tehi gahitārakkho taṃ rattim sālāyaṃ eva vasitvā punadivase pāto va nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā tehi parivuto nikkhamitvā paṇṇarasayojanamaggaṃ gantvā vanadvāre ṭhatvā te nivattetvā purato paṇṇarasayojanamaggaṃ tehi ācikkhita-niyāmen’ eva agamāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

29. “Saṭṭhirājasahassāni¹ tadā vasanti Mātule,²
sabbe pañjalikā hutvā rodamānā upāgamuṃ.

30. Tattha vattetvā sallāpaṃ Ceteḥi Cetaputtehi,
te tato nikkhamitvāna Vaṅkaṃ agamuṃ pabbataṃ”
ti.

Tattha vattetvā sallāpaṃ ti tattha tehi rājūhi samāgamehi saddhim patisammamodamānā kathaṃ pavattetvā. Cetaputtehi ti Cetaṛājaputtehi. Te tato nikkhamitvānā ti te rājāno tato vanadvāraṭṭhāne nivattetvā. Vaṅkaṃ agamuṃ pabbataṃ ti amhe cattāro janā Vaṅkapabbataṃ uddissa agamamhā.

Atha Mahāsatto tehi ācikkhitamaggena gacchanto Gandhamādanapabbataṃ patvā taṃ divasaṃ tattha vasitvā tato uttaradisābhimukho Vepullapabbatapādena gantvā Ketumatīnadītīre nisīditvā vanacarakena dinnam madhumamsaṃ khādītva tassa suvaṇṇasūciṃ datvā nahātvā pivitvā ca³ paṭippassaddha-daratho nadim⁴ uttaritvā Sānupabbatasikhare ṭhitassa nigrodhassa mūle thokaṃ nisīditvā utthāya gacchanto Nālikapabbataṃ pariharanto Mucalindasaraṃ gantvā saratīrena Pubbuttarakaṇṇaṃ patvā ekapadikamaggen’ eva vanaghaṭaṃ pavisitvā taṃ atikkamma giridugga-nadīpabhavānaṃ⁵ purato caturassapokkharaniṃ pāpuni.

¹ CT. Saṭṭhi-

² B., Si, Si, drop i.

³ B., Si, Si, girividuggānaṃ nadī-

⁴ CT. mātulā.

⁵ B. nadito.

Tasmiṃ khape Sakko āvajjento “Mahāsatto Himavantam pavitṭho, vasanaṭṭhānam laddhum vaṭṭati” ti cintetvā Vissakammaṃ pesesi: “Gaccha Vaṅkapabbatakucchimhi ramaṇiye ṭhāne assamaṇaṃ māpehi” ti. So tattha dve paṇṇasālā dve caṅkame dve ca rattitṭhānadivāṭṭhānāni māpetvā tesu tesu ṭhānesu nānāpupphavicitte rukkhapupphagacche² kadalivanāḍini ca dassetvā sabbe pabbajita-parikkhāre³ paṭiyādetvā “ye keci pabbajitukāmā gaṇhantū” ti akkharāni likhitvā amanusse ca bheravasadde migapakkhino ca paṭikkamāpetvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gato.

Mahāsatto pi⁴ ekapadikamaggaṃ disvā “pabbajitānam vasanaṭṭhānam bhavissati” ti Maddiṇ ca putte ca tatth’ eva ṭhapetvā assamaṇaṃ pavisitvā akkharāni oloketvā “Sakkena diṭṭho ‘smi” ti paṇṇasāladvāraṃ vivaritvā pavitṭho khaggaṇ ca dhanuṇ ca apanetvā sātake omuñcitvā isivesaṃ gahetvā kattaraḍaṇḍam ādāya nikkhamitvā Paccekabuddhasadisena upasamena dārakānaṃ santikaṃ agamāsi. Maddidevī pi Mahāsattam disvā pādesu patitvā roditvā ten’ eva saddhim assamaṇ pavisitvā attano paṇṇasālaṃ gantvā isivesaṃ gaṇhi. Pacchā putte pi tāpasakumārake karimsu. Bodhisatto Maddiṃ varaṃ yāci: “mayam ito paṭṭhāya pabbajitā nāma, itthi ca nāma brahmacariyassa malaṃ, mā ‘dāni vikāle mama santikaṃ āgacchā” ti. Sā “sādhū” ti sampaṭicchitvā Mahāsattam pi varaṃ yāci: “deva, tumhe putte gahetvā idh’ eva hotha, ahaṃ phalāphalam āharissāmi” ti. Sā tato paṭṭhāya araṇṇato phalāphalāni āharitvā tayo jane paṭijaggi. Iti cattāro khattiyā pabbatakucchiyaṃ sattamāsamattam vasiṃsu. Tena vuttam: “āmantayitvā devindo Vissakammaṃ⁵ mahiddhikan” ti ādi.

Tattha *āmantayitvā* ti pakkosāpetvā. *Mahiddhikan* ti mahatiyā dev’iddhiyā samannāgataṃ. *Assamaṇ sukataṃ* ti assamaṇaṃ sukataṃ katvā. *Ramman* ti Vessantarassa vasanaṇucchavikaṃ paṇṇasālaṃ. *Sumāpayā* ti suṭṭhu māpaya, “ānāpesi” ti vacanaseso. *Sumāpayā* ti sammā māpesi. *Asuṇṇā* ti yathā so assamo asuṇṇā hoti evaṃ tassa

¹ J. māpetvā.

² J. adds ca.

³ J. ṭhānesu nānāpupphagacche.

⁴ B., Si, Si, drop it.

⁵ CT. Vissu-.

asuññabhāvakaraneṇa asuñño homi; “asuññe ti” vā pāṭho. Mama vasanen’ eva asuññe assame dārake anurakkhanto vasāmi, tattha tiṭṭhāmi. Bodhisattassa mettānubhāvena samantā tiyojane sabbe tiracchānā pi mettam paṭilabhimsu.

Evam tesu tattha vasantesu Kālingaraṭṭhavāsi Jūjako nāma brāhmaṇo Amittatāpanāya nāma bhariyāya “nāhan te niccam dhaññakoṭṭana-udakāharaṇa-yāgubhattapacanaḍḍi-ni kātum sakkomi, paricārakam me dāsam vā dāsim vā ānehi” ti vutte “kuto ’han te bhoti duggato dāsam vā dāsim vā labhissāmi” ti vatvā tāya “esa Vessantararājā Vaṅkapabbate vasati, tassa putte mayham paricārake yācitvā ānehi” ti vutte kilesavasena tassā paṭibaddhacittatāya tassā vacanam atikkamitum asakkonto pātheyyam paṭiyādāpetvā anukkamena Jetuttaranagaram patvā “kuhim Vessantaramahārājā” ti pucchi. Mahājano “imesam yācakānam atidānena amhākam rājā raṭṭhā pabbājito, evam amhākam rājānam nāsetvā puna pi idh’ eva āgacchatī” ti leḍḍudaṇḍādihatto upakkosanto brāhmaṇam anubandhi.

So devatāviggahito¹ hutvā tato nikkhamitvā Vaṅkapabbatagāmimaggam abhirūḷho anukkamena vanadvāram patvā mahāvanam ajjhogahetvā maggamūḷho hutvā vicaranto tehi rājūhi Bodhisattassa ārakkhaṇatthāya ṭhapitena Cetaputtena samāgañchi. Tena “kaḥam, bho brāhmaṇa, gacchasi” ti puṭṭho “Vessantaramahārājassa santikan” ti vutte “addhā ayaṃ brāhmaṇo tassa putte vā devim vā yācitum gacchatī”² ti cintetvā “mā kho tvam, brāhmaṇa, tattha gañchi, sace gacchasi, etth’ eva te sīsam chinditvā mayham sunakhānam ghāsam karissāmi” ti tena santajjito maraṇabhayaabhito “aham assa pitarā pesito dūto tam ānesāmi ti āgato” ti musāvādam abhāsi. Tam sutvā Cetaputto haṭṭhatuṭṭho brāhmaṇassa sakkārasammānam katvā Vaṅkapabbatagāmimaggam ācikkhi. So tato param gacchanto antarāmagge Accutena nāma tāpasena saddhim samāgantvā tam pi maggam pucchitvā tenāpi magge ācikkhite tena ācikkhitasaññāya maggam gacchanto anukkamena Bodhisattassa assamapadaṭṭhānasamīpam gantvā Maddideviyā

¹ J. devatādhiggaḥito.

² Si, icchatī.

phalāphalattham gatakāle Bodhisattam upasaṅkamitvā ubho dārake yāci. Tena vuttaṃ:

31. “ Pavane vasamānassa addhiko mam upāgami,
āyāci¹ puttake mayham Jāli-Kaṇhājine² c’ ubho.”

Evam brāhmaṇena dārakesu yācitesu Mahāsatto “ cirassaṃ vata me yācako adhigato,³ ajjāham anavasesato dānapāramim paripūressāmi ” ti adhippāyena somanassajāto pasāritahatthe sahasatthavikam tḥapento viya brāhmaṇassa cittam paritosento sakalañ ca tam pabbatakucchim unnā-dento “ dadāmi tava mayham puttake, api ca Maddidevi pana pāto ’va phalāphalatthāya vanam gantvā sāyam āgamiṣṣati, tāya āgatāya te puttake dassetvā tvañ ca mūla-phalāphalam khāditvā ekarattim vasitvā vigatapariṣṣamo pāto ’va gamiṣṣasi ” ti āha. Brāhmaṇo “ kāmam c’ esa ulār’ajjhāsayatāya puttake dadāti, mātā pana vacchagiddhā āgantvā dānassa antarāyam pi kareyya, yannūnāham imam nippīletvā dārake gahetvā ajj’ eva gaccheyyam ” ti cintetvā “ puttā ce te mayham dinnā, kiṃ ’dāni mātaram dassetvā pesitehi ? Dārake gahetvā ajj’ eva gamiṣṣāmi ” ti āha. “ Sace tvam, brāhmaṇa, rājaputtim mātaram datṭhum na icchasi, ime dārake gahetvā Jetuttaranagaram gaccha, tattha Sañjayamahārājā dārake gahetvā mahantaṃ te dhanam dassati. Tena dāsadāsiyo gaṇhissasi. Sukhañ ca jīvissasi. Añña-thā ime sukhumālā rājadārakā kin te veyyāvaccam karis-santi ” ti āha. Brāhmaṇo “ evam pi mayā na sakkā kātum, rājadanḍato bhāyāmi, mayham eva gāmaṃ nessāmi ” ti āha. Imam tesam kathāsallāpam sutvā dārakā “ pitā no kho amhe brāhmaṇassa dātukāmo ” ti pakkamitvā pokkharapiṃ gantvā paduminigacche nilīyimsu. Brāhmaṇo te adisvā va “ tvam ‘ dārake dadāmi ’ ti vatvā te apakkamā-pesi, eso te sādhubhāvo ” ti āha.

Atha Mahāsatto sahasā va utṭhahitvā dārake gavesanto paduminigacche nilīne disvā “ etha, tātā, mā mayham dānapāramiyā antarāyam akattha, mama dān’ajjhāsayam matthakam pāpetha, ayañ ca brāhmaṇo tumhe gahetvā tumhākam ayyakassa Sañjayassa mahārājassa santikam

¹ Si, Si, ayāci.

² Si, Si, Jālim Kaṇhājinaṃ.

³ Si, āgato.

gamissati; tattha, Jāli, tvaṃ bhūjisso hotukāmo brāhmaṇassa nikkhasahassam datvā bhūjisso bhaveyyāsi; Kaṇhājine, tvaṃ dāsasataṃ dāsisataṃ hatthisataṃ assasataṃ usabhasataṃ nikkhasatan ti sabbasataṃ datvā bhūjissā bhaveyyāsi” ti kumāre agghāpetvā samassāsetvā gahetvā assamapadaṃ gantvā kamaṇḍalunā udakaṃ gahetvā sabbaññutañāṇassa paccayaṃ katvā brāhmaṇassa hatthe udakaṃ pātetvā ativiya pītisomanassajāto hutvā paṭhavim unnādentō viya puttadānam adāsi. Idhāpi pubbe vuttanayen’ eva paṭhavikampādayo ahesuṃ. Tena vuttam:

32. “Yācakaṃ upagataṃ disvā hāso me upapajjatha, ubho putte gahetvāna adāsim¹ brāhmaṇe tadā.

33. Sake putte cajantassa Jūjake² brāhmaṇe yadā tadāpi paṭhavi kampi Sineruvanavaṭamsakā” ti.

Atha brāhmaṇo dārake agantukāme latāya hatthesu bandhitvā ākaḍḍhi. Tesam bandhana³-ṭṭhāne chaviṃ chinditvā lohitaṃ pagghari. So latādaṇḍena paharanto ākaḍḍhi.⁴ Te pitaram oloketvā

34. “Ammā ca tāta nikkhantā, tvañ ca no tāta dassasi, mā no⁵ tvaṃ tāta adāsi⁶ yāva ammā pi eti⁷ no tadāyaṃ brāhmaṇo kāmaṃ vikkiṇātu hanātu vā” ti⁸ vatvā puna pi ayam evarūpo ghoradassano kurūrakam-manto

35. “Manusso udāhu yakkho maṃsalohitabhojaṇo gāmā araññaṃ āgamma dhanan taṃ, tāta, yācati, nīyamāne pisācena kin nu, tāta, udikkhasi” ti⁹ ādini vadantā paridevimsu.

Tattha dhanan ti puttadhanam.

Jūjako dārake tathā paridevante yeva pothento va gahetvā pakkāmi. Mahāsattassa dārakānaṃ sakaruṇaṃ paridevitena tassa ca brāhmaṇassa akāruññabhāvena ca bala-vasoko uppajji, vipaṭṭisāro ca udapādi. So taṃ khaṇaṇṇeva Bodhisattānaṃ pavenim anussari. “Sabbe va hi Bodhisattā pañcamahāpariccāge pariccajitvā Buddhā bhavissanti,

¹ CT. adāsi.

² CT. yācaka and below.

³ Si, bandha-

⁴ B., Si, Si, akaḍḍhati.

⁵ Si, kho.

⁶ J. adadā.

⁷ B. etu.

⁸ Vessantara-Jāt.

aham pi tesam abbhantaro, puttadānaṃ ca mahāpariccā-gānaṃ aññataraṃ, tasmā Vessantaradānaṃ datvā pacchā-nutāpo na te anucchaviko ” ti attānaṃ paribhāsetvā dinna-kālato paṭṭhāya “mama te na kiñci honti ” ti attānaṃ upatthambhetvā dajhasamādānaṃ adhiṭṭhāya panna-sālā-dvāre pāsānaphalake kañcanapaṭimā viya nisīdi.

Atha Maddidevī araññato phalāphalaṃ gahetvā nivattanti “mā Mahāsattassa dānantarāyo hotū ” ti vālamigarūpa-dharāhi devatāhi uparuddhamaggā tesu apagatesu cirena assamaṃ patvā “ajja me dussupinaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, dunnimittāni ca uppannāni, kin nu kho bhavissati ” ti cintenti assamaṃ pavisitvā puttake apassanti Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā “deva, na kho amhākaṃ puttake passāmi, kuhin te gatā ” ti āha. So tuṇhī ahosi. Sā puttake upadhārentī tahiṃ tahiṃ upadhāvitvā gavesanti adisvā puna pi gantvā pucchi. Bodhisatto “kakkhaḷakathāya naṃ puttasokaṃ jahāpes-sāmi ” ti cintetvā

36. “Na nu, Maddi, varārohā rāja-puttī yasassini pāto gatāsi uñchāya, kim idaṃ sāyaṃ āgatā ” ti¹ vatvā tāya cirāyanakāraṇe kathite puna pi dārake sandhāya na kiñci āha.

Sā puttasokena te upadhārentī puna pi vātavegena vanāni vicari, tāya ekarattiyāṃ vicaritaṭṭhānaṃ parigaṇhantaṃ panna-rasayojanamattam ahosi. Atha vibhātāya rattiyā Mahāsattassa santikaṃ gantvā ṭhitā dārakānaṃ adassanena balavasokābhībhūtā tassa pādamaḷe chinnakadali viya bhū-miyaṃ visaññī hutvā pati.

So “matā ” ti saññāya kampamāno uppannabalavasoko pi satim paccupaṭṭhāpetvā “jānissāmi ti tāva jivatī ” ti sattamāse kāyasamaggam² anāpannapubbo pi aññassa abhā-vena tassā sīsam ukkhipitvā ūrūsu ṭhapetvā udakena parip-phosetvā³ uraṇ ca mukhaṇ ca hadayaṇ ca parimajji. Maddi pi kho thokaṃ vītināmetvā satim paṭilabhitvā hirottappam paccupaṭṭhāpetvā “deva, dārakā te kuhiṃ gatā ” ti pucchi. So āha: “devī, ekassa me brāhmaṇassa maṃ yācitvā āga-tassa dāsattāya dinnā ” ti vatvā tāya “kasmā, deva, putte

¹ Vessantara-Jāt.² B. kāyasaggam.³ Si, Si, pariṭṭhositvā.

brāhmaṇassa datvā mama sabbarattim paridevitvā vicarantiyā nācikkhi ” ti vutte “ paṭhamam eva vutte tava citte dukkham bahu bhavissati, idāni pana sarāradukkheṇa tanukaṃ bhavissati ” ti vatvā

37. “ Mam passa, Maddi, mā putte mā bālhaṃ paridevasi, lacchāma putte jīvanta arogā ca bhavāmase ” ti¹
so samassāsetvā puna

38. “ Putte pasuṇi ca dhaññaṇi ca yaṇi ca-m-aññaṃ ghare dhanam

dajjā sappuriso dānam disvā yācakam āgate,
anumodāhi me, Maddi, puttake dānam uttaman ” ti¹
vatvā attano puttadānam tam anumodāpesi. Sāpi

39. “ Anumodāmi te, deva, puttake dānam uttamaṃ,
datvā cittaṃ pasādehi, bhiyyo dānadado bhavā ” ti¹
vatvā anumodi.

Evam tesu aññaṃaññaṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ kathentesu Sakko cintesi: “ Mahāpuriso hiyyo² Jūjakassa³ paṭhavim unnādetvā dārake adāsi, idāni naṃ koci hīnapurise upasaṅkamitvā Maddideviṃ yācitvā gahetvā gaccheyya, tato rājā nippaccayo bhaveyya. Handāham⁴ brāhmaṇavaṇṇena tam upasaṅkamitvā Maddiṃ yācitvā pāramikūtaṃ gāhapetvā kassaci avissajjiyaṃ katvā puna taṃ tass’ eva datvā āgamissāmi ” ti. So suriy’uggamanavelāyaṃ brāhmaṇavaṇṇena tassa santikam agamāsi. Taṃ disvā Mahāpuriso “ atithi no āgato ” ti pītisomanassajāto tena saddhiṃ madhurapaṭisanthāraṃ katvā “ brāhmaṇa, ken’ atthena idhāgato ’si ” ti pucchi. Atha naṃ Sakko Maddideviṃ yāci. Tena vuttaṃ:

40. “ Punad eva Sakko oruyha hutvā brāhmaṇasannibho āyāci⁵ maṃ Maddideviṃ sīlavantiṃ⁶ patibbatan ” ti.

Tattha punad evā ti dārake dinnadivasato pacchā eva; tadanantaram evā ti attho. Oruyhā ti devalokato otarivā. Brāhmaṇasannibho ti brāhmaṇassa samānavanno.

Atha Mahāsatto “ hiyyo me dve pi dārake brāhmaṇassa dinnā, ahaṃ hi araññe ekako va, kathan te Maddiṃ sīla-

¹ Vessantara-Jāt.

² B. Nunāham.

³ Si, Si, hiyo.

⁴ Si, ayāci.

⁵ J. Yācakassa.

⁶ OT. sīlavantiṃ.

vantiṃ patibbatam dassāmi” ti avatvā pasāritahatthe anaggharatanam thapento viya asajjetvā¹ avajjhivā anolīnamāneso “ajja me dānapāramimattakam pāpuṇissatī” ti haṭṭhatuṭṭho girim unnādentō viya

41. “Dadāmi na vikampāmi yaṃ maṃ yācasi, brāhmaṇa, santam nappatīguyhāmi, dāne me ramate mano” ti² vatvā sīgham eva kamaṇḍalunā udakam āharitvā brāhmaṇassa hatthe udakam pātetvā bhariyam adāsi. Tena vuttam:

42. “Maddiṃ hatthe gahetvāna udakañjalim³ pūriya⁴ pasannamanasaṅkappo tassa Maddiṃ adās’ ahan” ti.

Tattha *udakañjalin* ti udakena añjalim; ‘udakan’ ti ca karaṇatthe paccattavacanam, udakena tassa brāhmaṇassa añjalim pasāritahatthatalam pūretvā ti attho. *Pasanna-manasaṅkappo* ti “addhā iminā pariccāgena dānapāramimattakam pāpetvā sammāsambodhim adhigamissāmi” ti upannasaddhāpasādena pasannacittasaṅkappo taṃ khaṇaññeva heṭṭhā vuttappakārā sabbapāṭihāriyā pātur ahesum. “Idāni ’ssa na dūre sammāsambodhi” ti devagaṇā brahmaṇā ativiya pītisomanassajātā ahesum. Tena vuttam:

43. “Maddiyā diyamānāya gagane devā pamoditā, tadāpi paṭhavi kampi Sineruvanavaṭamsakā” ti.

Tato pana diyamānāya Maddiyā deviyā runnam⁵ vā dummukham vā bhākuṭimattam vā nāhosi. Evañ c’ assā ahoṣi: “Yaṃ devo icchati taṃ karotū” ti.

44. “Komāriyāham⁶ bhariyā sāmiko mama issaro yass’ icche tassa maṃ dajjā vikkiṇeyya haneyya vā” ti²

āha.

Mahāpuriso pi “ambho brāhmaṇa, Maddito me sataguṇena saḥassaguṇena sabbaññutañānam eva piyataram, idaṃ me dānam sabbaññutañānapaṭivedhassa paccayo hotū” ti vatvā adāsi. Tena vuttam:

45. “Jālim Kaṇhājinaṃ⁷ dhitaṃ Maddideviṃ patibbatam cajamāno⁸ na cintesiṃ bodhiyā yeva kāraṇā.

¹ Si, Si, asajjitvā.

² Vessantara-Jāt.

³ CT. udakañjali.

⁴ CT. pūriya.

⁵ Si, runnam.

⁶ J. komāri yassā.

⁷ J. Jāli.

⁸ CT. cajja.

46. Na me dessā ubho puttā Maddidevī na dessiyā
sabbaññutam piyaṃ mayhaṃ tasmā piye adās' ahaṇ"
ti.¹

Tattha *cajamāno na cintesin* 'ti pariccajanto santāpava-sena na cintesiṃ; vissattho hutvā pariccajin ti attho. Etthāha: "kasmā paṇāyaṃ Mahāpuriso attano puttadāre jāti-sampanne khattiye parassa dāsabhāvena pariccaji, na hi yesaṃ kesañci pi bhujissānaṃ abhujissabhāvakaraṇaṃ sād-dhudhammo" ti vuccate—anudhammabhāvato. Ayaṃ hi Buddhakārake dhamme anugata-dhammatā yad idaṃ sab-bassa attanīyassa mamaṃ ti pariggahitavattthuno anavasesa-pariccāgo, na hi deyyadhammapatiggāhakavikapparahitaṃ dānapāraṃ pi paripūretuṃ ussukkamāpannānaṃ Bodhisat-tānaṃ mamaṃ ti pariggahitavattthuṃ yācantassa yācakassa na pariccajituṃ yuttaṃ porāṇo pi cāyaṃ anudhammo, sabbesaṃ hi Bodhisattānaṃ ayaṃ āciṇṇasamāciṇṇadhammo kulavaṃso kulappaveṇi yad idaṃ sabbassa pariccāgo. Tattha ca visesato piyataravattthupariccāgo, na hi keci Bodhisattā vaṃsānugata-rajj'issariyādi dhanapariccāgaṃ at-tano sisanayanādi āṅgapariccāgaṃ piyajīvitapariccāgaṃ ku-lavaṃsapatitthāpakapiyaputtapariccāgaṃ manāpacāriniṇṇi-piya-bhariyāpariccāgaṃ ti ime pañca mahāpariccāge apariccajitvā Buddhā nāma bhūtapubbā atthi.

Tathā hi Maṅgale bhagavati Bodhisattabhūte bodhipari-yesanaṃ caramāne ca carimattabhāvato tatiye attabhāve saputtadāre ekasmiṃ pabbate vasante Kharadāṭhiko nāma yakkho Mahāpurisassa dān'ajjhāsayataṃ ñatvā brāhmaṇa-vaṇṇena upasaṅkamitvā Mahāsattaṃ dve dārake yāci. Mahāsatto "dadāmi brāhmaṇassa puttake" ti haṭṭhapa-hattho udakapariyantam paṭhaviṃ kampaṇto dve pi dārake adāsi. Yakkho Caṅkamanakoṭṭiyaṃ ālambanaphalakam nissāya tthito Mahāsattassa passantass' eva mūlālakalāpaṃ² viya te dārake khādi. Aggijālaṃ viya lohita-dhāraṃ uggira-mānaṃ yakkhassa mukhāṃ olokentassa Mahāpurisassa "vañcesi vata maṃ yakkho" ti uppajjanaka-cittupādassa okāsaṃ adentassa upāyakosallassa subhāvitattā atitadham-

¹ *Alco Vessantara-Jāt.*

² *Si, mūlaka.*

mānam appaṭṭisandhiyābhāvato aniccādivasena saṅkhārānaṃ
 superimadditabhāvato ca evam itaraṭṭhitikena pabhaṅgunā
 asārena saṅkhāra-kalāpena “pūritā vata me dānapārami,
 mahantaṃ vata me atthaṃ sādhetvā idam adhigatan” ti
 somanassam eva uppajji. So idam anaññasādhāraṇaṃ tas-
 miṃ khaṇe attano cittācāraṃ ñatvā “imassa nissandena
 anāgate iminā va nīhārena sarīrato rasmiyo nikkhamantū”
 ti patthanam akāsi. Tassa taṃ patthanam nissāya Buddha-
 bhūtaṃ sarīrappabhā niccam eva dasasahassilokadhātum
 pharitvā aṭṭhāsi ti.

Evam aññe pi Bodhisattā attano piyataraṃ puttadāraṇ
 ca pariccajivā sabbaññutañānaṃ paṭivijjhimso. Apica
 yathā nāma koci puriso kassaci santike gāmaṃ vā jana-
 padaṃ vā keniyā gahetvā kammaṃ karonto attano ante-
 vāsikānaṃ vā pamādena pūtibhūtaṃ dhaṇaṃ dhāreyya tam
 enaṃ so gāhāpetvā bandhanāgāraṃ paveseyya, tassa evam
 assa: “ahaṃ kho imassa rañño kammaṃ karonto ettakaṃ
 nāma dhaṇaṃ dhāremi, tenāhaṃ raññā bandhanāgāre pave-
 sito, sacāham idh’ eva homi attānaṃ ca jīyeyya putta-dāra-
 kammakaraporisā ca me jīvikāpagatā mahantaṃ anayavya-
 sanam āpajjeyyūṃ, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ rañño ārocetvā attano
 puttam vā kaniṭṭhabhātaraṃ vā idha ṭhapetvā nikkhamey-
 yaṃ, evāhaṃ ito bandhanato vimutto na cirass’ eva yathā-
 mittam yathāsandiṭṭhaṃ dhaṇaṃ saṃharitvā rañño datvā
 tam pi bandhanato mocemi; appamatto ca hutvā utṭhāna-
 balena attano sabbasampattiṃ paṭipākatikaṃ karissāmi”
 ti. So tathā kareyya. Evaṃ sampadam idaṃ daṭṭhabbam.
 Tatr’idaṃ opamma-saṃsandanaṃ: rājā viya kammaṃ, ban-
 dhanāgāro viya saṃsāro, raññā bandhanāgāre ṭhapitapuriso
 viya kammavasena saṃsārācārake¹ ṭhito² Mahāpuriso, tassa
 bandhanāgāre ṭhitapurisassa tattha puttassa vā bhātuno vā
 parādhīnabhāvakaraṇena tesam attano ca dukkha-pamoca-
 naṃ viya Mahāpurisassa attano puttādi-ke paresaṃ datvā
 sabbaññutañānapaṭilābhena sabbasattānaṃ vaṭṭadukkhapa-
 mocanaṃ, tassa vigatadukkhassa tehi saddhiṃ yathādhippe-
 tasampattiyaṃ paṭiṭṭhānaṃ viya Mahāpurisassa arahatta-

¹ Si₂ - pacāravārake.² Si₁ ṭhita.

maggena apagatavattādukkhassa Buddhabhāvena dasaba-lādi-sabbaññuta-ñānasampatti-samannāgamo, attano vaca-nakārakānaṃ vijjattayādi-sampatti-samannāgamo cā ti evaṃ anavajjasabhāvo evaṃ Mahāpurisānaṃ putta-dārapariccāgo. Eten' eva nayena tesam aṅgaḥvitapariccāge yā codanā sāpi visodhitā ti veditabbā ti.

Evam paṇa Mahāsattena Maddideviyā dinnāya Sakko acchariy'abbhutatittajāto hutvā

47. "Sabbe jītā te paccūhā¹ ye dībhā ye ca mānusa, ninnāditā te paṭhavi saddo te tidivaṃ gato.

48. Duddadaṃ dadamānānaṃ dukkaraṃ kammakubba-taṃ,

asanto nānukubbanti sataṃ dhammo durannayo.

49. Tasmā satañ ca asatañ ca nānā hoti ito gati, asanto nirayaṃ yanti, santo sagga-parāyaṇā" ti²

ādinā nayena Mahāpurisassa dānānumodanavasena thutim akāsi.

Tattha paccūhā ti paccatthikā. Dībhā ti dībhayasa³-paṭibāhakā. Mānusa⁴ ti manussa⁴-yasapaṭibāhakā. Ke paṇa te ti? Macchariyadhammā. Te sabbe puttadāraṃ dentena⁵ Mahāsattena jītā ti dasseti. Duddadaṃ ti puttadārādi duddadaṃ. Dadamānānaṃ tam eva dukkaraṃ kubbataṃ tumhādisānaṃ kammam aññe abodhisattā nānukubbanti, pāgeva asanto maccharino, tasmā sataṃ dhammo durannayo sādhuṇaṃ mahā-Bodhisattānaṃ paṭipattidhammo aññehi durantigamo.

Evam Sakko Mahāpurisassa anumodana⁶-vasena thutim katvā Maddideviṃ niyyādentō

50. "Dadāmi, bho, te⁷ bhariyaṃ Maddiṃ sabbaṅgaso-bhiniṃ,⁸

tvaññeva Maddiyā channo Maddi ca patino tavā⁹" ti³ vatvā taṃ Maddiṃ paṭidatvā dībhatabhāvena jalanto taruṇasuriyo viya ākāse ṭhatvā attānaṃ ācikkhanto

¹ B., Si, Si, puceuḥā and below.

² Vessantara-Jāt.

³ J. dībhassa; B. dībbasampatti.

⁴ J. mānusa-.

⁵ J. dadantena.

⁶ Si, Si, anumodanā-.

⁷ J. drops it.

⁸ J. sobhanaṃ.

⁹ Si, thavā; J. patinā saha.

51. “ Sakko 'ham asmi devindo, āgato 'smi tav' antike,
varam varassu rāj' isi, vare atṭha dadāmi te ” ti¹
vatvā varehi nimantesi.

Mahāsatto pi “ pitā maṃ puna devarajje patitṭhāpetu,
vajjhappattam vadhato moceyyam, sabbasattānam avassayo
bhaveyyam, paradāram na gaccheyyam, itthinam vasaṃ na
gaccheyyam, putto² me³ dighāyuko⁴ siyā, annapānādideyya-
dhammo bahuko siyā, tañ ca aparikkhayam pasannacitto
dadeyyam, evaṃ mahādānāni pavattetvā devalokam gantvā
tato idhāgato sabbaññutam pāpuṇeyyan ” ti ime atṭha
vare yāci. Sakko “ na cirass' eva pitā Sañjayamahārājā
idh' eva āgantvā taṃ gahetvā rajje patitṭhāpessati, itaro
ca sabbo te manoratho matthakam pāpunissati, mā cintayi,
appamatto hohi ” ti ovādam datvā sakatṭhānam eva gato.
Bodhisatto ca Maddidevī ca sammodamānā Sakkadattiye
assame vasimsu.

Jūjake⁵ pi kumāre gahetvā gacchante⁶ devatā ārakkham
akamsu. Divase divase ekā devadhītā rattibhāge āgantvā
Maddivaṇṇena kumāre paṭijaggi. So devatāviggahito hutvā
“ Kāliṅgaratṭham gamissāmi ” ti adḍhamāsena Jetuttarana-
garam eva sampāpuṇi. Rājā vinicchaye nisinno brāhma-
ṇena saddhim dārake rājaṅgaṇena⁷ gacchante disvā sañjā-
nitvā brāhmaṇena saddhim te pakkosāpetvā taṃ pavattim
sutvā Bodhisattena kathitanīyāmen' eva dhanam datvā
kumāre vikkiṇitvā nahāpetvā bhojetvā sabbālaṅkārapati-
maṇḍite katvā rājā dārakam Phusati-devī dārikam ucchaṅge
katvā Bodhisattassa rājaputtiyā ca pavattim supimsu.
Taṃ sutvā rājā “ bhūnahaccam vata mayā katan ” ti sam-
viggamānaso tāvad eva dvādasa akkhohiṇiparimāṇam senam
sannayhitvā Vaṅkapabbatābhimukho pāyāsi saddhim Phusa-
ti-deviyā c' eva dārakehi ca. Anukkamena gantvā puttena
ca supisāya ca samāgañchi. Vessantaro piyaputte disvā
sokam samdhāretum asakkonto visaññi hutvā tatth' eva
pati, tathā Maddi mātāpitaro sahaajātā satṭhisahassā ca
amaccā. Taṃ kāruñṇam passantesu eko pi sabhāvena⁸

¹ Vessantara-Jāt.

² Si, puttā.

³ Si, Maddi ca.

⁴ Si, dighāyukā.

⁵ Si, Jūjako.

⁶ Si, gacchanto.

⁷ Si, rājaṅgane.

⁸ Si, sakabhāvena.

sandhāretum nāsakkhi. Sakalam assamapadam yugantavā-tapahatapamadditam viya sālavanam ahosi. Sakko devarājā tesam visaññibhāvavinodanattham pokkharavassam vassā-pesi. Temetukāmā tementi, pokkharapattato vassam viya vinivattitvā udakam gacchati. Sabbe saññam paṭilabhimsu. Tadā paṭhavikampādayo heṭṭhā vuttappakārā acchariyā pātur ahesum. Tena vuttam:

52. “Punāparam brahāraññe mātāpitu samāgame
karuṇam paridevante sallapante sukham dukham¹
hirottappena garuṇā ubhinnam upasaṅkami;
tadāpi paṭhavi kampi Sineruvanavaṭamsakā” ti.

Tattha *karuṇam paridevante* ti mātāpitaro ādiṃ katvā sabbasmim āgatajane karuṇam paridevamāne. *Sallapante sukhadukkham* ti sukhadukkham pucchitvā paṭisatthāra-vasena allāpasallāpam karonte. *Hirottappena garuṇā ubhinnan* ti ime Sivīnam vacanam gahetvā adūsakam dhamme ṭhitam maṃ pabbājayimsū ti cittappakopam akatvā ubhosu etesu mātāpitūsu dhammagāravasamussitena hirottappen’ eva ya-thārūpe *upasaṅkami*. Tena me dhammatejena *tadāpi paṭhavi kampi*.

Atha Sañjayamahārājā Bodhisattam khamāpetvā rajjam paṭicchāpetvā² tam khaṇaṇṇeva kesamassukammādini kā-rāpetvā nahāpetvā sabbābharapa³-vibhūsitam devarājānam iva virocamānam saha Maddideviyā rajje abhisinñcitvā tāvad eva ca tato paṭṭhāya dvādasa akkhohiṇiparimāṇāya catu-raṅginiyā senāya ca puttam parivārayitvā Vaṅkapabbatato yāva Jetuttaranagarā satṭhiyojanamaggam alaṅkārapetvā dvīhi māsehi sukhen’ eva nagaram pavesesi. Mahājano ulāram pītisomanassam paṭisamvedesi. Celukkhepādayo pavattimsu. Nagare ca nandibherim carāpesum, antamaso bilāre upādāya sabbesam bandhane ṭhitānam bandhana-mokkho ahosi. So nagaram pavitṭhadivase eva paccūsa-kāle cintesi: “sve vibhātāya rattiya māgatabhāvaṃ sutvā yācakā āgamissanti, tesānam⁴ kiṃ dassāmi” ti.

Tasmim khaṇe Sakkassa āsanam unḥākāram dassesi. So

¹ CT. sukham dukkham.

² Si₂ -bharapaṃ.

³ Si₂ datvā.

⁴ Si₁ Si₂ tesānam.

āvajjento taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā rājanivesanassa pacchima-
vatthuñ ca purimavatthuñ ca kaṭippamaṇaṃ pūrento gha-
megho viya sattaratanavassaṃ vassāpesi. Sakalanagare
jaṇṇupparamāṇaṃ vassāpesi ti. Tena vuttaṃ:

53. “Punāparaṃ brahāraññā nikkhamitvā sañātīhi¹
pavisāmi² puraṃ rammaṃ Jetuttarapuruttamaṃ.

54. Ratanāni satta vassimsu mahāmegho pavassatha,
tadāpi paṭhavi kampi Sineruvanavaṭṭasakā.

55. Acetanāyaṃ paṭhavi abhiññāya sukhaṃ dukhaṃ³
sāpi dānabalā mayhaṃ sattakkhattuṃ pakampa-
thā ” ti.

Evam sattaratanavasse vuṭṭhe⁴ puna divase Mahāsatto
“yesaṃ kulānaṃ purimapacchimavatthūsu vuṭṭhitadhaṇaṃ
tesaññeva hotū ” ti dāpetvā avasesaṃ āharāpetvā attano
gehavatthusmiṃ dhanena saddhiṃ koṭṭhāgāresu okirāpetvā
mahādānaṃ pavattesi.

Acetanāyaṃ paṭhavi ti cetanārahitā ayaṃ mahābhūtā
paṭhavi; devatā pana cetanāsahitā. *Aviññāya sukhaṃ
dukkhaṃ* ti acetanattā eva⁵ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ ajānitvā; sati
pi sukhadukkhapaccayasamyoge taṃ nānubhavanti. *Sāpi
dānabalā mayhaṃ* ti evambhūtāpi sā mahāpaṭhavi mama
dānapuññānubhāvahetu. *Sattakkhattuṃ pakampathā* ti aḍ-
ḍhavassikakāle “hadayaṃsādini pi yācākaṇaṃ dadey-
yaṃ ” ti dān’ajjhāsayass’uppāde maṅgalaḥatthidāne pabbā-
janakāle pavattita⁶-mahādāne bhariyādāne Vaṅkapabbate
ñātisamāgame nagaraṃ pavitṭhadiḍvase ratanavassakāle ti
imesu ṭhānesu sattavāraṃ akampittha.

Ekasmiṃ yeva attabhāve sattakkhattuṃ mahāpaṭhavi-
kampanādi - acchariyapātubhāvahetubhūtāni yāvatāyukaṃ
mahādānāni pavattetvā Mahāsatto āyupariyosāne Tusita-
pure uppajji. Tenāha Bhagavā:

56. “Tato Vessantaro rājā dānaṃ datvāna khattiyo

kāyassa bhedā sappañño saggā so upapajjathā ” ti.⁷

Tadā Jūjako Devadatto ahosi, Amittatāpanā Cīncamā-

¹ CT. sañātībhi.

² CT. pavissāmi.

³ Si₁ Si₂ dukhaṃ.

⁴ Si₂ vuṭṭhe.

⁵ Si₂ evaṃ.

⁶ Si₂ pavattito.

⁷ Vessantara-Jāti.

navikā, Cetaputto Channo, Accutatāpaso Sāriputto, Sakko Anuruddho, Maddi Rāhulamātā, Jāliyakumāro Rāhulo, Kaṇhājinā Uppalavaṇṇā, mātāpitāro mahārājakulāni, sesa-parisā Buddhāparisā, Vessantararājā Lokanātho ti.

Idhāpi heṭṭhā vuttanāyena' eva yathārahaṃ sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tathā Mahāsatte kucchigate mātu devasikāṃ cha satasahassāni vissajjetvā dānaṃ dātukāmatādohaḷo, tathā diyamāne pi dhanassa parikkhayābhāvo, jātakhaṇe yeva hatthaṃ pasāretvā "dānaṃ dassāmi, atthi kiñci" ti vācānicchāraṇaṃ, catupañcavassikakāle attano alaṅkāraṇassa dhātinaṃ hatthagatassa puna agahetukāmatā, atṭhavassikakāle hadayaṃsaṃsādikassa attano sarirāvayaṃsaṃsādikassa dātukāmatā ti evamādikā sattakkhattuṃ mahāpaṭha-vī-kampanādi-anek' acchariya-pātubhāvahetubhūtā idha Mahāpurisassa guṇānubhāvā ti veditabbā.¹ Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

57. "Evam acchariyā h' ete abbhūtā ca mahesino,
... pe ... dhammassa anudhammato" ti.

Vessantararājacariyaṃ Navamaṃ.

10. SASAPAṆḌITACARIYAM

Dasame. *Yadā homi sasako ti ahaṃ, Sāriputta, bodhipariyesanaṃ caramāno yadā sasapaṇḍito homi.* Bodhisattā hi kammavasippattā² pi tādisānaṃ³ tiracchānānaṃ anugāṇhanatthaṃ tiracchānāyoniyaṃ nibbattanti. *Pavanacārīko* ti mahāvanacārī; dabbādi-tiṇāni rukkhagacchesu paṇṇāni yaṃ kiñci sākaṃ rukkhato patitaphalāni ca bhakkho etassā ti *tiṇa-paṇṇa-sāka-phala-bhakkho*. *Paraheṭṭhanavivajjito* ti parapiḷāvirahito. *Uddā⁴-poto cā* ti uddapoto ca. *Ahan tadā* ti yadāhaṃ sasako homi tadā ete makkaṭṭādayo tayo sahāye ovadāmi. *Kiriye kalyāṇa⁵-pāpake* ti kusale c' eva akusale c' eva kamme. *Pāpāni* ti ānusāsanākāradassanaṃ. Tattha

¹ B. vibhāvetabbā.

² B. kammavasitaṃ appā.

³ B. tadisānaṃ.

⁴ Si, sugga (kka)-; Si, sutta-.

⁵ Si, kalyāṇa-; Si, kalyāṇe.

pāpāni parivajjethā ti pāṇātipāto micchādīṭṭhī ti imāni pāpāni parivajjetha. *Kalyāṇe abhinivissathā*¹ ti dānaṃ sīlaṃ . . . pe . . . dīṭṭhujjukammaṃ ti idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ, imasmiṃ kalyāṇe attano kāyavācācittāni abhimukhabhāvena nivissatha; imaṃ kalyāṇapaṭipattim paṭipajjathā ti attho.

*Evaṃ Mahāsatto tiracchānāyoniyam nibbatto pi āṇa-sampannatāya kalyāṇamitto hutvā tesam tiṇṇaṃ janānaṃ kālena kālam upagatānaṃ ovādasena dhammaṃ desesi. Te tassa ovādaṃ sampaṭicchitvā attano vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ pavasitvā vasanti. Evaṃ kāle gacchante Bodhisatto ākāsaṃ oloketvā candapāripūrim disvā “uposathakammaṃ karo-thā” ti ovadi. Tenāha:

1. “Uposathamhi divase candaṃ disvāna pūritaṃ etesaṃ tattha ācikkhiṃ²: “divaso ajj” uposatho;
2. Dānāni paṭiyādetha dakkhiṇeyyassa dātave datvā dānaṃ dakkhiṇeyya upavasath’³ uposathan” ti.

Tattha *candaṃ disvāna pūritan* ti junhapakkhe⁴ cātuddasiyam isakam aparipuṇṇabhāvena candaṃ na paripūritaṃ disvā tato vibhātāya rattiya aruṇuggamanavelāyam eva *uposathamhi divase* paṇṇarase *etesaṃ* makkaṭādināṃ mayhaṃ sahāyānaṃ “*divaso ajj*” uposatho; tasmā *dānādāni paṭiyādethā*” ti ādinā tattha uposathadivase paṭipattividhānaṃ ācikkhin ti yojetabbaṃ. Tattha *dānāni* ti deyyadhamme. *Paṭiyādethā* ti yathāsatti yathābalaṃ sajjetha. *Dātave* ti dātum. *Upavasathā* ti uposathakammaṃ karotha, uposathasilāni rakkhatha; sīle paṭiṭṭhāya dinnadānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, tasmā yācake sampatte tumhehi khāditabbāhā-rato datvā khādeyyathā ti dasseti.

Te “sādhū” ti Bodhisattassa ovādaṃ sirasā sampaṭicchitvā uposathanāni adhiṭṭhahimsu. Tesu uddapoto “tāva gocaraṃ pariyesissāmi” ti nadītiṃ gato. Ath’ eko bālī-siko satta rohitamacche uddharitvā valliya āvunitvā nadīti-re vālukāya paṭicchādetvā macche gaṇhanto nadiya adhoso-

* Cp. Sasa-Jātaka (F. No. 316); Sasapaṇḍita-Jātaka (Siamese ed.).

¹ CT. -nivassatha.

² CT., Si, Si, upavassath’- and below.

³ CT. ācikkhi.

⁴ Si, junhapakka.

taṃ¹ bhassi. Uddo macchagandhaṃ ghāyitvā vālukaṃ viyūhitvā macche disvā niharitvā “atthi nu kho etesaṃ sāmiko” ti tikkhattuṃ ghoṣetvā² sāmikaṃ apassanto vallyaṃ ḍasitvā attano vasanagumbe ṭhapetvā “velāyaṃ eva khādissāmi” ti attano sīlaṃ āvajjento nipajji. Sigālo pi gocaraṃ pariyesanto ekassa khettagopakassa kuṭiyaṃ dve maṃsasūlāni ekaṃ godhaṃ ekaṃ ca dadhivārakaṃ disvā “atthi nu kho etassa sāmiko” ti tikkhattuṃ ghoṣetvā sāmikaṃ adisvā dadhivārakassa uggahaṇarajjukaṃ gīvāya pavesetvā maṃsasūle ca godhaṃ ca mukhena ḍasitvā attano vasanagumbe ṭhapetvā “velāyaṃ eva khādissāmi” ti attano sīlaṃ āvajjento nipajji. Makkaṭṭo pi vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisitvā ambapiṇḍim³ āharitvā attano vasanagumbe ṭhapetvā “velāyaṃ eva khādissāmi” ti attano sīlaṃ āvajjento nipajji. Tiṇṇaṃ pi “aho idha nūna yācako āgaccheyyā”⁴ ti cittam uppajji. Tena vuttaṃ:

3. “Te me ‘sādhū’ ti vatvāna yathāsatti yathābalaṃ dānāni paṭiyādetvā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesisun⁵” ti.

Bodhisatto pana “velāyaṃ eva nikkhamitvā dabbādi⁶-tiṇāni khādissāmi” ti attano vasana⁷-gumbe yeva nisinna⁸ cintesi: “mama santikaṃ āgatānaṃ yācakānaṃ tiṇāni dātum⁹ na sakkā, tilataṇḍulādayo pi mayhaṃ n’ atthi, sace me santikaṃ yācako¹⁰ āgamissati,¹¹ ahan tiṇena yāpemi,¹² attano sarīraṃ maṃsaṃ dassāmi” ti. Tenāha Bhagavā:

4. “Ahaṃ nisajja cintesiṃ¹³ dānaṃ dakkhiṇ’ anucchavaṃ: yadi ‘haṃ labhe dakkhiṇeyyaṃ, kim me dānaṃ bhavissati?”

5. Na me atthi tilā muggā¹⁴ na māsā taṇḍulā ghaṭaṃ, ahan tiṇena yāpemi, na sakkā tiṇa¹⁵ dātave.

6. Yadi¹⁶ eti dakkhiṇeyyo¹⁷ bhikkhāya mama santike, dajjāhaṃ sakam attānaṃ, na so tuccho gamissati” ti.

¹ J. adho Gaṅgaṃ.

² Si₁ Si₂ ghasitvā.

³ Si₁ Si₂ -piṇḍaṃ.

⁴ J. āgacchayyāsi.

⁵ J. ‘simsū.

⁶ J. dabba.

⁷ J. drops it.

⁸ J. nipanno.

⁹ Si₁ Si₂ khādituṃ.

¹⁰ J. yācako.

¹¹ Si₂ āgacchissati.

¹² J. drops it from ahan.

¹³ CT. cintesi.

¹⁴ CT. māsā vā.

¹⁵ J. tiṇaṃ.

¹⁶ Si₂ adde koci.

¹⁷ Si₂ dakkhiṇeyyā.

Tattha dānaṃ dakkhiṇ' anucchavan ti dakkhiṇābhāvena anucchavikaṃ dānaṃ dakkhiṇeyyassa dātabbhaṃ deyya-dhammaṃ. *Cintesiṃ: yadi 'haṃ labhe* ti yadi ahaṃ kiñci dakkhiṇeyyaṃ ajja labheyyaṃ. *Kim me dānaṃ bhavissatī* ti kim mama dātabbhaṃ bhavissati. *Na sakkā tiṇaṃ dātave* ti yadi dakkhiṇeyyassa dātuṃ tilamuggādikaṃ mayhaṃ n' atthi, yaṃ pana mama āhārabhūtaṃ taṃ na sakkā tiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyyassa dātuṃ. *Dajjāhaṃ sakam attānaṃ* ti kiṃ vā mayhaṃ etāya deyyadhammacintāya, nanu imaṃ eva mayhaṃ anavajjaṃ aparādhīnatāya sulabhaṃ paresaṇi ca paribhogārahaṃ sarīraṃ, sace koci dakkhiṇeyyo mama santikaṃ āgacchati tayidaṃ sakam attānaṃ tassa dajjāmaṃ; evaṃ sante *na so tuccho* mama santikaṃ āgato arittahatto hutvā gamissatī ti.

Evamaṃ Mahāpurisassa yathābhūtasabhāvaṃ parivitaṅkentaṃ parivitaṅkānubhāvena Sakkassa paṇḍukambalasīlāsanaṃ uphākaṃ¹ dassesi. So āvajjento imaṃ kāraṇaṃ disvā "sasaraṇaṃ vīmaṃsissāmi" ti paṭhamam uddassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā brāhmaṇavesena aṭṭhāsi. Tena "kim atthaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ṭhito 'si" ti ca vutte "sace kiñci āhāraṃ labheyyaṃ, uposathiko hutvā samaṇadhammaṃ kareyyaṃ" ti. So "sādhū ti, te āhāraṃ dassāmi" ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ:

7. "Satta me rohitā macchā udakā thalam ubbhatā,

idaṃ, brāhmaṇa, me atthi, etaṃ bhutvā vane vasā" ti.²

Brāhmaṇo "pageva tāva hotu, pacchā jānissāmi" ti tath' eva sigālassa makkaṭassa ca santikaṃ gantvā tehi pi attano vijjamaṇehi deyyadhammehi nimantito "pageva hotu tāva, pacchā jānissāmi" ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ:

8. "Assa³ me khettaṭṭhāssa rattibhattam apābhattaṃ,

maṃsasūlā ca dve godhā ekaṇi ca dadhithālakam,⁴

idaṃ, brāhmaṇa, me atthi, etaṃ bhutvā vane vasā" ti.

9. "Ambapakkodakaṃ sītaṃ sītaṇḍāyaṃ manoraṃaṃ,

idaṃ, brāhmaṇa, me atthi, etaṃ bhutvā vane vasā" ti.³

Tattha assa³ ti amussa. Rattibhattam apābhattaṃ ti rattibhojanato apanītaṃ. Maṃsasūlā ca dve godhā ti aṅgāra-

¹ Si, uphākaṃ.

² CT. dussaṃ.

³ Sasa-Jāt.

⁴ J. dadhivāraṃ.

pakkāni dve mamsasūlāni ekañ ca godhaṃ. *Dadhithālakan* ti dadhivārako.

Atha brāhmaṇo sasapaṇḍitassa santikaṃ gato, tenāpi “kim attham āgato ‘sī” ti vutte tath’ evāha. Tena vuttam: “Mama saṅkappam aññāyā” ti ādi.

Tattha *mama saṅkappam aññāyā* ti pubbe vuttappakāraṃ parivitakkaṃ jānitvā. *Brāhmaṇavannaṇinā* ti brāhmaṇarūpavatā attabhāvena. *Āsayan* ti vasanagumbhaṃ. *Santuttho* ti samaṃ sabba-¹bhāven’ eva tuttho. *Ghāsahetū* ti āhārahetu. *Adinnapubban* ti yehi kehi pi abodhisattehi adinnapubbaṃ. *Dānavaran* ti uttamaṃ dānaṃ. *Ajja dassāmi te ahan* ti vatvā *tuvaṃ sīlaguṇūpeto ayuttan te parahethanan* ti taṃ pānātipātato apanetvā idāni tassa paribhogayoggam attānaṃ katvā dātum “ehi aggim padīpehī” ti ādim āha. Tattha *aham pacissam attānan* ti tayā kate aṅgāragabbhe aham eva patitvā attānaṃ pacissam. *Pakkan tvam bhakkhayaṇissasi* ti tathā pana pakkan tvam khādissasi. *Nānākatthe samānaya* ti so brāhmaṇavesadhārī Sakko nānādārūni samānento viya ahosi. *Mahantam akāsi citakam katvān’ aṅgāragabbhakan* ti vitacikaṃ vigatadhūmam aṅgārabharitabbhantaraṃ samantato jalamānaṃ mama sarīrassa nimujjanapahonakan taṃ khaṇaṇṇeva mahantam citakam akāsi; sahasā iddhiyā abhinimmiṇi ti adhippāyo. *Aggin tattha padīpesi*² *yathā so khippam mahābhavē* ti tattha so aggikkhandho sīghaṃ mahanto yathā bhaveyya, tathā padīpesi. *Phoṭetvā rajagatē gatte* ti sace lomantaresu pāpakā atthi “te mā marimsū,” ti pamsugate mama gatte tikkhattum vidhunitvā. *Ekamantam upāvisi* ti na tāva kaṭṭhāni ādittāni ti tesam ādipanam udikkhanto thokam ekamantaṃ nisīdi. *Yadā mahākatthapuñjo*³ *ādutto dhamadhamāyati*⁴ ti yadā pana so dārurāsi samantato ādito vāyuvegasamuddhaṭānaṃ jālasikhānaṃ vasena dhama-dhamāyati evaṃ karoti. *Tad’ uppatitvā patati*⁵ *majjhe jālasikhantare* ti tadā tasmim kāle ‘mama sarīrassa jhāpana-samattho ayam aṅgararāsi’ ti cintetvā uppatitvā ullaṅghitvā

¹ Si₂ -bhāge.

² CT. padīpeti.

³ CT. -pañjo.

⁴ CT. dhūmam ayati; Si₂ dhumadhumāyati and below.

⁵ Si₁ Si₂ patati.

jālasikhānam abbhantarabhūte tassa aṅgararāsissa majjhe padumapuñje rājahamso viya pamuditacitto sakala¹-sarīraṃ dānamukhe datvā patati.² Pavittḥam yassa kassaci ti yathā ghammakāle sītalam udakaṃ yena kenaci pavittḥam tassa darathapariḷāhaṃ vūpasameti, assādaṃ pītiṃ ca uppādeti. Tath' eva jalitam aggin ti evaṃ tathā pajjalitam aṅgararāsi tadā mama pavittḥassa usumamattam pi nāhosi, aññadatthu dānapītiyā sabbadarathapariḷāhavūpasamo eva ahosi, cirassaṃ vata me chavi-cammādiko sabbo sarirāvayavo dānamukhe juhitaḥḥatam upagato abhipatthito manoratho matthakaṃ patto ti. Tena vuttaṃ:

10. "Chavi-cammaṃ maṃsa-nahārum aṭṭhiṃ³ hadayabandhanam,

kevalaṃ sakalaṃ kāyaṃ brāhmaṇassa adās' ahan" ti.

Tattha hadayabandhanan ti hadayamaṃsapesi; taṃ hi hadayavatthum bandhitvā viya ṭhitattā hadayabandhanan ti vuttaṃ; athavā hadayabandhanan ti hadayaṇi ca bandhanaṇi ca; hadayamaṃsaṃ c' eva taṃ bandhitvā viya ṭhitayakanamaṃsaṃ cā ti attho. Kevalaṃ sakalaṃ kāyaṃ ti anavasesaṃ sabbaṃ sarīraṃ.

Etasmim aggimhi attano sarīre lomakūpamattam pi unhaṃ kātum asakkonto Bodhisatto pi himagabbhaṃ pavittḥo viya hutvā brāhmaṇarūpadharaṃ Sakkaṃ evamāha: "brāhmaṇa, tayā kato aggi atisītaḥ, kiṃ nāma' etan?" ti. "Paṇḍita, nāhaṃ brāhmaṇo, Sakko 'ham' smi, tava vimaṃsanattham⁴ āgato evaṃ⁵ akāsin⁵" ti. "Sakka, tvaṃ tava tiṭṭha,⁶ sakalo pi ce loko⁷ maṃ dānena vimaṃseyya, n' eva me adātukāmatam⁸ passeyyā⁹" ti. Bodhisatto sīhanādaṃ nadi. Atha naṃ Sakko "sasapaṇḍita, tava guṇā¹⁰ sakalakappaṃ pi¹¹ pākata¹² hontū¹³" ti¹⁴ pabbataṃ piḷetvā pabbatarasaṃ ādāya candamaṇḍale sasalakkaṇaṃ ālikhitvā Bodhisattaṃ

¹ J. saka-.

² CT. aṭṭhi.

³ J. drops both.

⁴ J. lokasannivāso.

⁵ Si, Si, passetha nan.

⁶ J. drops it.

⁷ J. hotu.

⁸ Si, Si, papati.

⁹ J. vimaṃsanatthāya.

¹⁰ Si, Si, tiṭṭhatu.

¹¹ Si, Si, add kathaṃ ci pi uppādeyya.

¹² Si, Si, guṇo.

¹³ J. pākato.

¹⁴ Si, Si, add pi.

āmantetvā¹ tasmim vanasaṇḍe tatth'² eva vanagumbe tarunadabbatīnapitṭhe nipajjāpetvā attano devatṭhānam³ eva gato. Te pi cattāro paṇḍitā samaggā⁴ sammodamānā niccasīlam⁵ uposathasīlañ ca⁴ pūretvā yathāraham⁴ puññāni⁶ katvā yathākammaṃ gatā.

Tadā uddo āyasmā Ānando ahosi, sigālo mahā-Moggallāno, makkato Sāriputto, sasapaṇḍito pana Lokanātho aham evā ti.

Tassa idhāpi sīlādi-pāramiyo heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva yathāraham niddhāretabbā. Tathā sati pi tiracchān'uppat-tiyam kusalādi-dhamme kusalādito yathābhūtāvabodho, tesu anumattam pi vajjam bhayato disvā suṭṭhu akusalato oramanam sammad eva ca kusaladhammesu attano patitṭhāpanam, paresaṇ ca ime nāma pāpadhammā te evam gahitā evam parāmatṭhā evam gatikā bhavanti. Evam abhisam-parāyan ti ādinavam dassetvā tato viramane niyojanam, idam dānam nāma, idam sīlam nāma, idam uposathakammaṃ nāma, ettha patitṭhitānam devamanussasampattiyo hatthagatā evā ti ādinā puññakammesu ānisaṃsam dassetvā patitṭhāpanam, attano sarīrajīvanirapekkham paresam sattānam anugaṇhanam ulāro ca dān'ajjhāsayo ti evamādayo idha Bodhisattassa guṇānubhāvā ti vibhāvetabbā. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

11. "Evam acchariyā h' ete abbhutā ca mahesino,
... pe ... dhammassa anudhammato" ti.

Sasapaṇḍitacariyam Dasamam.

Idāni Akittibrāhmaṇo ti ādinā yathāvutte dasa pi cariyā-visese udānetvā nigameti. Tattha *aham eva tadā āsiṃ yo te dānavare adā* ti yo tāni uttamadānāni adāsi, so Akittibrāhmaṇādikō aham eva tadā tasmim kāle ahosiṃ, na añño ti. Iti tesu attabhāvesu sati pi sīlādipāramīnam yathāraham pūritabhāve attano pana tadā dān'ajjhāsayaṃ ativiya ulārabhāvaṃ sandhāya dānapāramīvasen' eva desanam āropesi. *Ete dānaparikkhārā ete dānassa pāramī* ti ye

¹ Si, Si, drop it.

² Si, Si, -lokaṃ.

³ J. sīlam.

⁴ J. tasmim.

⁵ J. drops it.

⁶ J. uposathakammaṃ.

ime Akitti-Jātakādisu anekākāravokāraṃ mayā pavattitā deyyadhammapariccāgā mama sarirāvayavaputtadārapariccāgā paramakoṭikā kiñcāpi te karuṇūpāyakosallapariggaḥitattā sabbaññutañāṇaṃ eva uddissa pavattitā tāva dānassa param' ukkaṃsagamanena dānapāraṃ eva. Tathāpi mama dānassa paramatthapāraṃibhūtaṃ parikkhāraguṇato santānassa paribhāvanāvasena abhisamkharāṇato ete dānaparikkhārā nāma, yassa paṇ' ete parikkhārā taṃ dassetuṃ, *jīvitam yācakaṃ datvā imaṃ¹ pāraṃ² pūrayin ti vuttaṃ.*

Ettha hi ṭhapetvā Sasapaṇḍitacariyaṃ sesāsu navasu cariyāsu yathārahaṃ dānapāraṃ dāna-upapāraṃ veditaḥbā, sasapaṇḍitacariye paṇa dānaparamatthapāraṃ. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. " Bhikkhāya upagataṃ disvā sak'attānaṃ pariccajijṃ, dānena³ me samo n' atthi, eṣā me dānapāraṃ " ti.

Kiñcāpi hi Mahāpurisassa yathāvutte Akittibrāhmaṇādikāle aññaṣmiṃ ca Mahājanaka-Mahāsutasomādikāle dānapāraṃiyā pūritattaḥbhāvaṇaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Tathāpi ekanten' eva sasapaṇḍitakāle dānapāraṃiyā paramatthapāraṃibhāvo vibhāvetabbo.

Iti Paramatthadīpaniyā Cariyā-Piṭakasaṃvaṇṇanāya
dasavidhacariyāsaṅgahassa viśesato
dānapāraṃivibhāvanassa
Paṭhamavaggassa Atthavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

¹ CT. idaṃ.

² Si, Si, pāraṃ.

³ CT. dāne na.

BOOK II

SĪLAPĀRAMITĀ

1. MĀTUPOSAKACARIYAM*

Dutiyavaggassa Paṭhame. *Kuñjaro* ti hatthī. *Mātu posako* ti andhāya jarājinnāya mātuyā paṭijagganako. *Mahiya* ti bhūmiyaṃ. *Guṇenā* ti sīlaguṇena, tadā *mama sadiso* n' atthi.

†Bodhisatto hi tadā Himavantappadese¹ hatthiyoniyam nibbatti. So sabbaseto abhirūpo lakkhaṇasampanno mahāhatti² anekahatthisata³-sahassaparivāro ahosi. Mātā pan' assa andhā. So madhura⁴-phalāphalāni hatthīnaṃ hatthesu⁵ datvā mātu peseti.⁶ Hatthino⁷ tassā adatvā sayam⁸ khādanti. So pariggāṇhanto⁹ taṃ pavattim ṇatvā “yūthaṃ pahāya¹⁰ mātaram eva¹¹ posessāmi” ti rattibhāge aññesaṃ hatthīnaṃ ajānantānaṃ mātaram gahetvā Caṇḍoraṇapabbatapādaṃ gantvā ekaṃ naḷinim upanissāya ṭhitāya pabbataguhāya mātaram ṭhapetvā posesi.

Pavane disvā vanacaro ti eko vanacārako puriso tasmim mahāvane maṃ disvā. *Raṇṇo maṃ paṭivedayā* ti Bārāṇasiraṇṇo maṃ ārocesi.

So hi maggamūlho disaṃ vavatthapetum¹² asakkonto mahantena saddena paridevi. Bodhisatto¹³ tassa saddaṃ sutvā “ayaṃ puriso anātho, na kho pan' etaṃ¹⁴ patirūpaṃ yam esa mayi ṭhite idha vinasseyyā” ti tassa santikaṃ gantvā

* In CT., called *Silavanāgacariyaṃ*.

† Cp. Mātiposaka-Jātaka (F. No. 455); Mātuposaka-Jātaka (*Siamese edition*).

¹ J., Si, Si, Himavantapadese.

² J. asītihatthi.

³ J. madhuramadhurāni.

⁴ J. drops it.

⁵ Si, poseti; B. matu santikaṃ posesi.

⁶ J. Hatthī; B. Hatthayo.

⁷ J. attanā va.

⁸ J. parigaṇhanto.

⁹ J. chaḍḍetvā.

¹⁰ J. me.

¹¹ Si, Si, vavatthāpetum.

¹² Si, Si, add pi.

¹³ J. me tam.

taṃ bhayena palāyantaṃ disvā “ ambho purisa, n' atthi te maṃ nissāya bhayaṃ, mā palāyi, kasmā tvaṃ paridevanto vicarasi ” ti pucchitvā “ sāmi, ahaṃ maggamūlho, ajja me sattamo divaso ” ti vutte “ bho purisa, mā bhāyi, ahan taṃ manussapath' eva¹ paṭṭhapessāmi² ” ti taṃ attano piṭṭhiyaṃ nisidāpetvā araṇṇato nīharitvā nivatti. So pi pāpo “ nagaraṃ gantvā raṇṇo ārocessāmi ” ti rukkhasaṇṇaṃ pabatasasaṇṇaṃ karonto nikkhamitvā Bārāṇasim agamāsi. Tasmim kāle raṇṇo maṅgalaḥatthi mato.³ So puriso rājānaṃ upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpurisassa attano diṭṭhabhāvaṃ ārocesi. Tena vuttaṃ: “ tav' anucchavo, mahārāja, gajo⁴ vasati kānane ” ti ādi.

Tattha *tav' anucchavo* ti tava opacayaṃ⁵ kātum anucchaviko yutto. *Na tassa parikkhāy' attho* ti tassa gahaṇe gaman' upacchedanattaṃ samantato khaṇitabbaparikkhāya⁶ vā kareṇuyā kaṇṇapuṭṭena attānaṃ paṭicchādetvā khittapaśaraṇṇiyyā bandhitabba-*ālaka*-saṅkhāta-ālānena vā yattha pavitṭho katthaci gantum na sakko ti tādīsavaṇṇanākāsuyā vā attho payoṇaṃ n' atthi. *Saha⁷-gahite* ti gahaṇasamakālam eva. *Ehi* ti āgamissati ti.

Rājā “ imaṃ maggadesakaṃ katvā araṇṇaṃ gantvā iminā vuttaṃ hatthināgam ānehi ” ti hatthācariyaṃ saha parivārena pesesi. So tena saddhim gantvā Bodhisattaṃ naḷiniṃ pavisitvā⁸ gocaraṃ gaṇhantaṃ passi. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. “ Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā rājāpi tuṭṭhamānaso pesesi hatthidamakaṃ chekācariyaṃ susikkhitaṃ.
2. Gantvā so hatthidamako addasa⁹ padumassare bhisamūlam uddharantaṃ yāpanatthāya mātuyā ” ti.

Tattha *chekācariyaṃ* ti hatthibandhanādi-vidhimhi kusalaṃ hatthācariyaṃ. *Susikkhitaṃ* ti hatthināṃ sikkhāpanavijjāya niṭṭhaṅgamanena susikkhitaṃ. *Viññāya me sīlaguṇaṃ* ti bhaddo ayaṃ hatthājāniyo na mando na caṇḍo na vomissa¹⁰ sīlavā ti mama sīlaguṇaṃ jānitvā. Kathaṃ ?

¹ J. drops it.

² J. kalam akāsi and below.

³ Si. opaguyhaṃ.

⁴ CT. samāgahite.

⁵ J. adassa.

⁶ J. ṭhapessāmi.

⁷ Si. nāgo.

⁸ B. -parikkhāyaṃ.

⁹ Si. pavisetvā.

¹⁰ J. nabovodhissa.

Lakkhaṇam upadhārayi ti susikkhita-hatthisippattā mama lakkhaṇam samantato upadhāresi. Tena so “*ehi puttā 'ti vatvāna mama soṇḍāya aggahi*.”¹

Bodhisatto² hatthācariyam disvā “idam bhayam mayham etassa purisassa santikā uppannam,³ aham kho pana mahābalo, hatthisahassam pi viddhamsetum samattho, pahomi⁴ kujjhitvā saraṭṭhakam⁵ senāvāhanam nāsetum. Sace pana kujjhissāmi sīlam me bhijjissati, tasmā sattihi koṭṭiyamāno pi na kujjhissāmi” ti cittam⁶ adhiṭṭhāya sīsam onāmetvā⁷ niccalo va⁸ aṭṭhāsi. Tenāha Bhagavā: “yam me tadā pākaticam sarirānugatam balan” ti ādi.

Tattha *pākatican* ti sabhāvasiddham. *Sarirānugatan* ti sariram eva anugatam kāyabalam na upāyakusalatāsāṅkhātānānugatan ti adhippāyo. *Ajja nāgasahassānan* ti ajja-kāle anekesaṃ hatthisahassānam samoditānam. *Balena samasādisan* ti tesam sarirabalena samasamam eva hutvā sadisaṃ; na upamāmattena maṅgalaḥatthikulehi tadā Bodhisatto uppanno ti. *Yadi 'ham tesam pakuppeyyan* ti *mam gahaṇāya* upagatānam tesam aham yadi kujjheyyam tesam jīvitam maddamāno *paṭibalo* bhaveyyam, na kevalam tesāññeva. Atha kho yāva *rajjam pi mānusan* ti yato rajjato tesam āgatānam manussānam sabbam pi rajjam pothetvā cunnavicunnam kareyyam. *Api cāham sīlarakkhāya* ti evam samattho pi ca aham attani patitṭhitāya sīlarakkhāya sīlaguttiyā gutto bandho viya. *Na karomi citte aññathattan* ti tassa sīlassa aññathattabhūtam tesam sattānañ ca pothanādividhim mayham citte na karomi, tattha cittam pi na uppādami. *Pakkipantam mamālake* ti ālānatthambhe pakkipantam; “disvāpi” ti vacanaseso. Kasmā ti ce? Sīlapāramipūriyā idisesu ṭhānesu sīlam akhaṇḍentassa me na cirass' eva sīlapāramiṃ paripūressati ti sīlapāramiparipūrattham. Tassa aññathattam citte na karomi ti yojanā. *Yadi te man*⁹ ti gāthāya pi sīlarakkhāya daḥham katvā

¹ Si, aggahi.

² J. adds bhavissati.

³ J. raṭṭhakam.

⁴ J. nāmetvā.

⁵ J. adds pi.

⁶ B. homi.

⁷ Si, cintetvā tam.

⁸ J. drops it.

⁹ Si, Si, maman.

sīlassa adhiṭṭhitabhāvam eva dasseti. *Tattha koṭṭeyyūn ti bhindeyyūn. Sīlakhaṇḍabhayā mamā ti mama sīlassa khaṇḍanabhayena.*

Evam pana cintetvā Bodhisatte niccale ṭhite hatthācariyo padumasaram otarivā tassa lakkhaṇasampattiṃ disvā “ ehi puttā ” ti rajatadāmasadisāya soṇḍāya gahetvā sattame divase Bārāṇasīṃ pāpuṇi.¹ So antarāmagge² vattamāno va rañño sāsanaṃ pesesi. Rājā nagaram alaṅkārapesi. Hatthācariyo Bodhisattaṃ katagandhaparibhaṇḍam alaṅkata-paṭiyattam³ hatthisālaṃ netvā vicitrāsāṇiyā⁴ parikkhipāpetvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā nānaggarasabhojanam ādāya gantvā Bodhisattassa dāpesi. So “ mātaraṃ vinā gocaraṃ na gaṇhissāmi ” ti piṇḍaṃ na gaṇhi. Yācito pi agahetvā

3. “ Sā nūna sā kapaṇikā⁵ andhā aparināyikā,⁶
khāṇuṃ pādena ghaṭṭeti girim Caṇḍoraṇaṃ patī ” ti⁷
āha. Tam sutvā rājā

4. “ Kā nu te sā, mahānāga, andhā aparināyikā,
khāṇuṃ pādena ghaṭṭeti girim Caṇḍoraṇaṃ patī ” ti⁷
pucchitvā

5. “ Mātā me sā, mahārāja, andhā aparināyikā,
khāṇuṃ pādena ghaṭṭeti girim Caṇḍoraṇaṃ patī ” ti⁷
vutte “ ajja sattamo divaso mātā me gocaraṃ na labhitthā ”
ti vadati. Imassa gocaram agaṇhantassa, tasmā

6. “ Muñcath’ etaṃ mahānāgaṃ yo ’yaṃ bharati mātaraṃ,
sametu mātaraṃ nāgo saha sabbehi ñātīhi⁸ ” ti⁷
vatvā muñcāpesi.

7. “ Mutto ca bandhanā nāgo, mutto dāmato⁹ kuñjaro
muhuttam assasitvāna¹⁰ agamā yena pabbato ” ti.⁷

Tattha kapaṇikā ti varākā. Khāṇuṃ pādena ghaṭṭeti ti andhatāya puttaviyogadukkhena ca paridevamānā tattha tattha rukkhakalīngare pādena ghaṭṭeti. Caṇḍoraṇaṃ patī ti Caṇḍoraṇapabbatābhimukhi; tasmīṃ pabbatapāde pa-ribbhamamānā ti attho. Agamā yena pabbato ti so hat-

¹ B. pāpuṇāti.

² J. adda va.

³ Si, -pariyattam.

⁴ J. citrasāṇiyā.

⁵ J. kapaṇiyā.

⁶ B. aparināyikā and below.

⁷ Mātiposaka-Jāt.

⁸ J. ñātībhi.

⁹ B. dāmāya; J. dāmāto; Si, damito.

¹⁰ B. assasitvāna.

thināgo bandhanā mutto thokaṃ vissemitvā rañño dasarā-jadhammagāthāhi dhammaṃ desetvā “appamatto hohi, mahārājā” ti ovādaṃ datvā mahājanena gandhamālādīhi pūjyamāno¹ nagarā nikkhamitvā tad h’ eva mātara samā-gantvā sabbaṃ pavattim ācikkhi.² Sā tuṭṭhamānasā

8. “Ciraṃ jīvatu so rājā Kāsinaṃ ratthavaḍḍhano³

yo me puttāṃ pamocesi⁴ sadā vuḍḍhāpacāyikan⁵” ti rañño anumodanam akāsi.

Rājā Bodhisattassa guṇe pasīditvā naḷiniyā avidūre gā-maṃ māpetvā Bodhisattassa ca⁶ mātu c’ assa nibaddhavattam⁷ paṭṭhapesi. Aparabhāge Bodhisatto mātari matāya⁸ tassā sarīraparihāraṃ katvā Karaṇḍaka⁹-assamapadaṃ nāma gato. Tasmim pana ṭhāne Himavantato otaritvā¹⁰ pañcasatā isayo vasimsu. Taṃ vattam¹¹ tesam datvā¹² rājā Bodhisattassa samānarūpaṃ silāpaṭimaṃ kāretvā mahāsakkāraṃ pavat-tesi. Jambudīpavāsino anusaṃvaccharam sannipatitvā hat-thimahaṃ nāma karimsu.

Tadā rājā Ānando ahosi, hatthini Mahāmāyā, vanacarako Devadatto, mātuposakahatthināgo¹³ Lokanātho.

Idhāpi dānapāraṃ ādayo yathārahaṃ niddhāretabbā. Si-lapāraṃ pana atisayavati ti sā eva desanam ārūhā. Tathā tiracchānāyoniyam uppanno pi brahmadeva-pubbadeva-pubbācariya-āhuṇeyyādibhāvena sabbaññu-Buddhena pi pasattha-bhāvānurūpaṃ mātuyā garucittam upaṭṭhapetvā “mātā nām’ esā puttassa bahūpakārā, tasmā mātūpaṭṭhā-nam nāma paṇḍitena paññattan” ti manasi katvā anekesaṃ hatthisahassānam issarādhipati mahānubhāvo yūthapati hutvā tehi anuvattiyamāno ekavihāre antarāyam agaṇetvā yūtham pahāya ekako hutvā “upakārikhettaṃ pūjessāmi” ti mātuposanam, maggamūlhapurisaṃ disvā anukampāya taṃ gaṇetvā manussagocarasaṃpāpaṇaṃ, tena ca katāparā-

¹ Si, pūjyamāno.

² J. -vaddhano.

³ J. vaddhā.

⁴ B., Si, Si, nibaddham vattam.

⁵ B. Karaṇḍaka; J. Karaṇḍakaṃ; Si, Si, Karaṇḍaka.

⁶ Si, Si, taritvā.

⁷ J. adāsi.

⁸ Si, āvikkhi.

⁹ J. amocesi.

¹⁰ B., Si, Si, drop ū.

¹¹ J. kālakatāya.

¹² Si, Si, vattam.

¹³ B. -hatthi; J. -kaṇḍo.

dhasahanam hatthācariyapamukhānam attānam bandhitum āgatapurisānam samattho pi samāno santāpanamattena pi tesam pīḷanā bhavissati, mayhañ ca sīlassa khaṇḍādibhāvo ti tathā akatvā sudantena opavayho¹ viya sukhen' eva gahaṇū-pagamanam, mātaram vinā na kiñci ajjhoharissāmi ti sattāham pi anāhāratā, iminā pāham bandhāpito ti cittam anup-pādetvā rājānam mettāya pharaṇam, tassa ca nānāyehi dhammaḍesana ti evamādayo idha Mahāpurisassa guṇānubhāvā veditabbā. Tena vuttam:

9. "Evam acchariyā h' ete abbhutā ca mahesino,
... pe ... dhammassa anudhammato²" ti.

Mātuposaka³-cariyaṃ Paṭhamam.

2. BHŪRIDATTACARIYAM

Dutiye. *Bhūridatto* ti bhūrisama⁴-datto; Datto ti hi tadā Bodhisattassa mātāpitūhi katam nāmam. Yasmā pan' eso Nāgabhavane Virūpakkhamahārājabhavane ca Tāvatiṃsa-bhavane ca uppanne pañhe sammad eva vinicchinanan⁵ ti:

Ekadivasañ ca Virūpakkhamahārāje nāgaparisāya saddhim Tidasapuram gantvā Sakkaṃ parivāretvā nisinne devānam antare pañho samuṭṭhāsi. Tam koci kathetum nāsakki. Sakkena pana anuññāto pallaṅkavaragato hutvā Mahāsatto va kathesi. Atha nam devarājā dibbagandhapupphehi pūjetvā "Datta, tvam paṭhavisamāya vipulāya paññāya samannāgato, ito paṭṭhāya Bhūridatto nāmā" ti āha.

Bhūri ti paṭhaviyā nāmam, tasmā bhūrisamatāya bhūte atthe ramati ti bhūrisaṅkhātāya mahatiyā paññāya samannāgatattā Mahāsatto 'Bhūridatto⁶' ti paññāyittha. Mahatiyā pana nāg' iddhiyā samannāgatattā *mahiddhiko* cā ti.

*Atīte hi imasmim yeva kappe Bārāṇāsīraṇṇo putto pitarā raṭṭhato pabbājito vane vasanto aññatarāya nāgamānavi-

* *Op.* Bhūridatta-Jātaka (F. No. 543).

¹ Si, opaguhyo.

² Si, anudhammacāri.

³ CT. Sīlavanāga.

⁴ Si, bhūrimā.

⁵ Si, vinicchinan; Si, vinicchan.

⁶ Si, Si, *repat* it.

kāya samvāsam kappesi. Tesam samvāsam anvāya dve dārakā jāyimsu, putto ca dhītā ca. Puttassa Sāgarabrahmadatto ti nāmaṃ karimsu, dhītāya Samuddajā ti. So aparabhāge pitu accayena Bārāṇasim gantvā rajjam kāresi. Atha Dhatarattho nāma nāgarājā pañcayojanasatike nāgabhavane nāgarajjam kārento tam abhūtavādikena Cittasūlena nāma kacchapena “Bārāṇasirājā attano dhītaram tuyham dātukāmo, sā kho pana rājadhītā Samuddajā nāma abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā oā” ti kathitam sutvā Dhatarattho cattāro nāga-mānavake pesetvā tam dātum anicchantam nāgabhimśakāya bhimsāpetvā “dammi” ti vutte mahantam sakkāram pesetvā mahatiyā nāg¹ iddhiyā mahantena parivārena tassa dhītaram nāgabhavanam netvā agga-mahesiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā aparabhāge Dhatarattham paṭicca Sudassano Datto Subhogo¹ Ariṭṭho ti cattāro putte paṭilabhi. Tesu Datto Bodhisatto. So pubbe vuttanayen’ eva Sakkena tuṭṭhacittena Bhūridatto ti gahitanāmattā Bhūridatto tveva² paññāyittha. Atha nesam pitā yojanasatikam yojanasatikam rajjam bhājetvā adāsi. Mahanto³ yaso ahoṣi. Soḷasa soḷasa nāgakaññāsahassāni parivārayimsu. Pitu pi ekayojanasatam eva rajjam ahoṣi. Tayo puttā māse māse mātāpitaro passitum āgacchanti. Bodhisatto pana anvaddhamāsam⁴ āgacchati. So ekadivasaṃ Virūpakkhena mahārājena saddhim Sakkassa upatṭhānam gato, Vejyantam pāsadam Sudhammadevasabham pāriṇchattakakovīlāram paṇḍukambalasilāsanam dev’ accharāparivāram atimanoharam Sakkasampattim disvā “ettakamattam pi nāgattabhāve ṭhitassa dullabham, kuto sammāsambodhi” ti nāgattabhāvam jigucchitvā nāgabhavanam gantvā uposathavāsam vasitvā “sīlam eva paggaṇhissāmi, tam bodhiparipācanam hoti, imasmim devaloke uppattikāraṇam bhavissati” ti cintetvā nāgabhavanam gantvā āha: “amma tāta, aham uposathakammaṃ karissāmi” ti. Tehi “idh’ eva uposatham upavasāhi, bahigatānam nāgānam mahantam

¹ J. Subhago.

² J. ty’ eva.

³ Si, mahan te; Si, mahantam.

⁴ B., Si, Si, anvaddhamāsam; J. anvaddhamāseṇa.

bhayan " ti vutte ekavāraṃ tathā katvā nāgakaññāhi upaduto punavāre mātāpitūnam anārocetvā attano bhariyaṃ¹ āmantetvā " bhadde, ahaṃ manussalokaṃ gantvā—Yamunātre mahānigrodharukkho atthi—tassa avidūre vammikamatthake bhoge ābhujjivā² caturāṅgasamannāgatam uposatham adhiṭṭhāya nipajjitvā " uposathakammaṃ karissāmi " ti nāgabhavanato nikkhamitvā tathā karoti. Tena vuttaṃ: " Virūpakkhena mahāraññā devalokam agañch' ahan " ti ādi.

Tattha *Virūpakkhena mahāraññā* ti Virūpakkhena nāma nāgādhipati-mahārājena. *Devalokan* ti Tāvatisa-devalokam. *Agañch' ahan* ti agañchim upasaṅkamim ahaṃ. *Tatthā* ti tasmim devaloke. *Passim tvāhan*³ ti addakkhim ahaṃ; *tu-saddo* nipātamattaṃ. *Ekantaṃ sukhasamappite* ti ekantaṃ accantaṃ eva sukhena samaṅgibhūte. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā⁴: " Santi, bhikkhave, cha phassāyatani-kā nāma saggā⁵ yāvañ' cidaṃ, bhikkhave, na sukaram akkhāpēna pāpunituṃ yāva sukhāsaggā " ti.⁶ *Taṃ saggam gamanattihāyā* ti tasmim saggasmim uppattivaseṇa gamanattihāya. *Silabbatan* ti silasaṅkhātamaṃ vataṃ, athavā⁷ uposathasilañ c' eva " mama cammaṃ cammatthikā harantū " ti ādinā attano sarīrāvayavapariccāgasamādiyana-saṅkhātamaṃ vatañ ca. *Sarīrakiccaṃ katvā*⁸ ti mukhadhovanādi-sarīrapaṭijaggamaṃ katvā.⁹ *Bhūtvā*¹⁰ *yāpanamattakan* ti indriyāni nibbisevanāni kātuṃ sarīraṭṭhitimattakam āhāraṃ āharitvā. *Caturo aṅge* ti cattāri aṅgāni. *Adhiṭṭhāyā* ti adhiṭṭhahitvā. *Semi* ti sayāmi. *Chaviyā* ti ādi tesam catunnam aṅgānaṃ dassanaṃ; tattha ca chavicammānaṃ vissajjanaṃ ekam aṅgaṃ, sesāni ekekam eva maṃsagahaṇeṇ' eva c' ettha ruhiram pi saṃgahitaṃ ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. *Etenā* ti etehi. *Harātu so* ti yassa etehi chavi-ādihi kāraṇaṃ yam atthi, tassa mayā dinnam ev' etaṃ, sabbamaṃ so haratū ti attano attabhāve anapekkhapavāraṇaṃ pavāreti.

¹ J. bhariyāyo.

² B. bhogehi ābhujjivā; Si, Si, ābhujjivā and below.

³ C.T. passitvā 'han.

⁴ Si, Bhagavā.

⁵ Si, saggam.

⁶ Si, Si, add ca.

⁷ Si, Si, drop it.

⁸ B., Si, Si, drop it.

⁹ Si, Si, katvāna.

¹⁰ Si, Si, drop it.

Evam Mahāsattassa iminā niyāmen' eva anvaddhamāsam uposathakammam karontassa dīgho addhā vitivatto. Evam gacchante kāle ekadivasam aññataro nesādbrahmaṇo¹ Somadattena nāma attano puttena saha tam ṭhānam patvā aruṇ' uggamanasamaye nāgakaññāhi paricāriyamānam Mahāsattam disvā tassa santikam agamāsi. Tāvad eva nāgakaññāyo paṭhaviyam nimujjitvā nāgabhavanam eva gatā. Brāhmaṇo Mahāsattam pucchi: "Ko nu kho tvam, mārissa, devo vā yakkho vā nāgo vā?" ti. Bodhisatto yathābhūtam attānam āvikatvā "sacāyam ito gaccheyya, imam me vāsam mahājanassa pākātam kareyya, tena me uposathavāsassa antarāyo pi siyā, yan nūnāham ito imam nāgabhavanam netvā mahatiyā sampattiyā yojeyyam, evāyam tatth' eva abhiramissati, tena me uposathakammam addhanīyam siyā" ti, atha nam āha: "Brāhmaṇa, mahantan te yasam dassāmi, ramanīyam nāgabhavanam, ehi tattha gacchāmā" ti. "Sāmi, putto me atthi, tasmim āgacchante āgamissāmi" ti. "Gaccha, brāhmaṇa, puttam ānehi" ti. Brāhmaṇo gantvā puttassa tam attham ārocetvā tam ānesi. Mahāsatto te ubho pi ādāya attano anubhāvena nāgabhavanam ānesi. Tesam tattha dibbo attabhāvo pātubhavi. Atha tesam Mahāsatto dibbasampattim datvā cattāri cattāri nāgakaññāsātāni adāsi. Te mahatim sampattim anubhavim-su. Bodhisatto appamatto uposathakammam karoti, anvaddhamāsam mātāpitūnam upaṭṭhānam gantvā dhammakatham kathetvā tato va brāhmaṇassa santikam gantvā ārogyam pucchitvā "yena te attho tam vadeyyāsi" ti āpucchitvā "anukkaṇṭhamāno abhiramā" ti vatvā Somadattena pi saddhim paṭisanthāram katvā attano nivesanam gacchati. Brāhmaṇo samvaceharam tattha vasitvā mandapuññatāya ukkaṇṭhitvā anicchamānam pi puttam gahetvā Bodhisattam āpucchitvā tena diyamānam bahudhanam sabbakāmadadam maṇiratanam pi alakkhikatāya agahetvā "manussalokam gantvā pabbajissāmi" ti āha. Mahāsatto nāgamānavake āṇāpetvā tam saputtakam manussalokam pāpesi.

Te ubho pi dibbābharaṇāni dibbavatthāni ca omuñcitvā

¹ J. adds Bārāpasiddhāragāmaṇīsi.

nahāyitum ekaṃ pokkharāṇim otaṛimsu. Tasmim̐ khāṇe tāni antāradhāyitvā nāgabhavanam eva agamamsu.¹ Atha paṭhamanivattha-kāsāvapilotikā va nesam² sarīre paṭimuñcimsu, dhanusarasattiyo³ gaḥetvā araṇṇaṃ gantvā mige vadhitvā purimaniyāmen' eva jīvikam̐ kappesum. Tena ca samayena aññataro tāpaso supannarājato laddham ālambāyanamantaṃ tassa anucchavikāni osadhāni mantūpacāraṇi ca attānam upaṭṭhahantassa aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa adāsi. So "laddho me jīvitūpāyo" ti katipāhaṃ vasitvā tāpasam āpucchitvā pakkamanto anupubbena Yamunātiraṃ patvā taṃ mantam̐ sajjhāyanto mahāmaggena gacchati. Tadā Bodhisattassa bhavanato tassa paricārīkā nāgamāṇavikā taṃ sabbakāmadadaṃ maṇiratanam ādāya Yamunātīre vālukārāsimaṭṭhake ṭhapetvā tass' obhāsena rattiyam̐ kilītvā aruṇ' uggamane tassa brāhmaṇassa manta-saddam̐ sutvā "supaṇṇo" ti saññāya bhayatajjitā maṇiratanam agahetvā paṭhaviyam̐ nimujjitvā nāgabhavanam agamamsu. Brāhmaṇo maṇiratanam ādāya pāyāsi.

Tasmim̐ khāṇe so nesāda-brāhmaṇo puttēna saddhim̐ migavadhāya araṇṇaṃ gacchanto⁴ tassa hatthe taṃ maṇiratanam̐ disvā "idaṃ Bhūridattassa sabbakāmadadaṃ maṇiratanam̐" ti sañjānitvā taṃ gaṇhitukāmo tena saddhim̐ allāpasallāpam̐ katvā mantavādibhāvaṃ jānitvā evam āha: "Sace me tvam̐ imaṃ maṇiratanam̐ dassasi, evāhaṇ te mahānubhāvaṃ nāgaṃ dassessāmi, yaṃ tvam̐ gaḥetvā gāmanigamarājadhāniyo caranto bahudhanam̐ lacchaṣi" ti. Tena hi "dassetvā gaṇhāhi" ti vutte taṃ ādāya Bodhisattassa uposathakaraṇaṭṭhāne vammikamaṭṭhake bhoge ābhūñjitvā nipannam̐ avidūre ṭhite hattham̐ pasāretvā dassesi.

Mahāsatto taṃ nesādam̐ disvā "ayam uposathassa me antarāyam̐ kareyyā ti nāgabhavanam̐ netvā mahāsampattiyam̐ paṭiṭṭhāpito pi na icchi, tato apakkamitvā sayam̐ gantukāmo mayā diyyamānam⁵ pi⁶ maṇiratanam̐⁷ gaṇhitum̐ na icchi, idāni pana ahigunṭhikam̐⁸ gaḥetvā āgacchati,

¹ J. āgamimsu.

² Si₂ -satthiyo.

³ Si₂ dinnam̐.

⁷ J. maṇip.

² B., Si₁ Si₂ drop it.

⁴ J. pavisanto.

⁵ J. drops it.

⁸ B., Si₁ Si₂ ahitunḍikam̐.

sacāham imassa mittadubbhino kujjheyyam, silam me khaṇḍam bhavissati, mayā kho pana paṭhamam yeva¹ caturāṅga-samannāgato uposatho adhiṭṭhito, so yathā adhiṭṭhito² va hotu, Ālambāyano maṃ chindatu³ vā mā vā, n' ev' assa kujjhissāmi" ti cintetvā akkhini⁴ nimiletvā⁵ adhiṭṭhānapāramiṃ purecārikam katvā bhogantare sīsam pakkhipitvā niccalo va⁶ hutvā nipajji.

Nesāda-brāhmaṇo pi " bho Ālambāyana, imaṃ nāgaṃ gaṇha, maṃ me dehi" ti āha. Ālambāyano nāgaṃ disvā tuṭṭho maṃ kismiñci aganetvā " gaṇha, brāhmaṇa" ti tassa⁷ hatthe khipi. So tassa hatthato bhassitvā⁸ paṭhaviyaṃ patitamatto va paṭhaviyaṃ pavasitvā nāgabhavanam eva gato. Nesādabrahmaṇo maṃ iratanato Bhūridattena saddhiṃ mittabhāvato ca parihāyitvā nippaccayo va pakkami.⁹

Ālambāyano pi mahānubhāvehi osadhehi¹⁰ attano sarīraṃ makkhetvā thokaṃ khāditvā khelaṃ attano kāyasmim¹¹ paribhāvetvā¹² dibbamantaṃ japanto¹³ Bodhisattam upasaṅkamitvā naṅguṭṭhe gahetvā ākaḍḍhitvā sīse daḥham gaṇhanto mukham assa¹⁴ vivaritvā osadham khāditvā¹⁵ mukhe khelaṃ opi.¹⁶ Sucijātiko Mahāsatto silabhedabhayena akujjhitvā akkhini¹⁷ na ummilesi. Atha nam¹⁸ osadhamantabalaena¹⁹ naṅguṭṭhe gahetvā heṭṭhā sīsam katvā sañcāletvā gahitagocaraṃ chaḍḍāpetvā bhūmiyaṃ dīghato nipajjāpetvā masurakaṃ²⁰ maddanto viya hatthehi parimaddi.²¹ Atthini cūṇḍiyamānāni²² viya ahesuṃ. Puna naṅguṭṭhe naṃ gahetvā dussam poṭhento²³ viya poṭhesi.²⁴ Mahāsatto

¹ J. heva.

² Si₂ chinda.

³ B., Si₁ Si₂ nimiletvā.

⁷ B., Si₁ Si₂ drop it.

⁶ B., Si₁ Si₂ pakkanto; J. geham agamāsi.

¹⁰ J. pi dibbasadhehi.

¹² B. paribbhositvā.

¹⁴ Si₂ mukhasa.

¹⁶ B. khelena pakkhipi; Si₂ osiñci.

¹⁸ Si₂ drops it.

²⁰ Si₂ masurakaṃ.

²² Si₂ cūṇḍiyamānā.

²⁴ J. pothesi.

³ J. yathāṭṭhito.

⁴ Si₁ Si₂ akkhī.

⁵ J. drops it.

⁸ J. galitvā.

¹¹ Si₂ kāyam pi; B. kāyam.

¹³ B., Si₁ Si₂ jappanto.

¹⁵ J. sampkhāditvā.

¹⁷ J. adde vivaritvā pi.

¹⁹ J. osadhamantaṃ katvā.

²¹ J. maddi.

²³ J. pothento.

evārūpaṃ dukkham anubhavanto¹ pi n' eva kujjhi.² Aññadattthu attano sīlam eva āvajjesi.

Iti so Mahāsattam dubbalaṃ katvā vallihi peḷaṃ sajjetvā Mahāsattam tattha pakkhipi, sarīram pana mahantaṃ tattha na pavisati. Atha naṃ paṇhiyā koṭṭetvā pavesetvā peḷaṃ ādāya ekaṃ gāmaṃ gantvā gāmamajjhe otāretvā³ “nāgassa naccam daṭṭhukāmā āgacchantū” ti saddam akāsi. Sakalagāma-vāsino sannipatimsu. Tasmim khane Ālambāyano⁴ “nikkhama mahānāgā” ti āha. Mahāsatto cintesi: “Aja mayā parisam tosentena kīlitaṃ vaṭṭati, Ālambāyano bahudhanam⁵ labhitvā tuṭṭho maṃ vissajjessati, yaṃ yaṃ esa maṃ kāreti taṃ taṃ karissāmi” ti. Atha naṃ so peḷato nīharitvā⁶ “mahā hohi” ti āha. So mahā ahosi. “Khudako⁷ vaṭṭo viphaṇo⁸ ekaphaṇo dviphaṇo yāvasahassaphaṇo⁹ ucco nīco dissamānakāyo adissamāna-upaḍḍhakāyo¹⁰ nīlo pīto lohito odāto mañjettako¹¹ hohi,¹² dhūmaṃ vissajjehi, jālasikham¹³ vissajjehi,¹⁴ udakaṃ¹⁵ vissajjehi” ti vutte tena vuttaṃ taṃ taṃ ākāraṃ¹⁶ nimminitvā naccam dassesi. Taṃ disvā manussā acchariy' abbhuta-cittajātā bahu¹⁷ hirañña-suvanna-vatthālaṅkāradim adamsu. Iti tasmim gāme yeve¹⁸ sata-sahassamattaṃ¹⁹ labhi. So kiñcāpi Mahāsattam gaṇhanto “sahassam labhitvā etaṃ²⁰ vissajjessāmi” ti āha. Taṃ pana dhanam labhitvā “gāmake pi tāva mayā ettakaṃ dhanam laddhaṃ nagare kīva²¹ bahudhanam labhissāmi” ti dhanalobhena na muñci. So tasmim gāme kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapetvā²² ratanamayaṃ peḷaṃ kāretvā²³ tattha Mahāsattam pakkhipitvā sukhayānakam āruyha mahantena pari-

¹ B., Si, Si, -bhanto.

² Si, osāretvā.

³ J. bahum dhanam.

⁴ Si, uddhapa.

⁵ J. tiphaṇo catuphaṇo, etc., . . . sataphaṇo.

⁶ J. adissamānakāyo.

⁷ B. hoti.

⁸ B., Si, Si, drop it.

⁹ J. imesu ākāresu tena vuttanīyāmena attabhāvaṃ.

¹⁰ J. bahum.

¹¹ Si, Si, tam.

¹² B., Si, Si, saṇṭhapetvā.

¹³ Si, Si, kujjhittha.

¹⁴ J. Ālambāno and below.

¹⁵ B., Si, Si, nikkhantaṃ.

¹⁶ B. vimpoti; Si, vippako.

¹⁷ B., Si, Si, mañjittako.

¹⁸ J. jālam.

¹⁹ J. udakaṃ dhūmaṃ.

²⁰ B., Si, Si, sata-sahassam.

²¹ Si, kira; Si, kīfīci.

²² J. karitvā.

vārena gāmanigamarājadhānīsu¹ tam kilāpetvā² Bārāṇasim pāpuni. Nāgarājassa madhulājam deti, abaddham sattun³ ca³ deti. So gocaram na gaṇhāti⁴ avissajjanabhayena, gocaram agaṇhantam pi ca nam⁵ cattāro nagaradvāre⁶ ādim katvā tattha tattha māsamattam kilāpesi. Tena vuttam: “*Samsito akataññunā*”⁷ ti ādi.

Tattha *samsito* ti eso nāgo asukassa⁸ nigrodharukkassa⁹ samipe vammikamatthake sayito ti evam ṭhānam dassetvā kathito. *Akataññunā* ti attanā¹⁰ katam upakāram ajānantena mittadubbhinā nesādabrāhmaṇenā ti adhippāyo. *Ālambāyano*¹¹ ti ālambāyana-vijjā-parijappanena Ālambāyano ti evam laddhanāmo ahiguṇṭhikabrāhmaṇo. *Mam aggahā* ti mam aggahesi. *Kileti mam tahim takin* ti tattha tattha gāma-nigama-janapada-rājadhānīsu attano jīvitattham mam kilāpeti. *Tiṇato pi*¹² *lahuko*¹³ *mamā*¹⁴ ti attano jīvitapariccāgo tiṇasalākapariccāgato pi lahuko hutvā mama upaṭṭhātī ti attho. *Paṭhavī uppatanā*¹⁵ *viyā* ti silavītikamo pana catunahutādhikadviyojanasatasahassabahalāya mahāpaṭhavīyā parivattanā viya tato pi tam bhāriyataram hutvā mayham upaṭṭhātī ti dasseti. *Nirantaram jātisan* ti mama jātīnam anekasatam pi anekasatāsu pi jātīsu nirantaram eva silassa avītikamanahetu. *Cajeyyam*¹⁶ *mama jīvitān* ti cajitum sakkomi. *N’ eva silam pabhindeyyan*¹⁷ ti silam pana samādinnaṃ ekam pi n’ eva bhindeyyam na vināseyyam. *Catu*¹⁸ *-dīpānam*¹⁹ *hetū* ti cakkavattirajjasiriyāpi kāraṇā ti dasseti. Idāni yad attham attano jīvitam pi paricajitvā tadā silam eva rakkhitaṃ tāya ca silarakkhāya tathā anathakārakesu nesāda-ālambāyana-brāhmaṇesu cittassa añña-

¹ J. -nigamādisu.

³ J. maṇḍukaṃ māretvā.

⁵ J. pana.

⁷ Si₂ akataññu.

⁹ Si₂ nigrodhasamipe.

¹¹ CT. Ālampāno and below; Si₁ Ālambano.

¹³ CT. drops it.

¹⁴ Si₂ mayī.

¹⁶ B., Si₁ Si₂ put it after jīvitam.

¹⁸ Si₁ catunnam.

² J. kilāpento.

⁴ Si₁ Si₂ gaṇhi.

⁶ J. dvāragāme.

⁸ Si₂ amukasmip.

¹⁰ Si₂ attano.

¹² Si₂ lahuto.

¹⁵ Si₂ ubbattanā.

¹⁷ Si₂ bhindeyyam.

¹⁹ CT. -dīpāna.

thattam na katam, tam dassetum “*Api cā*” ti osānagātham āha. Tam heṭṭhā vutt’ attham eva.

Evam pana Mahāsatte ahiguṇṭhikahatthagate tassa mātā dussupinaṃ disvā puttañ ca tattha apassanti sokābhībhūtā ahoṣi. Ath’ assā jeṭṭhaputto Sudassano tam pavattim sutvā Subhogam “*Himavantam gantvā pañcasu mahānadisu sataṣu mahāsaṛesu Bhūridattam upadhāretvā ehi*” ti pahipi, Kāpārīṭṭham “*devalokam gantvā—sace devatāhi dhammam sotukāmāhi Bhūridatto tattha nīto—tato tam ānehi*” ti pahipi, sayam pana “*manussaloke gavesissāmi*” ti tāpasa-vesena nāgabHAVANATO nikkhami. Accimukhi nām’ assa vemātikā bhagini Bodhisatte adhimattasinehā tam anubandhi.¹ Tam maṇḍūkacchāpim² katvā jaṇantare pakkhipitvā Mahāsattassa uposathakaraṇaṭṭhānam ādim katvā sabbattha gavesanto anukkamena Bārāṇasim patvā rājadvāram agamāsi.

Tadā Ālambāyano rājaṅgaṇe mahājanassa majjhe rañño Bhūridattassa kiḷam dassetum peḷam vivaritvā “*ehi mahānāgā*” ti saññam adāsi. Mahāsatto sīsam niharitvā olokento jeṭṭhabhātikam disvā peḷato nikkhamma tad abhimukho pāyāsi. Mahājano bhūto paṭikkami. So gantvā tam abhivādetvā nīvattitvā peḷam eva pāvīsi. Ālambāyano “*iminā ayaṃ tāpaso daṭṭho*” ti saññāya “*mā bhāyi*” ti āha. Sudassano “*ayaṃ nāgo mayham kim karissati? Mayā sadiso ahiguṇṭhiko nāma n’ atthi*” ti³ tena vādaṭṭhivādam samuṭṭhāpetvā “*tvam imam nāgam gahetvā gajjasi*,⁴ ahan tam imāya maṇḍūkacchāpiyā icchanto nāsayissāmi” ti bhaginiṃ pakkositvā hattham pasāresi. Sā tassa saddam sutvā jaṇantare nipannā tikkhattum maṇḍūkavassikam⁵ vassitvā nikkhamitvā aṃsakūṭe nisiditvā uppatitvā tassa hatthatale tīpi visabindūni pātetvā puna tassa jaṇantaram eva pāvīsi. Sudassano visabindum dassetvā “*idaṃ bindum sace paṭhaviyaṃ patissati, osadhītinavanappatayo sabbe nassissanti; sace ākāse khipissati, satta vassāni devo na vassati; sace udaye patissati, yāvata tattha udakajātā pāṇā sabbe mareyyun*”

¹ Si, anubandhati.

² J. -kapotikā.

³ Si, drops it.

⁴ Si, gajjissasi.

⁵ Si, -vassitam.

ti vatvā rājānaṃ saddahāpetuṃ tayo āvāṭe khaṇāpetvā ekaṃ nānābhesajjānaṃ pūresi,¹ dutiyaṃ gomayassa, tatiyaṃ dibbosadhānaṃ c' eva pūretvā² majjhe³ āvāṭe visabindum⁴ pakkhipi. Taṃ khaṇāññeva dhūmayitvā jālā utṭhahi. Sā gantvā gomayāvāṭaṃ gaṇhi. Tato pi jālā utṭhāya⁵ dibbosadhapunnāṃ gahetvā dibbosadhāni ca⁶ jhāpetvā nibbāyi. Ālambāyanaṃ tattha āvāṭassa avidūre ṭhitāṃ usumā pharitvā sariracchavi⁷ uppāṭetvā gatā, setakuṭṭhi ahoṣi. So bhayatajjito "nāgarājānaṃ vissajjemī" ti tikkhattuṃ vācam nicchāresi.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto ratana⁸-peḷāya nikkhamitvā sabhālaṅkārapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ attabhāvaṃ māpetvā devalilāya⁹ ṭhito. Sudassano ca¹⁰ Accimukhi ca¹⁰ tath' eva aṭṭhaṃsu. Tato Sudassano attano bhāgineyyabhāvaṃ rañño ārocesi. Taṃ sutvā rājā te ālingitvā sise cumbitvā antopuraṃ netvā¹¹ mahantaṃ sakkārasammānaṃ¹² katvā¹³ Bhūridattena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ karonto "tāta, tam¹⁴ evaṃ mahānubhāvasaṃpannam¹⁵ Ālambāyano kathaṃ gaṇhi" ti pucchi. So sabbaṃ vitthārena kathetvā "mahārāja, rañña nāma iminā niyāmena rajjaṃ karetuṃ vaṭṭatī" ti mātulassa dhammaṃ desesi. Atha Sudassano "mātula, mama mātā Bhūridattam apassanti kilamati, na sakkā amhehi idha¹⁶ papañcaṃ kātun" ti mātulam āpucchitvā Bhūridatta-Accimukhūhi saddhiṃ nāgabhavanaṃ eva gato.

Atha tattha Mahāpuriso gilānaseyyāya nipanno gelañña¹⁷-pucchanattham āgatāya mahatiyā nāgaparisāya vede ca yaññe ca brāhmaṇe ca sambhāvetvā (Kāpāriṭṭhe kathente taṃ vādaṃ bhinditvā) nānāyehi dhammaṃ desetvā silasaṃpa-

¹ J. pūrāpesi.

² B. paṭhama; J. majjhime.

⁴ J. visabindūni.

⁶ J. osadhāni.

⁸ B., Si, Si, tena.

¹⁰ J. pi.

¹¹ J. roditvā pāsādam āropetvā.

¹² J. sakkāraṃ.

¹⁴ B., Si, Si, drop it.

¹⁶ J. bhi.

³ J. tato.

⁵ J. adda itaraṃ.

⁷ Si, -ochaviṃ.

⁹ J. Sakkadevarājāliḥhāya.

¹³ J. karetvā.

¹⁵ J. uggatejaṃ.

¹⁷ Si, gilāna-.

dāya diṭṭhisampadāya patitṭhapetvā yāvajīvaṃ sīlāni rak-khitvā uposathakammaṃ katvā āyupariyosāne saggapadam¹ pūresi.

Tadā matāpitaro mahārājakulāni ahesuṃ, nesā-dabrāhmaṇo Devadatto, Somadatto Ānando, Accimukhī Uppalavaṇṇā, Sudassano Sāriputto, Subhogo Mahāmoggallāno,² Kāpā-rītṭho Sunakkhatto, Bhūridatto Lokanātho.

Tassa idhāpi sesapāramiyo hetṭhā vuttanayen' eva nid-dhāretabbā. Idhāpi yojanasatike attano nāgabhavanaṭṭhāne soḷasehi³ nāgakaññāsahasseehi cittarūpaṃ viya paricāriya-māno⁴ devaloka⁵-sampattisadise nāgalok' issariye tṭhito pi issariyamadam akatvā anvaddhamāsaṃ mātāpitu upaṭṭhānam kule jeṭṭhāpacāyanam, sakalāya nāgaparisāya cātum-mahārājikāya parisāya Tāvatisaparisāya samuṭṭhitapañhānan taṃ taṃ parisamajjhe kumudanālakalāpaṃ viya suni-sitasatthena attano paññāsatthena tāvad eva pacchinditvā tesam cittānukūladhammadesanam, vuttappakāraṃ bhoga-sampattiṃ pahāya attano sarīrajīvitānirapekkhaṃ caturañ-gasamannāgatam uposathādhiṭṭhānam. Tattha paṭiññāya visamvādanabhayena ahiguṇṭhikahatthagamanam, tasmiṃ ca mukhe visamissakheḷapātanam naṅgutṭhe gahetvā āviñjanam kaḍḍhanam bhūmiyaṃ ghaṃsanam maddanam poṭhanan ti evamādinā nānappakāraṃ vippakāraṃ karonte pi evarūpaṃ mahādukkham anubhavanto⁶ pi kujjhitvā olokanamat-tena taṃ chārikaṃ kātum samatthassāpi sīlapāramim⁷ āvajjitvā sīlakhaṇḍanabhayena isakam pi cittassa vikārābhāvo. "Dhanam labhāmi" ti vā tassa cittānuvattanam.⁸ Subhogenā pun' ānītassa akataññuno mittadubbhissa nesā-dabrāhmaṇassa sīlam anadhiṭṭhahitvāpi akujjhanam, Kāpā-rītṭhena kathitaṃ micchāvādam bhinditvā anekapariyāyena dhammaṃ bhāsivā nāgaparisāya sīlesu sammādiṭṭhiyañ ca patitṭhāpanan ti evamādayo Bodhisattassa guṇā-nubhāvā vibhāvetabbā.

¹ B. -pūraṃ.

² Si₁ Si₂ soḷasehi.

³ Si₂ devabhoga-.

⁴ Si₂ sīlassa pāramim.

⁵ J. Moggallāno.

⁶ Si₂ paricāriyamāne.

⁷ Si₁ -bhavato.

⁸ Si₂ cittassānu-.

Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

1. "Evam acchariyā h' ete abbhutā ca mahesino,
... pe ... dhammassa anudhammato" ti.

Bhūridattacariyaṃ Dutiyam.

3. CAMPEYYANĀGACARIYAM

Tatiye. *Campeyyako* ti Aṅga-Magadharatṭhānam antare Campā nāma nadi, tassā hetṭhā nāgabHAVANAM pi avidūra-bhavattā Campā nāma, tattha jāto nāgarājā Campeyyako. *Tadāpi dhammiko āsin*¹ ti tasmiṃ Campeyyanāgarājakāle pi ahaṃ dhammacārī ahoṣiṃ.

*Bodhisatto hi tadā CampānāgabHAVANE nibbattitvā Campeyyo nāma nāgarājā ahosi, mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo. So tattha nāgarajjaṃ karento devarājabhogasampattisadisam issariyasampattim anubhavanto pāramipūraṇassa anokāsa-bhāvato "kiṃ me imāya tiracchānayoniya, uposathavāsaṃ vasitvā ito muñcitvā sammad eva pāramiyo pūressāmi" ti tato paṭṭhāya attano pāsāde yeva uposathakammaṃ karoti. Alaṅkatanāgamāṇavikā tassa santikam āgacchanti.² So "idha me siḷassa antarāyo bhavissati" ti pāsādato³ nikkhamitvā uyyāne nisīdati.⁴ Tatrāpi tā āgacchanti.⁵ So cintesi: "idha me siḷassa saṅkilesa bhavissati, ito nāgabHAVANĀ⁶ nikkhamitvā manussalokaṃ gantvā uposathavāsaṃ vasissāmi⁷" ti. So tato paṭṭhāya uposathadivasesu nāgabHAVANĀ nikkhamitvā ekassa paccantagāmaṃ avidūre mahā-⁸maggasamīpe vammikamatthake⁹ "mama cammādihi atthikā cammādiṇi gaṇhantu,¹⁰ kiḷāsappaṃ vā¹¹ kātukāmā kiḷāsappaṃ karontū" ti sarīraṃ dānamukhe vissajjetvā

* *Cp. Campeyya-Jātaka (F. No. 506).*

¹ CT. āsi.

² J. pāsādā.

³ Si, gacchanti.

⁴ J. vasitum vaṭṭati.

⁵ Si, Si, vammika- and below.

⁶ J. adds map.

⁷ J. gacchati.

⁸ J. uyyānaṃ gacchati.

⁹ Si, Si, nāgabHAVANATO.

¹⁰ B., Si, Si, drop it.

¹¹ B. drops it.

bhoge ābhujjivā¹ nipanno uposathavāsaṃ vasati, catuddasiyam pañcadasiyaṃ ca pāṭipade nāgabhavanam gacchati. Taṃs' evam uposatham karontassa digho addhā² vītivatto.

Atha Bodhisatto Sumanāya nāma attano aggamaheṣiyā “deva, tvaṃ manussalokaṃ gantvā uposatham upavasasi,³ so⁴ ca sāsaṅko sappatibhaya” ti vutto maṅgalapokkharanī-tīre ṭhatvā “sace maṃ, bhadde, koci paharivā kilameṣṣati,⁵ imissā pokkharaniyā udakam āvilam bhavissati; sace supanno gaṇhissati,⁶ udakam pakkaṭṭhissati⁷; sace ahiguṇṭhiko⁸ gaṇhissati, udakam lohitavaṇṇam bhavissati” ti⁹ tīpi nimittāni tassā ācikkhitvā cātuddasi-uposatham adhiṭṭhāya nāgabhanā nikkhamitvā tattha gantvā vammikamatthake nipajji sarirasobhāya vammikaṃ sobhayamāno. Sariraṃ hi 'ssa rajatadāmaṃ viya setam ahosi, matthako rattakambalabhenduko¹⁰ viya, sariraṃ naṅgalasīsaṃpamāṇam [Bhūridattakāle pana ūruppamāṇam, Saṅkhaṇḍakāle ekadonikanavappamāṇam].

Tadā eko Bārāṇasīmāṇavo Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā ālambāyana¹¹-mantam uggaṇhitvā tena maggena attano gāmaṃ¹² gacchanto Mahāsattam disvā “kiṃ me tucchahatthena gāmaṃ gantum? Imaṃ nāgaṃ gaheṭvā gāmanigamarājadhānīsu kilāpento dhanam uppādetvā va gamissāmi¹³” ti cintetvā dibbosadhāni gaheṭvā dibbamantaṃ parivattetvā tassa santikam agamāsi. Dibbamantaṃ sutakālato paṭṭhāya Mahāsattassa kaṇṇesu tattasālākappavesanakālo¹⁴ viya ahosi,¹⁵ matthako¹⁶ sikharena abhimatthiyamāno viya.¹⁷ So “ko nu kho eso” ti bhogantarato sīsam ukkhipitvā olokento ahiguṇṭhikaṃ disvā cintesi: “Mama visam uggatejaṃ, sacāham

¹ B., Si₁ Si₂ ābhujjivā.

² B. karonto addhānam.

³ Si₂ upavassī.

⁴ J. manussaloko.

⁵ Si₂ kilameṣṣati.

⁶ J. gaheṣṣanti.

⁷ J. pakkameṣṣati.

⁸ Si₁ ahiguṇṭhiko; J. ahiguṇṭhiko throughout.

⁹ J. adda evam tassā.

¹⁰ Si₂ -kuṇḍiko.

¹¹ B. ālampā-; J. ālambana-.

¹² J. geham.

¹³ J. dhanam uppādeṣṣāmi.

¹⁴ J., Si₁ -sālākā pave-.

¹⁵ J. jāto.

¹⁶ Si₂ matthake.

¹⁷ J. adda jāto.

kujjhitvā nāsāvātaṃ vissajjessāmi, etassa sariraṃ bhusa-
mutṭhi viya vippakirissati, atha me sīlaṃ khaṇḍaṃ bhavis-
sati, taṃ na olokessāmi” ti. So akkhini nimiletvā sīsaṃ
bhogantare ṭhapesi. Ahiguṇṭhikabrāhmaṇo osadhaṃ khā-
ditvā mantāṃ parivattetvā kheḷaṃ Mahāsattassa sarire opi.¹
Osadhānaṃ ca mantassa ca ānubhāvena kheḷena phutṭha-
phutṭhatṭhāne² phoṭṭhaṃ utṭhānakālo viya ahosi.³ Atha
naṃ⁴ so naṅguṭṭhe gahe tvā ākaḍḍhitvā⁵ dīghato nipajjā-
petvā ajapadena daṇḍena uppīletvā dubbalaṃ katvā sīsaṃ
daḷhaṃ gahe tvā⁶ nippīlesi.⁷ Mahāsatto mukhaṃ vivari.
Ath’ assa mukhe kheḷaṃ opitvā⁸ osadhamantabalena⁹ dante
bhindi. Mukhaṃ¹⁰ lohite ssa pūri. Mahāsatto attano¹¹ sīla-
bhedabhayena evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ adhivāsento akkhini
ummiletvā olokanamattam pi nākāsi.¹² So pi “nāgarājā-
naṃ dubbalaṃ karissāmi” ti naṅguṭṭhato paṭṭhāya¹³ aṭṭhini
saṃcunṇaya¹⁴-māno viya sakalasariraṃ madditvā paṭṭaka-
vetṭhaṇaṃ¹⁵ nāma vetṭhesi, tantamajjitaṃ¹⁶ nāma majji, naṅ-
guṭṭhe gahe tvā dussapoṭṭhaṇaṃ nāma poṭṭhesi.¹⁷ Mahāsat-
tassa sakalasariraṃ lohitaṃ akkhitam ahosi, mahā¹⁸-vedanaṃ
adhivāsesi.¹⁹ Ath’ assa dubbalabhāvaṃ ñatvā²⁰ vallihi
peḷaṃ karitvā tattha taṃ pakkhipitvā paccantagāmaṃ
netvā mahājanamajjhe²¹ kilāpesi. Nīlādisu vaṇṇesu vaṭṭa-
caturassādisu saṇṭhānesu aṇuṃthulādisu paṃṇesū yaṃ
yaṃ brāhmaṇo icchati, Mahāsatto taṃ tad eva katvā naccati,
phaṇasatam pi phaṇasahassam pi karoti yeva. Mahājano
pasīditvā bahudhanaṃ²² adāsi. Ekadivasam eva kahāpaṇa-
sahassam²³ sahassagghanike²⁴ ca parikkhāre labhi. Brāh-

¹ B. ukkhipi; Si₁ osiñoi.

² B. phutṭhaphutṭha-.

³ J. jāto.

⁴ Si₁ Si₂ drop it.

⁵ J. kaḍḍhitvā.

⁶ Si₁ drops it.

⁷ Si₁ uppīlesi.

⁸ B. khipitvā; Si₂ osiñcitvā.

⁹ J. osadhamantaṃ katvā.

¹⁰ B. mukhe.

¹¹ J. attano attano.

¹² J. na kari.

¹³ J. adds assa.

¹⁴ J. cupṇaya-. ¹⁵ B. paṭṭakena vedhimam; Si₁ Si₂ paṭṭavetṭhaṇaṃ.

¹⁶ B. tantamajjhimaṃ; Si₂ tattha majjhimaṃ.

¹⁷ B. poṭṭhesi.

¹⁸ Si₂ Mahāsatto.

¹⁹ J. adhivāseti.

²⁰ B., Si₁ Si₂ karitvā.

²¹ Si₁ Si₂ mahājanassa majjhe.

²² J. bahum dhanam.

²³ B. adds eva.

²⁴ J. -ṇake.

maṇo ādito va sahaṣṣaṃ labhivā “vissajjessāmi” ti cintesi. Tam pana dhaṇaṃ labhivā “paccantaḡāme yeva tāva me ettakaṃ dhaṇaṃ laddhaṃ,¹ rājarājamahāmatṭānaṃ² dassite kira³ bahudhaṇaṃ labhissāmi” ti sakataṃ ca sukhayānaṃ⁴ ca gaḡetvā sakate parikkhāre ṭhapetvā sukhayānake nisinna mahantena parivārena Mahāsattaṃ ḡāmanigamarājadhānisa⁵ kiḡapento “Bārānasiyaṃ Uggasenaraṇṇo santike⁶ kiḡapetvā vissajjessāmi” ti agamāsi. So maṇḍuke māretvā nāgarāṇṇo deti.⁷ Nāgarājā “punappuna esa⁸ maṃ nissāya māressatī” ti na khādati.⁹ Ath’ assa madhulāje adāsi. Te¹⁰ pi⁶ “sacāhaṃ gocaraṃ gaṇhissāmi, antopeḡāyaṃ eva maraṇaṃ bhavissatī” ti na khādati. Brāhmaṇo māsamattena¹¹ Bārānasiṃ patvā dvāragāmake¹² taṃ¹³ kiḡapento bahudhaṇaṃ labhi. Rājāpi taṃ pakkosāpetvā “amhākaṃ pi¹⁴ kiḡapehi” ti āha. “Sādhu, deva, sve paṇṇarase tumhākaṃ kiḡāpesāmi” ti āha. Rājā “sve nāgarājā rājaṅgaṇe naccissati,¹⁵ mahājano sannipatitvā passatū” ti bheriṇ carāpetvā puna-divase rājaṅgaṇaṃ alaṅkārāpetvā brāhmaṇaṃ pakkosāpesi. So ratanapeḡāya Mahāsattaṃ netvā citratthare¹⁶ peḡaṃ ṭhapetvā nisīdi. Rājā¹⁷ pāsādā oruḡha mahājanaparivuto rājāsane¹⁸ nisīdi. Brāhmaṇo Mahāsattaṃ niḡaritvā naccāpesi. Mahāsatto tena cintitacintitākāraṃ dassesi.¹⁹ Mahājano sakabhāvena saṇṭhātuma²⁰ na sakkoti. Celukkhepa-saḡassāni pavattimsu.²¹ Bodhisattassa upari ratanavassaṃ²² vassi.²³ Tena vuttaṃ: “tadāpi maṃ dhammacārin” ti ādi.

Tattha *tadāpi* ti yadā ahaṃ Campeyyako nāgarājā homi tadā api. *Dhammacārin* ti dasakusala-kammaḡathadham-

¹ J. laddhā.² J. -mahāmaccaṇaṃ.³ J. mahāmaccaṇaṃ santike.⁴ B., Si₁ Si₂ -yānakaṇ.⁵ J. -nigamaḡḡisu.⁶ Si₂ drops it.⁷ Si₂ adāsi.⁸ B. -naṃ esa; J. n’ esa; Si₁ Si₂ drop it.⁹ B. khādasi.¹⁰ Si₂ tesu.¹¹ B. samāsamattena.¹² J. -ḡāmesu.¹³ J. drops it.¹⁴ B. naṃ.¹⁵ Si₁ Si₂ add ti.¹⁶ B., Si₁ Si₂ cittatthare.¹⁷ J. adds pi.¹⁸ B. -sayane.¹⁹ J. drops this sentence altogether.²⁰ Si₂ sandhāretuṃ.²¹ Si₂ pavattesi; B., Si₁ pavattanti; J. vattanti.²² J. sattaratana-.²³ J. vassati.

mam carati eva na anumattam pi adhamman ti dhammacāri. *Upavuttham*¹ *uposathan* ti atṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa ariy' uposathasīlassa rakkaṇavasena upavasitam² uposathakammaṃ. *Rājadvāramhi kilāṭṭi* ti Bārāṇasīyam Uggasenarañño gehadvāre kilāpeti. *Yaṃ so vaṇṇaṃ cintayati* ti so ahigunṭhika-brāhmaṇo yaṃ yaṃ nīlādivaṇṇaṃ hotū ti cinteti.³ Tenāha: "nīla⁴-pītaṃ⁵ va⁶ lohitaṃ" ti ādi.

Tattha *nīla-pītaṃ*⁷ *vā* ti *vā*-saddo aniyamattho, gāthā-sukhatthaṃ rassaṃ katvā vutto, tena *vā*-saddena vuttāvasiṭṭham odātādi-vaṇṇavisesaṇ o' eva vaṭṭādi-saṇṭhānavisesaṇ ca anumathulādi-pamānavisesaṇ ca saṃgaṇhāti. *Tassa cittaṇuvattanto* ti tassa ahigunṭhikassa cittaṃ anuvattanto. *Cintitasannibho* ti tena cintitacintitākārena pekkha-janassa upaṭṭhahāmi ti dasseti, na kevalaṇ ca tena cintitākāradassanaṃ eva mayham ānubhāvo, apica *thalam udakaṃ kareyyaṃ*, *udakaṃ pi thalam kareyyaṃ*⁸ ti mahāpaṭhavim gahetvā udakaṃ, udakaṃ pi gahetvā paṭhavim kātuṃ sakuṇeyyaṃ, evaṃ mahānubhāvo ca. *Yadi 'haṃ tassa kuppeyaṃ*⁹ ti tassa ahigunṭhikassa ahaṃ yadi kujjheyyaṃ. *Khaṇena chārikaṃ kare* ti kodh' uppādakkhaṇe eva bhasmaṃ kareyyaṃ.

Evam Bhagavā tadā attano uppajjanakānattha¹⁰-paṭibāhanasamatthataṃ dassetvā idāni yena adhippāyena taṃ paṭibāhanaṃ na kataṃ, taṃ dassetuṃ "yadi cittavasi hessaṃ" ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: ayam ahigunṭhiko mam ativiya bādhati, na me ānubhāvaṃ jānāti, haṃ assa me ānubhāvaṃ dassessāmi ti kujjhitvā olokanamattenāpi yadi cittavasi abhavissaṃ, atha so bhusamuṭṭhi viya vippakiri-yati.¹¹ Ahaṃ yathā samādinnaṃ *parihāyissāmi sīlato*¹² tathā ca sati *sīlena parihīnassa* khaṇḍitasīlassa yvāyaṃ¹³ mayā Dipaṅkarassa dasabalassa pādamaṭlato paṭṭhāya abhi-

¹ CT. upavuttham; Si₂ upavuttha.

² B., Si₂ cintesi.

³ Si₂ pīta.

⁴ B., Si₁ Si₂ nīlaṃ.

⁵ CT. pakuppeyaṃ.

⁶ Si₂ -kirissati.

⁷ Si₂ upavasita.

⁸ Si₂ nīlaṃ; Si₂ nīlaṃ va.

⁹ B., Si₁ Si₂ drop it.

¹⁰ CT. kare.

¹¹ Si₁ -nakam anatta.

¹² Si₂ adds ti.

¹³ Si₂ svāyaṃ.

patthito *uttamattho* Buddhabhāvo, so na *sijjhati*.¹ *Kāmaṃ bhijjatu 'yaṃ*² *kāyo* ti ayam cātummahābhūṭiko kāyo odana-kummāsūpacayo³ anicc'ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamṣana-dhammo⁴ kiñcāpi bhijjatu vinassatu. *Idh' eva vikiriyatū*⁵ ti⁶ imasmim eva *ṭhāne mahāvāte khittabhusamuṭṭhi*⁶ viya vippakiriyatu. *N' eva sīlaṃ pabhindeyyaṃ*⁷ *vikirante bhusaṃ*⁸ *viyā* ti sīlaṃ pana uttamattasiddhiyā hetubhūtam imasmim kalebare bhusamuṭṭhi viya vippakirante pi n' eva bhindeyyaṃ, kāyajīvitesu nirapekkho hutvā silapāramim yeva pūremi ti cintetvā taṃ tādisaṃ dukkhaṃ tadā adhi-vāsesin ti dasseti.

Mahāsattassa pana ahiguṇṭhikahatthagatassa māso paripūri. Ettakaṃ kālaṃ nirāhāro va ahoṣi. Sumanā "atirāyati me sāmiko, ko nu kho pavattī" ti pokkharānim olokenti lohitavaṇṇaṃ udakaṃ disvā "ahiguṇṭhikena gahito bhavissatī" ti ñatvā nāgabHAVANā nikkhamitvā vammika-santikam gantvā Mahāsattassa gahitaṭṭhānaṃ kilamitaṭṭhānaṃ ca disvā roditvā kanditvā paccantagāmaṃ gantvā pucchitvā taṃ pavattim sutvā Bārāṇasim gantvā rājadvāre ākāse rodamaṇā aṭṭhāsi. Mahāsatto naccanto va ākāsaṃ olokento taṃ disvā lajjito peḷaṃ pavisitvā nipajji. Rājā tassa peḷaṃ pavitṭhakāle "kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ" ti ito c' ito ca olokento taṃ ākāse ṭhitam disvā "kā nu tvaṃ" ti pucchitvā tassā nāgakaññābhāvaṃ sutvā "nissaṃsayam kho nāgarājā imaṃ disvā lajjito peḷaṃ pavitṭho, ayaṃ ca yathā dassito iddhānubhāvo nāgarājass' eva, na ahiguṇṭhikassā" ti niṭṭhaṃ gantvā "evaṃ mahānubhāvo ayam nāgarājā katham imassa hatthaṃ gato" ti pucchitvā "ayam dhamma-cāri sīlavā nāgarājā cātuddasī-pañcadasi-uposatham upavasanto attano sarīraṃ dānamukhe niyyādetvā"⁹ mahāmag-gasamipe vammikamatthake nipajji ti; tatth' ayam etena gahito, imassa dev'accharāpaṭibhāgā anekasahassā itthiyo, deva-lokasampattisadisā nāgabHAVANE sampatti, ayam ma-

¹ Si₁ adds ti.

² Si₁ -sapaccayo.

³ Si₁ Si₂ drop them.

⁴ Si₂ bhūsaṃ.

⁵ Si₂ -bhasma-.

⁶ CT. bhijjhatu yaṃ.

⁷ Si₁ adds kāyo.

⁸ Si₁ paribhindeyyaṃ.

⁹ Si₁ Si₂ niyyādetvā.

hiddhiko mahānubhāvo sakalapāṭhavim pari¹-vattetum sammattho, kevalam “sīlam me bhijjissatī” ti evarūpaṃ vippakāraṃ dukkhañ ca anubhotī²” ti ca sutvā samvegappatto tāvad eva tassa ahigunṭhikassa brāhmaṇassa bahudhanaṃ mahantaṃ yasañ ca issariyañ ca datvā “handa bho, imaṃ nāgarājānaṃ vissajjehī” ti vissajjāpesi. Mahāsatto nāgavaṇṇam antaradhāpetvā mānavakavaṇṇena devakumāro viya aṭṭhāsi. Sumanāpi ākāsato³ otaritvā tassa santike aṭṭhāsi. Nāgarājā rañño añjalim katvā “ehi, mahārāja, mayhaṃ nivesanaṃ passitum āgacchāhi” ti yāci. Tenāha Bhagavā:

1. “Mutto Campeyyako nāgo rājānaṃ etad abravi:
namo te Kāsirāj’ atthu, namo te Kāsivaddhano⁴;
añjalim te paggaṇhāmi, passeyya me nivesanaṃ” ti.⁵

Atha rājā tassa nāgabhanagamaanam anujāni. Mahāsatto taṃ saparisaṃ gahetvā nāgabhanamaṃ netvā attano issariyasampattim dassetvā katipāhaṃ tattha vasāpetvā bherim carāpesi: “Sabbā rājaparisā yāvadicchakaṃ⁶ hiraññasuvannādikaṃ dhanam gaṇhātū” ti, rañño ca anekehi sakatasatehi dhanam pesesi; “Mahārāja, rañña nāma dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, sīlam rakkhitaṃ, dhammikārakkhāvaraṇagutti sabbattha samvidahitaṃ” ti dasahi rājadhammakathāhi ovaḍitvā vissajjesi. Rājā mahantena yasena nāgabhanā nikkhamitvā Bārāṇasim eva gato. Tato paṭṭhāya kira Jambudīpatalaṃ⁷ sa⁸-hiraññasuvannaṃ⁹ jātaṃ. Mahāsatto sīlāni rakkhitvā anvaddhamāsaṃ uposathakammaṃ katvā sapariso saggapuraṃ¹⁰ pūresi.

Tadā ahigunṭhiko Devadatto ahosi, Sumanā Rāhulamātā, Uggaseno Sāriputtatthero, Campeyyako nāgarājā Lokanātho.

Tassa idhāpi yathārahaṃ sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Idha Bodhisattassa acchariyānubhāvā heṭṭhā vuttanaya evā ti.

Campeyyanāgacariyaṃ Tatiyaṃ.

¹ Si, pa-.

² Si, ākasato. ⁴ Si, -vaddhino.

⁶ Si, yad iocchitaṃ.

⁸ Si, drops it. ⁹ J. sahiraññaṃ.

³ Si, anubhoḍi.

⁵ Campeyya-Jāt.

⁷ Si, -tale.

¹⁰ B. -padaṃ.

4. CŪLABODHICARIYAṀ

Catutthe. *Cūlabodhi* ti Mahābodhiparibbājakattabhāvaṃ upādāya idha Cūlabodhi ti samañña āropitā, na pana imas-mim eva jātake attano jeṭṭhabhātikādino Mahābodhisat-tassa¹ sambhāvato ti daṭṭhabbam. *Susīlavā* ti suṭṭhusī-lavā, sampannasilo ti attho. *Bhavaṃ disvāna bhayato* ti kāmādibhavaṃ bhāyitabbabhāvena passitvā. *Nekkhamman* ti ettha ca-saddassa lopo daṭṭhabbo, tena “disvānā” ti padam ākaḍḍhiyati. Idam vuttam hoti: Jāti-jarā-vyādhi-maraṇaṃ apāyadukkhaṃ, atīte vaṭṭamūlakam dukkhaṃ, anāgate vaṭṭamūlakam dukkhaṃ, paccuppanne āhārapari-yetṭhimūlakam dukkhaṃ ti imesam atṭhannaṃ samvegavat-thūnaṃ paccavekkhaṇena sabbam pi kāmādibhedam bhavaṃ saṃsārabhayato upaṭṭhahamānaṃ disvā Nibbānaṃ, tassa upāyabhūtā samathavipassanā, tadupāyabhūtā ca pabbajjā ti; idam tividham pi nekkhammam anussavādisiddhena ñāṇacakkhunā tappaṭipakkhato disvā tāpasapabbajjāgama-nena anekādinavākulā gahaṭṭhabbhāvā abhinikkamma gato ti. *Dutiyikā* ti porānadutiyikā, gihikāle pajāpatibhūtā. *Kanakasannibhā* ti kañcanasannibhattacā. *Vivaṭṭe*² *anapek-khā* ti saṃsāre nirālayā. *Nekkhammam abhinikkham*³ ti nikkhamanāya gehato nikkhami, pabbajjī ti attho. Ālayan-ti sattā etenā ti ālayo, taṇhā; tad abhāvena *nirālayā*. Tato eva ñātisu taṇhābandhanassa chinnattā⁴ *chinnabandhū*.⁴ Evaṃ ghibandhābhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni pabbajitānaṃ pi kesañci yaṃ hoti bandhanaṃ tassāpi abhāvaṃ dassetum “anapekkhā kule gaṇe” ti vuttam.

Tattha *kule* ti upaṭṭhākakule. *Gaṇe* ti tāpasagaṇe. Sesā brahmacārino ti vuccanti. *Upāgamun* ti ubho pi mayam upāgamimhā. *Tatthā* ti Bārāṇasīsāmaṇṭe. *Nipakā* ti pañ-ñāvanto. *Nirākule* ti janasaṃcārarahitattā janehi anākule. *Appasadde* ti migapakkhinam upaṭṭhāpanato tesam vassita⁵-saddenāpi virahitattā appasadde. *Rāj’ uyyāne vasāṃ’*

¹ Si, Mahāsattassa.² Si, Si, vaṭṭe.³ Si, bhinnattā.⁴ Si, Si, -bandhu.⁵ J. hasita-.

ubho ti Bārāṇasīrañño uyyāne mayam ubho janā tadā vasāma. Tatrāyam ānupubbikathā:

*Atīte imasmim eva Bhaddakappe Bodhisatto Brahmalo-
to cavitvā aññatarasmiṃ Kāsikagāme¹ ekassa mahāvibha-
vassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa nāmaga-
haṇasamaye Bodhikumāro ti nāmaṃ karimsu. Vayappat-
takāle pan' assa Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā sippāni² uggaṇhitvā³
paccāgatassa anicchamānakass⁴ eva mātāpitaro samajā-
tikam kula⁵-kumārikam ānesuṃ. Sāpi Brahmalo-⁶cutā⁶
uttamarūpadharā dev'accharapaṭibhāgā. Tesam anicchamā-
nānam eva aññamaññam āvāhavivāhaṃ karimsu. Ubhin-
nam pi⁷ pana tesam kilesasamudācāro⁸ na bhūtapubbo,
saṃrāga⁹-vasena aññamaññam¹⁰ olokanam pi nāhosi, kā
pana kathā itarasamsagge¹¹? Evaṃ parisuddhasilā ahesuṃ.
Aparabhāge¹² Mahāsatto mātāpitūsu kālakatesu tesam sarī-
rakiccaṃ katvā taṃ pakkosivā¹³ "bhadde, tvam imam
asītikoṭidhanaṃ gahetvā sukhena jīvāhi" ti āha. "Tvam
pana ayyaputtā" ti. "Mayhaṃ dhanena kiccaṃ n' atthi,
pabbajissāmi" ti. "Kim pana pabbajjā itthiṇam pi na
vaṭṭatī?" ti. "Vaṭṭati, bhadde" ti. "Tena hi mayham
pi dhanena kiccaṃ n' atthi, aham pi pabbajissāmi" ti. Te
ubho¹⁴ pi sabbam vibhavam pariccajivā mahādānam datvā
nikkhamitvā araññaṃ pavasitvā pabbajitvā uñchācariyāya¹⁵
phalāphalehi yāpento pabbajjāsukhen' eva dasasamvaccha-
rāni¹⁶ vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya janapadacārikaṃ ca-
rantā¹⁷ anupubbena Bārāṇasim gantvā¹⁸ rāj' uyyāne vasimsu.
Tena vuttam: "rāj' uyyāne vasāma ubho" ti.

* Cp. Culla-(or Cūla-)bodhi-Jātaka (F. No. 443).

¹ J. Kāsini-gāme; Si, Kāsiga-me.

² J., Si, add sabba-.

³ J. uggaṇhetvā.

⁴ J. anicchamānaas'.

⁵ B. samānajaṭṭikākula-; J. -jāṭikakulā va.

⁶ J. adds va. ⁷ B. drops it.

⁸ J. adds nāma; Si, -samudāhāro.

⁹ B. sarāga-.

¹⁰ J. aññamaññassa.

¹¹ J. supinena pi nehi methunadhammo nāma na diṭṭhapubbo.

¹² J. Athāpara.

¹³ Si, pakkosāpetvā.

¹⁴ J. adds mahādānam.

¹⁵ J. uñchāphalāphalehi.

¹⁶ J. -samvaccharam.

¹⁷ Si, caranto.

¹⁸ J. patvā.

Ath' ekadivasam rājā uyyānakīlaṃ gato uyyānassa ekapasse pabbajjāsukhena vītināmentānaṃ tesam samipaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā paramapāsādikam uttamarūpadharaṃ paribbājikam olovento kilesavasena paṭibaddhacitto hutvā Bodhisattam "ayan te paribbājikā kiṃ hoti" ti pucchi. Tena ca "na kiñci hoti, kevalam ekapabbajjāya pabbajitā, apica¹ kho pana gihikāle pādaparicārikā ahosi" ti vutte rājā "ayam kir' etassa na kiñci hoti, apica kho pan' assa gihikāle pādaparicārikā ahosi, yan nūnāham imam antepuram paveseyyam, ten' avassa imissā paṭipattim jānissāmi" ti andhabālo tattha attano paṭibaddhacittam nivāretum asakkonto aññataram purisam² āṇāpesi: "imam paribbājikam rājanivesanaṃ³ nehī" ti. So tassa paṭisunitvā "adhammo loka vattati⁴" ti ādini vatvā paridevamānam eva tam ādāya pāyāsi. Bodhisatto tassā paridevanasaddam sutvā ekavāram oloketvā puna na olokesi. "Sace panāham vāressāmi tesu cittam padosetvā mayham silassa antarāyo bhavissati" ti silapāramim yeva āvajjento nisīdi. Tena vuttam: "Uyyānadassanaṃ gantvā rājā addasa brāhmaṇin" ti ādi.

Tattha tuyhe sā kā? Kassa bhariyā? ti tuyham tava esā kā? Kiṃ bhariyā, udāhu bhaginī vā samānā? Kassa aññassa bhariyā? Na mayham bhariyā esā ti kāmam c' esā mayham gihikāle bhariyā ahosi, pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya na mayham bhariyā esā, nāpi aham pi etissā sāmiko, kevalam pana sahadhammā ekasāsani; aham pi paribbājako, ayam pi paribbājikā samānadhammā; paribbājakasāsane ekasāsani; sabrahmacāriṇi ti attho. Tassā sārattādhigato⁵ ti kāmāragena sāratto hutvā paṭibaddho. Gāhāpetvāna ceṭake⁶ ti ceṭakehi⁷ gaṇhāpetvā; ceṭake⁶ vā attano rājapurise āṇāpetvā tam paribbājikam gaṇhāpetvā. Nippīlayanto balasā ti tam anicchamānam eva ākaḍḍhana-parikaḍḍhanādinā nippīlayanto bādhanto; tathāpi agacchantim balasā balakkārena rājapurisehi gaṇhāpetvā attano antepuram pavesesi. Odapattakiyā⁸ ti udapattam āmasitvā gahitabhariyā odapattikā nāma. Idam vacanaṃ purāṇadutiyaikābhāvena upa-

¹ J. drops ca, and below.² J. amaccam.³ Si₂ -nivesam.⁴ J. ayuttan.⁵ Si₁ sārattāgadhito.⁶ Si₂ cetake and below.⁷ Si₂ cetakehi.⁸ CT. odapattikiyā; Si₂ odapattikiniyā.

lakkhaṇamattam datṭhabbam. Sā pan' assa brāhmaṇavi-vāhasena mātāpitūhi sampaṭipādītā. "Odapattakiniyā"¹ ti ca bhāvena bhāvalakkhaṇa² bhummaṃ. *Sahajātā*³ ti pabbajjājātivāsena sahajātā. Ten' evāha: "ekasāsani" ti ādi.

Ekasāsani ti ca idaṃ bhummatthe paccattam, ekasāsaniyā ti attho. *Nayantiyā* ti nīyantiyā. *Kopo me upapajjathā* ti "ayan te gihikāle bhariyā brāhmaṇi sīlavatī, pabbajitakāle ca sabrahmacāriṇibhāvato sahajātā bhaginī, sā tuyhaṃ purato balakkārena ākaḍḍhitvā nīyati vibādhiyati. Brāhmaṇa, kin te purisabhāvan" ti purisamānena ussāhito cirakāle sayito vammikabilato kenaci purisena ghaṭito 'sū-sū' ti phaṇaṃ karonto āsiviso viya mettacittato kopo sahasā vuṭṭhāsi. *Sahakope samuppanne* ti kop' uppattiyā saha, tassa uppattisamanantaram evā ti attho. *Sīlabbatam anusarin* ti attano sīla-pāramim āvajjesim. *Tatth' eva kopam niggaṇhin* ti tasmim eva āsane yathā nisinno va taṃ kopam nivāresim. *Nādasim*⁴ *vaḍḍhitūpari*⁵ ti tato ekavār'uppattito upari uddhaṃ vaḍḍhituṃ na adāsim. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Kope uppannamatte eva nanu tvam, bodhiparibbājaka, sabbapāramiyo pūretvā sabbaññutaññaṃ paṭivijjhutukāmo? Tassa te kim idaṃ sīlamatte pi upalakkhaṇaṃ? Tayidaṃ gunnaṃ khuramattodake⁶ osīdantassa mahāsamuddassa paratīraṃ gaṇhitukāmatā viya hoti ti attānaṃ paribhāsivā paṭisaṅkhānabalena tasmim eva khaṇe kopam niggaḥetvā puna upapajjanavasen' assa vaḍḍhituṃ na adāsin ti. Ten' evāha: "Yadi naṃ brāhmaṇin" ti ādi.

Tass' attho: Taṃ paribbājikaṃ brāhmaṇim so rājā vā amacco vā koci tiṇhāya pi nisitāya sattiyā koṭṭeyya, khaṇḍā-khaṇḍikaṃ yadi chindeyya, evaṃ sante pi sīlam attano sīlapāramim n' eva bhindeyyaṃ. Kasmā? Bodhiyā eva kāraṇā. Sabbattha akhaṇḍitasīlen' eva sakkā sammāsam-bodhim pāpunituṃ, na itarenā ti. *Na me sā brāhmaṇi dessā* ti sā brāhmaṇi jātiyā gottena kulappadesena ācārasampattiyā ciraparicayena pabbajjādiguṇasampattiyā cā ti

¹ Si₂ odapattakiyā.

² Si₂ sahajā.

³ CT. vaḍḍhituṃ pari.

⁴ Si₂ bhāvalakkhaṇena.

⁵ CT. nādāsi.

⁶ B. khurapadodake.

sabbākārena na me dessā, na appiyā eva; tassā mama appiyabhāvo koci n' atthi. *Na pi me balaṃ na-vijjati* ti mayhaṃ balaṃ na na-vijjati, atthi eva. Ahaṃ nāgabalo thāmasampanno,¹ icchamāno sahasā utṭhahitvā taṃ ākaḍḍhante purise nipphoṭhetvā taṃ gahetvā yath' icchitatṭhānaṃ gantum samattho ti dasseti. *Sabbaññutaṃ piyaṃ mayhaṃ* ti tato paribbājikato sataguṇena sahasaguṇena satahasaguṇena sabbaññutaññaṃ eva mayhaṃ piyaṃ. *Tasmā sīlānurakkhissan* ti tena kāraṇena sīlaṃ eva anurakkhissam.

Atha so rājā uyyāne papañcam akatvā va sīghataram² gantvā taṃ paribbājikaṃ pakkosāpetvā mahantena yasena nimantesi. Sā³ yasassaguṇaṃ⁴ pabbajjāya eva⁵ guṇaṃ attano Bodhisattassa ca mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya samvegena pabbajitabhāvañ ca kathesi. Rājā kenaci pari-yāyena tassā manam alabhanto cintesi: “Ayaṃ paribbājikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā, so pi paribbājako imāya ākaḍḍhitvā nīyamānāya na kiñci vippakāraṃ⁶ dassesi,⁷ sabbattha nira-pekkhacitto,⁸ na kho m' etaṃ paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ evarūpesu guṇavantesu vippakāro,⁹ yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ paribbājikaṃ gahetvā uyyānaṃ gantvā imaṃ tañ ca paribbājikaṃ khamāpeyyan” ti. Evam pana cintetvā “paribbājikaṃ uyyānaṃ ānethā” ti purise āṇāpetvā sayāṃ paṭhamataraṃ gantvā Bodhisattam upasaṅkamitvā pucchi: “Bho pabbajita, kiṃ mayā tāya paribbājikāya nīyamānāya kopo te uppajji¹⁰?” ti. Mahāsatto āha:

1. “Uppajji me, na muñcittha,¹¹ na me muñceyya¹² jīvato, rajaṃ va vipulā vuṭṭhi khippam eva nivārayin” ti.¹³

Taṃ sutvā rājā “kin nu kho esa kopam eva sandhāya vadati, udāhu aññaṃ kiñci sippādikan” ti cintetvā puna pucchi:

¹ Si, balasampanno.

² J. sīghaṃ gharaṃ; Si, sīghaṃ nagaraṃ.

³ B. *adds* pana.

⁴ B., Si, Si, yasassa agunaṃ.

⁵ B., Si, Si, *drop it*.

⁶ Si, vikāraṃ.

⁷ Si, dasseti.

⁸ Si, nirapekkhanto.

⁹ Si, vippakāraṃ.

¹⁰ Si, Si, uppajjitthā.

¹¹ J. muccittha and below.

¹² B. muccittha; J. mucceyya; Si, Si, muñcittha.

¹³ *Cūlabodhi-Jāt*.

2. "Kin te uppajji, na¹ muñci,² kin te na³ muñcitttha⁴ jīvato,

rajaṃ va vipulā vuṭṭhi katamaṃ tvam⁵ nivārayī" ti.⁶

Tattha *uppajji* ti ekavāram uppajji. *Na muñcitttha* ti kāyavacchikār' uppādanavasena⁷ na muñcittthaṃ; na bahipavattitum vissajjesin ti attho. *Rajaṃ va vipulā vuṭṭhi* ti yathā nāma gimhānaṃ pacchime māse uppannaṃ rajaṃ vipulā akālavuṭṭhidhārā⁸ nivāreti, evaṃ taṃ vūpasamento nivārayiṃ, nivāresin ti attho.

Ath' assa Mahāpuriso nānappakārena kope ādīnaṃ pakāseṇto

3. "Yamhi jāte na passati, ajāte sādhu passati,
so me uppajji na muñci kodho dummedhagocarō.
4. Yena jātena nandanti amittā dukkhaṃ esino,
so me uppajji na muñci kodho dummedhagocarō.
5. Yasmiñ ca jāyamānaṃ sadatthaṃ nāvabujjhati,
so me uppajji na muñci kodho dummedhagocarō.
6. Yenābhībhūto kusalaṃ jahāti parakkare⁹ vipulañ cā
pi atthaṃ,
sa bhīmaseno balavā pamaddi kodho, mahārāja, na
me amuñcatha.
7. Katṭhasmiṃ manthamānaṃ pāvako nāma jāyati,
taṃ eva katṭhaṃ dahati¹⁰ yasmā so jāyate¹¹ gini.
8. Evaṃ mandassa posassa bālassa-m-avijānato¹²
sārambhā jāyate kodho, sacitten¹³ eva dayhaṭi.
9. Aggīva tiṇakatṭhasmiṃ kodho yassa pavaḍḍhati
nihīyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā.
10. Anindho¹⁴ dhūmaketu va kodho yassūpasammati
āpūratī tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimā" ti⁶

imāhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi.

Tattha *na passati* ti attatthaṃ pi na passati, pageva paratthaṃ. *Sādhu passati* ti attatthaṃ¹⁵ paratthaṃ ubhayatthañ

¹ J., Si, no *and below*.

² J. mucci.

³ B. nā; Si, no.

⁴ Si, muñci.

⁵ Si, Si, tam.

⁶ *Calabodhi-Jāt*.

⁷ Si, *adds* pana.

⁸ Si, utthiṭhānaso.

⁹ Si, parakkame.

¹⁰ B., Si, Si, dahati.

¹¹ Si, jāyati *and below*.

¹² B., Si, Si, *drop -m- and below*.

¹³ J. so pi ten'.

¹⁴ J. anedho.

¹⁵ J. attattha-.

ca¹ sammad² eva passati. *Dummedhagocaro* ti nippaññānam visayabhūto.³ Nippañño vā gocaro āhāro indhanam etassā ti dummedhagocaro. *Dukkham esino* ti dukkham icchantā. *Sadatthan* ti attano atthaṃ, vuddhi.⁴ *Parakkare* ti apaneyya vināseyya. *Sa bhīmaseno* ti so bhīmāya bhaya-jananiyā mahatiyā kilesasenāya samannāgato. *Pamaddi*⁵ ti balavabhāvena satte pamaddanasīlo. *Na me amuñcathā* ti mama santikā mokkham na labhi, abbhantare eva damito nibbisevano kato ti attho. Khīraṃ viya vā¹ muhuttaṃ dadhibhāvena cittaṇa patitṭhahitvā⁶ ti pi attho. *Matthamānasmin* ti araṇisahite mathiyamāne⁷; “matthamānasmin”⁸ ti pi pāṭho. *Yasmā* ti yato kaṭṭhā. *Ginī* ti aggi. *Bālassa-m-avijānāno* ti bālassa ajānantassa.⁹ *Sārambhā jāyate* ti karaṇuttariya-karaṇalakkhana-sārambhā araṇimanthanato¹⁰ viya pāvako kodho jāyate. *Sacitten’ evā* ti so pi bālo ten’ eva kodhena kaṭṭhaṃ viya agginā dayhati. *Anindho dhūma-keṭu vā* ti anindhano aggi viya. *Tassā* ti tassa adhivāsanakkhantiyā samannāgatassa puggalassa sukkapakke cando viya laddho yaso aparāparam āpūrati ti.

Rājā Mahāsattassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā Mahāpurisaṃ paribbājikaṃ ca¹¹ rājagehato āgataṃ khamāpetvā “tumhe pabbajjāsukham anubhavanto idh’ eva uyyāne vasatha, ahaṃ vo¹² dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ karissāmi” ti vatvā vanditvā pakkāmi. Te ubho pi tatth’ eva vasimsu. Aparabhāge paribbājikā kālam akāsi. Bodhisatto Himavantam pavisitvā jhānābhinnāyo¹³ nibbattetvā āyupariyosāne Brahma-lokapaṇāyano ahoṣi.

Tadā paribbājikā Rāhulamātā ahoṣi, rājā Ānandatthero, bodhiparibbājako Lokanātho.

Tassa idhāpi yathārahaṃ sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tathā mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ mahantaṃ ca nātipari-

¹ J. *drops it*.

² J. *sādhū*.

³ J. *āhārabhūto*.

⁴ J. *vaddhiṃ*.

⁵ J. *pamaddi*.

⁶ J. *-bhāvena ns patitṭhiyyatthā*.

⁷ B. *matthi*.

⁸ Si, Si, *matha*.

⁹ J. *avijānantassa*.

¹⁰ J. *-matthanāya*.

¹¹ Si, *pi*.

¹² Si, *te*.

¹³ J. *abhiññā ca sampattiyo ca*.

vaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahābhinikkhamanasadisam gehato nikkhamanaṃ, tathā nikkhamitvā pabbajitassa bahujanassammatassa sato paramappicchatāya kulesu ca gaṇesu ca alaggatā, accantaṃ eva lābhasakkārajigucchāya paramavivekābhirati, atisayavatī ca abhisallekhavutti. Tathārūpāya silavatiyā kalyāṇadhammāya paribbājikāya aññatakāya¹ attano purato balakkārena parāmasiyamānāya silapāramim āvajjetvā vikārānāpatti. Katāparādhe ca tasmim rājini upagata hitacittataṃ mettacittataṃ² upaṭṭhapetvā diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikehi samanussāsanān ti evamādayo idha Mahāpurisassa guṇanubhāvā vibhāvetabbā ti. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

11. "Evam acchariyā h'ete abbhutā ca mahesino,
 . . . pe . . . dhammassa anudhammato" ti.

Cūlabodhicariyaṃ Catuttham.

5. MAHISARĀJACARIYAM

Pañcame. *Mahiso*³ 'pavanacārako⁴ ti mahāvanacarī vana-mahiso yadā homi ti yojanā. *Pavaḍḍhakāyo* ti vayappattiyā aṅgapaccaṅgānañ ca thūlabhāvena ativaddhikāyo. *Balavā* ti mahābalo thāmasampanno. *Mahanto* ti vipulasarīro, hatthikkhandhappamāno⁵ tadā kira Bodhisattassa kāyo hoti ti. *Bhāmadassano* ti mahāsariratāya vanamahisajātitāya ca silam ajānantānaṃ bhayaṃ janānato bhayānaka-dassano. *Pabbhāre* ti olambakasilākuṭiyam.⁶ *Dakkāsāye* ti jalāsayasamīpe. *Hot'ettha thānaṃ* ti ettha mahāvane yo koci padeso vanamahisānaṃ tiṭṭhanatṭhānaṃ hoti. *Tahim Tahin* ti tattha tattha. *Vicaranto* ti vihārapphāsukaṃ vīmamsitum vicaranto. *Thānaṃ addasa bhaddakaṃ* ti evaṃ vicaranto tasmim mahā-araññe bhaddakaṃ mayhaṃ phāsukaṃ rukhamūlaṭṭhānaṃ addakkhim.⁷ Disvā va taṃ thānaṃ upagantvāna tiṭṭhāmi ca sayāmi ca ti⁸ gocaraṃ gahetvā divā

¹ Si, araññagatāya.

² CT. mahimso.

³ CT. vanaacārako; Si, pavanacārino.

⁴ Si, -ndharappamāno and below.

⁵ Si, addakkhi.

⁶ Si, drops it.

⁷ Si, -silakucchiyam.

⁸ Si, Si, drop it.

taṃ rukkhamūlaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā ṭhāna-sayanehi vītina-memī ti dasseti.

*Tadā kira Bodhisatto Himavantappadesa mahisayoniyāṃ nibbattitvā vayappatto thāmasampanno mahāsariro hatthik-khandhappamāno¹ pabbatapāda²-pabbhāra-giridugga-vana-ghaṭesu³ vicaranto⁴ ekaṃ phāsukaṃ mahārukkhamūlaṃ⁵ disvā gocaraṃ gahetvā divā tattha vasati.⁶ Ath' eko lola-makkaṭo rukkhā⁷ otaritvā Mahāsattassa piṭṭhim abhirūhitvā uccārapassāvaṃ katvā siṅgesu⁸ gaṇhitvā olambanto⁹ naṅ-guṭṭhe gahetvā dolāyanto¹⁰ kiṇi. Bodhisatto khantimettā-nuddayasampadāya taṃ tassa anācāraṃ na manasākāsi.¹¹ Makkaṭo punappunaṃ¹² tath' eva karoti. Tena vuttaṃ: "Ath' ettha kapim āgantvā" ti ādi.

Tattha *kapim āgantvā* ti kapi āgantvā; *ma-kāro* padasandhikaro. *Pāpo* ti lāmako. *Anariyo* ti anaye iriyanena aye ca na iriyanena anariyo, nihīnācāro¹³ ti attho. *Lahū* ti lolo. *Khandhe*¹⁴ ti khandhappadesa. *Mutteti* ti passāvaṃ karoti. *Ohaneti* ti karisaṃ ossajati. *Tan* ti taṃ maṃ, tadā mahisa-bhūtaṃ maṃ. *Sakim pi divasan* ti ekadivasam pi dūseti maṃ sabbakālam pi. Tenāha: "dūseti maṃ sabbakālan" ti. Na kevalaṇ ca dutiya-tatiya-catuttha-divasamattaṃ, atha kho sabbakālam pi maṃ passāvādihi dūseti. Yadā yadā muttādini kātukāmo tadā tadā mayham eva upari karotī ti dasseti. *Upadduto* ti bādhito. Tena siṅgesu olambanādinā muttādi asucimakkhaṇena tassa ca apaharaṇattham anekavāraṃ siṅgakoṭṭhi vālaggena ca anekavāraṃ kaddamapaṃsumissakam udakaṃ siñcitvā dhovanena ca nippīlito homī ti attho. *Yakkho* ti tasmim rukkhe adhivatthā devatā. *Mam idam abravī* ti rukkhakkhandhe ṭhatvā "mahisarāja, kasmā imassa duṭṭhamakkaṭassa avamānaṃ sahasī?" ti imam atthaṃ pakāsento "nāseḥ' etaṃ chavaṃ

* Cp. Mahisa-Jātaka (F. No. 278).

¹ J. *drops it.* ² B., Si₁ -pāde.

⁴ J. caranto. ⁵ J. rukkhāmūlaṃ.

⁷ B. rukkhato. ⁸ J. siṅge.

¹⁰ B. *adda va*; Si₁ kiṇāyanto va.

¹² J. punappuna. ¹³ Si₁ hīnataro.

³ B., Si₁ Si₂ -ghaṭāsu.

⁶ J. atṭhāsi.

⁹ B., Si₁ Si₂ lambanto.

¹¹ B. manasā akāsi.

¹⁴ CT. khande.

pāpaṃ siṅgehi¹ ca khurehi cā” ti idaṃ vacanaṃ maṃ abhāsi.

Evam vutte tadā yakkhe ti tadā tasmiṃ kāle tasmiṃ yakkhe evaṃ vutte sati *ahan* taṃ yakkham *idaṃ* idāni vakkhamānam *abravim* abhāsim. *Kuṇapend* ti kilesāsucipaggharaṇena sucijātikānaṃ sādhuṇaṃ paramajigucchaniyatāya akittiduggandhavāyanena kuṇapasadisatāya kuṇapena. *Pāpend* ti pāṇātipātādi-pāpena. *Anariyend* ti anariyānaṃ asādhūnaṃ māgavika²-nesādādināṃ hīnapurisānaṃ dhammatāya anariyena. *Kin* ti³ kena kāraṇena *tvam*, devate, *maṃ makkhesi*? Ayuttan tayā vuttaṃ maṃ pāpe niyojentiya⁴ ti dasseti. Idāni tasmiṃ pāpadhamme ādinavaṃ pakāsento “yadi ‘han” ti ādim āha.

Tass’ attho: “bhadde devate, ahan tassa yadi kujjheyyaṃ tato pi lāmakataro bhaveyyaṃ, yena hi adhammācaraṇena⁴ so bālamakkaṭo nihīno nāma jāto. Sace paṇāhaṃ tato pi balavataraṃ pāpadhammaṃ careyyaṃ, nanu tena tato pāpataro⁵ bhaveyyaṃ. Atthānañ c’ etaṃ yadi ‘ham⁶ idhalokaparalokaṃ taduttariñ ca jānitvā tthito ekanten’ eva parahitāya paṭipanno evarūpaṃ pāpadhammaṃ careyyaṃ” ti, kiñca bhiyyo. *Sīlañ ca me pabhiṭṭheyyā* ti ahañ c’ eva kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kareyyaṃ, mayhaṃ sīla-pārami khaṇḍitā siyā. *Viññū ca garaheyyuṃ*⁷ man ti paṇḍitā ca devamānussaṃ maṃ garaheyyuṃ: “Passatha bhō, ayaṃ Bodhisatto bodhipariyesanaṃ caramāno evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ akāsi” ti. *Hīlitā jīvitā vā pi* ti vā-saddo avadhāraṇe, evaṃ viññūhi hīlitā garahitā jīvitāpi *parisuddhena* parisuddhasīlena hutvā *matam* vā maraṇaṃ eva *varam* uttamaṃ seyyo. *Kyāham jīvitahetūpi kāhāmi parahethanan* ti evaṃ jānanto ca ahaṃ mayhaṃ jīvitanimittam pi parasattavihiṃsaṇaṃ *kiṃ kāhāmi* kiṃ karissāmi; etassa karaṇena⁸ kāraṇaṃ n’ atthi ti attho.

Mahāsatto⁹ “ayaṃ pana aññe pi maṃ viya⁹ maññamāno

¹ Si, siṅgena.

² Si, Si, drop it.

³ Si, pāpīṭṭhataro.

⁴ Si, garaheyya.

⁵ J. adds aññaṃ pi.

⁶ Si, māgadhika.

⁷ Si, adhammacaraṇena.

⁸ Si, yad idaṃ.

⁹ Si, kāraṇena.

evam anācāraṃ karissati. Tato yesaṃ caṇḍamahisānam¹ esa² evaṃ karissati te yeva³ etaṃ vadhissanti. Sā etassa aññehi māraṇā⁴ mayhaṃ dukkhato ca paṇātipātato ca mutti⁵ bhavissati” ti āha. Tena vuttam:

1. “Mam evāyaṃ maññamāno aññe⁶ p’ evaṃ⁷ karissati, te taṃ⁸ tattha vadhissanti, sā me mutti bhavissati” ti.

Tattha *mam evāyaṃ* ti maṃ viya. *Aññe pī* ti aññesam pī, *sesaṃ* vuttattham eva. *Hīna-majjhima-ukkaṭṭhe* ti hīne ca majjhime ca ukkaṭṭhe ca nimittabhūte. *Sahanto avamānitaṃ*⁹ ti vibhāgam akatvā tehi pavattitam avamānaṃ paribhavaṃ sahanto khamanto. *Evaṃ labhati sappañño* ti evaṃ hīnādisu vibhāgam akatvā khantimettānuddayaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā tad aparādhe sahanto sīlādīpāramiyo brūhetvā *manasā yathā paṭṭhitaṃ* yath’ icchitaṃ sabbaññutaññaṃ labhati, paṭivijjhati; tassa taṃ na dūre ti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto attano ajjhāsayam pakāsento devatāya dhammaṃ desesi. So katipāh’ accayena aññattha gato. Añño caṇḍamahiso nivāsaphāsutāya¹⁰ taṃ thānam¹¹ āgantvā¹² aṭṭhāsi. Duṭṭhamakkaṭo “so yeva¹³ ayan” ti saññāya tassa piṭṭhim abhirūhitvā tath’ eva anācāraṃ akāsi.¹⁴ Atha naṃ so¹⁵ vidhūnanto¹⁶ bhūmiyaṃ pātetvā siṅgena hadaye vijhitvā pādehi madditvā sañcuppesi.

Tadā silavā mahisarājā Lokanātho.

Tassa idhāpi heṭṭhā vuttanayen’ eva yathārahaṃ sesa-pāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tathā Hatthināga-Bhūridatta-Campeyyanāgarājacariyāsu viya idha Mahāsattassa guṇānubhāvā vibhāvetabbā.

Mahisa¹⁷-rājacariyaṃ Pañcamaṃ.

¹ B. caṇḍānaṃ.

² B., Si₁ Si₂ eva.

³ B. vimutti; J. pamutti; Si₂ sumutti.

⁴ J. aññam.

⁵ Si₁ va; Si₂ tena.

⁶ J. drops it.

⁷ B., Si₁ Si₂ gantvā.

⁸ J. cari.

⁹ Si₁ Si₂ vidhūnanto.

¹⁰ B., Si₁ Si₂ drop it.

¹¹ B. maraṇaṃ.

¹² B. aññam eva; J. eva.

¹³ Si₂ avahataṃ.

¹⁴ Si₂ vanam.

¹⁵ B., Si₁ Si₂ eva.

¹⁶ B., Si₁ Si₂ drop it.

¹⁷ CT. Mahiṃsa-.

6. RURUMIGARĀJACARIYAM

Chaṭṭhe. *Sutatta*¹-*kanakasannibho* ti yathā suṭṭhu apa-gatasabba²-kāloko hoti evam aggimhi pakkhipitvā sutatta-kanakasannibho. *Migarājā Ruru nāma* ti jātisiddha-nāma-vasena³ Ruru nāma migarājā, jātito⁴ Ruru, migānañ ca rājā ti attho. *Paramasīlasamāhito* ti uttamasīlasamāhito, visuddhasīlo c' eva samāhitacitto ca, visuddhasīle vā sammā āhitacitto ti evam ettha attho veditabbo.

*Tadā Bodhisatto Rurumigayoniyam nibbatti. Tassa sarī-racchavi suṭṭhutāpetvā majjitakañcanapaṭṭavaṇṇo⁵ ahosi, hatthapādā lākhārasaparikkammakatā⁶ viya,⁷ naṅguṭṭham camarinaṅguṭṭham viya, siṅgāni rajatadāmavaṇṇāni,⁸ akkhāni sumajjitamaṇigulikā viya, mukham olambetvā⁹ ṭha-pitarattakambalagenḍukā¹⁰ viya. So janasaṃsaggam pa-hāya vivekavāsam vasitukāmo parivāram chaḍḍhetvā ekako va Gaṅgānivattane ramaṇiye sālamiṣṣake supupphitapavane vasati. Tena vuttam:

1. "Ramme padese ramaṇiye vivitte amanussake

tattha vāsam upagañchim Gaṅgākūle manorame" ti.

Tattha *ramme padese* ti muttāsadisavālikācunnapaṇḍarehi bhūmibhāgehi siniddhaharitatipāsantharitehi vanatthalehi cittattharaṇehi viya nānāvicittehi silātalehi maṇikhanda-nimmalasālilehi jalāsāyehi ca samannāgatattā yebhuyyena ca indagopakavaṇṇāya rattāya sukhāsamphassāya tiṇajā-tiyā sañchannattā ramme araṇṇappadese. *Ramaṇiye* ti puppha-phala-pallavālaṅkata-vipula-sākhā-vinaddhehi¹¹ nā-nāvidha-dijagaṇūpakujitehi vividha-tarulatā-vanavirājitehi yebhuyyena ambasālasaṇḍamaṇḍitehi vanagahanehi upasobhitattā tattha pavitṭhassa janassa ratijananatthena ramaṇiye. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ Ruru-Jātake:

* Cp. Ruru-Jātake (F. No. 482).

¹ CT. Suttatta-.

² Si₂ -kālikā.

³ B., Si₂ jātisiddhena nāmena..

⁴ Si₂ migajātiko.

⁵ B. sumajjhita-kāṣṭhaka-phalakavaṇṇo; J. sumajjita-.

⁶ J. hatthapādā-lākhā-parikkammakatā; B. -kammagātā.

⁷ B. pi. ⁸ B. dāmasadisāni.

⁹ B. odahitvā.

¹⁰ J. -bheṇḍukā.

¹¹ Si₂ -vitātehi.

2. “*Etasmiṃ vanasaṇḍasmim ambā sālā ca pupphitā indagopakasañchanno¹ etth’ eso tiṭṭhati² migo*” ti.

Vivitte ti janavāsavirahena suññe. *Amanussake* ti sañ-carāṇamanussānam pi tattha abbhāvena manussarahite. *Manorame* ti yathāvuttagaṇasampattiyā visesato paviveka-kāmānaṃ mano rametī ti manorame. *Atha upari-Gaṅgāyā* ti ettha *athā* ti adhikāre nipāto. Tena mayi tattha tathā vasante idam adhikārantaram uppannaṃ ti dipeti. *Upa-ri-Gaṅgāyā* ti Gaṅgānadiyā uparisote. *Dhanikehi paripilīto* ti iṇaṃ gahetvā taṃ dātum asakkonto iṇāyikehi codiyamāno.

Eko kira Bārāṇasīseṭṭhi attano puttaṃ “*ayaṃ sippaṃ uggaṇhanto kilamissatī*” ti kiñci sippaṃ na uggaṇhāpesi. So³ gīta-vādita⁴-nacca-khādāna-bhojanato uddhaṃ na kiñci aññāsi. Taṃ vayappattaṃ paṭirūpena dārena saṃyojetvā dhaṇaṃ niyyādetvā⁵ mātāpitara kālaṃ akāṃsu. Tesāṃ so accayena itthidhutta-surādhuttādīhi⁶ parivuto nānāvya-sa-namukhehi sabbhaṃ dhaṇaṃ viddhaṃsetvā tattha tattha iṇaṃ⁷ ādāya taṃ⁸ dātum asakkonto iṇāyikehi⁹ codiyamāno “*kiṃ mayhaṃ jīvītena, ten’ ev’ amhi attabhāvena añño viya jāto, maraṇaṃ¹⁰ me⁴ seyyo*” ti cintetvā¹¹ iṇāyike āha: “*Tumhākaṃ iṇapaṇṇāni gahetvā āgacchatha, Gaṅgātīre me nihitaṃ kulasantakaṃ dhaṇaṃ atthi, taṃ vo dassāmi*” ti. Te tena saddhim agamaṃsu. So “*idha dhaṇaṃ, ettha¹² dhaṇaṃ*” ti nidhiṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhanto viya “*evaṃ me iṇa-mokkho bhavissatī¹³*” ti palāyitvā Gaṅgāyaṃ pati. So caṇḍasotena vuyhanto kāruṇṇaravaṃ ravi.¹⁴ Tena vuttaṃ: “*atha upari-Gaṅgāyā*” ti ādi.

Tattha *jīvāmi vā marāmi vā* ti imasmiṃ Gaṅgāsote patito jīvāmi vā marāmi¹⁵ vā, jīvitaṃ vā me ettha hotu maraṇaṃ vā. Ubhayathāpi iṇāyikapīlā na hotī ti adhippāyo. *Majjhe*

¹ J. -sañchannā.

² B., Si, Si, *drop it*.

³ J. saṃyojetvā.

⁴ J. viddhaṃsetvā iṇaṃ.

⁵ B., Si, Si, dhanikehi.

⁶ Si, vintetvā.

⁷ J. Gaṅgāya patitvā marissāmi.

⁸ J. vivari.

⁹ B. vasatī.

¹⁰ J. *drops it*.

¹¹ J. *adds akkhaduttādīhi*.

¹² B., Si, Si, *add pi*.

¹³ J. mataṃ.

¹⁴ J. idha.

¹⁵ Si, Si, marāmi.

Gaṅgāya gacchati ti so puriso rattindivam Gaṅgāya vuyhamāno jīvitagavesassa vijjamānatāya maraṇam appatto maraṇabhayatajjito hutvā kārūṇīaravam¹ ravanto Gaṅgāya majjhe mahodakena gacchati.

Atha Mahāpuriso adḍharattasamaye v'assa² tam³ karuṇam⁴ paridevana-saddam⁵ sutvā "manussasaddo sūyati, mā mayi idha⁶ dharante maratu, jīvitam assa dassāmi" ti cintetvā sayanagumbā vuṭṭhāya⁶ nadītiraṃ gantvā "ambho purisa, mā bhāyi, jīvitam te dassāmi" ti vatvā⁷ assāsetvā sotam chindanto⁷ gantvā tam piṭṭhiyam āropetvā tiraṃ pāpetvā attano vasanaṭṭhānam netvā parissamam vinodetvā phalāphalāni⁸ datvā dvīhatth' accayena tam āha: "ambho purisa, aham tam⁹ Bārāṇasīgāmimaggaṃ¹⁰ pāpessāmi,¹¹ tvam "asukatṭhāne nāma kañcanamigo vasati" ti, mā kassaci ārocehi" ti. So "sādhū, sāmī" ti sampatiṇṇi. Mahāsatto tam attano piṭṭhim āropetvā Bārāṇasimagge otāretvā nivatti. Tena vuttam: "Tassāham saddam sutvāna karuṇam paridevato" ti ādi.

Tattha ko 'si tvam naro ti tvam ko manusso asi? Kuto idha vuyhamāno āgato 'si ti attho. Attano karaṇam¹² ti attano kiriyaṃ. *Dhanikehi bhūto* ti ināyikehi ubbiggo. *Tasilo* ti utrasto. *Tassa katvāna kārūṇīam*¹³ *cajjivā mama jīvitam* ti kārūṇīam katvā mahākaruṇāya samussāhito mama jīvitam tassa purisassa paricajjivā. *Pavisitvā nīharin tassā* ti nadim pavisitvā sotam chindanto ujukam eva gantvā mama piṭṭhim āropetvā tato tam nīharim. *Tassā* ti upayogathe sāmivacanam. "Tatthā" ti pi pāli. *Tattha* nadiyan ti attho. *Andhakāramhi rattiya* ti andhakārasamaye kālapakkharattiyan ti attho. *Assattha*¹⁴-kālam aññāyā ti parissamam apanetvā phalāphalāni datvā dvīhatth' accayena

¹ B., Si, Si, karuṇam ravam; J. karuṇaravam.

² J. tassa.

³ J. drops it.

⁴ B. -samaye karuṇam.

⁵ Si, paridevita-; J. karuṇasaddam.

⁶ J. uṭṭhāya.

⁷ B. adds viya.

⁸ J. netvā phalāphalāni.

⁹ J. adds ito.

¹⁰ J. Bārāṇasimagge.

¹¹ J. ṭhappessāmi.

¹² CT., Si, karaṇam.

¹³ Si, kārūṇīam.

¹⁴ CT., Si, assatto.

kilamathassa vigatakālaṃ jānitvā. *Ekam tam varam yācāmi* ti ahan tam ekam varam yācāmi, mayham ekam varam dehi ti attho. “Kin te varan” ti ce āha. *Mā maṃ kassaci pāvaddi* ti asukaṭṭhāne suvaṇṇamigo vasati ti kassaci rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā maṃ mā pāvada.

Atha tasmim purise Bārāṇasim pavitṭhadivase¹ yeva so rājā “aham, deva, suvaṇṇavaṇṇam migam mayham² dhammam desentam³ supinena addasam, aham hi saccasupinā, addhā so vijjati, tasmā kañcanamigassa dhammam sotukāmā, labhissāmi ce⁴ jivissāmi,⁵ no ce me jvitam n’atthi” ti aggama-hesiyā vutto tam assāsetvā “sace manussaloke assa,⁶ labhissasi” ti vatvā brāhmaṇe pakkosāpetvā “suvaṇṇavaṇṇa⁷-migā nāma hontī?” ti pucchitvā “āma deva, hontī” ti sutvā sahassatthavikaṃ suvaṇṇacaṅgotake ṭhapetvā tam hatthikkhandham āropetvā nagare bherim carāpesi: “Yo suvaṇṇavaṇṇamigam ācikkhissati tassa hatthinā saddhim imam dassāmi” ti. Tato uttarim pi dātukāmo hutvā

3. “Kassa⁸ gāmvaram dammi nāriyo ca alaṅkatā,⁹

ko me tam migam akkhāti¹⁰ migānaṃ migam utta-
man?” ti¹¹

gātham suvaṇṇapatte likhāpetvā sakalanagare vācāpesi.

Atha so setṭhiputto tam gātham sutvā rājapurisānaṃ¹² santikaṃ gantvā “¹³rañño evarūpaṃ migam ācikkhissāmi, maṃ rājānaṃ¹⁴ dassethā¹⁵” ti āha. Rājapurisā¹⁶ tam rañño santikaṃ netvā tam attham ārocesum. Rājā “saccaṃ bho addasā¹⁷?” ti pucchi. So “saccaṃ, deva, mayā saddhim āgacchatu, ahan tam dassessāmi” ti āha. Rājā tam eva purisaṃ magg’ uddesakam¹⁸ katvā mahantena parivārena tam ṭhānaṃ gantvā tena mittadubhinā purisena dassitam¹⁹

¹ J. pavisanadivase.

² Si, dasantam.

³ B. jvitam.

⁴ Si, suvaṇṇa- and below.

⁵ Si, nāriyo samalaṅkatā.

⁶ Ruru-Jāt.

⁷ J. adds aham.

⁸ J. dassahi.

⁹ J. maggadesakam.

¹⁰ J. adds attano.

¹¹ B. adds me; Si, Si, drop it.

¹² J. atthi.

¹³ B., Si, Si, Tassa.

¹⁴ Si, akkhāmi and below.

¹⁵ J. amaccassa.

¹⁶ J. rañño.

¹⁷ J. purisā.

¹⁸ B. desitam.

padesam āvudhahatthe purise samantato va parivāretvā
 “ukkuṭṭhim karoṭhā” ti vatvā sayam katipayehi¹ jane-
 hi saddhim ekamante aṭṭhāsi. So pi² puriso avidūre
 aṭṭhāsi. Mahāsatto saddaṃ sutvā “mahato balakāyas-
 sa saddo, addhā³ tamhā⁴ me⁵ purisā bhayena uppanna-
 bhavitabban” ti ñatvā⁶ utṭhāya sakalaparisaṃ oloketvā
 “rañño ʈhitaṭṭhāne yeva me sotthi⁷ bhavissati” ti rājā-
 bhimukho pāyāsi. Rājā tam āgacchantam disvā “nāga-
 balo avattharanto āgaccheyyā” ti saraṃ sannayhitvā⁸
 “imaṃ migam santāsetvā sace palāyati vijjhivā⁹ dub-
 balaṃ katvā gaṇhissāmi” ti Bodhisattābhimukho¹⁰ ahosi.
 Mahāsatto

4. “Āgamehi, mahārāja, mā me vijjha,¹¹ rathesabha,
 ko nu te idha-m-akkhāsi: etth’ eso tiṭṭhate¹² migo?” ti¹³
 gātham abhāsi.

Rājā tassa madurakathāya bajjhivā¹⁴ saraṃ paṭisaṃ-
 haritvā¹⁵ gāravena aṭṭhāsi. Mahāsatto pi rājānam upasaṅ-
 kamitvā madurapaṭisanthāram¹⁶ akāsi. Mahājano pi sab-
 bāvudhāni apanetvā¹⁷ āgantvā rājānam parivāresi. Tena
 vuttam:

5. “Nagaraṃ gantvāna ācikkhi pucchito dhanahetuko
 rājānam so gahetvāna upagañchi mam’ antikan” ti.

Tass’ attho: yo mittadūbhī pāpapuriso jivitaṃ paricca-
 jivtvā tathā mayā pānasamsayato mocito Bārānasīnagaraṃ
 gantvā attanā laddhabbadhananimittaṃ rañño maṃ ācikkhi,
 ācikkhitvā so rañño gāhāpetuṃ magg’ uddesako hutvā rājā-
 naṃ gahetvā mama santikaṃ upāgaṃ ti.

Mahāsatto suvaṇṇakiṇṇikaṃ¹⁸ cālento viya maduras-
 sarena rājānam puna pucchi: “Ko nu te idha-m-akkhāsi:

¹ J. katīhi pi.

² J. drops it.

³ B. drops it.

⁴ J. sotthim.

⁵ B. visajjhivā.

⁶ J. vijjhi.

⁷ Ruru-Jāt.

⁸ J. dhanuṃ otāretvā.

⁹ J. chaḍḍetvā.

¹⁰ J. adds 'ssa.

¹¹ Si, gatamhā.

¹² J. so.

¹³ J. sannahitvā.

¹⁴ J. adds va.

¹⁵ J. tiṭṭhati.

¹⁶ B. bandhetvā.

¹⁷ J. paṭisanthāram.

¹⁸ Si, kiṇṇikaṃ.

etth' eso tiṭṭhate migo?" ti. Tasmim̐ khane so pāpapuriso thokaṃ paṭikkamitvā sotapathe aṭṭhāsi. Rājā "iminā me tvam dassito" ti taṃ purisaṃ niddisi. Tato Bodhisatto

6. "Saccam̐ kir' evaṃ āhaṃsu: narā ekacciyā idha, kaṭṭham̐ viplāvitam̐¹ seyyo, na tvev' ekacciyo naro" ti² gātham āha.

Taṃ sutvā rājā saṃvegajāto

7. "Kin³ nu,⁴ ruru,⁵ garahasi⁶ migānaṃ, kin⁷ pakkhinaṃ, kim̐ pana manussānaṃ⁸ bhayaṃ hi⁹ maṃ vindati 'napparūpaṃ sutvāna taṃ mānusiṃ bhāsamānaṃ" ti¹⁰

gātham āha.

Tato Mahāpuriso "mahārāja, na migam̐ na pakkhim̐ garahāmi, manussaṃ¹¹ pana garahāmi" ti dassento āha:

8. "Samuddharim̐¹² vahane vuyhamānaṃ mahodake salile sīghasote, tato nidānaṃ bhayaṃ āgataṃ mama dukkho have, rāja, asabbhi saṅgamo" ti.¹⁰

Tattha *viplāvitam̐* ti uttāritam̐.¹³ *Ekacciyo* ti ekacco. Mittadūbhī pāpapuriso uduke maranto¹⁴ pi uttārito na tveva seyyo, kaṭṭham̐ hi nānappakārena upakāraya saṇivattati, mittadūbhī pana vināsāya, tasmā tato¹⁵ kaṭṭham̐ eva varataran¹⁶ ti.

Migānaṃ ti "rurumigarāja, migānaṃ kim̐ aññataraṃ garahasi, udāhu pakkhinaṃ, ādu¹⁷ manussānaṃ?" ti pucchi.¹⁸ *Bhayaṃ hi⁹ maṃ vindati 'napparūpaṃ* ti mahantaṃ bhayaṃ maṃ¹⁹ paṭilabhati; attano santakaṃ viya karoti ti attho.

Vahane ti patitapatite²⁰ vahitum̐ samatthe Gaṅgāvahe.

¹ B. niplavitam̐; J. vipalāvitam̐ and below.

² *Saccam̐kira-Jāt.*

⁴ B. nunu.

⁶ B. garaha; J. garahasi.

⁸ J. mānussānaṃ.

¹⁰ *Ruru-Jāt.*

¹² J. yaṃ uddharim̐.

¹⁴ J. patanto.

¹⁶ B. varaṃ.

¹⁸ B. pucchati.

³ B. adds tvam̐.

⁵ B. drops it.

⁷ Si, Si, add nu.

⁹ J. drops it.

¹¹ J. mānusaṃ.

¹³ B., Si, uddharitam̐.

¹⁵ B. tesam̐.

¹⁷ B. ca.

¹⁹ B., Si, Si, drop it.

²⁰ B. patite.

Mahodake salile ti mahodakibhūte salile.¹ Ubhayenāpi Gaṅgāvahassa² bahūdakatam dasseti. *Tato nidānan* ti “mahārāja, yo mayham tayā dassito puriso, eso³ mayā⁴ Gaṅgāya⁵ vuyhamāno adḍharattasamaye karuṇaṃ⁶ paridevanto⁷ tato⁸ uttārito;⁹ tato nidānam¹⁰ idaṃ¹¹ mayham bhayam āgatam, asappurisehi samāgamo nāma dukkho ” ti.

Tam sutvā rājā tassa kujjhivā “evaṃ bahūpakārassa nāma guṇaṃ na jānāti,¹² dukkham uppādeti, vijjhivā naṃ jivitakkhayaṃ pāpessāmi ” ti saraṃ sannayhi. Tena vuttaṃ:

9. “Yāvatā karaṇaṃ¹³ sabbam rañño ārocitaṃ mayā, rājā sutvāna vacanam usum¹⁴ tassa pakappayi¹⁵: idh’ eva ghāṭayissāmi¹⁶ mittadūbhim¹⁷ anariyan ” ti.

Tattha *yāvatā karaṇan* ti yaṃ tassa mayā katam upakāra-karaṇaṃ tam sabbam. *Pakappayi* ti sannayhi. *Mittadūbhin* ti attano mittesu upakārisu dūbhanasīlam.

Tato Mahāsatto “esa bālo maṃ nissāya mā nassa¹⁸ ” ti cintetvā “mahārāja, vadho nām’ esa bālassa vā paṇḍitassa vā na sādhuhi pasamsito, aññadatthu garahito eva; tasmā mā imaṃ ghātehi, ayaṃ yathārucci gacchatu, yañ c’ eva tassa “dassāmi ” ti tayā paṭiññātaṃ tam pi ahāpetvā va dehi ” ti āha. “Ahañ ca te yaṃ icchitaṃ tam karissāmi, attānaṃ tuyhaṃ dammi ” ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ:

10. “Tam aham anurakkhanto nimminim¹⁹ mama attanā, tiṭṭhat’ eso,²⁰ mahārāja, kāmakāro²¹ bhavāmi te ” ti.

Tattha *nimminin* ti taṃ mittadūbhim pāpapuggalam anurakkhanto *mama* attano attabhāvena tam parivattesiṃ, attānaṃ rañño niyyādetvā rājahatthato pattan tassa maraṇaṃ nivāresin ti attho. *Tiṭṭhat’ eso* ti ādi vinimayākāra-

¹ J. *adds* ti attho.

² B. Gaṅgāvatassa ca; J. *adds* ca.

³ J. *drops it*.

⁴ B. mahā.

⁵ Si, Gaṅgāvahe.

⁶ B. kāruṇṇaravaṃ.

⁷ J. viravanto.

⁸ J. *drops it*.

⁹ B. uddhirito.

¹⁰ J. *adds* me va.

¹¹ J. *adds* aḷja.

¹² J. jāni.

¹³ CT. *kāraṇaṃ and below*.

¹⁴ CT. *usum*.

¹⁵ CT. *vikappayi*.

¹⁶ CT. *ghāṭayissāmi*.

¹⁷ CT. *-dubbhim*.

¹⁸ J. *nassatū*.

¹⁹ CT. *nimmini*.

²⁰ CT. *tiṭṭha te so*.

²¹ CT. *kāmakāro*.

dassanaṃ. Idāni yad atthaṃ so attavinimayo kato taṃ dassetum osānagāthaṃ āha. Tass' attho: Tadā maṃ nissāya taṃ mittadūbhiṃ purisaṃ tasmaṃ raññe jīvitaṃ voropetukāme aham attānaṃ rañño pariccajanto mama sīlam eva anurakkhiṃ, jīvitaṃ na pan' ārakkhiṃ. Yam panāham eva attano jīvitānirapekkhaṃ sīlavā āsiṃ taṃ sammāsambodhiyā eva kāraṇā ti.

Atha rājā Bodhisatte attano jīvitaṃ pariccajitvā tassa purisassa maraṇe nivārente tuṭṭhamānaso "gaccha bho, migarājassa anuggahena mama hatthato maraṇā mutto" ti vatvā yathāpaṭiññāya tañ c' assa dhaṇaṃ dāpesi. Mahāsattassa yathāruciyaṃ varam¹ anujānitvā taṃ nagaraṃ netvā nagarañ ca Bodhisattañ ca alaṅkārapetvā deviyā dhammaṃ desāpesi. Mahāsatto devim ādiṃ katvā rañño ca rājaparisāya ca madhurāya manussabhāsāya dhammaṃ desetvā rājānaṃ dasahi rājadhammehi ovaditvā mahājanam anusāsetvā araññaṃ pavisitvā migaganaṃ parivuto vāsaṃ kappesi. Rājāpi Mahāsattassa ovāde ṭhatvā sabbasattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā dānādāni puññāni katvā sugatiparāyano ahosi.

Tadā seṭṭhiputto Devadatto ahosi, rājā Ānando, rurumigarājā Lokanātho. Tassa idhāpi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva yathārahaṃ sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā.

Tathā idhāpi pavivekārāmatāya² janasaṃsaggam anichato yūthaṃ pahāya ekakavihāro aḍḍharattasamaye nadiyā vuyhamānassa karuṇaṃ paridevantassa saddaṃ³ sutvā sayitaṭṭhānato utṭhāya nadītīraṃ gantvā mahā-Gaṅgāya mahati udak' oghe vattamāne attano jīvitaṃ pariccajitvā otaritvā sotam pacchinditvā taṃ purisaṃ attano piṭṭhiyam āropetvā tīraṃ pāpetvā samassāsetvā phalāphalādāni datvā parissama-vinodanaṃ, puna taṃ attano piṭṭhim⁴ āropetvā araññato niharitvā mahāmagge otāraṇaṃ, saraṃ sannayhitvā 'vijjhissāmi' ti abhimukhe ṭhitassa rañño nibbhayo⁵ hutvā paṭimukhaṃ eva gantvā paṭhamataraṃ manussabhāsāya ālapitvā madhuraṇaṃ paṭisaṇṭhāraṇaṃ, mittadūbhi-

¹ Si, varaṇaṃ.

² Si, vivekārāmmaṇatāya.

³ B. aṭṭhassaraṃ purisassa.

⁴ Si, piṭṭhiyaṃ.

⁵ Si, nibbhayena.

pāpapurisaṃ hantukāmaṃ rājānaṃ dhammakathaṃ katvā puna pi attano jīvitam pariccajitvā maraṇato pamocanaṃ, tassa ca rañño yathāpaṭiññaṃ dhanadāpanaṃ, rañña attano vare¹ diyyamāne tena sabbasattānaṃ abhayadāpanaṃ, rājānaṃ pana devīṃ ca pamukhaṃ katvā mahājanassa dhammaṃ desetvā dānādisu puññesu tesam patitṭhāpanaṃ, laddhābhayaṇaṃ migānaṃ ovādaṃ datvā manussānaṃ sassakhādanato nivāraṇaṃ, paṇṇasaññāya ca tassa yāv' ajjakālā thāvarakaraṇaṃ ti evamādayo Mahāsattassa gupānubhāvā vibhāvetabbā² ti.

Rurumigarāja³-cariyaṃ Chatṭhaṃ.

7. MĀTAṄGAPANDITACARIYAM

Sattame. *Jaṭilo* ti jaṭāvanto, jaṭābandhanakeso ti attho. *Uggatāpano* ti manacchaṭṭhānaṃ indriyānaṃ tāpanato nigghaṇato⁴ tapasaṅkhātā uggatāpanaṃ etassā ti uggatāpano; ghoratapo samitindriyo ti attho. Athavā nānapakāre diṭṭhadhammikādibhede anatthe uggiraṇato bahichadḍāpanato ghorabhīmaḥayānakatthena⁵ vā uggā ti laddhanāme kilese viriyātapena santāpanato ugge tāpeti ti uggatāpano. *Mātaṅgo nāma nāmena* ti nāmena Mātaṅgo nāma. Mātaṅgakule nibbattiyā jātiyā āgatam hi 'ssa etaṃ nāmaṃ. *Silavā* ti silasampanno superisuddhasilo, *Susamāhito* ti upacār' appaṇāsamādhīhi suṭṭhusamāhito; jhāna-samāpattilābhī ti attho.

*Tadā hi Bodhisatto caṇḍalayoniyam nibbattitvā rūpeṇa duddasiko bahinagare caṇḍālagāme vasati. Mātaṅgapandito ti pakāsa⁶-nāmo. Ath' ekadivasaṃ tasmim nagare nakkhatte ghosite yebhuyyena nāgarā nakkhattaṃ kilanti. Aññatarāpi brāhmaṇa-mahāsālakaññā⁷ soḷasapaṇṇarasa-vass' uddesikā devakaññā viya rūpeṇa dassaniyā pāsādikā

² Cp. Mātaṅga-Jātaka (F. No. 497).

¹ B., Si, add yācitvā.

² Si, veditabbā.

³ CT. Rururāja.

⁴ B. drops it.

⁵ Si, -katṭhena.

⁶ B., Si, pakāsana.

⁷ J. Bārāṇasissetṭhino dhītā.

“attano vibhavānurūpaṃ nakkhattaṃ kilissāmi” ti pahū-takhaññabhojjādini sakāṭesu āropetvā sabbasetaṃ vaḷava-rathaṃ āruya mahatā parivārena uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchati. Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā nāma esā kira “dussaññitaṃ rūpaṃ avamaṅgalaṃ” ti taṃ datṭhuma na icchati. Ten’ assa Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā tveva samaññaṃ udapādi. Tadā Bodhisatto kālass’ eva utṭhāya paṭṭa¹-pilotikaṃ nivāsetvā jajjaritamu-khabhāgaṃ veṇudaṇḍaṃ gahetvā bhājanahatthaṃ nagaraṃ pavisati, manusse divā dūrato va tesaṃ dūrikaraṇatthaṃ tena veṇudaṇḍena saññaṃ karonto. Atha Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā “ussaratha, ussarathā” ti ussāraṇaṃ karontehi attano purisehi niyyamānā nagaradvāramajjhe Mātāṅgaṃ divā “ko eso” ti āha. “Ayye, Mātāṅgacandālo” ti ca vutte “Idisaṃ divā gatānaṃ kuto vuḍḍhi” ti yānaṃ nivattāpesi. Manussā “yaṃ mayama uyyānaṃ gantvā bahuma khajjabhojjādiṃ labheyyāma, tassa no Mātāṅgena antarāyo kato” ti kupitā “gaṇhatha candālaṃ” ti leḍḍhi paharitvā visaññibhūtaṃ pādetvā agamaṃsu. So cirena eva satima paṭilabhitvā vuṭṭhāya manusse pucchi: “Kiṃ, ayyā, dvāraṃ nāma sabbasādhāraṇaṃ, udāhu brāhmaṇānaṃ eva katan?” ti. “Sabbesaṃ sādharmaṇaṃ” ti. “Evaṃ sabbasādhāraṇadvāre ekamantaṃ apakkamantaṃ maṃ Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya manussā imaṃ anayavyasaṇaṃ pāpesuṃ” ti rathikāya manussaṇaṃ ārocetvā “handāhaṃ imissā mānaṃ bhindissāmi” ti tassā nivesanaadvāraṃ gantvā “ahaṃ Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ aladdhā na vuṭṭhahissāmi” ti nipajji. Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya pitā “gharadvāre Mātāṅgo nipannaṃ” ti sutvā “tassa kākaṇikaṃ detha, telena sarīraṃ makkhetvā gacchatu” ti āha. So “Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ aladdhā na vuṭṭhahissāmi” oceva āha. Tato brāhmaṇena “dve kākaṇike detha, māsaṃ pādaṃ kahāpaṇaṃ dve tīpi” yāva “kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasahasasaṃ dethā” ti vutte pi na sam-paṭicchati eva. Evaṃ tesaṃ mantentānaṃ eva suriyo atthaṃgato.

Atha Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya mātā pāsādā oruya sānipākāraṃ parikkhipāpetvā tassa santikaṃ gantvā “tāta Mā-

taṅga, Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya aparādhmaṃ khama,¹ dve saḥassāni gaṇhāhī ” ti yāva “ sataṣaḥassam gaṇhāhī ” ti vutte pi na sampaticchi, nipajji yeva. Eṇa tass’ eva cha divase nipajjitvā sattame divase sampatte samantā sāmantaḥgarā² paṭivissa-kagharā ca manussā utṭhahitvā “ tumhe va Mātāṅgaṃ utṭhāpetha, dārikam vā detha, mā amhe nāsayitthā ” ti āhamsu.

Tadā kira ayaṃ tasmim̐ dese dhammo: yassa gharadvāre evaṃ nippajjitvā caṇḍālo marati tena gharena saddhim̐ sattasattagharavāsino caṇḍalā hontī ’ti.

Tato Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya mātāpitāro Diṭṭhamaṅgalikam paṭṭapilotikam nivāsāpetvā caṇḍalānucchavikam parikkhāram datvā paridevamānam eva tassa santikam netvā “ handa ’dāni dārikam utṭhāya gaṇhāhī ” ti adamsu. Sā passe ṭhatvā “ utṭhāhī ” ti āha. So “ aham ativiya kilanto, hatthe gahetvā mam utṭhāpehī ” ti āha. Sā tathā akāsi. Mātāṅgo “ mayam antonagare vasitum na labhāma, ehi, bahinagare caṇḍālagāmaṃ gamissāmā ” ti tam apassāya attano geham agamāsi. [Tassā piṭṭhim abhirūhitvā ’ti jāta-kabhāpakā vadanti.]

Evam pana geham gantvā jātisambhedavittikkamam akatvā va katipāham gehe vasitvā balaṃ gahetvā cintesi: “ aham imaṃ brāhmaṇamahāsālakaññaṃ mayham caṇḍālagehe va-sāpemi,⁴ handa ’dāni naṃ⁵ lābhaggayasaggappattaṃ karissāmī ” ti. So araññaṃ pavisitvā⁶ ’pabbajitvā⁸ sattāh’ abhantare yeva⁹ aṭṭhasamāpattiyo pañcābhiññāyo¹⁰ nibbatetvā iddhiyā¹¹ caṇḍālagāmadvāre otaritvā gehadvāre ṭhito Diṭṭhamaṅgalikam pakkosāpetvā “ sāmi, kissa¹² mam anātham katvā pabbajito ’sī ” ti paridevamānam “ tvam, bhadde, mā cintayi, tava porāṇakayasato idāni mahantataram yasaṃ karissāmi, tvam¹³ pana “ Mahābrahmā me

¹ Si, khamatha.

² Si, sāmantaḥgarā.

³ J. maṃ ukkhipitvā piṭṭhim āropetvā ādāya gaccha.

⁴ Si, vasāpesim.

⁵ Si, handāham dārikam.

⁶ J. gantvā.

⁷ J. adda samaṇakapabbajjam.

⁸ J. adda appamatto.

⁹ J. sattame divase.

¹⁰ J. pañca abhiññā uppādetvā.

¹¹ J. adda gantvā.

¹² J. kasmā.

¹³ J. api kho.

sāmiko, na Mātaṅgo, so brahmalokaṃ gato, ito sattame divase punnamāya candamaṇḍalaṃ bhinditvā āgamissatī ” ti parisāsu vadeyyāsī ” ti vatvā Himavantam eva gato. Diṭṭhamāṅgaliko pi Bārāṇasiyaṃ mahājana¹-majjhe tesu tesu ṭhānesu tathā kathesi.

Atha punnamadivase Bodhisatto candamaṇḍalassa² gaganamajjhe³ ṭhitakāle Brahmattabhāvaṃ māpetvā candamaṇḍalaṃ bhinditvā dvādasayojanikaṃ Bārāṇasim⁴ sakalaṃ Kāsiraṭṭhaṇ ca ekobhāsaṃ katvā ākāsaṭo otaritvā Bārāṇasiyā upari⁵ tikkhattuṃ paribbhamitvā mahājanena gandhamālādīhi pūjyamāno caṇḍālagāmābhimukho ahosi. Brahmabhaddā sannipatitvā taṃ caṇḍālagāmakaṃ gantvā Diṭṭhamāṅgalikāya gehaṃ suddhavatthagandhamālādīhi devavi-mānaṃ viya alaṅkarimṃsu. Diṭṭhamāṅgalikā ca tadā utuni hoti.⁶ Mahāsatto tattha gantvā Diṭṭhamāṅgalikaṃ aṅguṭṭhakena nābhiyaṃ⁷ parāmasitvā “ bhadde, gabbho te patitṭhito, tvam puttam vijāyissasi, tvam pi putto pi te lābhagayasaṃgappattā bhavissatha, tava sisadhovana-udakaṃ⁸ sakala-Jambudīpe rājūnaṃ abhisekodakaṃ bhavissati, nahānodakaṃ pana te amatodakaṃ⁹ bhavissati, ye naṃ sīse āsiṅcissanti¹⁰ te sabbarogehi¹¹ muccissanti, kālakappiyā¹² ca parimuccissanti,¹³ tava¹⁴ pādapiṭṭhe¹⁵ sīsaṃ ṭhapetvā vandantā sahasaṃ dassanti, ¹⁶vasanaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā vandantā satam dassanti, cakkhupathe ṭhatvā vandantā ekekaṃ kahapaṇaṃ datvā vandissanti, appamattā hohi ” ti tam ova-ditvā gehā nikkhamma¹⁷ mahājanassa passantass’ eva¹⁸ candamaṇḍalaṃ pāvisi.

Brahmabhaddā sannipatitvā Diṭṭhamāṅgalikaṃ mahan-

¹ B. mahājanassa.

² J. candassa.

³ J. gaganamajjhe.

⁴ J. Bārāṇasinagaraṃ.

⁵ J. uparupari.

⁶ B. ahosi.

⁷ J. nābhiṃ.

⁸ J. pādadhovanaudakaṃ.

⁹ J. amatoṣadhaṃ.

¹⁰ Si, abhisīṅcissanti.

¹¹ J. sabbadā rogehi.

¹² J. kālakappiṃ; Si, kālakappi.

¹³ J. parivajjessanti; Si, vivajjessanti.

¹⁴ Si, drops ī.

¹⁵ J. -piṭṭhe.

¹⁶ J. adda tathā.

¹⁷ J. nikkhamitvā.

¹⁸ J. adda uppatitvā.

tena sakkārena nagaraṃ pavesetvā mahantena sirisobhaggena tattha vasāpesuṃ. Devavimānasadisāñ c' assā nivesanaṃ kāresuṃ. Tattha netvā ulāraṃ lābhasakkāraṃ upanāmesuṃ. Puttalābhādi-sabbo Bodhisattena vuttasadiṣo va ahosi. Soḷasasahassā brāhmaṇā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya puttana saha nibaddhaṃ bhuñjanti, sahasamattā naṃ parivārenti, anekasahasānaṃ dānaṃ diyaṃti. Atha Mahāsatto “ayam aṭṭhāne abhippasanno, hand' assa dakkhiṇeyye jānāpessāmi” ti bhikkhāya caranto tassā gehaṃ gantvā tena saddhiṃ sallapitvā agamāsi. Atha kumāro gātham āha:

1. “Kuto nu āgacchasi, rummavāsi,¹
otallako paṃsupisācako va
sāṅkārācolāṃ paṭimucca² kaṇṭhe
ko 're³ tuvaṃ hosi⁴ adakkhiṇeyyo?” ti.⁵

Tena vuttaṃ: Anācāraṃ asahamānā devatā tassa tesañ ca soḷasasahasānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mukhaṃ viparivattesuṃ. Taṃ disvā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā Mahāsattam upasaṅkamitvā taṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. Bodhisatto “tassa anācāraṃ asahantehi yakkhehi so vipakāro kato, apica kho pana imam ucchiṭṭha-⁶piṇḍakaṃ tesaṃ mukhe āsiñcitvā taṃ vipakāraṃ vūpasamehi” ti āha. Sāpi tathā katvā taṃ vūpasamesi. Atha Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā puttam āha: “tāta, imasmiṃ loke dakkhiṇeyyā nāma Mātāṅgapāṇḍitasadisā bhavanti, na ime brāhmaṇā viya jātimattena mantasajjhāyanamattena vā mānatthaddhā” ti vatvā ye tadā sīlādiguṇavisesayuttā jhānasampattilābhino c' eva paccekabuddhā ca, tatth' ev' assa pasādanam uppādesi ti.

Tadā Vettavati⁷-nagare Jātimanto nāma eko brāhmaṇo pabbajitvā⁸ jātiṃ nissāya mahantaṃ mānaṃ akāsi. Mahāsatto “tassa mānaṃ bhindissāmi” ti taṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā tassāsanne uparisote vāsaṃ kappesi. Tena vuttaṃ:

2. “Ahañ ca brāhmaṇo eko Gaṅgākūle vasāmi' ubho
ahaṃ vasāmi upari, heṭṭhā vasati brāhmaṇo” ti.

¹ B. dummavāsi; Si₂ dubbarāsi.

² B. -mucca.

³ J. hohisi.

⁷ Si₂ Vettamatī.

⁵ Mātāṅga-Jāt.

⁸ Si₂ vā.

⁶ Si₁ ucchiṭṭha and below.

⁶ Si₂ adds pi.

Atha Mahāsatto ekadivasaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditvā “idaṃ Jātimantassa jaṭṭasu laggatū” ti adhiṭṭhāya nadiyaṃ pātesi. Tan tassa udakam ācamentassa jaṭṭasu laggi. So taṃ disvā¹ “n’ assa vasalā” ti vatvā “kuto ’yaṃ kālakaṇṇi āgato upadhāressāmi² nan” ti uddhaṃ so taṃ gacchanto Mahāsattaṃ disvā “kiṃ jātiko ’si?” ti pucchi. “Caṇḍālo ’smi” ti. “Tayā nadiyaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ pātitaṃ?” ti. “Āma, mayā” ti. “N’ assa vasala, caṇḍālakālakaṇṇi, mā idha vasa,³ heṭṭhā sote vasā⁴” ti vatvā heṭṭhāsote vasantena pi pātite dantakaṭṭhe patisotaṃ āgantvā jaṭṭasu laggante “n’ assa vasala, sace idha vasissasi sattame divase sattadhā te muddhā phalissatī” ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ:

3. “Vicaranto anukūlamhi uddhaṃ me assaṃ’ addasa, tattha maṃ paribhāsivā⁵ abhisapi muddhaphālanaṃ” ti.

Tattha vicaranto anukūlamhi ti ucchiṭṭhadantakaṭṭhe attano jaṭṭasu lagge tassa āgamanagavesanavasena Gaṅgāya tīre anuvicaranto. Uddhaṃ me assaṃ’ addasā ti attano vasaṇaṭṭhānato uparisote mama assamaṃ paṇṇasālam addakkhi. Tattha maṃ paribhāsivā ti mama assamaṃ āgantvā jātiṃ sutvā tato va paṭikkamitvā savaṇūpacāre ṭhatvā “n’ assa vasala, caṇḍālakālakaṇṇi, mā idha vasā⁶” ti ādīni vatvā bhayena santaṃ jetvā. Abhisapi muddhaphālanaṃ ti “sace jīvitaṃ kāmā ’si, eko va sīghaṃ palāyassū” ti vatvā “sace na pakkamissati, ito te sattame divase sattadhā muddhā phalatū” ti me abhisāpam adāsi. Kim pana tassa abhisāpena muddhā phalatī ti? Na phalati, kuhako pana so “evamayaṃ maraṇabhayaṭṭajjito dūraṃ pakkamissatī” ti saññāya santāsanatthaṃ tathā āha. Yadi ’haṃ tassa pakuppeyyaṃ⁷ ti tassa mānattahaddassa kūṭajaṭṭilassa ahaṃ yadi kujjheyyaṃ. Yadi sīlaṃ na gopaye ti sīlaṃ yadi na rakheyyaṃ. Idaṃ sīlaṃ nāma jīvitānirapekkhaṃ samāda eva rakkhitaṃ ti, yadi na cinteyyaṃ ti attho. Olokettvāṃ’ ahaṃ tassa kareyyaṃ chārīkaṃ viyā ti sacāhaṃ tadā tassa appatīto

¹ J. adds va.

² B., J., Si, vasi.

³ OT. -bhāsetvā.

⁴ CT. kuppeyyaṃ.

⁵ B., Si, upadhāremi.

⁶ B., Si, vasāhi.

⁷ B., Si, vasi.

abHAVISSaM, mama cittaCāraM ñatvā mayi abhippasannā devatā khaPeN' eva taM bhasmamuttḥim viya viddhamsey-yun¹ ti adhippāyo. Satthā pana tadā attano appatītabhāve sati devatāya sādhetabban tassa anattham attanā kattabbaM viya katvā desesi "kareyyaM chārikaM viyā" ti.

[Vitaṇḍavādī panāha: "Bodhisatto va taM jaṭilaM icchamāno iddhiyā chārikaM kareyya." EvaM hi sati imissā pāliyā attho ujukam eva nīto hotī ti. So evaM assa vacanīyyo: "Tvam iddhiyā parūpaghātaM vadasi, iddhi nāM' esā adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbaṇā iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñāṇa-vipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puñṇavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammā payogaPaccayā ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi ti dasavidhā.

Tattha kataram iddhiM vadasi²? ti. Bhāvanāmayan ti. "Kim pana bhāvanāmayāya parūpaghātakakammaM hotī?" ti. "Āma, ekacce ācariyā 'ekavāraM hotī' ti vadanti. Yathā hi paraM paharitukāmena udakabharite ghaṭe khitte paro pi pahariyati, ghaṭo pi bhijjati, evaM bhāvanāmayāya iddhiyā ekavāraM parūpaghātakakammaM hoti; tato paṭṭhāya pana sā nassati." Atha so "bhāvanāmayāya iddhiyā na ekavāraM na dve vāraM parūpaghātakammaM hotī" ti vatvā pucchitabbo: "Kim bhāvanāmayā iddhi kusalā akusalā, avyākātā, sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā, dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā, savitakkasavicārā, avitakkavicāraM attā, avitakka-avicārā, kāmāvacarā, rūpāvacarā, arūpāvacarā?" ti, jānanto "bhāvanāmayā iddhi kusalā, avyākātā vā, adukkhamasukhavedaniyā³ avitakkā avicārā⁴ rūpāvacarā cā⁵" ti vakkhati. So vattabbo: "pānātipātacetanā kusalādisu kataram koṭṭhāsaM bhajati?" ti. Jānanto vakkhati: "pānātipātacetanā akusalā va dukkha-vedanā va savitakkasavicārā va kāmāvacarā vā" ti. EvaM sante tava pañho n' eva kusalattikena sameti, na vedanat-tikena, na vitakkattikena, na bhummantarenā ti pāliyā

¹ Si₁ viddhamsāpeyyan.

² Si₁ vadasi.

³ Si₁ -vedanikā vā.

⁴ Si₁ adds vā.

⁵ Si₁ drops it.

virodham dassetvā saññāpetabbo. Yadi pana so “puna ca param, bhikkhave, idh’ ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto aññissā kucchigatam gabbham pāpakena manasānupekkhitā hoti: “Aho vata yaṃ taṃ kucchigatam gabbham na sotthinā abhinikkhameyyā” ti, evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, kusalassa upaghāto hoti” ti saṅgītim anārūlham Kulumpasuttam udāhareyya. “Tassāpi tvam attham na jānāsi, ‘iddhimā cetovasippatto’ ti hi ettha na bhāvanāmayā iddhi adhippetā, āthabbanikā iddhi adhippetā; sā hi ettha labbhamānā labbhatī ti, bhāvanāmayāya iddhiyā parūpaghāto na sambhavati yevā” ti saññāpetabbo. No ce saññattim upeti, kammaṃ katvā uyyojetabbo. Tasmā yathā vuttanayen’ ev’ ettha gāthāya attho veditabbo.]

Tathā pana tena abhisapito Mahāsatto “sacāham etassa kujjhissāmi, sīlam me arakkhitam bhavissati, upāyen’ ev’ assa mānam bhindissāmi, sā c’ assa rakkhā bhavissatī” ti sattame divase suriy’ uggamanam vāresi. Manussā suriyassa anuggamanena ubbālā Jātimantatāpasam upasaṅkamitvā “bhante, tumhe suriyassa uggantum na dethā?” ti pucchimsu.¹ So “na m’ etaṃ kammaṃ, Gaṅgātīre pana eko caṇḍālatāpasas vasati, tass’ etaṃ kammaṃ siyā” ti āha. Manussā Mahāsattam upasaṅkamitvā “bhante, tumhe suriyassa uggantum na dethā?” ti pucchimsu. “Āma, āvuso” ti. “Kin kāraṇā?” ti. “Tumhākaṃ kulūpakatāpasas maṃ nira-parādham abhisapi, tasmim āgantvā khamāpanattham mama pādesu patite suriyam vissajjessāmi” ti. Te gantvā taṃ ākaḍḍhantā² ānetvā Mahāsattassa pādamūle nipajjāpetvā khamāpetvā “suriyam vissajjetha, bhante” ti āhaṃsu. “Na sakkā vissajjetum, sacāham vissajjessāmi, imassa sattadhā muddhā phalissatī” ti. “Atha, bhante, kiṃ karomā?” ti. Mahāsatto “mattikāpiṇḍam āharathā” ti āharāpetvā imaṃ tāpasassa sīse ṭhapetvā tāpasam otāretvā udaye ṭhapetha,³ yadā⁴ suriyo dissati tadā tāpasas udaye nimujjatū” ti vatvā suriyam vissajjesi. Suriyarasmīhi phutṭhamatto va mattikāpiṇḍo sattadhā bhijji. Tāpasas udaye nimujji. Tena vuttam:

¹ B. vadimsu.² J. ākaḍḍhentā.³ B. vāsetha.⁴ Si, yathā.

4. "Yam so tadā mam abhisapi kupito duṭṭhamānaso tass' eva matthake nipati yogena taṃ pamocayin" ti.

Tattha *yam so tadā mam abhisapi* ti so Jātimantajaṭilo yaṃ muddhaphālanam sandhāya¹ tadā mam abhisapi, mayham sāpam adāsi. *Tass' eva matthake nipati* ti taṃ mayham upari tena icchitaṃ tass' eva pana upari nipati, nipatana-bhāvena aṭṭhāsi. Evaṃ h' etaṃ hoti yathā taṃ appaduṭṭhassa padussato. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

5. "Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati
suddhassa posassa anaṅganassa,
taṃ eva bālaṃ pacceti pāpaṃ,
sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃ va khitto" ti.²

Yogena taṃ pamocayin ti taṃ tassa bhāsitaṃ matthakaphālanam upāyena tato pamocesin, taṃ vā jaṭilaṃ tato pamocesin, yena upāyena taṃ na hoti tathā akāsin ti attho. Yam hi tena pāramitāparibhāvanasamiddhāhi³ nānāsamāpattivihāraparipūrītāhi⁴ siladiṭṭhisampadāhi⁵ susaṅkhatasantaṇe mahākaruṇādhivāse Mahāsatte ariyūpavādakammam abhisāpasāṅkhātāṃ pharusavacanāṃ payuttaṃ, taṃ Mahāsattassa⁶ khettaṃ visesabhāvato tassa ca ajjhāsayapharusa-tāya diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hutvā sace so Mahāsattaṃ na khamāpesi⁷ sattame divase vipaccanasabhāvaṃ jātāṃ, khamāpita pana Mahāsatte payogasampattiṇibhāhitattā avipākadhammatā⁷ āpajji ahosi kammabhāvato. Ayam hi ariyūpavādapāpassa diṭṭhadhammavedanīyassa ca dhammatā. Tattha yaṃ sattame divase Bodhisatte suriyass' ug-gamananivāraṇaṃ kataṃ, ayam ettha yogo ti adhippeto upāyo. Tena hi ubbālā manussā Bodhisattassa santike tāpasam ānetvā khamāpesuṃ. So pi ca Mahāsattassa guṇe jānitvā tasmim cittaṃ pasādesi ti veditabbaṃ. Yam paṇ' assa matthake mattikāpiṇḍassa ṭhapanāṃ, tassa ca satta-dhā phālanāṃ kataṃ, taṃ manussānaṃ cittānurakkhaṇatthaṃ, aññathā hi "ime pabbajitā pi samānā cittassa vase vattanti, na pana cittaṃ attano vase vattāpentī" ti Mahā-

¹ Si, samatthāya.

² Dh. v. 125.

³ Si, -samatthāhi.

⁴ Si, -vihāri paripūri.

⁵ Si, eva.

⁶ Si, khamāpeti.

⁷ Si, -dhammaṃ.

sattam pi tena sadisaṃ katvā gaṇheyyuṃ; tad assa nesam dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Idāni yad attham tadā tasmim tāpase cittam adūsetvā supariśuddhasīlam eva rak-khitam taṃ dassetum *anurakkhiṃ mama sīlan* ti osāna-gātham āha. Taṃ heṭṭhā vuttattham eva.

Tadā Maṇḍavyo¹ Udeno, Mātaṅgo Lokanātho.

Idhāpi sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tathā nihīnajātikas-sa sato yathādhippāyaṃ Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya mānaniggaho, “pabbajitvā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya avassayo bhavissāmi” ti up-pannacitto araṇṇaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā sattadivas’ abbhantare yeva yathādhippāyaṃ jhānābhīṇṇā nibbattanam, tato āgantvā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya lābhaggaṃ yasaggappattiyā upā-yasampādanam, Maṇḍavyakumārassa mānaniggaho, Jāti-mantatāpasassa mānaniggaho, tassa ca ajānantass’ eva bhāvino jivit’ antarāyassa apanayanam, mahāparādhassāpi tassa akujjhitvā attano sīlānurakkhaṇam, acchariy’ abbhuta-pāṭihāriyakaraṇan ti evamādayo Mahāsattassa guṇānu-bhāvā vibhāvetabbā.

Mātaṅgapañḍita²-cariyaṃ Sattamaṃ.

8. DHAMMADEVAPUTTACARIYAṃ*

Aṭṭhame. *Mahesakkho*³ ti mahāparivāro. *Mahiddhiko* ti mahatiyā dev’ iddhiyā samannāgato. *Dhammo nāma mahā-yakkho* ti nāmena Dhammo nāma mahānubhāvo devaputto. *Sabbalokānukampako* ti vibhāgam akatvā mahākaruṇāya sabbalokam anugaṇhaṇako.

† Bodhisatto⁴ tadā Kāmāvacaradevaloke⁵ Dhammo nāma devaputto hutvā nibbatti. So dibbālaṅkārapaṭimaṇḍito dibbaratham⁶ abhiruyha accharāgaṇaparivuto manussesu sāyamāsaṃ⁷ bhuñjitvā attano attano gharadvāre⁸ sukha-

* In CT., called Dhammādharmadevaputtacariyaṃ.

† Cp. Dhamma-Jātaka (F. No. 457); Dhammadevaputta-Jātaka (Siamese ed.).

¹ Si, Si, Maṇḍabyo.

² B. Mahāpakkho; CT. Mahāyakkho.

³ J. Kāmāvacaraloke.

⁴ B. sāyaṃ bhattaṃ.

⁵ CT. Mātaṅga-.

⁶ Si, Mahāsetto.

⁷ J. dibbaṃ rathavaraṃ.

⁸ B., Si, Si, gharadvāresu.

kathāya nisinnesu puṇṇamuposathadivase gāmanigamarā-jadhānisu¹ ākase thatvā “ pānātipātādīhi dasahi akusalakammapathehi viramitvā tividhasucaritadhammaṃ² pūretha, matteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kulejettāpacāyino bhavatha, saggaparāyaṇā hutvā mahantaṃ yasam anubhavissathā ” ti manusse dasakusalakammapathadhamme³ samādapento Jambudīpaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karoti. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. “ Dasakusalakammapathe samādapento mahājanaṃ carāmi gāmanigamaṃ samitto saparijjano ” ti.

Tattha *samitto* ti dhammikehi dhammavādīhi sahāyehi⁴ sahāyosa.⁵

Tena ca samayena Adhammo nām’ eko devaputto Kāmāvacaradevaloke nibbatti. So “ pāṇaṃ hanatha, ādinnam ādiyathā ” ti ādinā⁶ nayena satte dasa⁷ -akusala-kammapathe samādapento mahatiyā parisāya parivuto Jambudīpaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karoti. Tena vuttaṃ:

2. “ Pāpo kadariyo yakkho dīpento dasa pāpake⁸ so c’⁹ ettha mahiyā carati samitto saparijjano ” ti.

Tattha *pāpo* ti pāpadhammehi samannāgato. *Kadariyo* ti thaddhammaccharī. *Yakkho* ti devaputto. *Dīpento dasa pāpake* ti sabbaloke gocaraṃ¹⁰ nāma sattānam upabhogapari-bhogāya jātaṃ, tasmā satte vadhivā¹¹ yaṃ kiñci katvā ca attā piṇetabbo, indriyāni santappetabbāni ti ādinā nayena pānātipātādike dasa-lāmakadhamme kattabbe katvā pakā-sento. So c’ *etthā* ti so pi Adhammo devaputto imasmim Jambudīpe. *Mahiyā* ti bhūmiyā āsanne; manussānaṃ dassanasavanūpacāre ti attho. Tattha ye sattā sādhu-kam-mikā¹² dhammagaruno te Dhammaṃ devaputtaṃ tathā āgacchantam eva disvā āsanā vuṭṭhāya gandhamālādīhi pūjenta¹³ yāva cakkhupathasamatikkamaṇā tāva abhiththa-

¹ B. -nigamajanapadarājattānesu.

² B. -dhamme ca.

⁴ Si, drops it.

⁶ Si, nānā.

⁸ CT. pāvake.

¹⁰ Si, dharādharaṃ.

¹² Si, dhammikā.

³ J. -pathe.

⁵ Si, sahāyo.

⁷ Si, drops it.

⁹ CT. so p’.

¹¹ Si, vañcitvā.

¹³ B., Si, pūjetvā.

vanti, pañjalikā namassamānā tiṭṭhanti, tassa vacanaṃ sutvā appamattā sakkaccaṃ puññāni karonti. Ye pana sattā pāpasamācārā kurūrakammantā te Adhammassa vacanaṃ sutvā abbhanumodanti, bhiyyosomattāya pāpāni samācaranti. Evan te tadā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanikavādā c' eva ujuvipaccanikakiriya ca hutvā loka vicaranti. Tenāha Bhagavā:

3. "Dhammavādī Adhammo ca ubho paccanikā mayan" ti.

Evam pana gacchante kāle ath' ekadivasam tesam rathā ākāse sammukhā ahesuṃ. Atha tesam parisā¹ "tumhe² kassa,³ tumhe kassā" ti pucchitvā "mayam Dhammassa,³ mayam Adhammassā⁴" ti maggā okkamitvā⁵ dvidhā jātā. Dhammassa pana Adhammassa ca rathā abhimukhā hutvā isāya isam āhacca aṭṭhaṃsu. "Tava ratham okkamāpetvā⁶ mayham maggaṃ dehi" ti aññamaññaṃ maggadāpanattham vivādam akaṃsu. Parisā ca nesam āvudhāni abhiharitvā⁷ yuddhasajjā ahesuṃ, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ:

4. "Dhure dhuraṃ ghaṭṭayantā samimhā paṭipathe ubho,

kalaho vattati bhesmā⁸ kalyāṇapāpakassa ca,
maggā okkamanatthāya⁹ mahāyuddho upaṭṭhito" ti.

Tattha *dhure dhuran* ti ekassa rathisāya itarassa rathisaṃ ghaṭṭayantā. *Samimhā* ti samāgatā sammukhā¹⁰ bhūtā.¹¹ Puna *ubho* ti vacanam ubho pi mayam aññamaññassa paccanikā hutvā loka vicarantā ekadivasam paṭimukham āgacchantā dvisu parisāsu ubhosu passesu maggato okkantāsu¹² saharathena mayam ubho eva samāgatā ti dassanattham vuttaṃ. *Bhesmā* ti bhayajanako. *Kalyāṇapāpakassa ca* ti kalyāṇassa ca pāpakassa ca. *Mahāyuddho upaṭṭhito* ti

¹ B., Si, *add* pana nesam.

² Si, *drops it*.

³ B. *adds* parisā.

⁴ B. ukkamitvā; J. okkametvā.

⁵ Si, āharitvā.

⁶ B. ukkamāna-

⁷ B. *drops it*.

⁸ B. *adds* parisā ti.

⁹ B., J. ukkamitvā.

¹⁰ bhesmo?; OT. asmā.

¹¹ B. sammukhino.

¹² B. ukkantāsu.

mahāsaṅgāmo paccupaṭṭhito āsi, aññamaññiassa hi parisāya ca yujjhitukāmatā jātā.

Tattha hi Dhammo Adhammam āha: “samma, tvam Adhammo, ahaṃ Dhammo.¹ Maggo mayham anucchaviko, tava ratham okkamitvā² mayham maggaṃ dehi” ti. Itaro “ahaṃ dalhayāno balavā asantāsi,³ tasmā maggaṃ na demi, yuddham pana karissāmi, yo yuddhe jinissati tassa maggo hotū” ti āha. Ten’ evāha:

5. Yasokaro puññakaro ’ham asmi
sadatthuto samanabrāhmaṇaṃ,
maggāraho devamanussapūjito
Dhammo ahaṃ; dehi, Adhamma, maggaṃ.
6. Adhammayānaṃ dalham ārūhitvā
asantasanto balavāham asmi,
sa kissa hetumhi tav’ ajja dajjam
maggaṃ ahaṃ, Dhamma, adinnapubbam.
7. Dhammo have pātur ahosi pubbe
pacchā Adhammo udapādi loke,
jeṭṭho ca seṭṭho ca sanantano ca
uyyāhi jeṭṭhassa, kaniṭṭha, maggā.⁴
8. Na yācanāya na pi pātiruppā⁵
na arahati te⁶ ’haṃ dadeyya maggaṃ,
yuddhañ ca no hotu ubhinnaṃ ajja
yuddhasmiṃ yo jessati⁷ tassa maggo.
9. Sabbā disā anuvisaṭo ’ham asmi
mahabbalo amitayaso atulyo,⁸
guṇehi sabbehi upetarūpo
Dhammo; Adhamma, tvam kathaṃ vijessasi.⁹
10. Lohena ve haññati jātarūpaṃ
na jātarūpena hananti lohaṃ,
sace Adhammo haññati¹⁰ Dhammam ajja
ayo suvaṇṇaṃ viya dassaneyyaṃ.

¹ B. *drops* ahaṃ Dhammo.

² B., Si, asanta’ami.

³ B., J., Si, pātiruppā.

⁷ Si, jeyyati.

⁸ Si, vissajjati.

² B. ukkamitvā; J. okkāmetvā.

⁴ Si, maggaṃ.

⁶ J., Si, vo’.

⁸ J. atullo.

¹⁰ J. haññhati.

11. Sace tuvaṃ yuddhabalo,¹ Adhamma,
na tuyhaṃ² vuddhā³ ca gurū⁴ ca atthi,
maggāṇi ca te dammi piyāppiyena
vācā duruttāni⁵ pi te khamāmi ti.⁶

Imā hi⁷ tesam⁸ vacanapaṭivacanakathā.⁹

Tattha *yasokaro* ti dhamme niyojanavasena devamanus-
sānaṃ yasadāyako. Dutiyapade pi es' eva nayo. *Sadat-
thuto* ti sadā thuto, niccappasattho. *Sa kissa hetumhi tav'
ajja dajjan* ti so 'mhi aham Adhammo, Adhammayāna-
ratham abhirūḷho abhito balavā; kiṃ kāraṇā ajja, bho
Dhamma, kassaci adinnapubbaṃ maggaṃ tuyhaṃ dammi.
Pātur ahosi ti paṭhamakappikakāle imasmim loka dasakusala-
kammapatha-dhammo pubbe pātur ahosi, pacchā adhammo.
Jeṭṭho cā ti pure nibbattabhāvena ahaṃ jeṭṭho ca seṭṭho ca
porāṇako ca, tvam pana¹⁰ kaniṭṭho, tasmā uyyāhi ti vadati.
Na pi pātiruppa ti ahaṃ hi bho n' eva yācanāya na paṭirū-
pavacanena na maggārahataya maggaṃ dadeyyaṃ. *Anu-
visaṭo* ti ahaṃ catasso disā catasso anudisā ti sabbā disā¹¹
attano guṇena patthaṭo paññāto. *Lohenā* ti ayomuṭṭhikena.
Haññatī ti hanissati. *Yuddhabalo, Adhammā* ti sace tuvaṃ
yuddhabalo 'si, Adhamma. *Vuddhā ca gurū cā* ti yadi tuy-
ham ime vuddhā, ime gurū paṇḍitā ti etaṃ n' atthi. *Piyāp-
piyenā* ti piyena viya appiyena. Appiyo santo piyena viya
te maggaṃ dadāmi ti attho.

Mahāsatto hi tadā cintesi: "Sacāham imaṃ pāpapuggalaṃ
sabbalokassa ahitāya paṭipannaṃ evaṃ mayā vilomagāhaṃ
gahetvā ṭhitam accharaṃ paharitvā "anācāra, mā idha
tiṭṭha, sīghaṃ paṭikkama, vinassā" ti vadeyyaṃ, so taṃ
khaṇaṇiṇeva¹² mama dhammatejena bhusamuṭṭhi viya viki-
reyya,¹³ na kho pana m' etaṃ paṭirūpaṃ. Svāhaṃ sabba-

¹ J. -balo 'si.

² J. vaddhā and below.

³ J. vācāduruttāni.

⁷ J. oha gāthā.

⁸ J. vacanavasena ṭhitā; B. vacanavasena kathitā; Si₂ -vacana-
gāthā.

¹⁰ Si₂ adds Adhamma.

¹² J. khapam eva and below.

² J. tuyha.

⁴ J. garu and below.

⁶ Dhamma-Jāt.

⁸ B., J. add eva.

¹¹ B. anudisā.

¹³ Si₂ bhaveyya.

lokaṃ anukampanto lokatthacariyaṃ matthakaṃ pāpessāmi ti paṭipajjāmi. Ayaṃ kho pana pāpo, āyatim mahādukkhabhāgi,¹ svāyaṃ² mayā viśesato anukampitabbo, tasmā tassa maggaṃ dassāmi. Evaṃ me sīlaṃ suvisuddhaṃ akhaṇḍitaṃ bhavissati” ti. Evaṃ pana cintetvā Bodhisatte “sace tuvaṃ yuddhabalo” ti gāthaṃ vatvā thokaṃ maggaṃ okkantamatte yeva Adhammo rathe³ ṭhātum asak-konto avamsiro paṭhaviyaṃ patitvā paṭhaviyā vivare dinne gantvā Avicimhi eva nibbatti. Tena vuttaṃ: “Yadi ’haṃ tassa pakuppeyyaṃ, yadi bhinde tapogūṇaṃ” ti ādi.

Tattha yadi ’haṃ tassa pakuppeyyaṃ ti tassa Adhammassa yadi ahaṃ kujjheyyaṃ. Yadi bhinde tapogūṇaṃ ti ten’ ev’ assa kujjhanena mayhaṃ tapogūṇaṃ sīlasaṃvaram yadi vināseyyaṃ. Saha parijanaṃ tassa ti saparijanaṃ tam Adhammaṃ. Rajabhūtaṃ ti rajam iva bhūtaṃ, rajabhāvaṃ pattam ahaṃ kareyyaṃ. Api cāhaṃ ti ettha ahaṃ ti nipātamattaṃ. Sīlarakkhāyā ti sīlarakkhaṇatthaṃ. Nibbāpetvā⁴ ti paṭigacch’ eva khantimettānuddayaṃ upaṭṭhāpitattā tasmim Adhamme uppajjanakakodhassa anuppādanen’ eva dosapariḷāhavūpasamanena mānaṃ vūpasametvā. Saha janen’ okkamitvā ti mayhaṃ parijanaṃ saddhim maggaṃ okkamitvā tassa pāpassa Adhammassa ahaṃ maggaṃ adāsim. Sahapaṭhato okkanto⁵ ti vuttanayena cittassa vūpasamaṃ katvā maggaṃ te dammi ti vatvā thokaṃ maggaṃ maggaṃ saha-okkamaṇena. Pāpayakkhassā ti Adhammadevaputtassa. Tāvade ti tam khaṇaṇṇeva mahāpaṭhavi vīvaram adāsi. Jātakatthakathāyaṃ pana “maggaṃ cā te dammi” ti gāthāya kathitakkhaṇe evā ti vuttaṃ.

Evaṃ tasmim bhūmiyaṃ patite catunahutādhikadviyojanasatasahassabahalā sakalaṃ carācaram⁶ dhārenti pi mahāpaṭhavi “nāhaṃ imaṃ pāpapurisaṃ dhāremi” ti katten-ti viya tena ṭhitatthāne dvidhā bhijji. Mahāsatto pana tasmim nipatitvā Avicimhi nibbatte rathadhure yathāṭhito va saparijano mahatā devānubhāvena gamanamaggen’ eva gantvā attano bhavanaṃ pāvisi. • Tenāha Bhagavā:

¹ B. dukkhabhāgitāya.

² Si, okkante.

³ B. drops it.

⁴ B., Si, varāvaram.

12. “ Khantibalo yuddhabalaṃ vijetvā
hantvā Adhammaṃ nihanitvā¹ bhūmyā
pāyāsi vitto² abhiruyha sandanaṃ
maggen’ eva atibalo saccanikkamo ” ti.³

Tadā Adhammo Devadatto ahosi, tassa parisā Devadatta-parisā. Dhammo Lokanātho, tassa parisā Buddhaparisā.

Idhāpi heṭṭhā vuttanayen’ eva sesapāramiyo yathārahaṃ niddhāretabbā. Tathā idhāpi dibbehi āyu-vaṇṇa-yasa-sukha-ādhipateyyehi dibbeh’ eva ulārehi kāmaguṇehi samappitassa samāṅgibhūtaṃ anekasaṃsaṃsaṅkhāhi accharāhi sabbakālaṃ paricāriyamānassa mahatī⁴ pamādaṭṭhāne ṭhitassa sato isakam pi pamādam anāpajjitvā lokatthacariyaṃ matthakaṃ pāpessāmi ti māse māse puṇṇamiyaṃ dhammaṃ dīpento saparijano manussapathe vicaritvā mahākaruṇāya sabbasatte adhammato vivecetvā dhamme niyojanaṃ, Adhammena samāgato pi tena katam anācāraṃ agaṇetvā tattha cittaṃ akopetvā khanti-mettānuddayaṃ eva paccupatṭhapetvā akhaṇḍaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ca katvā attano sīlassa rakkhanaṃ ti evamādayo Mahāsattassa guṇānubhāvā vibhāvetabbā ti.

Dhamma⁵-devaputtacariyaṃ Atṭhamam.

9. ALĪNASATTUCARIYAM*

Navame. *Pañcālaratṭhe* ti evaṃ nāmake janapade. *Nagaravare*⁶ *Kapilāyan*⁷ ti *Kapilā*⁸ ti evaṃ laddhanāme uttamanagare. *Nagaravare* ti vatvā puna *puruttame* ti vacanaṃ tasmim kāle Jambudīpe sabbnagarānaṃ tassa nagarassa agganagarabhāvadassanattamaṃ. *Jayaddiso nāma* ti rañño attano paccatthike jite⁹ jāto, attano vā paccāmittabhūtaṃ yakkhinisaṅkhātaṃ Jayaddisaṃ jāto ti Jayaddiso ti evaṃ laddhanāmo. *Sīlaguṇaṃ upāgato* ti ācārasīlaṃ c’ eva ussā-

* In CT., called Jayaddisacariyaṃ.

¹ B., Si, Si, nihanetvā.

² B. citto; Si, vittho; Si, cittā.

³ *Dhamma-Jāt.*

⁴ Si, drops it.

⁵ CT. Dhammādhamma-.

⁶ CT. nagare.

⁷ B., CT. Kappilāyaṃ.

⁸ B., Si, Kampilā and below.

⁹ Si, jike.

hasampattiyādi rājagunañ ca upagato, tena samannāgato ti attho. ¹*Tassa rañño* ti Jayaddisarañño ahaṃ putto ahosin ti vacanaseso. *Sutadhammo* ti yāvatā rājaputtena sotabbadhammo nāma, tassa sabbassa sutattā sutadhammo; bahussuto ti attho. Athavā *sutadhammo* ti vissutadhammo; dhammacariyāya² pakāso³ paññāto, loke patthataṭṭhiddhammo ti attho. *Alīnasatto* ti evaṃ nāmo. *Guṇavā* ti ulārehi mahāpurisagunañhi samannāgato. *Anuratta*-⁴*parijano*⁵ *sadd* ti saddhādiguṇavisesayogato catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi sammad eva saṅgahanato ca sabbakālaṃ sambhatta⁶-parivārajano. *Pitā me migavaṃ gantvā porisādam upāgami* ti mayhaṃ pitā Jayaddisarājā migavaṃ caranto araññaṃamajjhaṃ gantvā porisādaṃ manussa-⁷khādakaṃ yakkhiṇiputtam upagañchi, tena samāgami.

*Jayaddisarājā kira ekadivasaṃ “migavaṃ gamissāmi” ti tad anurūpena mahatā parivārena Kapilānagarato nikkhami. Taṃ nikkhantamattam eva Takkasilāvāsī Nando nāma brāhmaṇo catasso Satārahā gāthā nāma kathetum ādāya upasaṅkamitvā attano āgamanakāraṇaṃ rañño ārocesi. Rājā “nivattitvā suṇissāmi” ti tassa vasanagehaṃ paribbayañ ca⁸ dāpetvā araññaṃ pavittṭho⁹ “yassa passena migo palāyati tass’ eva so gīvā” ti vatvā mige pariyesanto vicarati. Ath’ eko pasadamigo janassa padasaddena āsayato nikkhamitvā¹⁰ rañño abhimukho gantvā palāyi. Amaccā parihāsaṃ karimsu. Rājā¹¹ tam anubandhitvā tiyojanamatthake taṃ parikkhīṇajavaṃ tṭhitam vijjhितvā pātesi. Patitaṃ khaggena dvidhā katvā anattṭhiko pi “maṃsena migam gahetum nāsakkhī” ti vacanamocanattṭhaṃ kāje¹² katvā¹³ āgacchanto ekassa nigrodhassa¹⁴ mūle dabba-¹⁵tiṇesu nisiditvā thokaṃ vissa-

* Cp. Jayaddisa-Jātaka (F. No. 513).

¹ Si, *adds* athavā.

² Si, Dhammam ācariyāya samacariyāya.

³ Si, *drops* it.

⁴ CT. anuttara-; Si, anurakkha-.

⁵ CT. -parijjano.

⁶ Si, sampatta-.

⁷ B. *adds* -maṃsa-.

⁸ J. *adds* nivāsagehaṃ.

⁹ J. migavaṃ gantvā.

¹⁰ J. *adds* padasamigo.

¹¹ J. *adds* khaggaṃ gahetvā.

¹² J. kāce.

¹³ B. kājenādāya.

¹⁴ Si, nigrodharukkhasa and below.

¹⁵ Si, dabbha-.

mitvā gantum ārabhi. Tena ca samayena tass' eva rañño jetṭhabhātā jātadivase eva ekāya yakkhiṇiyā khāditum gahito ārakkhamanussehi anubaddhāya tāya niddhamana-maggena gacchantiyā ūre ṭhapito mātusaññāya mukhena thanagahaṇena puttasiṇham uppādetvā saṃvaḍḍhiyamāno tadāhāropayogitāya¹ manussamaṃsaṃ khādanto anukkamena vuddhipatto attānam antaradhāpanattham yakkhiṇiyā dinna-osadhamūlānubhāvena antarahito hutvā manussamaṃsaṃ khāditvā jīvanto tāya yakkhiṇiyā matāya tam osadhamūlam attano pamādena nāsetvā dissamānarūpo va manussamaṃsaṃ khādanto naggo ubbigga-²virūpadassano rājapurisehi passitvā anubaddho palāyitvā araññaṃ pavisitvā tassa nigrodhassa mūle vāsaṃ kappento rājānaṃ disvā “bhakkho 'si me³” ti hatthe aggahesi. Tena vuttam: “so me pitum aggahesi: bhakkho⁴ 'si mama, mā calī” ti ādi.

Tattha so me pitum aggahesi ti so porisādo mama pitaraṃ Jayaddisarājānam attano nisinnarukkhasamīpam āgataṃ “mama bhakkho tvam⁵ āgato 'si, hatthaparipphandaṇādivasena mā calī, calantam pi ahan taṃ khādissāmi” ti hatthe aggahesi. Tassā ti tassa yakkhiṇiputtassa. Tasitavedhito ti cittutrāsavasena tasito, sarīraparikampena vedhito. Ūrukkhambho⁶ ti ubhinnaṃ ūrūnaṃ thaddhabhāvo, yena so tato⁷ palāyitum nāsakkihi. Migavaṃ gahetvā muñcassū ti ettha migavaṃ ti migavavasena laddhatā taṃ miga⁸-maṃsaṃ migavaṃ ti āha. Imam migamaṃsaṃ gahetvā maṃ muñcassū ti attho.

So hi rājā naṃ yakkhiṇiputtaṃ disvā bhito ūrukkhambhaṃ patvā khāpuko viya aṭṭhāsi. So vegena gantvā taṃ hatthe gahetvā “bhakkho 'si me āgato 'si” ti āha. Atha naṃ rājā satim paccupaṭṭhapetvā “sace āhāratthiko, imam te maṃsaṃ dadāmi, taṃ gahetvā khāda, maṃ muñcāhi” ti āha. Taṃ sutvā porisādo “kim idaṃ mayham eva santa-kam datvā mayā vohāraṃ karosi, nanu imam maṃsañ ca tvañ ca mama hatthagatakālato paṭṭhāya mayham eva

¹ B., Si₂ -opabbhogitāya.

³ J. me si. ⁴ OT. bakkho.

⁶ OT. uruthambho. ⁷ B. drops it.

² J. uggarūpe; Si₂ drops it.

⁵ Si₂ tvam bhakkho.

⁸ Si₂ migava- and below.

santakam, tasmā tvam paṭhamam khāditvā pacchā maṃsam khādissāmi ” ti āha.

Atha rājā “maṃsa-nikkayenāyam¹ na maṃ muñcati, mayā ca migavam āgacchantena tassa brāhmaṇassa ‘āgantvā te dhanam dassāmi’ ti paṭiññā katā, sacāyam yakkho anujānissati, saccam anurakkhanto geham gantvā tam paṭiññam mocetvā puna imassa yakkhassa bhattattham² āgaccheyyan ” ti cintetvā tassa tam attham ārocesi. Tam sutvā porisādo “sace tvam saccam anurakkhanto gantukāmo ’si, gantvā tassa brāhmaṇassa dātabbam dhanam datvā saccam anurakkhanto siḡham puna āgaccheyyāsi ” ti vatvā rājānam vissajjesi. So tena vissatṭho “tvam mā cintayi,³ aham pāto va⁴ āgamissāmi ” ti vatvā magganimittāni sallakkhento attano balakāyam upagantvā tena⁵ parivuto nagaram pavisitvā⁶ Nandabrāhmaṇam pakkosāpetvā mahārahe āsane nisidāpetvā tā⁷ gāthā sutvā cattāri saḡassāni datvā yānam āropetvā “imam Takkasilam eva nethā⁸ ” ti manusse pesetvā⁹ brāhmaṇam uyyojetvā dutiyadivase porisādassa santikam gantukāmo puttam rajje paṭiṭṭhapetum anusāsanañ ca dento tam attham ārocesi. Tena vuttam:

1. “Migavam gahetvā muñcassu katvā āgamanam puna brāhmaṇassa dhanam datvā pitā āmantayi mamañ: Rajjam, putta, paṭipajja, mā pamajja puram idaṃ, katam me porisādena mama āgamanam punā ” ti.

Tattha āgamanam punā ti puna āgamanam paṭṭhitassa porisādassa saḡaram katvā. Brāhmaṇassa dhanam datvā ti Takkasilato āgatassa Nandanāmassa brāhmaṇassa tā gāthā sutvā catusaḡassa-parimāṇam dhanam datvā. *Pitā āmantayi mamañ* ti mama pitā Jayaddisarājā mam āmantesi. Katham āmantesi ? ti ce, āha: ‘rajjan’ ti ādi.

Tass’ attho: “putta, tvam imam kulasantakam rajjam paṭipajja, yathāham dhammena samena¹⁰ rajjam kāremi, evam tvam pi chattam ussāpetvā rajjam kārehi, tvam idaṃ puram rakkhanto rajjañ ca kāreṇto mā pamādam āpamajji,

¹ B. -vikkhayenā-.

² Si, hatthattham.

³ J. cintaya.

⁴ B. tato.

⁵ J. bala-.

⁶ B., Si, Si, add tam.

⁷ Si, drops it; Si, imā.

⁸ B nehi.

⁹ B. ti datvā; Si, Si, datvā.

¹⁰ B., Si, drop it.

asukasmim̐ thāne nigrodhamūle porisādena yakkhena katam
 etaṃ mayā saṅgaram̐ mama puna tassa santikam āgamanam
 uddissa, kevalam̐ tassa brāhmaṇassa dhanadānattham idhā-
 gato saccam anurakkhanto, tasmā tatthāham̐ gamissāmi¹ ”
 ti. Taṃ sutvā Mahāsatto “ mā kho tvam̐, mahārāja, tattha
 agamāsi, ahan tattha gamissāmi. ” “ Sace pana tvam̐, tāta,
 gamissasi yeva, aham̐ pi tayā saddhim̐ gamissāmi yevā ti. ”
 “ Evaṃ sante mayham̐ ubho pi na bhavissāma, tasmā aham̐
 eva tattha gamissāmi ” ti nānappakārena vārentam̐ rājānam̐
 saññāpetvā mātāpitaro vanditvā pitu atthāya attānam̐ pa-
 riccajitvā sotthibhāvāya pitari sāsītavādam̐ payuñjamāne
 mātu-bhagini-bhariyāsu ca saccakiriyaṃ karontīsu āvudham̐
 gahetvā nagarato nikkhamitvā assupunnamukham̐ mahā-
 janam̐ anubandhantam̐ āpucchitvā pitarā akkhātanayena
 yakkhavāsamaggam̐ paṭipajji. Yakkhiṇiputto pi “ khattiyā
 nāma bahumāyā, ko jānāti, kiṃ bhavissatī? ” ti rukkham̐
 abhirūhitvā rañño āgamanam̐ olokento nisinno kumāram̐
 āgacchantam̐ disvā “ pitaram̐ nivattetvā putto āgato bhavis-
 sati, n’ atthi me bhayan ” ti otaritvā tassa piṭṭhim̐ dassetvā
 va nisīdi. Mahāsatto āgantvā tassa purato aṭṭhāsi. Tena
 vuttam̐:

2. “ Mātu¹ pitu ca vanditvā nimminitvāna² attānam̐³
 nikkhipitvā⁴ dhanum̐ khaggam̐⁵ porisādam̐ upāgamin ”
 ti.

Sasatthahatthūpagatan ti⁶ āvudhapāṇim̐ mam attano san-
 tikam upagatam̐ disvā. *Kadāci so tasissatī* ti so yakkho api
 taseyya. *Tena bhijjissati sīlan* ti tena tassa tāsūppādanena
 mayham̐ sīlam̐ vinassissati saṅkilissati. *Paritāsam̐*⁷ *kate*
mayi ti mayi tassa paritāsam̐ kate sati. *Sīlakhaṇḍabhayā*
mayham̐ tassa dessam̐ na vyāharin ti yathā ca sīlabhedabha-
 yena nihitasattho tassa santikam agamāsim̐, evam̐ mayham̐
 sīlakhaṇḍabhayā eva tassa porisādassa dessam̐ anīṭṭham̐
 pi na vyāharim̐, kevalam̐ pana mettacittena hitavādī idam̐
 idāni vakkhamānam̐ vacanam̐ abhāsim̐.⁸

¹ CT. mātā. ² CT. niminitvāna; Si, nimpinitvānam̐. ³ Si, attanā.

⁴ CT. nikkhipetva. ⁵ CT. dhanukhaggam̐. ⁶ B., Si, drop it.

⁷ CT. paritāsam̐. ⁸ Si, Si, abhāsi.

Mahāsatto ca gantvā purato ṭhito. Yakkhiṇiṇputto taṃ vimamsitukāmo “ko 'si tvam, kuto āgato, kiṃ maṃ na jānāsi luddo¹ manussamamsakhādako ti, kasmā ca idhāgato 'si?” ti pucchi. Kumāro “ahaṃ Jayaddisarañño putto, tvam porisādako ti jānāmi, pitu jivitaṃ rakkhituṃ idhāgato; tasmā taṃ muñca, maṃ khādā” ti āha. Puna yakkhiṇiṇputto “mukhākāren' eva gatassa² putto ti ahaṃ jānāmi, dukkaram pana tayā katam evam āgacchantenā” ti āha. Kumāro “na-y-idaṃ dukkaraṃ yaṃ pitu atthe jīvitapariccajanam, mātāpitu hetu hi evarūpaṃ puññaṃ katvā ekanten' eva sagge pamodati, ahañ ca “amaranadhammo nāma koci satto n' atthi” ti jānāmi, attanā ca kiñci kataṃ pāpaṃ nāma na sarāmi; tasmā maraṇato pi me bhayaṃ n' atthi; idaṃ sarīraṃ mayā te nissatṭham, aggim jāletvā khādā” ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ:

3. “Ujjālehi³ mahā aggim, papatissāmi rukkhato,
sampattakālam⁴ aññāya bhakkhaya tvam⁵ pitamahā”
ti.

Taṃ sutvā yakkhiṇiṇputto “na sakkā imassa maṃsaṃ khādituṃ, upāyena imaṃ⁶ palāpessāmi” ti cintetvā “tena hi araññaṃ pavisitvā sārādārūni āharitvā niddhūme āngāre karohi, tattha te maṃsaṃ pacitvā khādissāmi” ti āha. Mahāsatto tathā katvā tassa ārocesi. So tam⁷ olokento⁸ “ahaṃ purisasiho, maraṇato pi bhayaṃ n' atthi, evaṃ nibbhayo nāma na mayā diṭṭhapubbo” ti lomahaṃsajāto kumāram olokesi. Kumāro “kissa maṃ olokesi, na yathāvuttaṃ karosi” ti. Yakkhiṇiṇputto Mahāsattaṃ “sat-tadhā tassa muddhā phaleyya yo taṃ khādeyyā” ti āha. “Sace maṃ na khādītukāmo 'si, atha kasmā aggim kāresi?” ti. “Tava pariggaṇhanatthan” ti. “Tvam idāni maṃ kathaṃ pariggaṇhissasi, yvāham⁹ tiracchānayaniyaṃ nibbatto pi Sakkassa devarañño attānaṃ pariggaṇhituṃ na adāsin” ti imaṃ atthaṃ dassento

¹ B. luddho.

² B., CT. Ujjālehi.

³ Si, Si, maṃ.

⁴ B. drops it.

⁵ Si, svāham.

⁶ Si, taṃ tassa.

⁷ B. sampakka-; Si, tvam pakka.

⁸ B. naṃ.

⁹ B. viloketvā.

4. " Idam¹ hi so brāhmaṇaṃ maññaṃāno
saso² avāsesi³ sake sarīre,
ten' eva so candimā devaputto
sasatthuto⁴ kāmaduh' ajja yakkho " ti⁵

gātham āha.

Tattha saso avāsesi sake sarīre ti attano sarīrahetu imaṃ sarīraṃ khāditvā idha vasā ti evaṃ sake sarīre attano sarīraṃ dento taṃ brāhmaṇarūpaṃ Sakkaṃ tattha vāsesi. Sasatthuto ti 'sasi' ti evaṃ sasasaddena thuto. Kāmaduho ti kāmavaḍḍhano. Yakkho ti devo.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto cande sasalakkhaṇaṃ kappatṭhiyaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ sakkhiṃ katvā attano Sakkena pi parigaṇhitum asakkuṇeyyattam⁶ abhāsi. Taṃ sutvā porisādo acchariy'abbhuta cittaajāto

5. " Cando yathā Rāhumukhā pamutto
virocate⁷ paṇṇarase va bhānumā,
evaṃ tuvaṃ porisādā pamutto
viroca, Kampilla, mahānubhāva;
pamodayaṃ⁸ pitaraṃ mātaraṃ ca
sabbo ca te nandatu ñātipakkho " ti⁵

gātham vatvā " gaccha, mahāvīrā " ti kumāraṃ vissajjesi.

So pi taṃ nibbisevanam katvā pañcasīlāni datvā " yakkho nu kho esa no ? " ti vimaṃsanto " yakkhānam akkhini rattāni honti animisāni ca, chāyā ca na paññāyati, asambhūto hoti; na imassa tathā; tasmā nāyaṃ yakkho, manusso; mayhaṃ kira pitu tayo bhātaro yakkhiṇiyā gahitā, tesu tāya dve khāditā bhavissanti, eko puttasiṇehena paṭijaggito bhavissati, iminā tena bhavitabban " ti nayaggāhena anumānena sabbaññutañāpēna viya aviparītato niṭṭhaṃ gantvā " mayhaṃ pitu ācikkhitvā rajje paṭiṭṭhāpessāmi " ti cintetvā " na tvaṃ yakkho, pitu me jeṭṭhabhātiko 'si, ehi mayā saddhim āgantvā kulasantakaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajjāhi " ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ: tvaṃ pitūmahā ti tvaṃ mama

¹ J. Idam and below.

² B. yaso and below.

³ B. āvāsesi and below.

⁴ B. sasatthako; Si₁ sasatthuko and below. ⁵ Jayaddisa-Jāt.

⁶ Si₁ Si₂ -peyyatam.

⁷ B. virocati and below.

⁸ J. āmodayaṃ.

mahāpitā ti attho. Itarena “nāhaṃ manusso” ti vutte naṃ saddhātābbaṃ Dībhacakkhukātapasassa santikaṃ nesi. Tāpasena “kiṃ karontā pitāputtā araṇṇi vicarathā” ti pitu bhāve¹ kathite porisādo saddahitvā “gaccha, tāta, tvaṃ; na me rajjena attho, pabbajissāṃ’ ahan” ti tāpasassa santike isipabbajjaṃ pabbaji. Tena vuttaṃ:

6. “Iti silavatāṃ hetu nārakkhiṃ mama jivitaṃ,
pabbājesiṃ c’ ahan² tassa sadā pānātipātikan” ti.

Tattha *silavatāṃ hetū* ti silavantānaṃ mama pitūnaṃ hetu. Athavā *silā-vatāṃ hetū* ti silā-vatahetu. Mayhaṃ silavatasamādānanimittaṃ tassa abhijjanatthaṃ. *Tassā* ti taṃ porisādaṃ.

Atha Mahāsatto attano mahāpitaraṃ pabbajitaṃ vanditvā nagarasamīpaṃ gantvā ‘kumāro kira āgato’ ti sutvā haṭṭhatuṭṭhena raṇṇā nāgarehi negamajānapadehi ca paccugato, rājānaṃ vanditvā sabbāṃ pavattim ārocesi. Taṃ sutvā rājā taṃ khaṇaṇṇeva bheriṃ carāpetvā mahantena parivārena tassa santikaṃ gantvā “ehi, bhātika, rajjaṃ paṭipajjāhi” ti āha. “Alaṃ, mahārājā” ti. “Tena hi mayhaṃ uyyāne vasā” ti. “Na āgacchāmi” ti. Rājā tassa assamassa avidūre gāmaṃ nivesetvā bhikkhaṃ paṭṭhapesi. So Cūla³-kammāsadhammanigamo nāma jāto.

Tadā mātāpitara mahārājakulāni ahesuṃ, tāpaso Sāriputto, porisādo Aṅgulimālo, kaṇiṭṭhā Uppalavaṇṇā, agga-maheṣi Rāhulamātā, Alīnasattu⁴-kumāro Lokanātho.

Tassa idhāpi heṭṭhā vuttanāyena ’eva yathārahaṃ sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tathā pitarā nivāriyamāno attano jivitaṃ pariccajitvā pitu jivitarakkhanatthaṃ porisādassa santikaṃ gamissāmi ti nicchayo, tassa ca santāsapariharaṇatthaṃ nihiṭasatthassa gamanaṃ, attano silakhaṇḍanaṃ mā hotū ti tena piyavācāya samudācāro, tena ca nānāyehi pari-gaṇhiyamānassa maraṇasantāsābhāvo, pitu atthe mayhaṃ sarīraṃ saphalaṃ kariṣāmi⁵ ti haṭṭhatuṭṭhabhāvo, Sakkenāpi pariggaṇhitum asakkuṇeyyassa sasajātiyaṃ pi pariccāgat-

¹ B. *adda* ti.

² J. Culla-.

³ Si₂ karomī.

⁴ Si₂ vāhaṃ.

⁵ J. Alīnasatto.

tham attano jīvitānirapekkhabhāvassa jānanam, tena samāgame pi ossaṭṭhe pi cittaassa vikārābhāvo, tassa ca manussa-bhāva-mahāpitubhāvānam aviparītato jānanam, nātamatte¹ ca taṃ kulasantake rajje patiṭṭhapetukāmatā, dhamma-desanāya saṃvejetvā silesu patiṭṭhāpanan ti evamādayo idha Bodhisattassa guṇānubhāvā vibhāvetabbā ti.

Alīnasattu²-cariyaṃ Navamaṃ.

10. SANKHAPĀLACARIYAM

Dasame. *Saṅkhapālo* ti ādisu ayaṃ saṅkhepattho. Devabhogasampattisadisāya mahatiyā nāg' iddhiyā saman-nāgatattā *mahiddhiko*. Heṭṭhā dve upari dve ti catasso dāṭhā āvudhā etassā ti *dāṭhāvudho*. Uggatejavisatāya *ghora-viso*. Nāgayonisiddhāhi dvīhi jivhāhi samannāgato ti *dvi-jivho*. Mahānubhāvānam pi urena gamanato uragā ti lad-dhanāmānam nāgānam adhipatibhāvato *uragādhibhū*.³ Dvinam maggānam vinivijjhivā sandhibhāvena gataṭṭhāna-saṅkhāte *catuppathe*.⁴ Aparāparam mahājanasamcaranāṭṭhā-nabhūte *mahāpathe*.⁵ Tato eva mahājanasamākiṇṇabhāvena *nānājanasamākule*. Idāni vakkhamānānam catunnam aṅgānam vasena *caturo aṅge*. *Adhiṭṭhāyā* ti adhiṭṭhahitvā, citte ṭhapetvā. Yādāhaṃ Saṅkhapālo nāma yathāvuttarūpo nāgarājā homi, tadā heṭṭhā vuttappakāre ṭhāne *vāsam* uposathavāsavasenā nivāsam⁶ *akappayim* kappesim.

*Bodhisatto⁷ hi dānasilādipuññapasuto hutvā bodhipariyesanavasena aparāparam devamanussagatīsu saṃsaranto kadāci devabhogasadisasampattike⁸ nāgabhavane nibbatitvā Saṅkhapālo nāgarājā ahosi mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo. So gacchante kāle tāya sampattiyā vippaṭisārī hutvā⁹ manusayonim patthento uposathavāsam vasi. Ath' assa nāga-

* Cp. Saṅkhapāla-Jātaka (F. No. 524).

¹ Si, tamatthe.

² CT. Jayaddisa.

³ Si, uragābhibhū.

⁴ CT. catupathe.

⁵ CT. mahāmagge.

⁶ B. uposathavāsam.

⁷ Si, Si, Mahāsatto.

⁸ B. devabhogasampatike.

⁹ J. adda tato paṭṭhāya.

bhavane vasantassa uposathavāso na sampajjati, sīlaṃ saṅkilissati.¹ Tena so² nāgabhanā nikkhamitvā Kaṇhapaṇṇāya³ nadiyā⁴ avidūre mahāmaggassa ca ekapadikamaggassa ca antare ekaṃ vammikaṃ⁵ parikkhipitvā uposatham adhiṭṭhāya cātuddasapaṇṇarasesu⁶ samādinnaṃslo “ma-ma cammena atthikā cammādīni⁷ gaṇhantū⁸” ti attānaṃ dānamukhe vissajjetvā nipajjati,⁹ pāṭipade nāgabhanam gacchati. Tena vuttaṃ: “Punāparaṃ yadā homi Saṅka-pālo” ti ādi.

Tass’ attho vutto eva. Yaṃ paṇ’ ettha “*chaviyā cam-menā*” ti ādikaṃ “*caturō aṅge adhiṭṭhāyā*” ti vuttaṃ catur’ aṅgādhiṭṭhānadassanaṃ; chavicammāni hi idha ekaṃ aṅgaṃ.

Evam uposathavāsaṃ vasantassa Mahāsattassa dīgho addhā vītivatto. Ath’ ekadivasaṃ tasmim tathā¹⁰ sīlaṃ samādiyitvā nipanne soḷasa bhojaputtā¹¹ “maṃsam āharissāmā” ti āvudhahatthā araṇṇie carantā¹² kiñci alabhitvā nivattā¹³ taṃ vammikamatthake nipannaṃ disvā “mayam ajja godhapotakam pi na labhimha,¹⁴ imaṃ nāgarājānaṃ¹⁵ vadhitvā khādissāmā” ti cintetvā “mahā kho paṇ’ esa, gayhamāno palāyeyyā¹⁶ ti,¹⁷ yathā nipannaṃ¹⁸ yeva naṃ¹⁹ bhogesu sūlehi vijjhitvā dubbalaṃ katvā gaṇhissāmā” ti sūlāni ādāya upasaṅkamimsu. Bodhisattassāpi sarīraṃ mahantaṃ ekadoṇikaṇāvappamaṇaṃ, vaṭṭetvā²⁰ ṭhapitaṃ Sumanapupphadāmaṃ viya, Jīṇjukaphalasadisēhi²¹ akkhihi Jayasumanapupphasadisena sīsena samannāgataṃ²² ativiya sobhati. So tesam soḷasannaṃ janānaṃ padasaddena bhogantarato sīsaṃ niharitvā ratt’ akkhini ummiletvā te sūla-

¹ J. sīlavināsaṃ pāpupāti.

² J. Kaṇṇapeṇṇāya.

³ Si, Si, vammikaṃ *and below*.

⁷ B., Si, Si, mama cammādīni atthikā.

⁹ Si, nipajji.

¹¹ J. paccantagāmaṃvāsino soḷasa janā.

¹² B. vicaranto *and below*.

¹⁴ B., Si, labhimhā.

¹⁶ B. palāpeyyā.

¹⁸ Si, Si, nipannakam.

²⁰ J. vaṭṭetvā.

²² B. -nnāgato.

² J. so tato paṭṭhāya.

⁴ J. *drops it*.

⁶ J. cātuddase paṇṇarase.

⁸ J. harantu.

¹⁰ J. evaṃ.

¹³ B., Si, Si, nikkhamantā.

¹⁵ J. nāgarājānaṃ.

¹⁷ J. pi.

¹⁹ J. taṃ.

²¹ B., J. phalasannibhehi.

hatthe āgacchante disvā “ajja mayhaṃ manoratho mattha-
kaṃ pāpuṇissatī” ti attānaṃ dānamukhe niyyādetvā “ime
mama¹ sariraṃ sattīhi koṭṭetvā² chiddāvachiddaṃ³ karonte
na olokessāmi” ti attano silakhaṇḍabhayena⁴ daḥhaṃ adhiṭ-
ṭhānaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā⁵ sīsaṃ bhogantare yeva pavesetvā
nipajji. Atha naṃ te upagantvā naṅgutṭhe gaṇetvā ākaḍ-
ḍhantā⁶ bhūmiyaṃ pādetvā tikhiṇasūlehi aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu
vijjhitvā sakaṇṭakātālavetta⁷-yaṭṭhiyo pahāramukhehi pa-
vesetvā aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu kājehi⁸ ādāya mahāmaggaṃ⁹ paṭi-
pajjimsu. Mahāsatto sūlehi vijjhanato paṭṭhāya ekatṭhāne
pi akkhini¹⁰ ummīletvā te na olokesi. Tassa aṭṭhahi kājehi
ādāya nīyamānassa¹¹ sīsaṃ olambitvā bhūmiṃ¹² paharati.¹³
Atha naṃ “sīsaṃ assa olambati” ti mahāmagge nipajjā-
petvā sukhumena¹⁴ sūlena nāsāpuṭe¹⁵ vijjhitvā rajjukam
pavesetvā sīsaṃ ukkhipitvā kājakotiyaṃ¹⁶ laggetvā puna¹⁷
ukkhipitvā maggaṃ paṭipajjimsu. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. “Addasaṃsu bhojaputtā kharā luddā¹⁸ akāruṇā,
upagañchum mamaṃ tattha daṇḍamuggarapāṇino.
2. Nāsāya vinivijjhitvā naṅgutṭhe piṭṭhikaṇṭake
kāje āropayitvāna bhojaputtā harimsu man” ti.

Tattha *bhojaputtā* ti luddaputtā. *Kharā* ti kakkhalā,
pharusakāya, vacikammantā. *Luddā* ti dāruṇā ghoramā-
nasā. *Akāruṇā* ti nikkaruṇā. *Daṇḍamuggarapāṇino* ti ca-
tur’ assa daṇḍahatthā. *Nāsāya vinivijjhitvā* ti rajjukam
pavesetum sukhumena sūlena nāsāpuṭe vijjhitvā. *Naṅgutṭhe*
piṭṭhikaṇṭake ti naṅgutṭhappadesa tattha tattha piṭṭhikaṇ-
ṭakasamīpe ca vinivijjhitvā ti sambandho. *Kāje āropayit-*
vānā ti vijjhitvā baddhesu aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu vettalatāmaṇḍa-

¹ J. me.

² B. koṭṭetvā.

³ J. ohiddavichiddaṃ.

⁴ J. adds kodhavasena akkhini ummīletvā.

⁵ J. adhiṭṭhāya.

⁶ J. kaḍḍhantā.

⁷ B. sakaṇṭaka-; J. sakaṇṭakā kālavetta-.

⁸ J. kaceh’ and below.

⁹ J. maggaṃ.

¹⁰ J. adds kodhavasena.

¹¹ J. niyya-.

¹² J. bhūmiyaṃ.

¹³ J. pahari.

¹⁴ J. adds taruṇa-.

¹⁵ B. nāsaputaṃ.

¹⁶ B. kājako; J. ca kuṭiyaṃ.

¹⁷ B. adds pi.

¹⁸ B. luddhā and below.

lesu ekekaśmim ovijjhivā ekekaṃ kājaṃ dve dve bhojaputtā attano khandham āropetvā. *Sasāgaran taṃ paṭhavin* ti samuddapariyaṇtaṃ mahāpaṭhaviṃ. *Sakānanam sapabbatan* ti saddhiṃ kānanehi pabbatehi cā ti sakānanam sapabbatañ ca. *Nāsāvātena*¹ *jhāpaye* ti sacāham icchamāno icchanto kujjhivā nāsāvātaṃ vissajjeyyaṃ, samuddapariyaṇtaṃ sakānanam sapabbatam imaṃ mahāpaṭhaviṃ jhāpeyyaṃ, saha nāsāvātavissajjanena chārikaṃ kareyyaṃ, *Idiso*² tadā mayham ānubhāvo. Evaṃ sante pi *sūlehi vijjhayante pi koṭṭayante pi sattibhi*³ *bhojaputte na kuppāmi* ti dubbalabhāvakarapaṭṭhaṃ vettalatāpavesanattañ ca sārādārūhi tacchetvā katehi tikhiṇasūlehi aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu vijjhante pi dubbalabhāvakarapaṭṭhaṃ tikhiṇāhi satthi tahiṃ tahiṃ koṭṭayante pi bhojaputtānaṃ luddānaṃ na kuppāmi.⁴ *Esā me sīlapāramī* ti evaṃ mahānubhāvassa tathā adhiṭṭhahantassa yā me mayham sīlakhaṇḍabhayaena tesam akujjhanā, esā ekanten' eva jīvitānirapekkhabhāvena pavattā mayham sīlapāramī, sīlavaseṇa paramatthapāramī ti attho.

Tathā pana Bodhisatte tehi nīyamāne Mithilā⁵-nagaravāsī Ālāro⁶ nāma kuṭumbiko pañcasakaṭasatāni ādāya sukha-yānake nisiditvā gacchanto te bhojaputte Bodhisattaṃ tathā gaṇhitvā gacchante⁷ disvā kāruṇṇam uppādetvā te ludde pucchi: “kissāyaṃ nāgo nīyati; netvā c' imaṃ kiṃ karissathā?” ti. Te “imassa nāgassa maṃsaṃ sādūñ ca muduñ ca thūlañ ca pacitvā khādissāmā” ti āhaṃsu. Atha so tesam soḷasavāhagone pasataṃ pasataṃ suvaṇṇamāsake sabbesaṃ nivāsanapāpuraṇāni⁸ bhariyānam pi tesam vatthābharaṇāni datvā “sammā, ayaṃ mahānubhāvo nāgarājā; attano sīlaguṇena tumhākaṃ na dubbhi, imaṃ kilamantehi bahū tumhehi apuññaṃ pasutaṃ, vissajjethā” ti āha. Te “ayaṃ amhākaṃ manāpo bhakkho, bahū ca no uragā bhuttaṭṭabbā, tathāpi tava vacanam amhehi pūjetabbam,

¹ CT. nāsa-.² CT. sattibhi.³ J. Mithila-.⁴ B., Si, Mahāsattaṃ harante.⁵ B. etādiso.⁶ Si, kujjhāmi.⁷ B. Ālāro and below.⁸ B. pāvuraṇāni.

tasmā imam nāgaṃ vissajjessāmā ” ti vissajjetvā Mahāsattam bhūmiyam nipajjāpetvā attano kakkhalatāya tā kaṇṭakavettalatā¹ āvutā² koṭiyam gahetvā ākaḍḍhitum ārabhimsu. Atha so nāgarājānaṃ kilamantaṃ disvā akilamanto³ va asinā latā chinditvā dārakānaṃ kappavedhato⁴ vaṭṭiharapaniyāmena adukkhāpento sanikaṃ nīhari. Tasmim kāle te bhojaputtā yaṃ bandhanaṃ tassa natthuto pavesetvā paṭimukkaṃ taṃ bandhanaṃ sanikaṃ mocayimsu. Mahāsatto muhuttaṃ pācīnābhimukho gantvā assupunnehi nettehi Ālāraṃ olokesi. Luddā thokaṃ gantvā “ urago dubbalo, matakāle gahetvā va naṃ gamissāmā ” ti nilfyimsu. Ālāro Mahāsattassa añjalim paggayha “ gacch’ eva kho tvam, mahānāga, mā taṃ luddā puna gahesun ” ti vadanto thokaṃ⁵ nāgaṃ anugantvā nivatti.

Bodhisatto⁶ nāgabhavanaṃ gantvā tattha papañcam akatvā mahantena parivārena nikkhamitvā Ālāraṃ upasaṅkhamitvā nāgabhavanassa vaṇṇaṃ kathetvā taṃ tattha netvā tihi nāga⁷-kaññāsatehi saddhim mahantaṃ assa yasaṃ datvā dibbehi kāmehi santappesi. Ālāro nāgabhavane ekavassam⁸ vasitvā dibbakāme⁹ paribhuñjitvā “ icchām’ ahaṃ, samma,¹⁰ pabbajitun ” ti nāgarājassa kathetvā pabbajita-parikkhāre gahetvā tato nikkhamitvā Himavantapadesaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā tattha ciraṃ vasitvā aparabhāge cārikaṃ caranto Bārāṇasim patvā¹¹ Bārāṇasīrañña samāgato tena ācāra¹²-sampattim¹³ nissāya pasannena “ tvam ulārabhogā, maññe, kulā pabbajito, kena nu kho kāraṇena pabbajito ’sī ? ” ti puṭṭho attano pabbajjākāraṇaṃ kathento luddānaṃ hatthato Bodhisattassa vissajjāpanam ādim katvā sabbam pavattim rañño ācikkhitvā

3. “ Diṭṭhā mayā mānusakā¹⁴ pi kāmā
asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā,

¹ Si, kaṇṭakācitā.

² Si, akilamento.

³ Si, adde taṃ.

⁴ Si, drops it.

⁵ B. dippa-; J. dibbe kāmē.

⁶ B. gantvā.

⁷ Si, samāpattim.

⁸ Si, adde kāvavettalatā-.

⁹ Si, -veṭhato.

¹⁰ B. Mahāsatto.

¹¹ J. ekaṃ vassam.

¹² B., Si, Si, drop it.

¹³ B. ākāra-.

¹⁴ Si, Si, mānusakā.

ādinavaṃ kāmāgūṇesu disvā
saddhāy' aham pabbajito' mhi, rāja.

4. Dumapphalān' eva¹ patanti māṇavā²
daharā ca vuddhā³ ca sarīrabhedā,
etaṃ pi disvā pabbajito 'mhi, rāja,
apaṇṇakaṃ sāmāññaṃ eva seyyo " ti⁴

imāhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi. Taṃ sutvā rājā

5. " Addhā have sevitabbā sapañña
bahussutā ye bahuṭhānacintino,
nāgañ ca sutvāna tuvañ⁵ c', Ālāra,
kāhāmi⁶ puññaṇi anappakāni " ti⁴

a. Ath' assa tāpaso

6. " Addhā have sevitabbā sapañña
bahussutā ye bahuṭhānacintino,
nāgañ ca sutvāna mamañ ca, rāja,
karohi puññaṇi anappakāni " ti.⁴

Evam so rañño dhammaṃ⁷ desetvā tatth' eva cattāro
vassānaṃ māse⁸ vasitvā⁹ puna Himavantam gantvā yāva-
jīvaṃ cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmālokūpago
ahosi. Bodhisatto¹⁰ pi yāvajīvaṃ uposathavāsaṃ vasitvā
saggapadaṃ pūresi.¹¹ So pi rājā¹² dānādini puññaṇi katvā¹³
yathākammaṃ gato.

Tadā Ālāro Sāriputtatthero ahosi, Bārāṇasīrājā Ānan-
datthero, Saṅkhapālanāgarājā Lokanātho.

Tassa sarīrapariccāgo dānapārami, tathārūpena pi visa-
tejena samannāgatassa tathārūpāya pi piḷāya sati sīlassa
abhinnatā sīlapārami, devabhogasampattisadisam bhogaṃ
pahāya nāgabHAVANATO nikkhamitvā samaṇadhammakara-
ṇaṃ nekkhamapārami, dānādi attham idaṇ c' idaṇ ca kātum
vaṭṭati ti samvidahanam paññāpārami, kāmavitakkavino-
danam adhiVāsanaviriyaṇi ca viriyapārami, adhiVāsanakkhan-
ti khantipārami, saccasamādānaṃ saccapārami, acalasamā-

¹ Si, -nīva.

² J. mānavā.

³ Si, vuddhā.

⁴ Saṅkhapāla-Jāt.

⁵ J. tavañ.

⁶ J. karomi.

⁷ B., Si, Si, Evam dhammaṃ.

⁸ J. vassānamāse.

⁹ B. pavasetvā.

¹⁰ J. Saṅkhapālo.

¹¹ J. -vāsaṃ vasi.

¹² J. rājā ca.

¹³ J. karitvā.

danādhiṭṭhānam adhiṭṭhānapārami, bhojaputte upādāya sabbasattesu mettānuddayatā mettāpārami, vedanāya satta-katavippakāresu ca majjhatabbhāvo upekkhāpārami ti evaṃ dasa pāramiyo labbhanti. Silapārami pana atisayavatī ti katvā sā eva desanam ārūhā. Tathā idha Bodhisattassa guṇānubhāvā “yojanasatike attano¹ nāgabhavanatṭhāne²” ti ādinā Bhūridattacariyāyaṃ vuttanayena yathārahaṃ vitthāretabbā³ ti.

Saṅkhapālacariyaṃ Dasamaṃ.

Ete hi ye Hatthināgacariyādayo imasmim vagge niddiṭṭhā anantaragāthāya ca “Hatthināgo Bhūridatto” ti ādinā udānavasena saṅgahetvā dassitā nava cariyā, te sabbe visesato silapāramipūraṇavasena pavattiyā sīlabalam etesan ti *sīlabalā*. Sīlassa paramatthapāramibhūtaṃ parikkharanato santānassa ca paribhāvanāvasena abhisāṅkharanato *parikkhārā*. Ukkamsagatāya silaparamatthapāramiyā asampunṇatā padeso etesam atthi, na nippadeso ti *padesikā* sappadesā. Kasmā? ti ce, āha: “*jīvitam parirakkhivā⁴ sīlāni anurakkhissan*” ti yasmā etesu Hatthināgacariyādisu aham attano jīvitam ekadesena parirakkhivā va sīlāni anurakkhim, jīvitavasena sabbathā pariccajim. Ekanten’ eva pana *Saṅkhapālassa me sato* sabbakālam pi jīvitam *yassa kassaci nīyattam⁵* Saṅkhapālassa nāgarājassa pana me mahānubhāvassa uggavisatejassa sato samānassa sabbakālam pi tehi luddehi samāgame tato pubbe pi pacohā pi sato evaṃ puggalavibhāgam akatvā yassa kassaci sīlānurakkhanattham eva jīvitam ekamsen’ eva nīyattam nīyāditam, dānamukhe nissatṭham; *tasmā sā sīlapārami* ti yasmā ca tad evaṃ tasmā tena kāraṇena sā paramatthapāramibhāvaṃ pattā mayham silapārami ti dasseti.

Iti Paramatthadīpaniyā Cariyā-Piṭakasamvaṇṇanāya
dasavidhacariyasāṅgahassa visesato
sīlapāramivibhāvanassa
Dutiyavaggassa Atthavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

¹ Si, Si, *drop it*.

² B. -bhavane.

³ B. vibhāvetabbā.

⁴ CT. parikkhivā; Si, *adds* ca.

⁵ CT. nīyantam and below.

BOOK III

NEKKHAMMAPĀRAMITĀ

1. YUDHAÑJAYACARIYAM

Tatīyavaggassa Paṭhame. *Amitayaso* ti aparimitapari-vāravibhavo. *Rājaputto Yudhañjayo* ti Rammanagare Sabbadattassa nāma rañño putto, nāmena Yudhañjayo¹ nāma. Ayam hi Bārāṇasī Udayajātake Sududda²-nagaraṃ nāma jātaṃ. Cūḷa³-sutasomajātake Sudassanaṃ nāma, Soṇa⁴-nandajātake Brahmavaḍḍhanaṃ⁵ nāma, Khaṇḍahālaajātake Pupphavatī nāma, imasmim pana Yudhañjayajātake Rammanagaraṃ nāma ahosi; evaṃ assā⁶ kadāci⁷ nāmaṃ parivattati.⁸ Tena vuttaṃ: “rājaputto” ti Rammanagare Sabbadattassa nāma rañño putto ti.

*Tassa pana rañño puttasaḥassam ahosi, Bodhisatto jeṭṭha-putto. Tassa rājā uparajjam adāsi. So heṭṭhā vuttanayen’ eva divase divase mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Evaṃ gacchante kāle Bodhisatto ekadivasaṃ pāto va rathavaram abhiruyha⁹ mahantena sirivibhavena uyyānakīḷaṃ gacchanto rukkhagga-tiṇagga-sākhagga-makkaka¹⁰-sutta-jālādīsu muttā¹¹-jālākārena lagge ussāvabindū¹² diṣvā “samma sārathi, kin nām’ etan” ti pucchitvā “ete,¹³ deva, himasamaye patanaka-ussāvabindū nāmā” ti sutvā divasabhāgam uyyāne kīḷitvā sāyaṇhakāle pacchāgacchanto te adīṣvā “samma sārathi, kahan te¹⁴ ussāvabindū, na te idāni passāmi” ti pucchitvā “deva, te¹⁵ suriye

* Cp. Yuvañjaya-Jātaka (F. No. 460); Yudhañjaya-Jāt. (Sm. ed.).

¹ J. Yuvañjaya and below.

² J. Culla- and below.

³ Si, Si, Sona-.

⁴ Si, Si, assa.

⁵ B. -vattāti.

⁶ J. makkakaka-.

⁷ J. -binduṃ.

⁸ B. etc.

⁹ B., J., Si, Surundhana-.

¹⁰ J. -vaddhanaṃ.

¹¹ J. repeats it.

¹² J. āruyha.

¹³ Si, mutta-.

¹⁴ J. etan.

¹⁵ B., Si, Si, drop it.

uggacchante sabbe va¹ bhijjitvā² vilayaṃ gacchanti³” ti sutvā “yathā ime uppajjitvā bhijjanti evaṃ imesaṃ sattānaṃ jīvitasaṅkhārāpi tiṇagge ussāvabindusadisā va, tasmā⁴ mayā vyādhi-jarā-maraṇehi apilīten’ eva mātāpitāro āpucchitvā pabbajitūṃ vaṭṭati” ti ussāvabindum eva ārammaṇaṃ katvā āditte viya tayo bhava passanto attano gehaṃ āgantvā alaṅkatapaṭiyattāya vinicchayasālāya nisinnassa pitu santikaṃ eva gantvā pitaraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ t̥hito pabbajjaṃ yāci. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. “Ussāvabindum suriyātape patitaṃ disvāna saṃvijjī,⁵

taññēvādhipatiṃ katvā⁶ saṃvegāṃ anubrūhayiṃ,

mātu⁷-pitū⁸ ca vanditvā pabbajjaṃ anuyāc’ ahaṃ” ti.

Tattha *suriyātape* ti suriyātapahetu, suriyarasmisamphas-sanimittam; suriyātapenā ti pi pāṭho. *Patitaṃ disvāna* ti vinatṭhaṃ passitvā. Pubbe rukkhaggādisu muttājālādi-ākārena laggam hutvā dissamānaṃ suriyarasmisamphassena vinatṭhaṃ paññācakkhunā oloketvā. *Samvijjī* ti yathā etāni evaṃ sattānaṃ jīvitāni pi lahuṃ lahuṃ bhijjamāna-sabbhāvāni ti aniccatāmanasikāravasena saṃvegāṃ āpajjīṃ. *Taññēvādhipatiṃ katvā saṃvegāṃ anubrūhayiṃ* ti taññēva ussāvabindūnaṃ aniccatam adhipatiṃ mukhaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ purecārikaṃ katvā tath’ eva sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ ittaratṭhitikataṃ parittakālatam⁹ manasi karonto ekavāraṃ uppannaṃ saṃvegāṃ punappunam uppādanena anuvādhesiṃ. *Pabbajjaṃ anuyāc’ ahaṃ* ti tiṇagge ussāvabindu viya na ciraṭṭhitike sattānaṃ jīvite mayā vyādhi-jarā-maraṇehi anabhibhūten’ eva pabbajitvā yattha etāni na santi tam¹⁰ amatamahānibbānaṃ gavesitabban ti cintetvā mātāpitāro upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā “pabbajjaṃ me anujānāthā” ti te ahaṃ pabbajjaṃ yāciṃ.

Evam Mahāsattena pabbajjāya yācitāya sakalanagare mahantaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahosi: “uparājā kira Yudhañjaya

¹ Si₁ Si₂ drop it.

² J. paṭhaviyaṃ pavisanti.

³ CT. saṃvijjī and below.

⁴ CT. mātā.

⁵ Si₂ parittakālaṃ tam.

⁶ J. chijjitvā.

⁷ J. drops it.

⁸ CT. -patikatvā and below.

⁹ Si₂ pitu.

¹⁰ Si₂ santikaṃ.

pabbajitukāmo " ti. Tena ca samayena Kāsiraṭṭhavāsino rājānaṃ daṭṭhum āgantvā Rammake paṭivasanti. Te sabbe pi sannipatiṃsu. Iti sapariso rājā negamā o' eva jānapadā ca Bodhisattassa mātā devī ca sabbe ca orodhā Mahāsattaṃ " mā kho tvam, tāta kumāra, pabbaji " ti nivāresuṃ. Tattha rājā " sace te kāmehi ūnam ahan te paripūressāmi,¹ ajj' eva rajjaṃ paṭipajjāhi " ti āha. Tassa Mahāsatto

2. " Mā maṃ, deva, nivārehi² pabbajantaṃ, rathesabha, mā maṃ³ kāmehi sammatto⁴ jarāya vasam' anvagū " ti⁵

attano pabbajjāya chandam eva vatvā, taṃ sutvā saddhim orodhehi mātuyā karuṇaṃ paridevantiyā,

3. " Ussāvo va tiṇaggaṃhi suriyass' uggamaṇaṃ pati evam āyu manussānaṃ, mā maṃ, amma, nivārayā⁶ " ti.⁵

attano pabbajjākāraṇaṃ kathetvā nānappakāraṃ tehi yā-ciyamāno pi abhisamvaddhamānasamvegattā anosakkita-mānaso piyatare mahati ñātiparivaṭṭe ulāre rāj' issariye ca nirapekkhacitto pabbaji. Tena vuttaṃ:

4. " Yācanti maṃ pañjalikā sanegamā saraṭṭhakā: ajj' eva, putta, paṭipajja iddhaṃ phitaṃ mahāmahim.
5. Sarājake sah' orodhe sanegame saraṭṭhake karuṇaṃ paridevante anapekkho hi pabbajin' " ti.

Tattha *pañjalikā* ti paggaḥita-añjalikā. *Sanegamā saraṭṭhakā* ti negamehi o' eva raṭṭhavāsīhi ca saddhim sabbe rājapuriṣā " mā kho tvam, deva, pabbaji " ti maṃ yācanti. Mātāpitāro pana " *ajj' eva, putta, paṭipajja*, gāmanigamarājadhāni-abhivuddhiyā vepullappattiyā ca *iddhaṃ*, vibhava-sārasampattiyā sassādinipphattiyā ca *phitaṃ* imaṃ *mahāmahim* anusāsa, chattaṃ ussāpetvā rajjaṃ karehi " ti yācanti. Evam pana saha raññā ti *sarājake*, tathā *sah' orodhe sanegame saraṭṭhake* mahājane yathā supantānaṃ pi pageva passantānaṃ mahantaṃ kāruṇṇaṃ hoti, evaṃ *karuṇaṃ paridevante* tattha *anapekkho* alaggacitto ahaṃ tadā *pabbajin* ti dasseti.

¹ B. pūrayāmi.

² J. nivāresi.

³ B., J. māhaṃ.

⁴ B. saputto.

⁵ *Yasañjaya-Jāt.*

⁶ J. nivāraye.

⁷ Si, Si, -pekkho pariccajin.

Idāni yad attham cakkavattisirisadisam rajjasirim, piyare nātibandhave pahāya siniddham pariggahaparijanam, lokābhimatam mahantam yasañ ca nirapekkho pariccajin ti dassetum dve gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha *kevalan* ti anavasesam. Itthāgāram samudda-pariyantañ ca paṭhavim pabbajjādhippāyena cajamāno evam sammāsambodhi sakkā adhigantun ti *bodhiyā yeva kāraṇā*, na kiñci *cintesiṃ*, na tattha isakam laggam janesin ti attho. *Tasmā* ti yasmā mātāpitaro tañ ca mahāyasam rajjañ ca *me na dessam*, piyam eva, tato pana sataguṇena sahasa-guṇena sata-sahasaguṇena sabbaññutañānam eva mayham piyataram, tasmā mātādihi saddhim rajjam aham tadā *pariccajin* ti.

Tad etam sabbam pariccajitvā pabbajjāya Mahāsatte nikkhamante tassa kaniṭṭhabhātā Yudhiṭṭhilakumāro nāma pitaram vanditvā pabbajjam anujānapetvā Bodhisattam anubandhi. Te ubho pi nagarā nikkhamma mahājanam nivattetvā Himavantam pavisitvā manorame ṭhāne assama-padam katvā isipabbajjam pabbajitvā jhānābhiññāyo nibbattetvā vanamūlaphalādihi yāvajivam yāpetvā brahma-lokaparāyaṇā ahesum. Tenāha Bhagavā:

6. “Ubho kumārā pabbajitā Yudhañjayo ca¹ Yudhiṭṭhilo

pahāya mātāpitaro saṅgam chetvāna maccuno” ti.²

Tattha *saṅgam chetvāna maccuno* ti maccu-Mārassa³ saha-kāritā kāraṇabhūtattā santakam⁴ rāgadosamohasaṅgam vikkhambhaṇavasena chinditvā ubho pi pabbajitā ti.

Tadā mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni ahesum, Yudhiṭṭhila-kumāro Ānandatthero, Yudhañjayo Lokanātho.

Tassa pabbajjato⁵ pubbe pavattitamahādānādīni c’ eva raj-jādi pariccāgo ca dānapāramī, kāyavacīsamvaro sīlapāramī, pabbajjādi jhānādhigamo ca nekkhammapāramī, aniccatāma-nasikāram ādim katvā abhiññādhigamapariyosānā paññā dānādīnam upakārānupakāradhammaparigaṇhanapaññā ca paññāpāramī, sabbattha tad atthasāadhanam viriyam viriya-

¹ B., Si, Si, *drop it.*

² *Yuvañjaya-Jāt.*

³ Si, Mārassa.

⁴ Si, *santatā.*

⁵ Si, *pabbajitvā.*

pāramī, ñāṇakhanti adhivāsanakhanti ca khantipāramī, paṭiññāya avisamvādanam¹ saccapāramī, sabbattha acalassamādānādhiṭṭhānam adhiṭṭhānapāramī, sabbasattesu hitacittatāya mettābrahmavihāravasena ca mettāpāramī, sabba²-saṃkhārakatavipakkāra-upekkhā upekkhanavasena brahmavihāravasena ca upekkhāpāramī ti dasapāramiyo labbhanti. Visesato pana nekkhammapāramī ti veditabbā. Tathā Akitticariyāya viya idhāpi Mahāpurisassa acchariyagunā yathārahaṃ niddhāretabbā. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

7. “Evam acchariyā h' ete abbhutā ca mahesino,
... pe ... dhammassa anudhammato” ti.

Yudhañjayacariyaṃ Paṭhamam.

2. SOMANASSACARIYAM

Dutiye. *Indapatte*³ *puruttame* ti evaṃ nāmake nagaravare. *Kāmito* ti mātāpitu-ādīhi “aho vata eko putto uppajjeyyā” ti evaṃ cirakāle patthito. *Dayito* ti piyāyito. *Somanasso* ti *vissuto* ti Somanasso ti evaṃ pakāsanāmo. *Sīlavā* ti dasakusalakammāpathasilena c' eva ācārasīlena ca samannāgato. *Guṇasampanno* ti saddhā-bāhusaccādiguṇehi upeto paripuṇṇo vā. *Kalyāṇapaṭibhānavā* ti tan tam iti-kattabbasādhanaena upāyakosallasasāṅkhātena ca sundarena paṭibhānena samannāgato. *Vuddhāpacāyī* ti mātāpitāro kulejettṭhā ti evaṃ ye jātivuddhā, ye ca sīlādiguṇehi vuddhā tesam apacāyanasīlo. *Hirimā* ti pāpajigucchānalakkhaṇāya hiriya samannāgato. *Saṅgahesu* ca *kovidō* ti dāna-piyavaṇa' attha-cariyā-samānattatā-saṅkhātehi catūhi saṅgahavattṭhi yathārahaṃ sattānaṃ saṅgahaṇesu kusalo. Evarūpo Reṇussa nāma Kururājassa putto 'Somanasso' ti *vissuto* yadā homi ti sambandho. *Tassa rañño paṭikaro*⁴ ti tena Kururājena paṭipatti⁵ abhikkhaṇam upakattabbabhāvena paṭikaro vallabho. *Kuḥakatāpaso* ti asantaḡuṇasambhāvanalakkhaṇena

¹ Si₂ -vādena.

² OT. Indapattṭhe; Si₂ Indapatta-.

³ Si₁ paṭipati.

⁴ B., Si₁ Si₂ satta-.

⁵ OT. paṭikaro.

kohaññena jīvitasaṅkappanako¹ eko tāpaso, tassa rañño sakkātabbo ahosi. *Ārāman* ti phalārāmaṃ; yattha elāluka-lābu-kumbhaṇḍa-tipusādi valliphalāni o' eva taṇḍuleyyakādi sākañ ca ropiyati.² *Mālāvacchan*³ ti jāti-atimuttakādipupphagacche. Tena pupphārāmaṃ dasseti. Ettha ca ārāmaṃ katvā tattha mālāvacchañ ca yathāvuttaphalavacchañ ca ropetvā tato laddhadhanaṃ saṃharitvā t̐apento jīvati ti attho veditabbo. Tatrāyaṃ ānupubbikathā⁴:

*Tadā Mahārakkhito nāma tāpaso pañcasatatāpasaparivāro Himavante⁵ vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya janapada⁶-cārikam caranto Indapatta⁷-nagaraṃ gantvā⁸ rāj' uyyāne vasitvā sapariso⁹ piṇḍāya caranto rājadvāraṃ pāpuṇi. Rājā isiganam¹⁰ disvā iriyāpathe¹¹ pasanno alaṅkatamahātale¹² nisīdāpetvā paṇītena āhārena parivisitvā "bhante, imaṃ vassārattam mama uyyāne yeva⁶ vasathā" ti vatvā tehi saddhim uyyānam gantvā vasanaṭṭhānāni karetvā pabbajitaparikkhāre datvā¹³ nikkhami. Tato paṭṭhāya sabbe pi te rājani-vesane bhuñjanti. Rājā pana aputtako, putte¹⁴ pattheti, puttā n' uppajjanti. Vassāratt' accayena Mahārakkhito "Himavantam¹⁵ gamissāmā" ti rājānam āpucchitvā raññā katasakkārasammāno nikkhamitvā antarāmagge majjhantikasamaye maggā okkamma ekassa¹⁶ sandacchāyassa rukkhassa heṭṭhā¹⁷ sapariso nisīdi. Tāpasā katham samuṭṭhāpesum: "rājā aputtako,¹⁸ sādhu vat' assa sace rājā puttam¹⁹ labheyyā²⁰" ti. Mahārakkhito tam²¹ katham sutvā "bhavisati nu kho rañño putto, udāhu no" ti upadhārento "bhavissati" ti ñatvā "mā tumhe²² cintayittha, ajja paccūsakāle

* Cp. Somanassa-Jātaka (F. No. 505).

¹ B. jīvikākappanako.

² Si, ropissati.

³ Si, malāgacchan and. be. wo.

⁴ Si, anu.

⁵ B. adds oiraṃ.

⁶ J. drops it.

⁷ L. Indapaṭṭha.

⁸ J. patvā.

⁹ B. saparivāro.

¹⁰ J. isiganam.

¹¹ B. -pathena.

¹² J. -thale.

¹³ J. adds vanditvā.

¹⁴ B. puttam.

¹⁵ J. adds ramaṇīyo, tatth' eva.

¹⁶ B. sītacchā-; Si, adds sampanna.

¹⁷ J. adds tarupatipapitṭhe.

¹⁸ J. rājagehe vamsānurakkhako putto n' atthi.

¹⁹ B., Si, Si, rājaputtam.

²⁰ J. adds paveni ghaṭiyethā.

²¹ J. pi tesam.

²² J. bhonto.

eko devaputto cavitvā rañño aggamaheṣiyā kucchimhi nibbattissatī¹ ” ti āha. Taṃ sutvā eko kūtajaṭilo “idāni rājā-kulūpago² bhavissāmi ” ti cintetvā tāpasānaṃ gamanakāle gilānālayaṃ katvā nipajjitvā “ehi gacchāmā ” ti vutte “na sakkomi ” ti āha. Mahārakkhito tassa nipannakāraṇaṃ ñatvā “yadā sakkosi tadā āgaccheyyāsi ” ti isigaṇaṃ ādāya Himavantam eva gato. Kuhako³ nivattitvā vegena gantvā rājadvāre ṭhatvā “Mahārakkhitassa upaṭṭhākatāpasas⁴ āgato ” ti rañño ārocetvā⁵ raññā pakkosāpito vegena pāsādam abhiruyha paññatte āsane nisīdi. Rājā taṃ⁶ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno isīnaṃ ārogyaṃ pucchitvā “bhante, atikhippaṃ nivattittha, ‘ken’ atthena āgat’ atthā ” ti āha. “⁸Mahārāja, isigaṇo sukhaniṣinno,⁹ “sādhu vat’ assa sace rañño vamsānurakkhako¹⁰ putto uppajjeyyā ” ti kathaṃ samutṭhāpesi.¹¹ Ahan taṃ kathaṃ sutvā “bhavissati nu kho rañño putto, udāhu no¹² ” ti dibbacakkhunā olokento “mahiddhiko devaputto¹³ cavitvā aggamaheṣiyā Sudhammāya kucchimhi nibbattissatī ” ti disvā “ajānantā gabbhaṃ nāseyyuṃ, ācikkhissāmi tāva na¹⁴ ” ti tumhākaṃ kathānatthāya āgato, kathitaṃ vo¹⁵ mayā, gacchām’ ahan¹⁶ ” ti. Rājā “bhante, na sakkā gantun ” ti haṭṭhatutṭho¹⁷ pasannacitto¹⁸ kuhakatāpasam¹⁹ uyyānaṃ netvā vasanaṭṭhānaṃ samvidahitvā adāsi. So tato paṭṭhāya rājakule bhuñjanto vasati. Dibbacakkhuko tvev’ assa²⁰ nāmaṃ ahosi.²¹

Tadā Bodhisatto Tāvatisabhavanato²² cavitvā tattha paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Jātassa ca²³ nāmagahaṇadivase Soma-

¹ J. paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhissati.

² J. adds pi.

³ J. ārocāpetvā.

⁴ J. adds vegena.

⁵ J. sukhaṃ nisinno.

⁶ Si, Si, samutṭhāpesuṃ.

⁷ J. mahiddhikaṃ devaputtaṃ.

⁸ J. te.

⁹ J. tutṭho.

¹⁰ J. kuhakaṃ tāpasam.

¹¹ B. hoti.

¹² J. adds assa.

¹³ J. -ūpako.

¹⁴ J. upaṭṭhānaka-.

¹⁵ J. kuhakaṃ.

¹⁶ J. adds Āma.

¹⁷ J. pavenipālako.

¹⁸ J. drops udāhu no.

¹⁹ J. nesam.

²⁰ J. adds mahārāja.

²¹ B. -mānaso.

²² J. t’ ev’ assa.

²³ J. -bhavanā.

nasso¹ ti² nāmaṃ karimsu. So kumārāparihārena eva³ vad-
 dhati. Kuhakatāpaso pi⁴ uyyānassa⁵ ekapasse⁶ nānappakāraṃ
 sūpeyyasākaṇi ca phalavallī ādayo⁷ ca ropetvā paṇṇikānaṃ
 hatthe vikkiṇanto⁸ dhanam saṃharati.⁹ Atha⁴ Bodhisattassa
 sattavassikakāle rañño paccanto kupito.¹⁰ So “tāta,⁴ Dibba-
 cakkhutāpasam¹¹ mā pamajji¹²” ti kumāraṃ paṭicchāpetvā
 paccantaṃ vūpasametum gato. Ath’ ekadivasaṃ kumāro
 “jaṭilaṃ passissāmi” ti uyyānaṃ gantvā kūṭajaṭilaṃ ekaṃ
 gandhika¹³-kāśavaṃ nivāsetvā ekaṃ pārupitvā ubhohi hat-
 thehi dve¹⁴ ghaṭe gahetvā sākavatthusmim udakaṃ āsiñcan-
 taṃ¹⁵ disvā “ayaṃ kūṭajaṭilo attano samaṇadhammam akat-
 vā paṇṇikakammaṃ karotī” ti ñatvā “kiṃ karosi, paṇṇi-
 kagahapatikā” ti taṃ lajjāpetvā avanditvā eva¹⁶ nikkhami.
 Kūṭajaṭilo “ayaṃ idān’ eva evarūpo, pacchā¹⁷ ko jānāti
 kiṃ karissatī ti⁴ idān’ eva naṃ nāsetum vaṭṭatī” ti cintetvā
 rañño āgamanakāle pāsāṇaphalakam ekamantaṃ khipitvā
 pāṇiyaghaṭaṃ bhinditvā paṇṇasālāya tiṇāni vikiritvā sarī-
 raṃ telena makkhetvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā sasisaṃ pāru-
 pitvā mahādukkhappatto viya mañce nipajji.

Rājā āgantvā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā nivesanaṃ
 apavisitvā¹⁸ va¹⁹ “mama sāmikaṃ Dibbacakkhukaṃ passis-
 sāmī” ti paṇṇasāladvāraṃ gantvā taṃ vippakāraṃ disvā
 “kin nu kho etan” ti anto pavisitvā taṃ nipannaṃ disvā
 pāde parimajjanto pucchi: “kena tvaṃ, bhante, evaṃ
 viheṭhito? kam²⁰ ajja yamalokaṃ nemi? taṃ me siṅham
 ācikkhā” ti. Taṃ sutvā kūṭajaṭilo nitthunanto²¹ utthāya

¹ J. Somanassakumāro.

² J. adds eva.

⁴ J. drops it.

⁶ J. ekasmiṃ passe.

⁸ J. vikiṇanto.

¹⁰ J. kuppi.

¹² Si, Si, pamajjā.

¹⁴ J. adds udaka-.

¹⁶ J. va.

¹⁸ B. pavisitvā; Si, appavisitvā.

¹⁹ Si, J. drop it.

²¹ J. nitthananto.

³ Si, drops it.

⁵ J. adds ev’.

⁷ J. valliphalāni.

⁹ Si, saṃhari; J. saṃṭhapesi.

¹¹ B., Si, Si, -tāpase.

¹³ Si, J. gaṇṭhika-.

¹⁵ Si, Si, siñcantam.

¹⁷ J. pacchāmitto.

²⁰ Si, tam.

“diṭṭho, mahārāja, tvam,¹ tayi vissāsenā ahaṃ imam vipakāraṃ patto, tava puttena 'mhi evaṃ viheṭṭhito” ti. Taṃ sutvā rājā coraghātake āṇāpesi: “gacchatha, kumārassa sīsaṃ chinditvā sarīraṇ c' assa khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ chinditvā rathiyā rathiyaṃ² vikirathā” ti. Te mātaraṃ alaṅkaritvā attano aṅke³ nisīdāpitaṃ kumāraṃ ākaḍḍhimsu: “rañña te vadho āpatto” ti. Kumāro maraṇabhayaatajjito mātu aṅkato⁴ utṭhāya āha: “rañño maṃ dassetha, santi rājakkicāni” ti. Te kumārassa vacanaṃ sutvā māretum avisaḥantā goṇaṃ viya rajjuyā parikaḍḍhantā netvā rañño dassesum. Tena vuttaṃ: “taṃ ahaṃ disvāna kuhakaṇ” ti ādi.

Tattha *thusarāsiṃ va atañḍulan* ti taṇḍulakaṇehi virahitaṃ thusarāsi viya. *Dumaṃ va⁵ rukkhaṃ* viya anto mahāsusiraṃ. *Kadaliṃ viya ca⁶ asāraṃ* sīlādisārarahitaṃ tāpasam disvā “n' atthi imassa satam sādḥūnaṃ jhānādiddhammo” tasmā *sāmañña* samaṇabhāvā sīlamattato pi *apagato* parihīno *ayaṃ*, tathā hi *hirisukkadhammajahito* pajahitahirisāṅkhātasukkadhammo. *Jīvitavuttikāraṇa* ti kevalaṃ jīvitass' eva hetu ayaṃ tāpasalingena caratī ti cintesi ti dasseti. *Parantīhi⁷* ti paranto *paccanto* nivāsabhūto etesam atthī ti parantino sīmantarikavāsino; tehi parantīhi aṭavikehi paccantadeso *kupito⁸ aho*. *Taṃ* paccantakopaṃ *nisedhetuṃ* vūpasametum *gacchanto* mama pitā Kururājā “tāta Somanassakumāra, mayhaṃ sāmikaṃ *uggatapam⁹* ghoratapam paramasantindriyaṃ jaṭilaṃ mā pamajji,¹⁰ so hi amhākaṃ sabbakāmadado, tasmā *yad icchakaṃ* cittaruṇaṃ tassa cittānukūlaṃ *pavattehi anuvattehi*” ti tadā *mam¹¹ anusāsi* ti dasseti. *Taṃ ahaṃ gantvān' upaṭṭhānaṃ* ti pitu vacanaṃ anatikkanto taṃ kūṭatāpasam upaṭṭhānatthaṃ gantvā taṃ sākavatthusmim udakaṃ āsiṇṇantaṃ disvā “paṇṇiko ayaṇ” ti ca ñatvā *kacci te gahapati kusalaṇ* ti

¹ B. maṃ passitvā; J. taṃ maṃ passitvā.

² Si, rathiyāya rathiyaṃ.

³ B. aṅge.

⁴ B. aṅgato.

⁵ CT. drops it.

⁶ CT. kadaliṃ va.

⁷ CT. parantīhi.

⁸ Si, khubhito.

⁹ CT. -tāpanaṃ; Si, -tāpasam.

¹⁰ Si, pamajja.

¹¹ CT. mamaṃ.

gahapati, te sarīraṃ¹ kacci kusalaṃ? Kusalaṃ eva. Tathā hi sākavatthusmim udakam āsiñcasi, kiṃ vā tava hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇaṃ vā āhariyatu²? Tathā hi paṇṇikavuttim anutiṭṭhasi ti idaṃ vacanaṃ abhāsīṃ. *Tena so kupito āsī* ti tena mayā vuttagahapativādena so mānanissito mānam allino *kuhako* mayhaṃ kupito kuddho ahosi, kuddho ca samāno “ghātāpemi³ tuvaṃ ajja raṭṭhā pabbājayāmi vā” ti āha.

Tattha *tuvaṃ ajjā* ti tvam ajja, idāni yeva rañño āga-manakāle ti attho. *Nisedhayivā paccantaṃ* ti paccantaṃ vūpasametvā nagaram apaviṭṭho⁴ taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva uyyānaṃ gantvā kuhakatāpasam kacci te, *bhante, khamarīyaṃ, sammāno te pavattito* ti kumārena te sammāno pavattito ahosi? *Kumāro yathā nāsiyo*⁵ ti yathā kumāro nāsiyo nāsetabbo ghātāpetabbo tathā so pāpo tassa rañño ācikkhi. *Āṇāpesi* ti mayhaṃ sāmike imasmim Dibbacakkhutāpase sati kiṃ mama na nipphajjati, tasmā puttena me attho n’ atthi, tato pi ayam eva seyyo ti cintetvā āṇāpesi. Kin ti? *Sīsaṃ tatth’ eva chinditvā* ti yasmiṃ thāne taṃ kumāraṃ passatha tatth’ eva tassa sīsaṃ chinditvā sarīraṃ c’ assa *katvāna catu-khaṇḍikaṃ* caturo khaṇḍe katvā *rathiyā rathiyaṃ* niyanto vīthito vīthim vikkhipantā *dassetha*. Kasmā? *Sā gati jaṭila-hīlita*⁶ ti⁷ yehi⁸ ayam jaṭilo hīlito tesam jaṭilahīlitaṇaṃ sā gati, sā nipphatti, so vipāko ti. Jaṭilahīlita ti ca jaṭilahīlanahetu sā tassa nipphatti ti evaṇ c’ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. *Tatthā* ti tassa rañño āṇāyaṃ, tasmim vā tāpasassa paribhave. *Kāraṇikā*⁹ ti ghātakā, coraghātakā ti attho. *Caṇḍā* ti kurūrā. *Luddā* ti sudāruṇā. *Akārūṇā* ti tass’ eva vevacanam katam; akarūṇā ti pi pāḷi, nikkarūṇā ti attho. *Mātu aṅke nisinnassa* ti mama mātu Sudhammāya deviyā ucchāṇge nisinnassa. *Nisinnassa* ti anādare sāmivacanam. *Ākaḍḍhitvā nayanti*¹⁰ man ti mātara alaṅkaritvā attano aṅke

¹ B. sarīrassa.

² CT. ghātāpemi.

³ CT. nāsito.

⁴ CT. gati jaṭila-; Si, jaṭilatāpasehi.

⁵ Si, drops it.

⁶ CT. akārūṇikā.

⁷ CT. āhariyyatu.

⁸ Si, Si, appaviṭṭho.

⁹ B., Si, drop it.

¹⁰ CT. ākaḍḍhitvān’ ayanti.

nisidāpitaṃ maṃ rājānāya te coraghātakā goṇaṃ viya rajjuyā akaddhitvā āghātaṇaṃ nayanti.

Kumāre pana niyamāne dāsigaṇaparivutā saddhim orodhehi Sudhammādevī nāgarāpi “mayam niraparādham kumāraṃ māretum na dassāmā” ti tena saddhim yeva agamaṃsu.

*Bandhatam*¹ gāḷhabandhanan ti gāḷhabandhanam bandhan-tānam tesam kāraṇikapurisānam. *Rājakiriyaṇi atthi me* ti mayā rañño vattabbāni rājakiccāni atthi. Tasmā *rañño dassetha maṃ khippan* ti tesam aham evaṃ vacanam avacaṃ. *Rañño dassayimsu pāpassa pāpasevino* ti attanā pāpasilassa lāma-kācārassa kūtātāpasassa sevanato pāpasevino rañño maṃ dassayimsu. *Disvāna taṃ saññāpesin*² ti taṃ mama pitaraṃ Kururājānam passitvā “kasmā maṃ, deva, mārāpesi” ti vatvā tena “kasmā ca pana tvaṃ mayham sāmikaṃ Dibbacakkhutāpasam gahapativādēna³ samudācari, idaṇ ca idaṇ ca vippakāraṃ kari?” ti vutte “deva, gahapatiññeva gahapati ti vadan-tassa ko mayham doso” ti vatvā tassa nānāvidhāni mālā-vacchāni⁴ ropetvā puppha-paṇṇa-phalādīnaṃ vikkiṇaṇaṃ hatthato c’ assa tāni devasikaṃ vikkiṇantehi mālākārappaṇṇikehi sad-dahāpetvā mālāpaṇṇavattthūni⁵ upadhārethā ti vatvā paṇṇa-sālaṇ c’ assa pavisitvā pupphādi vikkiya laddham kahāpana-māsakabhaṇḍikam attano purisehi niharāpetvā rājānaṃ saññāpesim,⁶ tassa kūtātāpasabhāvaṃ jānāpesim. *Mamaṇ ca vasam ānayaṇ* ti tena saññāpanena “saccaṃ kho pana kumāro vadati, ayaṃ kūtātāpaso pubbe appiccho viya hutvā idāni bahu⁷-pariggaho jāto” ti, yathā tasmim nibbinno hutvā⁸ mama vase vattati evaṃ rājānaṃ mama vasam ānesim.

Tato Mahāsatto “evarūpassa bālassa rañño santike vasaṇato⁹ Himavantam pavisitvā pabbajitum yuttan¹⁰” ti cintetvā rājānaṃ āpucchi: “na me, mahārāja, idha vāsena attho, anujānātha maṃ, pabbajissāmi” ti. Rājā “tāta, mayā anupadhāretvā te vadho āpatto, khamatha mayham aparādhan” ti Mahāsattam khamāpetvā “ajj” eva imam rajjam paṭipajjāhi” ti āha. Kumāro “deva, kim atthi

¹ CT. bandha. tam.

² Si, saññāpesin.

³ B., Si, pāpavādēna.

⁴ B., Si, Si, -gacchāni.

⁵ Si, malāvatthupaṇṇa-.

⁶ Si, saññāpesim.

⁷ B. mahā-.

⁸ Si, drops it.

⁹ J. vāsato.

¹⁰ J. varan.

mānusakesu bhogesu, ahaṃ pubbe digharattaṃ dibbabhoga-sampattiyo anubhaviṃ, na tatthāpi me saṅgo, pabbajissāṃ' evāhaṃ, na tādisassa bālassa paraneyyabuddhino santike vasāmi " ti vatvā tam ovaḍanto

1. " Anisamma kataṃ kammaṃ anavatthāya cintitaṃ, bhesajjass' eva vebhaṅgo vipāko hoti pāpako.
2. Nisamma ca kataṃ kammaṃ sammāvatthāya cintitaṃ, bhesajjass' eva sampatti vipāko hoti bhaddako.¹
3. Alaso gihī kāmabhogī na sādhu, asaṇṇato pabbajito na sādhu, rājā na sādhu anisammakārī, yo paṇḍito kodhano so² na sādhu.
4. Nisamma khattiyo kayirā nānisamma disampati, nisammakārino, rāja, yaso kitti³ ca vaḍḍhati.
5. Nisamma daḍḍaṃ paṇayeyya issaro vegā kataṃ tapate, bhūmipāla, sammāpaṇidhi ca narassa atthā anānutappā te bhavanti pacchā.
6. Anānutappāni hi ye karonti vibhajja kammāyatanāni loke, viññuppasatthāni sukhudrayāni⁴ bhavanti buddhānumatāni⁵ tāni.
7. Āgacchum⁶ dovārikā khaggahatthā⁷ kasāhiyā⁸ hantu⁹ mamaṃ, janinda, mātu-c-ca¹⁰ aṅkasmim¹¹ ahaṃ nisinno ākaḍḍhito sahasā¹² tehi, deva.
8. Kaṭukaṃ hi sambādhaṃ sukiiccaṃ¹³ patto madhuraṃ piyaṃ jīvitaṃ laddha, rāja, kicchen' ahaṃ ajja vadhā pamutto¹⁴ pabbajjam evābhimano' haṃ asmī " ti¹⁵

imāhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi.

¹ J. bhadraḥ.

² J. tam.

³ Si, Si, kittiñ.

⁴ J. sukhadrayāni.

⁵ J. vaddhānu- and below.

⁶ Si, āyantu; J. āgañchu.

⁷ J. khaggabaddhā.

⁸ J. kāsāviyā.

⁹ B. hantum.

¹⁰ B. mātufica.

¹¹ B. aṅgasmim.

¹² J. sāhasā.

¹³ J. sukiicca.

¹⁴ B. vadhāya mutto.

¹⁵ Somanassa-Jāt.

Tattha *anisammā* ti anupadhāretvā. *Anavatthāyā* ti avavatthapetvā.¹ *Vebhaṅgo* ti vipatti. *Vipāko* ti nipphatti. *Asaññato* ti asaṃvuto dussilo. *Paṇayeyyā* ti paṭṭhapeyya. *Vegā* ti vegena sahasā. *Sammāpaṇidhi cā* ti sammāpaṇidhinā, yoniso ṭhapitena cittena katā narassa atthā pacchā anānutappā bhavanti ti attho. *Vibhajjā* ti imāni kātuṃ yuttāni, imāni ayuttāni ti evaṃ paññāya² vibhajitvā. *Kammāyatanāni* ti kammāni. *Buddhānumatāni* ti paṇḍitehi anumatāni anavajjāni honti. *Kaṭukan* ti dukkham asātaṃ sambādham *sukicchaṃ* maraṇabhayaṃ patto 'mhi. *Laddhā* ti attano ñāṇabalena jīvitam³ labhitvā. *Pabbajjam evābhimano* ti pabbajjābhimukhacitto eva 'ham asmi.⁴

Evam Mahāsattena dhamme desite rājā devim āmantesi: “devi, tvaṃ puttam nivattehi” ti. Devī pi kumārassa pabbajjam eva rocesi. Mahāsatto mātāpitāro vanditvā “sace mayhaṃ doso atthi, tam⁵ khamathā” ti⁶ khamāpetvā³ mahājanam āpucchitvā⁶ Himavantābhimukho agamāsi. Gate ca pana Mahāsatte mahājano kūṭajaṭilaṃ pothetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesi. Bodhisatto pi sanāgarehi amaccapārisajjādīhi rājapurisehi assumukhehi anubandiyamāno te nivattesi. Manussesu nivattesu manussavaṇṇenāgantvā devatāhi nīto sattapabbatarājiyo atikkamitvā Himavante Vissakammunā⁷ nimmitāya paṇṇasālāya isipabbajjam pabbaji. Tena vuttam:

9. “So maṃ tattha khamāpcsi, mahārajjam adāsi me, so 'haṃ tamam dālayitvā⁸ pabbajim anagāriyan” ti.

Tattha ca *tamam dālayitvā* ti kāmādinavadassanassa paṭipakkhabhūtaṃ sammohatamaṃ vidhamitvā. *Pabbajin* ti upāgañchiṃ. *Anagāriyan* ti pabbajjam. Idāni yad atthaṃ tadā tam rāj' issariyaṃ pariccattam tam dassetum “na me dissan” ti osānagātham āha. Tass' attho vuttanayo va.

Evam pana Mahāsatte pabbajite yāva soḷasavassakālā

¹ B. anavatthato; J. avatthapetvā.

² J. aññāya.

³ J. yev' asmi.

⁴ J. añjalim katvā.

⁵ CT. dālayetvā; B., Si, Si, dālayitvā and below.

⁶ J. drops it.

⁷ J. adds āha.

⁸ J. Vissakammena.

rājakule¹ paricārikavesena devatā yeva nam upatṭhahimsu. So tattha jhānābhīñṇāyo nibbattetvā brahmalokūpago ahosi.

Tadā kuhako Devadatto ahosi, mātā Mahāmāyā,² Mahārahkhitatāpaso Sāriputtatthero, Somanassakumāro Lokanātho.

Tassa Yudhañjayacariyāyaṃ vuttanayen' eva dasapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Idhā pi nekkhammapārami atisa-yavatī ti sā eva desanam āruḷhā. Tathā sattavassikakāle eva rājakiccesu samatthata, tassa tāpasassa kūṭajaṭilabhā-vaparigaṇhaṇaṃ, tena payuttana rañṇā vadhe āpatte santā-sābhāvo, rañṇo santikaṃ gantvā nānāyehi tassa sadosatam attano ca niraparādhataṃ³ mahājanassa majjhe pakāsetvā rañṇo ca paraneyyabuddhitaṃ bālabhāvañ ca paṭṭhapetvā tena khamāpīte pi tassa santike vāsato rāj'issariyato ca sam-vegam āpajjitvā rañṇā nānappakāraṃ yāciyamānena pi hatthagataṃ rāj'issariyaṃ⁴ khelapiṇḍaṃ viya chaḍḍetvā katthaci alaggacittena hutvā pabbajanaṃ, pabbajitvā pavivekārāmena hutvā na cirass' eva appakasirena jhānābhīñṇā nibbattanan ti evamādayo Mahāsattassa guṇānubhāvā vibhāvetabbā ti.

Somanassacariyaṃ Dutiyaṃ.

3. AYOGHARAPANḌITACARIYAṃ

Tatiye. *Ayogharamhi samvaddho* ti amanuss' upaddava-parivajjanatthaṃ catusāla⁵-vasena kate mahati sabb' ayomaye gehe samvaddho. *Nāmenāsi Ayogharo* ti ayoghare jātā-samvaddhabhāven' eva Ayogharakumāro ti nāmena pākato ahosi.

*Tadā hi Kāsirañṇo⁶ aggamahesiyā purimattabhāve⁷ sapatti⁸ " tava jātaṃ jātaṃ⁹ pajam khādeyyan¹⁰ " ti patthanaṃ

* Cp. Ayoghara-Jāt. (F. No. 510).

¹ J. rājakula-.

² Si₂ nīparādhataṃ tam.

³ B., Si₂ catusāla-.

⁷ J. adds ekā.

⁹ J. jātaṃ once only.

² B. mātāpitaro rājakulāni ahesuṃ.

⁴ B. rajjam; Si₂ rajjissariyaṃ.

⁵ J. Brahmadattassa rañṇo.

⁸ B. sapattakkā; Si₂ sapattikā.

¹⁰ J. khādituṃ labhissāmi.

ṭhapetvā yakkhīṇiyoniyam¹ nibbattā okāsaṃ labhitvā tassā vijātakāle dve vāre putte khādi. Tatiyavāre pana Bodhisatto tassā kucchiyaṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Rājā “deviyā jātaṃ jātaṃ pajam ekā yakkhīṇi khādati, kin nu kho² kātābhan” ti manussehi sammannetvā³ “amanussā⁴ nāma ayogharassa bhāyanti, ayogharaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭati” ti vutte kammāre ānāpetvā thambe ādim⁵ katvā ayomayeh’ eva sabbagehasambhārehi catusālaṃ⁶ mahantaṃ ayogharaṃ niṭṭhapetvā paripakkagabbhaṃ devim tattha vāsesi. Sā tattha dhaññapuññalakkhaṇaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi. Ayogharakumāro tvev’ assa⁷ nāmaṃ karimsu. Taṃ dhātinaṃ datvā mahantaṃ ārakkhaṃ saṃvidahitvā rājā devim antepuram ānesi. Yakkhīṇi⁸ udakavāraṃ gantvā Vessavaṇassa udakaṃ vahanti⁹ jīvitakkhayaṃ pattā. Mahāsatto ayoghare yeva vaddhitvā viññutaṃ patto tatth’ eva sabbasippāni uggaṇhi. Rājā puttaṃ soḷasaṇass’ uddesikaṃ viditvā “rajjam assa dassāmi” ti amacce ānāpesi: “puttaṃ me ānethā” ti. Te “sādhu, devā” ti nagaram alaṅkārapetvā sabbālaṅkāravibhūsitam maṅgalavāraṇam ādāya tattha gantvā kumāram alaṅkaritvā hatthikkhandhe nisīdāpetvā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ kāretvā rañño dassesum. Mahāsatto rājānaṃ vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Rājā tassa sarīrasobham oloketvā balava-sinehena tam āliṅgitvā “ajj’ eva me puttaṃ abhisīcathā” ti amacce ānāpesi. Mahāsatto pitaraṃ vanditvā “na mayhaṃ rajjen’ attho, ahaṃ pabbajissāmi, pabbajjaṃ me anujānethā” ti āha. Tena vuttaṃ: “dukkhena jīvitaṃ laddhaṃ¹⁰” ti ādi.

Tattha *dukkhena* ti “tāta, tava bhātikā dve ekāya yakkhīṇiyā khādītā, tuyhaṃ pana tato amanussabhayato nivāraṇatthaṃ katena dukkhena mahatā āyāsena jīvitaṃ laddhaṃ. *Sampīḷe pati posito* ti nānāvidhāya amanussarak-

¹ J. yakkha- and below.

² J. drops it.

³ Si, manusse sammanitvā.

⁴ J. yakkhā.

⁵ B. ādikaṃ.

⁶ J. caturassasālaṃ.

⁷ J. t’ ev’ assa.

⁸ Si, yakkhinim; J. yakkhā pi.

⁹ J. haranti.

¹⁰ CT. jīviko laddho; Si, jīvito laddho.

khāya sambādhe, ayoghare vijāta¹-kālato paṭṭhāya yāva soḷasavass' uppattiyā sambādhe saṃvaḍḍhito ti attho. *Ajj' eva, putta, paṭipajja kevalaṃ vasudham iman ti kañca-* namālālaṅkatassa setacchattassa heṭṭhā ratanarāsīmhi ṭha- petvā tīhi saṅkhehi abhisiñciyamāno imaṃ kulasantakaṃ *kevalaṃ sakalaṃ samuddapariyantaṃ, tato yeva saha raṭṭhe-* hī ti *saraṭṭhakaṃ,*² saha nigamehi mahāgāmehi ti *sanigamaṃ,* aparimitena parivārajanena saddhiṃ *sajanaṃ;* imaṃ *vasu-* dham mahāpaṭhavim *ajj' eva, putta, paṭipajja,* rajjaṃ kārehi ti attho. *Vanditvā khattiyam añjaliṃ paggaheṭvāna* idam vacanam abravī³ ti khattiyam Kāsirājānaṃ mama pitaraṃ vanditvā tassa añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā idam vacanam abhāsim. *Ye keci mahiyā sattā* ti imissā mahāpaṭhaviyā ye keci sattā nāma. *Hīna-*⁴ *ukkaṭṭhamajjhimaṃ* ti lāmakā c' eva uttamā ca, ubhinnaṃ vemajjhe bhavattā majjhima ca. *Sake gehe* ti sabbe te sake gehe. *Sakañātīhi*⁵ ti sakehi ñātihi sammodamānā viṣaṭṭhā anukkaṇṭhitā yathā vibhavam⁶ *vaḍ-* dhanti. *Idam loke uttariyaṃ* ti idam pana imasmim loke asadisam, mayham eva āveṇikaṃ. Kim pana taṃ? *Sam-* pīle mama posanaṃ ti sambādhe mama saṃvaḍḍhanaṃ. Tathā hi *ayogharamhi saṃvaḍḍho appabhe candasuriye*⁷ ti ⁸candasuriyānaṃ pabhā rahite ayoghare saṃvaḍḍho 'mhi ti saṃvaḍḍho amhi. *Pūtikunapasampunnā* ti pūtigandhu- nānappakārakunapasampunnā Gūthanirayasadisā. *Mātu kuc-* chito jīvitasamsaye vattamāne kathaṃ *muccitvā* nikkha- mitvā. *Tato ghoratare* ti tato pi gabbhavāsato dāruṇatare avissaṭṭhavāsena *dukkhe. Pakkhitt' ayoghare* ti pakkhitto ayoghare, bandhanāgāre ṭhapito viya aho sin ti dasseti. *Yadi 'han* ti ettha *yadi* ti nipātamattaṃ. *Tādisaṃ* ti yādisam pubbe vuttaṃ tādisam *paramadāruṇaṃ dukkhaṃ patvā* ahaṃ rajje *yadi rajjāmi*⁹ yadi ramissāmi. Evaṃ sante *pāpānaṃ* lāmakānaṃ nihīnapurisānaṃ *uttamo* nihīnatamo

¹ B. vijāyana-.² CT. abravi.³ CT. saha ñātībhi; Si₁ saha-.⁴ B. acandimasuriye.⁵ Si₂ rañjāmi.⁶ Si₂ sakaṭṭhakaṃ.⁷ Si₁ Si₂ hīna-.⁸ Si₁ vibhacaṃ.⁹ Si₂ adda acandisuriye.

siyā.¹ *Ukkaṇṭhito 'mhi kāyena* ti aparimuttagabbhavāsādinā pūtikāyena ukkaṇṭhito nibbiṇṇo amhi. *Rajjena 'mhi anattiko* ti rajjenāpi aṇatthiko amhi. Yakkhiniyā hatthato mutto pi hi nāham ajarāmaro, kim me rajjena? Rajjam hi nāma sabbesam anattānaṃ sannipātattānaṃ, tattha tṭhita-kālato paṭṭhāya dunnikkhamam hoti, tasmā tam anupagantvā. *Nibbutim pariyesissam yattha maṃ maccu na maddiye* ti yattha tṭhitam maṃ mahāseno maccurājā na maddiye na otthareyya, na abhibhaveyya, tam nibbutim amatamahānibbānaṃ pariyesissāmi ti. *Evāhaṃ cintayitvā* ti evam iminā vuttappakārena nānappakāraṃ saṃsāre ādinavaṃ pacca-vekkhaṇena nibbāne ānisaṃsadassanena ca yoniso cintetvā. *Viravantam mahājanam*² ti mayā vippayogadukkhāsahanena viravantam mātāpitupamukham mahantaṃ janam.³ *Nāgo va bandhanam chetvā* ti yathā nāma mahābalo hatthināgo dubbalataram rajjubandhanam sukhen' eva chindati evam eva nātisaṅgādibhedassa tasmim jane taṇhābandhanassa chindanena bandhanam chetvā kānanaśaṅkhātam mahāvanam pabbajjūpagamanavasena pāvisim. Osānagāthā vuttatthā eva.

Tattha ca Mahāsatto attano pabbajjādhippāyam jānitvā “tāta, kim kāraṇaṃ pabbajasi” ti raññā vutto “deva, aham mātu kucchimhi dasamāsam⁴ Gūthaniraye viya vasitvā mātu⁵ kucchito nikkhanto⁶ yakkhiniyā bhayena⁷ soḷasavas-sāni bandhanāgāre vasanto bahi oloketum pi na laḅhim, Ussadaniraye pakkhitto⁸ viya ahoṣim. Yakkhinīto⁹ mutto¹⁰ pi ajarāmaro na homi, maccu nām' esa na sakkā kenaci jinitum, bhava ukkaṇṭhito 'smi. Yāva me vyādhi-jarāmarapāni nāgacchanti tāva, deva,¹¹ pabbajjitvā dhammam carissāmi, alam me rajjena. Anujāna maṃ, deva, pabbajjitun⁵” ti vatvā

¹ B., CT. siyam.

² Si, viravante mahājane and below.

³ Si, -mukhe mahante jane.

⁴ J. drops it.

⁵ B. yakkhinibhayena.

⁶ B. -nihatthato.

⁷ J. tāvad eva.

⁸ B. dasamāse.

⁹ Si, nikkhamanto.

¹⁰ J. khitto.

¹¹ J. adds 'mhi ti.

1. “Yam ekarattim paṭhamam gabbhe vasati mānava, abbhutṭhito va sayati sa gaccham na nivattatī” ti¹ ādinā catuvīsatiyā gāthāhi pitu dhammam desetvā “mahārāja, tumhākam rajjam tumhākam eva hotu, na mayham iminā attho, tumhehi saddhim kathentam eva² vyādhi-jāra-maraṇāni āgaccheyyum,³ tiṭṭhatha tumhe” ti vatvā ayadā-mam chinditvā⁴ mattahatthi viya kañcanapañjaram bhinditvā⁵ sihapotako viya kāme pahāya mātāpitaro vanditvā nikkhami.

Ath’ assa pitā “ayam nāma kumāro pabbajitukāmo, kimaṅga⁶ panāham,⁷ mamāpi rajjena attho n’ atthī” ti rajjam pahāya tena saddhim eva nikkhami. Tasmim nikkhante⁸ devī pi amaccā pi brāhmaṇa-gahapatikādayo pi ti sakalaratṭhavāsino bhoge⁹ chaḍḍhetvā nikkhamimsu.

Samāgamo mahā ahosi. Parisā dvādasayojanikā¹⁰ jātā. Te¹¹ ādāya Mahāsatto Himavantam pāvisi. Sakko devarājā¹² tassa nikkhantabhāvam ñatvā Vissakammam pesetvā dvādasayojanāyāmam sattayojanavithāram assamapadam kāresi, sabbe ca¹³ pabbajitaparikkhāre paṭiyādāpesi.

Idha Mahāsattassa pabbajjā ca ovādadānañ ca Brahma-lokaparāyanatā ca parisāya sammāpaṭipatti ca sabbā Mahāgovindacariyāyam vuttanayen’ eva veditabbā.

Tadā mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni ahesum, parisā Buddha-parisā, Ayogharapaṇḍito Lokanātho.

Tassa sesapāraminiddhāraṇā ānubhāvavibhāvanā ca heṭṭhā vuttanayen’ eva veditabbā ti.

Ayogharapaṇḍita¹⁴-cariyaṃ Tatiyaṃ.

Ayoghara-Jāt.

² J. adds nam.

³ J. upagacchanti.

⁴ J. bhinditvā.

⁵ B. chinditvā.

⁶ Si, aṅgaṃ.

⁷ Si, pana.

⁸ Si, Si, nikkhamante.

⁹ B. bhogāni; J. gehāni.

¹⁰ B. -yojaniyā.

¹¹ B., J. tam.

¹² J. drops it.

¹³ J., Si, drop it.

¹⁴ CT. Ayoghara-.

4. MAHĀKAÑCANACARIYAM*

Catutthe. *Yadā homi Kāsinaṃ¹ puravaruttame* ti Kāsi ti bahuvacanavasena laddhavohārassa paṭṭhassa nagaravare Bārāṇasiyaṃ yasmiṃ kāle jātasamvaddho hutvā vasāmi ti attho. *Bhaginī ca² bhātaro satta nibbattā sotthiye kule* ti Upa-Kaṇṇadāyo cha ahaṃ cā ti bhārato satta sabba-kaniṭṭhā Kaṇṇadevī nāma bhaginī cā ti sabbe mayam aṭṭha janā mantajjhena niratatāya sotthiye udite³ mahati brāhmaṇakule tadā nibbattā jātā ti attho.

† Bodhisatto hi tadā Bārāṇasiyaṃ asitikoṭivibhavassa brāhmaṇa-mahāsālassa⁴ putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa Kaṇṇakumāro ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Ath' assa padasā⁵ vicaraṇa-kāle⁶ aparo⁵ putto jāyi.⁷ Upakaṇṇakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu.⁸ Tato paṭṭhāya Mahāsattam Mahākaṇṇakumāro ti samudācaranti.⁹ Evaṃ paṭipāṭiyā satta puttā ahesuṃ. Sabbakaniṭṭhā pana ekā dhītā, tassā Kaṇṇadevī ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Mahāsatto¹¹ vayapatto Takkasilaṃ gantvā¹² sabbasippāni uggahetvā¹³ paccāgañchi.¹⁴ Atha naṃ mātāpitāro gharāvāsena bandhitukāmā "attano¹⁵ samāna-jātikulato¹⁶ te dārikam ānessāma¹⁷" ti vadiṃsu. So "amma tāta, na mayhaṃ gharāvāsena attho, mayhaṃ hi sabbo lokasannivāso āditto¹⁸ viya sappatibhaya,¹⁹ bandhanāgāraṃ viya paḷibuddhanam,²⁰ ukkārabhūmi viya jeguccho²¹ hutvā upaṭṭhāti.²² Na me cittaṃ kāmesu rajjati,²³ aññe vo puttā aṭṭhi,

* In CT., *called* Bhisacariyaṃ.

† Cp. Bhisajātaka (F. No. 488); Bhisaka-Jāt. (Sm. ed.).

¹ CT., Si, Si, Kāsinaṃ.

² CT. *drops it.*

³ Si, uditodite.

⁴ B. -mahāsālakusalassa.

⁵ J. *adds* pi.

⁶ J. *carana-*.

⁷ B., Si, Si, vijāyi.

⁸ J. *akamsu.*

⁹ J. *drops this sentence.*

¹⁰ B. Kaṇṇaṇa-.

¹¹ J. Mahākaṇṇakumāro.

¹² J. Takkasilato.

¹³ B. uggahitvā.

¹⁴ B. āgacchā; J. āgañchi.

¹⁵ B. *adds* ca; J. attanā.

¹⁶ J. -jātiyakulato.

¹⁷ B. ānessāmi; J. ānemā.

¹⁸ J. hi tayo bhavā ādittā.

¹⁹ J. sappatibhaya.

²⁰ B. balibandhanā; J. -buddhā.

²¹ J. jegucchā.

²² J. upaṭṭhahanti.

²³ J. mayā supinena pi methunadhammo na diṭṭhapubbo.

te gharāvāsena nimantethā ” ti vatvā punappunaṃ yācito pi sahāyehi yācāpito pi na icchi. Atha naṃ sahāyā “ samma, kim pana tvaṃ patthayanto¹ kāme paribhuñjituṃ na iccha-sī ” ti pucchimsu. So tesam attano² nekkhamm’ajjhāsayam³ ārocesi. Tena vuttaṃ: “ Etesaṃ pubbajo āsin ” ti ādi.

Tattha *etesaṃ pubbajo āsin* ti etesaṃ Upakaṣṇanakādīnaṃ sattannaṃ jeṭṭhabhātiko ahaṃ tadā ahosiṃ. *Hirisukkam*⁴ *upāgato* ti sukkavipākattā santānassa visodhanato ca sukkam pāpajigucchana-lakkhaṇahiriṃ bhusam āgato, ativiya pāpaṃ jigucchanto āsin ti attho. *Bhavaṃ disvāna bhayato nekkham-mābhirato ahan* ti kāmabhavādīnaṃ vasena sabbam bhavaṃ pakkhanditum āgacchantam caṇḍahatthiṃ viya hiṃsitum āgacchantam ukkhittāsikaṃ vadhakaṃ viya sīhaṃ viya yakkhaṃ viya rakkhasaṃ viya ghoraviṣaṃ viya āsivisaṃ viya ādittam aṅgāraṃ viya sappatibhayaṃ bhayānakabhā-vato passitvā tato muñcanatthañ⁵ ca pabbajjābhirato, pab-bajitvā “ kathan nu kho dhammacariyā sammā paṭipattiṃ pūreyyaṃ jhānasamāpattiyo ca nibbatteyyan ” ti pabbajjā-kusaladhamma⁶-paṭhamajjhānādi⁷ abhirato tadā ahaṃ āsin ti attho. *Pahitā* ti mātāpitūhi pesitā. *Ekamānasā* ti samān’ ajjhāsayā pubbe mayā ekacchandā⁸ manāpacārino mātāpitūhi pahitattā pana mama paṭikkulam amanāpaṃ vadantā. *Kāmehi maṃ nimantenti* ti mātāpitūhi vā eka-mānasā kāmehi maṃ nimantenti. *Kulavaṃsaṃ dhārehi* ti gharāvāsaṃ saṇṭhapento attano kulavaṃsaṃ dhārehi patiṭṭhapehi ti, kāmehi maṃ nimantesun ti attho. *Yan tesam vacanaṃ vuttaṃ* ti tesam mama piyasahāyānaṃ vacanaṃ yaṃ vuttaṃ. *Gihidhamme sukhāvahan* ti gihibhāve sati gahaṭṭhabhāve ʔhitassa purisassa nāyānugatatā diṭṭha-dhammika-samparāyikassa ca sukhasa āvahanato sukhā-vahaṃ. *Taṃ me ahosi kaṭhinaṃ* ti taṃ tesam mayhaṃ sahāyānaṃ mātāpitūnañ ca vacanaṃ ekanten’ eva nekkham-mābhiratatā amanāpabhāvena me kaṭhinaṃ pharusam divasaṃ santattaphālasadisam ubho pi kaṇṇe⁹ jhāpentam

¹ Si, Si, patthayante.

² J. *drops it*.

³ J. -sayataṃ.

⁴ Si, hiriṃ sukham.

⁵ Si, Si, muccanatthañ.

⁶ Si, -dhammā-.

⁷ B. -paṭhamajjhānādi.

⁸ B. -cchannā.

⁹ B. kaṇṇāni.

viya ahosi. *Te maṃ tadā ukkhipantan* ti te mayhaṃ sahāyā mātāpitūhi attano ca upanimantanavasena anekavāram upaniyamāne kāme uddham uddham khipantaṃ chaḍḍhentaṃ paṭikkhipantaṃ maṃ pucchimsu. *Patthitaṃ mama* ti ito visuddhataṃ kin nu kho iminā patthitaṃ ti mayā abhipatthitaṃ mama taṃ patthanaṃ pucchimsu: “*Kiṃ tvaṃ patthayasi, samma, yadi kāme na bhuñjasi*” ti.

Attakāmo ti attano atthakāmo, pāpabhīrū ti attho; atthakāmo ti pi pāḷi. *Hitesinan* ti mayhaṃ hitesinaṃ piyasa-hāyānaṃ. Keci ‘atthakāmahitesinan’ ti paṭhanti. Taṃ na sundaraṃ. *Pitu mātu ca sāveyyun*¹ ti te mayhaṃ sahāyā anivattaniyaṃ² mama pabbajjāchandaṃ viditvā pabbajitukāmatāḍipakaṃ mayhaṃ vacanaṃ pitu mātu ca sāvesuṃ. “Yagge, amma tāta, jānātha ekanten’ eva Mahākañcana-kumāro pabbajissati, na so sakkā³ kenaci upāyena kāmesu patāretunā”⁴ ti avocuṃ. *Mātāpitā evaṃ āhū* ti tadā mayhaṃ mātāpitāro mama sahāyehi vuttaṃ mama vacanaṃ sutvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: “sabbe va⁵ pabbajāma⁶ bho” ti. Yadi Mahākañcanakumārassa nekkhammam abhirucitaṃ, yaṃ tassa abhirucitaṃ, tad amhākam pi abhirucitaṃ eva, tasmā *sabbe va pabbajāma bho* ti. *Bho* ti tesāṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ālapanāṃ. ‘Pabbajāma kho’ ti pi pāṭho, pabbajāma evā ti attho.

Mahāsattassa hi pabbajjāchandaṃ viditvā Upakañcanā-dayo cha bhātaro-bhaginī ca Kañcanadevī pabbajitukāmā va ahesuṃ. Tena te pi mātāpitūhi gharāvāsena nimantiyamānā na icchimsu yeva. Tasmā evaṃ āhaṃsu: “sabbe va pabbajāma bho” ti. Evañ ca pana vatvā Mahāsattaṃ mātāpitāro pakkosivā attano pi adhippāyaṃ tassa ācikkhitvā “tāta, yadi pabbajitukāmo ’si, astikoṭidhanaṃ tava santakaṃ yathāsukhaṃ vissajjehi” ti āhaṃsu. Atha naṃ Mahāpuriso kapanaddhikādināṃ vissajjetvā mahābhinikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhamitvā Himavantaṃ pāvīsi. Tena saddhiṃ mātāpitāro cha bhātaro ca bhaginī ca eko dāso ekā dāsī eko ca sahāyo gharāvāsaṃ pahāya agamaṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ:

¹ Si, sāveyun.

² B. adds no.

³ CT. pi and below.

⁴ Si, anivattaniyaṃ.

⁵ Si, upanetum.

⁶ CT. pabbajāma and below.

1. " Ubho mātāpitā mayhaṃ bhagini ca satta bhātaro
 amitadhaṇaṃ¹ chaḍḍhayitvā pavisiṃhā mahāvanan "
 ti.

[Jātakatṭhakathāyaṃ pana mātāpitūsu kālakatesu tesam
 kattabbakiccaṃ katvā Mahāsatto mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ
 nikkhami ti vuttaṃ.]

Evam Himavantam pavasitvā ca te Bodhisattapamukhā
 ekaṃ padumasaram nissāya ramaṇiye bhūmibhāge assamaṃ
 katvā pabbajitvā vanamūlaphalāhārā² yāpayimsu. Tesu
 Upakaññanādayo aṭṭha janā varena phalāphalam āharitvā
 ekasmiṃ pāsānaphalake attano itaresaṃ ca koṭṭhāse³ katvā
 gaṇḍisaññaṃ datvā attano koṭṭhāsam ādāya vasanaṭṭhā-
 naṃ pavisanti. Sesā pi gaṇḍisaññāya paṇṇasālato⁴ nikkha-
 mitvā attano attano pāpuṇanakoṭṭhāsam ādāya vasanaṭ-
 ṭhānaṃ gantvā paribhuñjitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonti,
 aparabhāge bhisāni āharitvā tath' eva khādanti. Tattha
 tathā⁵ ghoratapā parivārit'indriyā⁶ kasinaparikkammaṃ ka-
 rontā viharimsu. Atha nesam⁷ silatejena Sakkassa bhava-
 naṃ⁸ kampi. Sakko taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā " ime tāva⁹ isayo
 vīmaṃsissāmi¹⁰ " ti¹¹ attano ānubhāvena Mahāsattassa koṭ-
 ṭhāse¹² tayo divase antaradhāpesi. Mahāsatto¹³ paṭhamadi-
 vase koṭṭhāsam adisvā " mama koṭṭhāso pamuṭṭho¹⁴ bhavis-
 satī " ti cintesi. Dutiyadivase " mama dosena bhavitabbaṃ,
 paṇāmanavasena mama koṭṭhāsaṃ na ṭhapitaṃ¹⁵ ti,⁴ maññe "
 ti cintesi. Tatiyadivase taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā " khamāpes-
 sāmi " ti sāyaṇhasamaye gaṇḍisaññaṃ datvā tāya saññāya
 sabbesu sannipatitesu taṃ attham ārocetvā tīsu pi divasesu
 tehi jeṭṭhakoṭṭhāsaṃ ṭhapitabhāvaṃ sutvā " tumhehi may-
 haṃ koṭṭhāso ṭhapito, mayā pana na laddho, kin nu kho

¹ Si, asīti.

² J. -āhārehi.

³ J. -phalake ekādasakoṭṭhāse.

⁴ J. drops it.

⁵ J. tattatapaṃ.

⁶ B. paramāditindriyā; J. parimāritindriyā.

⁷ J. tesam.

⁸ J. Sakkabhavanaṃ.

⁹ B., Si, Si, drop it.

¹⁰ J. parigaṇhissāmi.

¹¹ J. adds cintetvā.

¹² J. koṭṭhāsaṃ.

¹³ J. So.

¹⁴ B. pamuṭṭho; J. pammuṭṭho.

¹⁵ J. paṭṭhapesi.

kāraṇaṃ” ti āha. Taṃ sutvā sabbe va samvegappattā ahesuṃ. Tasmim assame rukkhadevatā¹ pi attano bhavanato otarivā tesam² santike nisīdi. Manussānaṃ hatthato palāyivā araṇṇaṃ pavittṭho eko vāraṇo, ahiguṇṭhikahatthato palāyivā mutto³ sappakiḷāpanako⁴ eko vānaro ca tehi isihi kataparicayā tadā tesam santikaṃ gantvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Sakko pi “isigaṇaṃ parigaṇhissāmi” ti adissa-mānakāyo⁵ tatth’ eva aṭṭhāsi. Tasmim⁶ khaṇe Bodhisattassa kaniṭṭho Upakañcanatāpasō utthāya⁷ Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā sesānaṃ apacitiṃ dassetvā “ahaṃ⁸ saññaṃ paṭṭhapetvā⁹ attānaññeva sodhetuṃ labhāmi” ti pucchitvā “āma, labhasi” ti vutte isigaṇamajjhe ṭhatvā sapathaṃ karonto

2. “Assaṃ gavāṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ
bhariyaṃ ca so idha¹⁰ labhataṃ manāpaṃ,
puttehi dārehi samaṅgi hotu
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi¹¹” ti¹²

imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

[Imaṃ hi so yattakāni piyavatthūni¹³ honti tehi vippayoge¹⁴ tattakāni soka-dukkhāni¹⁵ uppajjantī ti vatthukāme garahanto āha.¹⁶]

Taṃ sutvā isigaṇo “mārisa, mā evaṃ¹⁷ kathaya,¹⁸ atibhāriyo te sapatho” ti kaṇṇe pidahi. Bodhisatto pi “atibhāriyo te so sapatho, na tvaṃ, tāta, gaṇhasi,¹⁹ tava pattāsaṇe nisīdā” ti āha. Sesā pi sapathaṃ karontā yathākkamaṃ

3. “Mālaṃ ca so Kāsika²⁰-candanaṃ ca
dhāretu putt’ assa bahū bhavantu,²¹

¹ J. vanajetṭhakarukkhe nibbattadevatā.

² J. tesāñ ñeva.

³ J. ahikuṇḍikassa hatthato muñcitvā.

⁴ B. sabbakiḷā-.

⁵ B. -kārena.

⁶ B., Si, Si, add ca.

⁷ J. utthāyāsana.

⁸ B. annaṃ.

⁹ J. ācariya, ahaṃ aññe saññaṃ apaṭṭhapetvā.

¹⁰ Si, drops it.

¹¹ Si, ahosi and below.

¹² Bhisā-Jāt.

¹³ Si, piyavanthūni.

¹⁴ B. vippayogehi.

¹⁵ B., Si, Si, dukkhāni.

¹⁶ B. abhāsi.

¹⁷ B., Si, Si, drop it.

¹⁸ J. kathetha.

¹⁹ J. khādaṣi.

²⁰ J. kāsiyaṃ.

²¹ J. bhavanti.

- kāmesu tibbaṃ kurutam apekkhaṃ
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi.
4. Pahūtadhañño kasimā yasassi
putte gihi dhanimā sabbakāme,
vayam apassaṃ gharam āvasātu
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi.
5. So khattiyo hotu pasayhakārī
rājādhirājā¹ balavā yasassi,
sa cāturantam mahim āvasātu
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi
6. So brāhmaṇo hotu avītarāgo
muhuttanakkhattapathesu² yutto,
pūjetu naṃ raṭṭhapatī yasassi
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi.
7. Ajjhāyakaṃ³ sabbasamattavedaṃ⁴
tapassi naṃ⁵ maññatu sabbaloko,
pūjentu⁶ naṃ jānapadā samecca⁷
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi.
8. Catussadaṃ gānavaraṃ samiddhaṃ
dinnam hi so bhuñjatu Vāsavena,
avītarāgo maraṇam upetu
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi.
9. So gāmaṇī hotu sahāyamajjhe
naccehi gītehi pamodamāno,
mā rājato vyasanam alattha kiñci
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi.
10. Tam⁸ ekarājā paṭhavim vijitvā⁹
itthisahassassa ṭhapetu agge,¹⁰
sīmantiṇṇaṃ pavarā bhavātu
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yā¹¹ ahāsi.
11. Isīnaṃ¹² hi¹³ sā sabbasamāgatānaṃ
bhuñjeyya sādum avikampamānā,¹⁴

¹ J. rājābhi-.² B. ajjhāyi.³ J. tapassinam; B., Si., tapassī ti naṃ.⁴ B. samajha.⁵ J. vijetvā.⁶ J. Dāsinaṃ.⁷ J. aggam.⁸ B. drops it.⁹ Si., -paṭhesu.¹⁰ J. -vedanaṃ.¹¹ J. pūjetu.¹² J. Yam.¹³ J. yo and below.¹⁴ B. kappamānā.

carātu lābhena vikatthamānā¹

bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yā² ahāsi.

12. Āvāsiko hotu mahāvihāre
navakammiko hotu Kajaṅgalāyaṃ,
ālokaśandhiṃ divasā karotu
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi.

13. So bajjhatam³ pāsasatehi chamhi⁴
rammā vanā niyyatu rājadhāniṃ,
tuttehi⁵ so haññatu pācanehi
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi.

14. Alakkamālī⁶ tipukaṇṇapiṭṭho⁷
laṭṭhihato sappamukham upetu,
sakkacca baddho⁸ visikhaṃ carātu
bhisāni te, brāhmaṇa, yo ahāsi ” ti⁹

imā gāthāyo avocum.

Tattha *tibban* ti vatthukāmakilesakāmesu bahalam apekkhaṃ karotu. *Kasimā* ti sampannakasikammo. *Putte gihi dhanimā sabbakāme* ti putte labhatu, gihi hotu, sattaviḍḍhena¹⁰ dhanena dhanimā hotu, rūpādibhede sabbakāme labhatu. *Vayam apassan* ti mahallakāle pi apabbajitvā attano vayam apassanto pañcakāmaguṇasamiddhaṃ gharam eva āvasatu. *Rājādhirājā* ti rājūnam antare atirājā. *Avītarāgo* ti purohitatṭṭhānatanhāya satanho. *Tapassi nan* ti tapasīlasampanno ti taṃ maññatu. *Catussadan* ti ākiṇṇamanussatāya manussehi, pahūtaḍhaññatāya dhaññena, sulabhadārutāya dārūhi, sampannodakatāya udakenā ti catūhi ussannaṃ. *Vāsavenā* ti Vāsavena dinnam viya acalam, Vāsavato laddhavarānubhāven’ ekam¹¹ rājānam ārādhettvā¹² tena dinnam ti pi attho. *Avītarāgo* ti¹³ kaddame sūkaro viya kāmapaṇke nimuggo va hotu. *Gāmaṇī* ti gāmajetṭhako. *Tan* ti tam itthim. *Ekarājā* ti aggarājā. *Itthisahassasā* ti vacanam Aṭṭhakathāya vuttam, soḷasannam itthisahassānam aggaṭ-

¹ Si, vikaccamānā.

² J. yo.

³ J. bajjhatū.

⁴ B. sambhi; J. chambhi.

⁵ B., Si, guttehi.

⁶ Si, Alakkamāsi and below.

⁷ J. -kaṇṇavidḍho and below.

⁸ Si, Si, sakkacchabandho.

⁹ Bhisā-Jāt.

¹⁰ J. adda ratana.

¹¹ B., Si, eva.

¹² B., Si, ārocetvā.

¹³ B., Si, add avītarāgo.

ṭhāne ṭhapetū ti attho. *Sīmantinīnan* ti sīmantadharānaṃ, itthīnan ti attho. *Sabbasamāgatānaṃ* ti sabbesaṃ sannipatitānaṃ majjhe nisīditvā. *Avikampamānā* ti anosakkamānā sādurasam bhuñjatū ti attho. *Carātu lābhena vikatthamānā* ti lābhahetu singāravesam gahetvā lābham uppādetum caratu. *Āvāsiko* ti āvāsajagganako. *Kajāṅgalāyaṇ* ti evaṃ nāmake nagare. Tattha kira dabbasambhārā sula-bhā. *Ālokasandhim divasā* ti ekadivāsen' ekam eva vātapānaṃ karotu. So kira devaputto Kassapabuddhakāle Kajāṅgalanagaraṃ nissāya yojanike mahāvihāre āvāsiko saṅghatthero hutvā jipṇe vihāre navakammāni¹ karonto va mahādukkham anubhavi. Taṃ sandhāyāha. *Pāsasatehi* ti bahūhi pāsehi. *Chamhi* ti catusu pādesu gīvāya kaṭibhāge cā ti chasu ṭhānesu. *Tuttehi* ti dvikaṇṭakehi dīghalaṭṭhihi. *Pācanehi* ti rassapācanehi² aṅkusakehi vā. *Alakkamālī* ti ahiguṇṭhikena kaṇṭhe parikkhipitvā ṭhapitāya alakkamālāya samannāgato. *Tipukaṇṇapitṭho* ti tipupilandhanena pilandhitapitṭhikaṇṇo³ kaṇṇapitṭho.⁴ *Laṭṭhihato* ti sappakilāpanaṃ sikkhāpayamāno laṭṭhiyā hato hutvā. Sabban te kāmabhogagharāvāsam attanā attanā anubhūta dukkhaṇ ca jigucchantā tathā tathā sapathaṃ karontā evaṃ āhaṃsu.

Atha Bodhisatto "sabbehi imehi sapatho kato, mayā pi kātum vaṭṭatī" ti sapathaṃ karonto

15. "Yo ve anaṭṭhaṃ naṭṭhan ti cāha
kāme va⁵ so labhatam bhuñjataṇ ca,
agāramajjhe maraṇam upetu
yo vā bhonto susaṅkati⁶ kañcid⁷ evā" ti⁸

imaṃ gātham āha.

Tattha *bhonto* ti bhavanto. *Susaṅkatī* ti āsaṅkati. *Kañci* ti aññataraṃ.

Atha Sakko "sabbe p' ime kāmesu nirapekkhā" ti jānitvā samviggamānaso "na imesu kenaci pi bhisāni nītāni, nāpi tayā anaṭṭhaṃ naṭṭhan ti vuttaṃ, apica aham tumhe vīmaṃsitukāmo antaradhāpesin" ti dassento

¹ B., J. navakammaṃ.

² J. dasa-; Si₁ -pāvanehi.

³ J. pilandhakaṇṇo.

⁴ J. drops it.

⁵ B., Si₁ Si₂ ca.

⁶ B., J. saṅkati and below.

⁷ Si₂ kiñci; J. kiñchid.

⁸ *Bhīsa-Jāt.*

16. " Vimaṃsamāno isino bhisāni
tīre¹ gahetvāna thale nidhesiṃ,
suddhā apāpā isayo vasanti²
etāni te, brahmacārī, bhisāni " ti³

osānagātham āha. Sutvā Bodhisatto

17. " Na te naṭā no pana kīḷaneyyā
na bandhavā no pana te saḥāsā,⁴
kismiṃ paratthambha,⁵ saḥassanetta,
isīhi tvaṃ kīḷasi, devarājā " ti³

Sakkam tajjesi. Atha nam Sakko

18. " Ācariyo me' si pitā va⁶ mayhaṃ
esā patitṭhā khalitassa, brahme,
ekāparādham khama, bhūripañña,
na paṇḍitā kodhabalā bhavanti " ti³

khamāpesi. Mahāsatto Sakkassa devaraṇṇo khamitvā sayam
isigaṇaṃ khamāpento

19. " Suvāsitam⁷ isiṇam ekarattam
yaṃ Vāsavaṃ bhūtapati 'ddasāma,⁸
sabbe va bhonto sumanā bhavantu
yaṃ brāhmaṇo paccapādi⁹ bhisāni " ti³

āha.

Tattha *na te naṭā* ti devarāja, mayam tava naṭā vā
kīḷitabbayuttakā vā na homa, nāpi tava ṇātakā. *Saḥāsā* ti
hassam kātabbā. Atha tvaṃ *kismiṃ paratthambhā* ti kim
upatthambhakaṃ katvā, kiṃ nissāya isīhi saddhiṃ kīḷasi
ti attho. *Esā patitṭhā* ti esā tava pādacchāyā¹⁰ ajja mama
khalitassa aparādhassa patitṭhā hotu. *Suvāsitan* ti āyasman-
tānam isiṇam ekarattim pi imasmim araṇṇe vasitam suvasi-
tam eva. Kiṃ kārāṇā? *Yaṃ Vāsavaṃ bhūtapatim adda-*
sāma; sace hi mayam nagare avasimhā, na imam addasāma.
Bhonto ti bhavanto; sabbe pi *sumanā bhavantu* tussantu,
Sakkassa devaraṇṇo khamantu. Kiṃ kārāṇā? *Yaṃ brāh-*
maṇo paccapādi bhisāni yasmā tumhākam ācariyo bhisāni
alabhi¹¹ ti.

¹ Si, bhīyyo.

² Si, sapanti.

³ Bhisā-Jāt.

⁴ B., J., Si, saḥāyā and below.

⁵ Si, jaratthambha-.

⁶ Si, ca. ⁷ J. suvasitam and below.

⁸ J. bhūtapat' addasāma.

⁹ Si, paccapādi and below.

¹⁰ J. paṭiccayā.

¹¹ J. paṭilabhi.

Sakko isigaṇaṃ vanditvā devalokaṃ gato. Isigaṇo pi jhānābhikkhū¹ nibbattetvā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Tadā Upakañcanādayo cha bhātarō Sāriputta-Moggallāna-Mahākassapa-Anuruddha-Puṇṇa-Ānandattherā, bhaginī Uppalavaṇṇā, dāsī Khujjuttarā, dāso Citto gahapati, rukkhadevatā Sātāgiro, vāraṇo Pārileyyanāgo, vānaro Madhuvāsīttho, Sakko Kājudāyī, Mahākañcanatāpaso Lokanātho.

Tassa idhāpi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva dasa pāramiyo nid-dhāretabbā. Tathā accantam eva kāmesu anapekkhatādayo guṇānubhāvā vibhāvetabbā ti.

Mahākañcanacariyaṃ² Catuttham.

5. SONAPANDITACARIYAM

Pañcame. *Nagare Brahmavaḍḍhane*³ ti Brahmavaḍḍhananāmake nagare. *Kulavare* ti aggakule. *Seṭṭhe* ti pāsamsatame.⁴ *Mahāsāle* ti mahāsāre. *Ajāy' ahan* ti ajāyim aham. Idam vuttam hoti: tasmim kāle Brahmavaḍḍhanan ti laddhanāme Bārāṇasīnagare yadā homi bhavāmi paṭivasāmi tadā abhijātasampattiyā uditoditabhāvena agge vijjāvatasampattiyā seṭṭhe asītikoṭivibhavatāya mahāsāle tasmim brāhmaṇakule aham uppajjin ti.

*Tadā hi Mahāsatto Brahmaloḷkato cavitvā Brahmavaḍḍhananagare asītikoṭivibhavassa aññatarassa brāhmaṇamahāsālassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa nāmagahaṇadivase Soṇakumāro ti nāmaṃ karimṣu. Tassa padasā gamanakāle añño pi satto Brahmaloḷkā cavitvā Bodhisattassa mātuyā kucchimhi paṭisandhim gaṇhi, tassa⁵ Nandakumāro ti nāmaṃ karimṣu. Tesam uggaḥitavedānaṃ sabbasippanipphattipattānaṃ⁶ vayappattānaṃ⁷ rūpasampadaṃ disvā tuṭṭha-haṭṭhā mātāpitaro "gharabandhanena bandhissamā" ti paṭhamam Soṇakumāraṃ āhaṃsu: "tāta, te patirūpakulato

* Cp. Soṇa-Nanda-Jāt. (F. No. 532).

¹ J. jhānābhikkhū.

² CT. Bhisacariyaṃ.

³ B., J. -vaddhane and below.

⁴ Si, pāsamsatame.

⁵ B., J., Si, add jātassa.

⁶ J. sabbasippe nipphattim pattānaṃ.

⁷ B., J. drop it.

dārikam ānessāma, tvaṃ kuṭumbaṃ paṭipajjāhī ” ti. Mahā-satto “ alam¹ mayhaṃ gharāvāsena, ahaṃ² yāvajjivaṃ tumhe paṭijaggitvā tumhākam accayena³ pabbajissāmi ” ti āha. Mahāsattassa hi tadā tayo pi bhavā ādittaṃ agāraṃ viya aṅgarakāsu viya ca⁴ upatṭhahimsu, visesato pan’ esa nekkhamm’ajjhāsayo nekkhammādhimutto ahosi. Tassa adhip-pāyam ajānantā te punappunaṃ kathentā pi tassa cittaṃ alabbhitvā Nandakumāraṃ āmantetvā “ tāta, tena hi tvaṃ kuṭumbaṃ paṭipajjāhī ” ti vatvā tena pi “ nāhaṃ mama bhātara chadditakheleṃ⁵ sīsena ukkhipāmi, ahaṃ pi tumhākam accayena bhātara saddhiṃ pabbajissāmi ” ti vutte “ ime evaṃ taruṇāpi⁶ kāme jahanti, kiṃaṅga pana mayaṃ sabbe va pabbajissāmā ” ti cintetvā “ tāta, kiṃ vo amhākam accayena pabbajjāya, sabbehi⁷ sah’ eva pabbajāmā ” ti vatvā nātinaṃ dātabbayuttakaṃ datvā dāsajanaṃ bhujissaṃ katvā rañño ārocetvā sabbaṃ dhanam vissajjetvā mahādānaṃ pavattetvā⁸ cattāro pi janā Brahmavaḍḍhananagarā nikkhamitvā Himavantappadese padumapundarīkamaṇḍitaṃ mahāsaraṃ⁹ nissāya ramaṇiye vanasaṇḍe assamaṃ māpetvā pabbajitvā tattha vasimsu. Tena vuttaṃ:

1. “ Tadāpi lokaṃ disvāna andhabhūtaṃ tamotthaṭaṃ¹⁰ cittaṃ bhavato patikuṭati¹¹ tuttavegahataṃ viya.
2. Disvāna vividhaṃ pāpaṃ evaṃ cintes’ ahan tadā: ‘ kadāhaṃ gehā nikkhamma pavisissāmi kānanaṃ.’
3. Tadāpi maṃ nimantiṃsu kāmabhogehi nātayo tesam pi chandam ācikkhiṃ,¹² mā nimantetha tehi¹³ maṃ.
4. Yo me kaniṭṭhako bhātā Nando nāmāsi paṇḍito so pi maṃ anusikkhanto pabbajjaṃ samarocayi.

¹ J. *adds* amma.

² J. *adds* hi.

³ J. *adds* Himavantaṃ pavisitvā.

⁴ B. *adds* kāmā.

⁵ B., J. -kilesaṃ.

⁶ Si, Si, *drop it*.

⁷ B. idān’ eva; Si, sabbe.

⁸ J. ‘ sabbe yeva pabbajissāmā ’ ti rañño ārocetvā sabbaṃ dhanam danā mukhe vissajjetvā dāsajanaṃ bhujissaṃ katvā nātinaṃ dātabbayuttakaṃ datvā.

⁹ J. pañcapadumasañchannaṃ saraṃ.

¹⁰ CT. tamotthataṃ.

¹¹ CT. paṭi-.

¹² CT. ācikkhi *and below*.

¹³ B., Si, Si, tena.

5. Ahaṃ Soṇo ca Nando ca ubho mātāpitā mama tadāpi bhoge chaḍḍetvā pavīsimha¹ mahāvanan ” ti.

Tattha tadāpi ti yadā ahaṃ Brahmavaḍḍhananagare Soṇo nāma brāhmaṇakumāro ahoṣim. *Tadāpi lokam disvā* ti sakalam pi satta²-lokaṃ paññācakkhunā passitvā. *Andhabhūtan* ti paññācakkhuvirahena andhajātaṃ, andhabhāvaṃ vā pattam. *Tamotthaṇan* ti avijjandhakārena abhibhūtaṃ. *Cittam bhavato patikuṭati* ti jāti-ādisaṃvegavatthu-paccavekkhaṇena kāmādibhavato mama cittaṃ saṅkuṭati sannīlyati, na visarati. *Tuttavegahataṃ viyā* ti tuttaṃ vuccati ayokaṇṭasiṣo dīghadaṇḍo, yo patodo ti vuccati tena vegasā abhihato yathā hatthājāniyo saṃvegappatto hoti evaṃ mama cittaṃ tadā kāmādinavapaccavekkhaṇena saṃvegappattan ti dasseti. *Disvāna vividham pāpan* ti geham āvasantehi gharāvāsanimittam chanda-dosādivasena kayiramaṇam nānāvidham paṇātipātādipāpakammañ c’ eva tan-nimittāñ ca nesam lāmakabhāvaṃ passitvā. *Evam cintes’ ahan tadā* ti kadā nu kho ahaṃ mahāhatthī viya ayabandhanam gharabandhanam chinditvā gehato nikkhamāvasena vanam pavississāmi ti evaṃ tadā Soṇakumārakāle cintesim ahaṃ. *Tadāpi mam nimantimsū* ti na kevalam Ayogharapaṇḍitādikāle yeva, atha kho tadāpi tasmim Soṇakumārakāle pi mam mātāpitu ādayo ñātayo kāmabhogino kāmajjhāsaya “ ehi tāta, imam asitikoṭidhanam vibhavaṃ paṭipajja, kulavaṃsaṃ paṭiṭṭhapehi ” ti ulārehi bhogehi nimantayimsu. *Tesam pi chandam ācikkhin* ti tesam pi mama ñātinam tena kāmabhogena mā mam nimantayitthā ti attano chandam pi ācikkhim, pabbajjāya ninnajjhāsayaṃ pi kathesim. Yathājjhāsayaṃ paṭipajjathā ti adhippāyo. *So pi mam anusikkhanto* ti “ ime kāmā nāma appassādā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ” ti ādinā nayena nānappakāraṃ kāmesu ādinavaṃ paccavekkhitvā yathāhaṃ sīlādini sikkhanto pabbajjam rocesim, so pi Nandapaṇḍito tath’ eva tassa nekkhammena mam anusikkhanto *pabbajjam samaro-cayī* ti. *Ahaṃ Soṇo ca Nando ca* ti tasmim kāle Soṇanāmakō ahaṃ, mayhaṃ kaniṭṭhabhātā Nando ca ti. *Ubho mātā-*

¹ CT. pāvīsimhā.

² B. drops it.

pitā mamā ti “ime nāma puttakā evaṃ taruṇakāle pi kāme jahanti, kimaṅga pana mayan” ti uppannasamvegā mama mātāpitaro ca. *Bhoge chaḍḍetvā* ti asītikoṭivibhavasamiddhe mahābhoge anapekkhacittā khelapiṇḍaṃ viya pariccajitvā mayam cattāro pi janā Himavantappadesa mahāvanam nekkhamm’ ajjhāsayena pavisimhā ti attho. Pavisitvā ca te tattha ramaṇiye bhūmibhāge assamaṃ māpetvā tāpasa-pabbajjāya pabbajitvā tattha vasimsu.

Te¹ ubho pi bhātaro mātāpitaro paṭijaggimsu.² Tesu Nanda paṇḍito “mayā ābhataphalāphalān’ eva mātāpitaro khādāpessāmi” ti hiyyo³ ca purimagocaragahitaṭṭhānato⁴ ca yāni tāni⁵ avasesāni phalāphalāni ‘pāto va āharitvā’ mātāpitaro khādāpeti. Te tāni khādītva mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā uposathikā honti.⁶ Soṇapaṇḍito pana dūram gantvā madhuramadhurāni⁷ supakkāni āharitvā upanāmeti. Atha naṃ te “tāta, kaniṭṭhena ābhatāni mayam khādītva uposathikā jātā, idāni no attho n’ atthi” ti vadanti. Iti tassa phalāphalāni paribhogam na labhanti, vinassanti. Punadivasasu¹⁰ pi tath’ evā⁸ ti, evam pana¹ so pañcābhiññātāya¹¹ dūram pi gantvā āharati, te pana na khādanti. Atha Mahāsatto cintesi: “mātāpitaro¹² sukhumālā, Nando ca yāni tāni apakkāni duppakkāni phalāphalāni āharitvā khādāpeti, evam sante ime na ciraṃ pavattissanti, vāremi nan¹³” ti. Atha nam āmantetvā “Nanda, ito paṭṭhāya phalāphalam āharitvā mamāgamanam patimānehi, ubho ekato va khādāpessāmā” ti āha. ¹⁴Evam vutte pi attano¹⁵ puññaṃ paccāsimsanto na tassa vacanam akāsi. Mahāsatto tam upaṭṭhānam āgatam “na tvam paṇḍitānam vacanam karosi, aham jeṭṭho, mātāpitaro ca mam’ eva¹⁶ bhārā,¹⁷ aham eva ne paṭijaggissāmi,

¹ J. *drops it.*

² Si, *bhiyyo.*

³ B. *adds ca.*

⁷ Si, *ānetvā.*

⁹ J. *madhurāni.*

¹¹ B. *-ññātāya; J. pañca abhi.*

¹² J. *adds me.*

¹⁴ J. *adds so.*

¹⁶ J. *mamam eva.*

² B., Si, *paṭijagganti.*

⁴ J. *paramaho.*

⁶ J. *adds yāni vā tāni vā.*

⁸ J. *bhavanti.*

¹⁰ J., Si, *-divasādisu.*

¹³ B., Si, *vāressāmi tan.*

¹⁵ J. *adds va.*

¹⁷ B., Si, *Si, bhāro.*

tvam ito¹ aññattha yāhi ” ti tassa accharam pahari. So tena paṇāmito² tattha ṭhātum asakkonto tam vanditvā mātāpitūnaṃ tam attham ārocetvā attano paṇṇasālaṃ pavasitvā kaṣiṇaṃ oloketvā tam divasam eva aṭṭha ca samāpattiyo pañca ca³ abhiññāyo⁴ nibbattetvā cintesi: “ kin nu kho ahaṃ Sinerupādato ratanavālukaṃ⁵ āharitvā mama bhātu paṇṇasālāpariveṇe⁶ ākiritvā khamāpessāmi, udāhu Anotattato udakam āharitvā khamāpessāmi, athavā me bhātā devatāvasena⁷ khameyya⁸ cattāro mahārājāno Sakkañ ca devarājānaṃ ānetvā khamāpessāmi, evaṃ pana⁹ na sobhisati, ayaṃ kho Manojō Brahmavaḍḍhanarājā sakala-Jambudīpe aggarājānaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbe¹⁰ rājāno ānetvā khamāpessāmi. Evaṃ sante mama bhātu guṇo sakala-Jambudīpam avattharitvā gamissati, cando viya suriyo viya ca paññāyissati ” ti. So tāvad eva iddhiyā gantvā Brahmavaḍḍhananagare tassa rañño nivesanadvāre otaritvā “ eko tāpaso tumhe daṭṭhukāmo ” ti rañño ārocāpetvā¹¹ tena katokāso tassa santikaṃ gantvā “ ahaṃ attano balena sakala-Jambudīpe rajjaṃ gahetvā tava dassāmi ” ti. “ Katham pana tumhe, bhante, sakala-Jambudīpe rajjaṃ gahetvā dassathā ” ti. “ Mahārāja, kassaci vadhaçchedam akatvā attano iddhiyā va gahetvā dassāmi ” ti mahatīyā senāya saddhiṃ tam ādāya Kosalaratṭhaṃ gantvā nagarassa avidūre khandhāvāraṃ nivesetvā “ yuddhaṃ vā no detu, vase vā vattatū ” ti Kosalarañño dūtaṃ pāhesi. Tena kujjhitvā yuddhasajjena hutvā nikkhantena saddhiṃ yuddhe āraddhe attano iddhānubhāvena yathā dvinnaṃ senānaṃ pīlaṇaṃ na hoti evaṃ katvā, yathā ca Kosalarājā tassa vase vattati evaṃ vacanapaṭivacanaharaṇehi, samvidahi.¹² Eten’ upāyena sakala-Jambudīpe rājāno tassa vase vattāpesi. So tena parituttḥo Nandapaṇḍitam āha: “ bhante, tumhehi yathā mayhaṃ paṭiññātaṃ tathā katam, bahūpakārā me tumhe, kim

¹ J. idha vasitum na lacchasi.² B. palāpito and below.³ J. drops it.⁴ J. abhiññā and below.⁵ B., J. -vālikam.⁶ J. paṇṇasāla-; Si, Si, -parivenaṃ.⁷ J. devatānaṃ vasena.⁸ B. khamāpeyyaṃ; Si, khamāpeyya.⁹ J. pi.¹⁰ J. drops it.¹¹ B. ārocetvā.¹² B. samvidāsi.

ahaṃ tumhākaṃ karissāmi ti. Ahaṃ hi te sakala-Jambudīpe upaḍḍharajjam¹ pi dātum icchāmi, kimaṅga pana hatthi-assa-ratha-maṇi-muttā-pavāḷa-rajata-suvaṇṇa-dāsi-dāsa-pari-jana-paricchedan² ti. Taṃ sutvā Nandapaṇḍito “na me te, mahārāja, rajjena attho, nāpi hatthiyānādihi, apica kho te raṭṭhe asukasmim nāma assame mama mātāpitaro pab-bajitvā vasanti, tyāham upaṭṭhahanto ekasmim aparādhe mama jeṭṭhabhātikena Soṇapaṇḍitena nāma mahesinā pa-nāmito, svāhaṃ tam ādāya tassa³ santikaṃ gantvā khamā-pessāmi, tassa me tvaṃ khamāpane sahāyo hohi⁴” ti. Rājā “sādhū” ti sampatiṇṇhitvā catuvisati akkhohiṇi parimāṇāya senāya parivuto ekasatarājuhi saddhim Nandapaṇḍitaṃ pu-rakkhatvā tam assamapadaṃ patvā catur’ aṅgulappadesaṃ muñcitvā ākāse ṭhitena kājena Anotattato udakam āharitvā pāṇiyam paṭisāmetvā parivenaṃ sammajjitvā mātāpitūnam āsannappadesa nisinnaṃ jhānaratisamappitaṃ Mahāsattam upasaṅkamitvā Nandapaṇḍito taṃ khamāpesi. Mahāsatto Nandapaṇḍitaṃ mātaraṃ paṭicchāpetvā attanā yāvajīvaṃ pitaraṃ paṭijaggi. Tesam pana rājūnaṃ

6. “Ānando ca pamodo⁵ ca sadā hasitakīlitaṃ mātaraṃ paricaritvāna⁶ labbham etaṃ vijānato.⁵
7. Ānando ca pamodo ca sadā hasitakīlitaṃ pitaraṃ paricaritvāna labbham etaṃ vijānato.
8. Dānaṃ ca peyyavajjaṇ⁸ ca atthacariyā ca yā idha samānattatā⁷ ca dhammesu tattha tattha yathārahaṃ.
9. Ete kho saṅgaḥā loke rathass’ āpīva yāyato ete ca⁹ saṅgaḥā nāssu na mātā puttakāraṇā.
10. Labbhettha mānaṃ pūjaṇ ca⁹ pitā vā puttakāraṇā yasmā ca⁹ saṅgaḥā ete samavekkhanti paṇḍitā.
11. Tasmā mahattaṃ papponti, pāsamsā ca bhavanti te¹⁰ ‘brahmā’ ti¹¹ mātāpitaro pubbācariyā ti vuccare.
12. Āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ pajāya anukampakā tasmā hi ne namasseyya sakkareyya ca¹² paṇḍito.

¹ B. uparajjam.

² Si, tassa.

³ J. pamādo and below.

⁴ B., Si, paricāretvā and below.

⁵ Si, vijānatā and below.

⁶ J. peyyavāsaṇ; Si, Si, B. piya-.

⁷ J. samānattā.

⁸ J. va.

⁹ B., Si, Si, vā.

¹⁰ Cp. D., III, pp. 192-3.

¹¹ B., J. hi.

¹² J. sakkareyyātha.

13. Annena atha¹ pānena vatthena sayanena ca
ucchādanena nahāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca.

14. Tāya naṃ paricariyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā
idh' eva² naṃ pasaṃsanti pecca sagge pamodaṭṭi³ " ti⁴
Buddhalīhāya dhammaṃ desesi. Taṃ sutvā sabbe pi te
rājāno sabalakāyā pasīdimsu. Atha ne pañcasu sīlesu paṭiṭ-
ṭhāpetvā " dānādisu appamattā hothā " ti ovaditvā vissaj-
jesi.⁴ Te sabbe pi dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā āyupariyosāne
devanagaraṃ pūrayimsu. Bodhisatto " ito paṭṭhāya mā-
taraṃ paṭijaggāhi " ti bhātaraṃ Nandapaṇḍitaṃ paṭicchā-
petvā attanā yāvajīvaṃ pitaraṃ paṭijaggi. Te ubho pi
āyupariyosāne brahmalokaparāyaṇā ahesuṃ.

Tadā mātāpitāro mahārājakulāni, Nandapaṇḍito Ānan-
datthero, Manojarājā Sāriputtatthero, ekasatarājāno asīti
mahātherā c' eva aññataratherā ca, catuvīsati akkhohiṇi
parisā Buddhaparisā, Soṇapaṇḍito Lokanātho.

Tassa kiñcāpi sātisaṃyā nekkhammapāramī, tathāpi heṭṭhā
vuttanayen' eva sesapāramiyo ca niddhāretabbā. Tathā
accantam eva kāmesu anapekkhatā, mātāpitūsu tibbo
sagārasappatissa bhāvo, mātāpitu upaṭṭhānena atitti
sati pi nesam upaṭṭhāne sabbakālaṃ samāpattivihārehi
vītināmanan ti evamādayo Mahāsattassa guṇānubhāvā
vibhāvetabbā ti.

Soṇapaṇḍitacariyaṃ Pañcamaṃ.

[Nekkhammapāramī Niṭṭhitā.]

ADHIṬṬHĀNAPĀRAMITĀ

6. TEMIYAPANḌITACARIYAṃ

Chaṭṭhe. *Kāsiraṇḍassa atrajo* ti Kāsiraṇḍo⁵ atrajo putto
yadā homi, tadā *Mūgapakkho* ti nāmena *Temiyo* ti vadanti
man ti Temiyo ti nāmena mūgapakkhavatādhiṭṭhānena
Mūgapakkho ti mātāpitāro ādiṃ katvā sabb' eva maṃ
vadanti ti sambandho. Mahāsattassa hi jātadivase sakala-

¹ J. annena-m-atho.

² J. idha c' eva.

³ Soṇa-Nanda-Jāt.

⁴ J. uyyojesi.

⁵ B., Si, Kāsika and below.

Kāsiraṭṭhe devo vassi. Yasmā ca so rañño c' eva amac-cādīnañ ca hadayam ulārena pi pītisinehena temayamāno uppanno, tasmā Temiyakumāro ti nāmam ahosi. *Soḷas' itthisahassānaṃ* ti soḷasannaṃ Kāsirañño itthāgārasahassānaṃ. *Na vijjati pumo* ti putto na labbhati, na kevalaṃ ca putto eva, dhītā pi 'ssa n' atthi eva. *Ahorattānaṃ accayena nibbatto aham ekako* ti aputtakass' eva tassa rañño bahunnaṃ samvaccarānaṃ atitattā anekesaṃ ahorattānaṃ accayena Sakkadattiyo aham ekako va bodhipariyesanaṃ caramāno tadā tassa putto hutvā uppanno ti Satthā vadati. Tatrāyaṃ ānupubbikathā:

*Atte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Kāsirājā rajjaṃ kāresi. Tassa soḷasasahassā itthiyo ahesuṃ. Tāsu ekā pi puttaṃ vā dhītaraṃ vā na labhi.¹ Nāgarā “amhākaṃ rañño vaṃsānurakkhako putto n' atthi” ti vippaṭisārī jātā sannipatitvā rājānaṃ “puttaṃ patthehi” ti āhaṃsu. Rājā soḷasasahassā itthiyo “puttaṃ² patthethā” ti ānāpesi. Tā candādīnaṃ upaṭṭhānādīni³ katvā patthentiyo pi na labhiṃsu. Aggamaheṣi paṇ' assa Maddarājadhītā Candādevī nāma sīlasampannā ahosi. Rājā “tvam pi puttaṃ patthehi” ti āha. Sā puṇṇamadvase uposathikā hutvā attano sīlam āvajjetvā⁴ “sacāham akhaṇḍasīlā, iminā me saccena putto uppajjatū” ti saccakiriyaṃ akāsi. Tassā sīlatejēna Sakkassa āsanam⁵ uphākāraṃ dassesi. Sakko āvajjento⁴ taṃ kāraṇaṃ natvā “Candādeviyā puttapaṭilābhassa upāyaṃ karissāmi⁶” ti tassā anucchavikaṃ puttaṃ upadhārento Bodhisattaṃ Tāvatisabhavane nibbattitvā tattha yāvātāyukaṃ tthatvā tato cavitvā upari devaloke uppajjitukāmaṃ disvā tassa santikaṃ gantvā “samma, tayaṃ manussaloke uppanne pāramiyo ca te 'pūriṣṣanti, mahājanassa ca vuḍḍhi⁸ bhavissati, ayaṃ Kāsirañño Candā nāma aggamaheṣi puttaṃ pattheti,

* Cp. Mūgapakkha-Jāt. (F. 538); Temiya-Jāt. (Siamese ed.).

¹ Si, Si, labhati.

² J. putte.

³ J. uppattānāni.

⁴ J., Si, āvajjitvā.

⁵ J. Sakkabhavanaṃ.

⁶ J. Candādeviyā puttaṃ pattheti, dassāmi 'ssa puttaṃ.

⁷ Si, adde pari-.

⁸ J. vaḍḍhi.

tassā kucchimhi¹ uppajjāhi² ” ti āha. So “ sādhu ” ti paṭissuṇitvā³ tassā kucchiyaṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassa saḥāyā pañcasatā devaputtā khīṇāyukā devalokā cavitvā tass’ eva rañño amaccabhariyānaṃ kucchisu paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhimsu. Devī gabbhassa patitṭhitabhāvaṃ ñatvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā gabbhaparihāraṃ dāpesi. Sā paripunnagabbhā⁴ dhaññapuññalakkhaṇasampannaṃ puttā⁵ vijāyi. Taṃ divasaṃ eva amaccagehesu pañcakumārasatāni vijāyimsu. Ubhayaṃ pi sutvā rājā “ mama puttassa parivārā ete ” ti pañcanaṃ dārakasatānaṃ pañca dhātisatāni pesetvā kumārapasādhanāni ca pesesi. Mahāsattassa pana atidighādidosavajjitā alambatthanā madhurathañña⁶ catusatṭhiddhātiyo datvā mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ katvā Candādeviyāpi varam adāsi. Sā gahitakaṃ katvā ṭhapesi. Dārako mahatā parivārena vadḍhati. Atha naṃ ekamāsikaṃ alaṅkaritvā rañño santikaṃ ānayimsu.⁷ Rājā piyaputtam oloketvā ālīngitvā aṅke nisīdāpetvā ramayamāno nisīdi.

Tasmiṃ khane cattāro corā ānītā. Rājā tesu ekassa sakaṇṭakāhi kasāhi pahārasahassam ānāpesi, ekassa saṃkhalikāya bandhitvā bandhanāgārappavesanaṃ,⁸ ekassa sarīre sattippahāradānaṃ, ekassa sūlāropanaṃ. Mahāsatto pitu kathaṃ sutvā saṃvegappatto hutvā⁹ “ aho ! mama pitā rajjaṃ nissāya bhāriyaṃ nirayagāmikammaṃ karotī ” ti cintesi. Punadivase naṃ setacchattassa heṭṭhā alaṅkatasirisayane nipajjāpesuṃ. So thokaṃ niddāyitvā paṭibuddho akkhīni ummiletvā setacchattam oloken¹⁰ mahantaṃ sirivibhavaṃ¹¹ passi. Ath’ assa pakatīyāpi saṃvegappattassa atirekataraṃ bhayaṃ uppajji. So “ kuto nu kho ahaṃ imaṃ rājagehaṃ āgato ” ti upadhārento jātissarañāpēna devalokato āgatabhāvaṃ ñatvā tato param oloken¹⁰ Ussadaniraye

¹ J., Si, kucchiyaṃ.

² J. uppajji.

³ J., Si, paṭissuṇitvā.

⁴ J. omits dhañña.

⁵ J. -sannaputtaṃ.

⁶ J. alambatthaniyo madhurakathañña.

⁷ B., J., Si, nayimsu.

⁸ J. saṃkalikabandhanāgārassa pavēsaṃ.

⁹ J. bhītataṇṭito.

¹⁰ B. oloketvā.

¹¹ J. siribhavaṃ.

pakkabhāvaṃ ñatvā¹ tato param olokento tasmim yeva nagare rājabhāvaṃ passi.² Atha so “ ahaṃ vīsativassāni rajjaṃ kāretvā asītivassasahassāni Ussadaniraye paccim, idāni puna pi imasmim coragehe nibbatto’ smi. Pitāpi me hiyyo catusu coresu āñtesu tathārūpaṃ pharusam nirayasamvattanikaṃ kathaṃ kathesi. Na me iminā avirata³-vipulānatthāvahena rajjena attho. Kathaṃ nu kho imamhā coragehā muñceyyan⁴ ” ti cintento nipajji. Atha nam ekā devadhītā “ tāta Temiyakumāra, mā bhāyi, tīpi aṅgāni adhiṭṭhahitvā tava sotthi bhavissati ” ti samassāsesi. Taṃ sutvā Mahā-satto rajjasamkhātā anattatho muñcitukāmo⁵ soḷasasamvaccharāni tīpi aṅgāni acalādhīṭṭhānavasena adhiṭṭhaḥhi. Tena vuttam: “ Kicchā laddhaṃ piyaṃ puttan ” ti ādi.

Tattha *kiicchā laddhaṃ* ti kicchena kasirena cirakālaṃ patthanāya laddhaṃ. *Abhiṇṇātan* ti jātisampannaṃ. Kāyajutiyā c’ eva ñāṇajutiyā ca samannāgatattā *jutindharaṃ*. *Setacchattaṃ dhārayitvāna sayane poseti maṃ pitā* ti mama pitā Kāsīrājā “ mā naṃ kumāraṃ rajo vā ussāvo vā ” ti jātakālato paṭṭhāya setacchattassa heṭṭhā sirisayane sayāpetvā mahantena parivārena maṃ poseti. Niddāyamāno sayanavare pabujjhivā ahaṃ olokento paṇḍaraṃ setacchattam addasaṃ. *Yenāhaṃ nirayaṃ gato* ti yena setacchattena tato tatiye attabhāve ahaṃ nirayaṃ gato. Setacchattasīsenā rajjaṃ vadati. *Saha diṭṭhassa me chattaṃ* ti taṃ setacchattaṃ diṭṭhassa diṭṭhavato me saha tena dassanena. Dassanasamakālam evā ti attho. *Tāso uppajji bheravo* ti superividditādīnavattā bhayānako cittutrāso udapādi. *Vinichayaṃ samāpanno kathāham⁶ imaṃ muñceyyan⁷* ti kathaṃ nu kho ahaṃ imaṃ rajjaṃ kālakaṇṇim muñceyyan ti evaṃ vicāraṇaṃ āpajjim. *Pubbasālohitā mayhaṃ* ti pubbe ekasmin attabhāve mama mātā bhūtapubbā tasmim chatte adhi-vatthā devatā mayhaṃ atthakāminī hitesinī. *Sā maṃ disvāna dukkhiṭaṃ tisu thānesu yojayi* ti sā devatā maṃ

¹ B., Si, passitvā; Si, passi.

² B. aviditā; Si, avitara.

³ Si, Si, mucuṭu-.

⁴ B., CT. mucuissam.

⁵ J. aññāsi.

⁶ Si, mucceyyan.

⁷ CT. kadāhaṃ.

tathā cetodukkhena dukkhitam disvā mūga-pakkha-badhira-bhāvasamkhātesu tisu rajjadukkhato nikkhamanapakāraṇesu yojesi. *Paṇḍiccayan*¹ ti paṇḍiccam, ayam eva vā pāṭho. *Mā vibhāvayā* ti mā pakāsehi. *Bālamato*² ti bālo ti ñāto. *Sabbo* ti sakalo antojano c' eva bahijano ca. *Ocināyatā* ti niharath' etam kālakaṇṇikan ti avajānātu. *Evam tava*³ *attho bhavissati* ti evam yathā vuttanayena avajānitabbabhāve sati tuyham gehato nikkhamanena hitam pāramīparipūraṇam bhavissati. *Te tam vacanan* ti te etam "tīpi aṅgāni adhiṭṭhahā" ti vacanam. *Atthakāmāsi me amma* ti amma devate, mama atthakāmā asi. *Hitakāmā* ti tass' eva pari-yāyavacanam. *Attho* ti vā ettha sukham veditabham, *hitan* ti tassa kāraṇabhūtam puñṇam. *Sāgare va thalam labhin* ti "coragehe vatāham jāto, ahu me mahā vatānattho" ti sokasāgare osidanto tassā devatāya aham vacanam sutvā sāgare aham osidanto viya thalam patitṭham alabhim. Rajjakulato nikkhamanopāyam alabhin ti attho. *Tayo aṅge adhiṭṭhahin* ti yāva gehato nikkhamim tāva tīpi aṅgāni kāraṇāni adhiṭṭhahim. Idāni tāni sarūpato dassetuṃ "mūgo aho sin" ti gātham āha. Tattha *pakkho* ti pīṭhasappi. *Sesam suviññeyyam* eva.

Evam pana Mahāsatte devatāya dinnanaye ṭhatvā jāta-vassato paṭṭhāya mūgādibhāvena attānam dassente mātā-pitaro dhāti-ādayo ca "mūgānam h' anupariyosānam nāma evarūpaṃ na hoti, badhirānam kaṇṇasotaṃ nāma evarūpaṃ na hoti, pīṭhasappinaṃ hatthapādā nāma evarūpā na honti, bhavitabbam ettha kāraṇena, vīmaṃsissāma nan" ti cintetvā "khīrena tāva vīmaṃsissāmā" ti sakaladivasam khīraṃ na denti. So sussanto pi khīratthāya saddam na karoti. Ath' assa mātā "putto me jāto, khīraṃ assa dethā" ti khīraṃ dāpesi. Evam antaranterā khīraṃ adatvā ekasamvaccharaṃ vīmaṃsantāpi antaraṃ na passimsu. Tato kumārakā nāma pūvakhajjakam piyāyanti, phalāphalam piyāyanti, kīḷabhaṇḍakam piyāyanti, bhojanam piyāyanti; tāni tāni palobhanīyāni upanetvā vīmaṃsanavasena palobhentā yāva pañcavassakālā antaraṃ na passimsu. Atha nam "dārakā

¹ OT. paṇḍiccam.² OT. bahumatam.³ OT. drops it.

nāma aggito bhāyanti, mattahatthito bhāyanti, sappato bhāyanti, ukkhittāsikapuriso bhāyanti, tehi vīmaṃsissā-mā” ti, yathā tehi ’ssa anatto na jāyati tathā purimam eva saṃvidahitvā atibhayānakākārena upagacchante kāre-sum. Mahāsatto nirayabhayaṃ āvajjetvā “ito sataguṇena sahasaguṇena sataśahasaguṇena nirayo bhāyitaḥ” ti niccalo va hoti. Evam pi vīmaṃsitvā antaraṃ na passantā puna “dārakā nāma samajjatthikā honti” ti samajjaṃ kāretvāpi, Mahāsattaṃ sāniyā parikkhipitvā ajānantass’ eva catusu passesu saṃkhasaddehi bherisaddehi ca sahasā eka-ninnādaṃ kāretvāpi, andhakāre ghaṭehi dīpaṃ upanetvā sahasā ālokaṃ dassetvāpi, sakalaṃ sarīraṃ phāṇitena mak-khetvā bahumakkhike ṭhāne nipajjāpetvāpi, nahāpanādīni akatvā uccāra-passāva matthake nipannaṃ ajjuhekkhitvāpi, tattha palipannaṃ sayamaṇaṃ parihāsehi akkosanehi ca ghaṭṭetvāpi, hetthāmañce aggikapallaṃ katvā uṇhasan-tāpena pīletvāpi ti evaṃ nānāvidhehi upāyehi vīmaṃsantāpi ’ssa antaraṃ na passimsu. Mahāsatto hi sabbattha nira-yabhayaṃ eva āvajjetvā adhiṭṭhānaṃ akopento niccalo va ahosi. Evam paṇṇarasavassāni vīmaṃsitvā atha soḷasavas-sakāle “pīṭhasappino vā hontu mūgabaddhira vā, rājanyesu arajjantā dussanyesu adussantā nāma n’ atthi, nāṭakāni ’ssa paccupaṭṭhāpetvā vīmaṃsissāmā” ti kumāraṃ gandho-dakena nahāpetvā devaputtaṃ viya alaṅkaritvā devavimā-nakappaṃ pupphāgandhadāmādihi ekāmodapamodaṃ pāsā-dam āropetvā uttamarūpadharā ¹vilāsasampannā deva ’ccha-rāpaṭibhāgā itthiyo upaṭṭhapesuṃ: “gacchatha, naccādihi kumāraṃ abhiraṃpethā” ti. Tā upagantvā tathā kātum vāyamiṃsu. So buddhisampannatāya “imā mama sarīra-samphassaṃ mā vindimṣu” ti assāsapassāse nirundhi.² Tā tassa sarīrasamphassaṃ avindantiyo “thaddhasarīro eso, nāyaṃ manusso, yakkho bhavissati” ti pakkamiṃsu. Evam soḷasavassāni soḷasahi mahāvīmaṃsāhi anekāhi ca khudda-kavīmaṃsāhi parigaṇhitum asakkuntvā mātāpitara “tāta Temiyakumāra, mayaṃ tava amūgādibhāvaṃ jānāma, na hi tesam evarūpāni mukha-kappa-sota-pādāni honti, tvam

¹ B., Si, add bhāva-.² B., Si, nirujjhi; J. sannirumbhi.

amhehi patthetvā laddhaputtako, mā no nāsehi, sakala-Jambudīpe rājūnaṃ santikā¹ garahato mocehi²” ti³ visuṃ visuṃ ca³ anekavāraṃ yāciṃsu. So tehi evaṃ yāciyamāno pi asuṇanto viya hutvā nipajji.

Atha rājā Mahāsattassa ubho pāde kannasote jivham ubho ca hatthe kusalehi purisehi vīmaṃsāpetvā “yadi apīṭhasappi-ādīnaṃ viya ’ssa pādādayo, tathāpi ayaṃ pīṭhasappi mūga-badhiro maññe, idise kālakaṇṇipurise imasmiṃ gehe vasante tayo antarāyā paññāyanti jīvitassa vā chattassa vā mahesiyā vā ti lakkhaṇapāṭhakehi idāni kathitaṃ, jātadivase pana tumhākaṃ domanassapariharaṇatthaṃ dhaññapuññalakkha-ṇo ti vuttan” ti amaccehi ārocitaṃ sutvā antarāyabhayena bhīto “gacchatha, nam avamaṅgalarathe nipajjāpetvā pacchimadvārena nīharāpetvā āmakasusāne nikhanathā” ti ānāpesi. Taṃ sutvā Mahāsatto tuṭṭha⁴-haṭṭho udaggo ahosi: “cīrassaṃ vata me manoratho matthakaṃ pāpuṇissatī” ti. Tena vuttaṃ “tato me hatthapāde cā” ti ādi.

Tattha *maddiyā* ti maddanavasena vīmaṃsitvā. *Anūna-tan* ti hatthādihi avikalataṃ. *Nindimsun* ti evaṃ anūnāva-yavo pi samāno mūgādi viya dissamāno “rajjam kāretum abhabbo, kālakaṇṇipuriso ayan” ti garahiṃsu. Niddisun ti pi pāṭho, vadimsū ti attho. *Chaddanam anumodimsun*⁵ ti rājadassanattam āgatā sabbe pi janapadavāsino senāpati-purohita-pamukhā rājapurisā te sabbe pi ekamanā samāna-cittā hutvā antarāya-pariharaṇatthaṃ raññā āpattā bhūmi-yaṃ nikhananavasena mama chaddanaṃ mukhasaṃkocam akatvā abhimukhabhāvena “sādhū suṭṭhu idaṃ kattabbam evā” ti anumodimsu. *So*⁶ *me attho samijjhathā* ti yass’ atthā-ya yad atthaṃ tato mūgādibhāvam adhiṭṭhānavasena dukkaracanaṃ cīṇaṃ caritaṃ, so attho mama samijjhathā ti. Tesam mama mātāpitu-ādīnaṃ matim adhippāyaṃ sutvā so ahaṃ mama adhippāya-samijjhanena haṭṭho anu-padhāretvā bhūmiyā nikhananānujānanena saṃviggamā-naso ahosin ti vacanasesena sambandho veditabbo.

¹ B. santike.

² Si, saparisaṃ ca.

³ Si, anumodisun.

⁴ B., Si, add saha.

⁵ B., Si, drop it.

⁶ Si, yo.

Evam kumārassa bhūmiyaṃ nikhanane raññā āṇatte Candādevī taṃ pavattim sutvā rājānam upasaṅkamitvā “deva, tumhehi mayhaṃ varo dinno, mayā ca gahitakaṃ katvā ṭhapito, taṃ me idāni dethā” ti. “Gaṇha, devī” ti. “Puttassa me rajjaṃ dethā” ti. “Putto te kālakaṇṇi, na sakkā dātun” ti. “Tena hi, deva, yāvajjīvaṃ adento sattavassāni dethā” ti. “Tam pi na sakkā” ti. “Chavassāni, pañca, cattāri, tīṇi, dve, ekaṃ vassaṃ; satta māse, cha, pañca, cattāro, tayo, dve, ekaṃ māsaṃ, addhamāsaṃ, sattāhaṃ dethā” ti. “Sādhu, gaṇhā” ti. Sā puttāṃ alaṅkārapetvā “Temiya-kumārassa idaṃ¹ rajjaṃ” ti nagare bherim carāpetvā nagaram alaṅkārapetvā² puttāṃ haṭṭhikkhandham āropetvā setacchattaṃ matthake kārapetvā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā āgataṃ alaṅkatasirisayane nipajjāpetvā sabbarattim yāci: “tāta Temiya, taṃ nissāya soḷasavassāni niddam alabhittvā rodamaṇāya me akkhīni uppakkāni, sokena hadayaṃ bhijjati³ viya, tava apīṭhasappi-ādibhāvaṃ jānāmi, mā mam anāthaṃ karī” ti. Iminā niyāmena cha divase yāci. Chaṭṭhe divase rājā Sunandaṃ nāma sārathim pakkosāpetvā “sve pāto va avamaṅgalarathena kumāraṃ niharitvā āmakasusāne bhūmiyaṃ nikhanitvā paṭhavi-vaḍḍhanakakammaṃ katvā ehi” ti āha. Taṃ sutvā devī “tāta, Kāsirājā taṃ⁴ sve āmakasusāne nikhanitum āṇāpesi, sve maraṇaṃ pāpuṇissasi⁵” ti āha. Mahāsatto taṃ sutvā “Temiya, soḷasavassāni tayā kato vāyāmo matthakaṃ patto” ti haṭṭho udaggo ahosi. Mātuyā paṇ’ assa hadayaṃ bhijjanākāraṃ viya ahosi. Atha tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pāto va sārathi ratham ādāya dvāre ṭhapetvā sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā “devī, mā mayhaṃ kujjhi, rañño āṇā” ti puttāṃ āliṅgitvā nipannaṃ devim piṭṭhihatthena apanetvā kumāraṃ ukkhipitvā pāsādā otari. Devī uraṃ paharitvā mahāsaddena paridevitvā mahātale ohiyi. Atha naṃ Mahāsatto oloketvā “mayi akathente mātu soko balavā bhavissati⁶” ti kathetukāmo hutvāpi “sace kathessāmi, soḷasavassāni

¹ B., J. *drop it*.

² J. *bhijjamānaṃ*.

³ Si, *pāpuṇissati*; J. *adds* *putta*.

⁴ J. *hadayena phālitaṃ marissati*.

⁵ Si, *alaṅkāretvā*.

⁶ Si, *tvam*.

kato vāyāmo¹ mogho bhavissati, akathento panāham attano ca mātāpituṇ ca paccayo bhavissāmi ” ti adhivāsesi.

Sārathi Mahāsattam ratham āropetvā “ pacchimadvārābhimukham ratham² pesessāmi ” ti pācinadvārābhimukham³ pesesi. Ratho nagarā nikkhamitvā devatānubhāvena tiyojanatṭhānam gato. Mahāsatto sutṭhutam tuṭṭhacitto ahosi. Tattha vanaghaṭam⁴ sārathissa āmakasusānam viya upatṭhāsi.⁵ So “ idam ṭhānam sundaran⁶ ” ti ratham⁷ okkamāpetvā⁸ maggapasse ṭhapetvā rathā oruyha Mahāsattassa ābharanabhaṇḍam omuñcitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ katvā ṭhapetvā kuddālam ādāya avidūre āvātam khanitum ārabhi. Tena vuttam: “ nahāpetvā anulimpitvā ” ti ādi.

Tattha *nahāpetvā*⁹ ti soḷasagandhodakaghaṭehi nahāpetvā. *Anulimpitvā* ti surabhivilepanena vilimpetvā. *Veṭhetvā rājavethanan* ti Kāsirājūnam¹⁰ paveniyāgataṃ rājamakuṭam sise paṭimuñcitvā. *Abhisiñcitvā* ti tasmim rājakule rājābhisekaniyāmena abhisiñcitvā. *Chattena kāresum purapadakkhiṇam* ti setacchattena dhāriyamānena maṃ nagaram padakkhiṇam kāresum. *Sattāham dhārayivānā* ti mayham mātu Candādeviyā varalābhanavasena laddham sattāham mama setacchattam dhārayitvā. *Uggate ravimaṇḍale* ti tato puna divase suriyamaṇḍale uggatamatte, avamaṅgalathena maṃ nagarato niharitvā bhūmiyaṃ nikhananatham *sārathi* Sunando *vanam upagacchi*.¹¹ *Sajj’ assan* ti sannaddho assam, yuge yojit’ assam me ratham maggato ukkamāpanavasena ekokāse katvā. *Hatthamuñcito*¹² ti muñcitahattho, rathapājanato muttahattho ti attho. Athavā *hatthamuñcito* ti hatthamutto, mama hatthato muñcitvā ti attho. *Kāsun* ti āvātam. *Nikhātun* ti nikhanitum. Idāni yadattham mayā soḷasavassāni mūgavatādi¹³ adhiṭṭhānena

¹ J. adds mama.

² Si, adds ratham.

⁴ B. pana ghaṭam; J. vanaghaṭo.

⁶ J. phāsukan.

⁸ J. ukkāmetvā.

¹⁰ Si, Kāsikarā.

¹² CT. -muñcitam.

² B., Si, drop it.

⁵ J. upatṭhahi.

⁷ B. adds maggā.

⁹ CT. Nhāpetvā.

¹¹ CT. upāgami.

¹³ Si, adds bhāvam.

dukkaracariyā¹ adhiṭṭhitā, taṃ dassetum “adhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhānan” ti gāthādvayam āha.

Tattha *tajjento*² *vividhakāraṇā* ti dvimāsikakālato paṭṭhāya yāva soḷasasamvaccharā thaṇṇapaṭisedhanādihi vividhehi nānappakārehi kāraṇehi tajjayanto bhayaaviddhamsanavasena viheṭhiyamāno. Sesam suviññeyyam eva.³

Atha⁴ Mahāsatto Sunande kāsūṃ khanante “ayaṃ me vāyāmakālo” ti utṭhāya attano hatthapāde sambāhivā⁵ “rathā otaritum me balam atthi” ti ñatvā cittaṃ⁶ uppādesi. Tāvad ev’ assa pādapatitṭhānam⁷ vātapunṇabhastacammaṃ viya uggantvā rathassa pacchimantam āhacca atṭhāsi. So otaritvā katipaye vāre aparāparam caṅkamitvā “yojanasatam pi gantum me balam atthi” ti ñatvā ratham⁸ pacchimate⁹ gahetvā kumārakānam¹⁰ kīḷanayānakam viya ukkhipitvā “sace sārathi mayā saddhim paṭivirujjheyya, atthi me paṭivirujjhitum balan” ti sallakkhetvā pasādhanatthāya cittaṃ uppādesi. Taṃ khanaññeva Sakkassa āsanam uṇhākāraṃ dassesi. Sakko taṃ kāraṇam ñatvā Vissakammam āpāpesi: “gaccha, Kāsirājaputtaṃ¹¹ alaṅkarohi” ti. So “sādhū” ti vatvā dibbehi ca mānusahehi ca alaṅkārehi Sakkaṃ viya tam¹² alaṅkari. So devarājalīlāya¹³ sārathissa khananokāsaṃ¹⁴ gantvā āvāṭatire ṭhatvā

1. “Kin nu santaramāno va kāsūṃ khanasi, sārathi, puṭṭho me, samma, akkhāhi: kiṃ kāsuyā karissasi” ti¹⁵

āha. Tena uddham anoloketvā va

2. “Rañño mūgo ca pakkho ca putto jāto acetaso, so ’mhi raññā samijjhiṭṭho: puttaṃ me nikhanam vane” ti¹⁵

vutte Mahāsatto

¹ Si₂ -rakiriyā.

² CT. *tajjanto*.

³ Si₂ *drops this sentence*.

⁴ B. *drops it*.

⁵ J. *sambāhetvā*.

⁶ B., J. *rathā otaritum cittaṃ*.

⁷ J. *pādapatitṭhāne*.

⁸ B. *rathassa*.

⁹ Si₂ *pacchimantam*.

¹⁰ J. *kumārānam*.

¹¹ Si₂ *Kāsikarāja- and below*.

¹² J. *drops it*.

¹³ B., Si₂ Si₂ -*rājāḷāya*.

¹⁴ B. *khanokāsaṃ*; J. *khanato kāsūṃ*.

¹⁵ *Māgadhakkha-Jāt*.

3. “ Na badhiro na mūgo 'smi na pakkho na ca¹ paṅgulo,²
adhammaṃ sārathi kayirā maṃ ce³ tvam nikhanam
vane.

4. Ūrum bāhuñ ca me passa, bhāsitañ ca suṇhi me,
adhammaṃ sārathi kayirā maṃ ce tvam nikhanam
vane ” ti⁴

vatvā puna tena āvāṭakhananam pahāya uddham oloketvā⁵
tassa rūpasampattiṃ disvā manusso vā devo vā ti ajānantena⁶

5. “ Devatā nu' si gandhabbo adu Sakko purindado,
ko vā tvam, kassa vā putto, katham jānemu taṃ
mayan ” ti⁴

vutte

6. “ Na 'mhi devo na gandhabbo na 'mhi⁷ Sakko purin-
dado,

Kāsirañño ahaṃ putto yaṃ kāsuyā nikhaññasi.⁸

7. Tassa rañño ahaṃ putto yaṃ tvam samupajīvasi,
adhammaṃ sārathi kayirā maṃ ce tvam nikhanam
vane.

8. Yassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisīdeyya sayeyya vā,
na tassa sākhaṃ bhindeyya⁹ mittadūbho¹⁰ hi pāpako.

9. Yathā rukkho tathā rājā, yathā sākha tathā ahaṃ,
yathā chāyūpago poso evaṃ tvam asi, sārathi;
adhammaṃ sārathi kayirā maṃ ce tvam nikhanam
vane ” ti⁴

ādinā nayena dhammaṃ desetvā tena nivattanattham yācito
anivattanakāraṇaṃ pabbajjāchandaṃ tassa ca hetu niraya-
bhayādikam atitabhava attano pavattiṃ vitthārena kathetvā
tāya dhammakathāya tāya ca paṭipattiyā tasmim pi pabba-
jitukāme jāte:

10. “ Ratham niyyātayitvāna¹¹ anaṇo ehi, sārathi,
anapassa hi pabbajjā, etam isihi vaṇṇitan ” ti⁴

vatvā taṃ vissajjesi.

Sārathi¹² ratham ābharaṇāni ca gahetvā rañño santikaṃ
gantvā tam attham ārocesi. Rājā tāvad eva “ Mahāsattassa

¹ J. pi.

² B. piṅgalo.

³ B., Si, maññe and below.

⁴ *Māgappakkha-Jāt.*

⁵ J. olovento.

⁶ J. ajānanto.

⁷ Si, na pi.

⁸ J. nighaññasi.

⁹ J. bhañjeyya.

¹⁰ Si, -dubbho.

¹¹ J. niyyāda-.

¹² Si, So.

santikam gamissāmi” ti nagarato niggacchi¹ saddhim catu-
raṅginiyā senāya itthāgārehi nāgara-jānapadehi ca. Mahā-
satto pi kho sārathim uyyojetvā pabbajitukāmo jāto. Tassa
cittam ñatvā Sakko Vissakammam pesesi: “Temiya paṇḍito
pabbajitukāmo, tassa assamapadam pabbajitaparikkhāre
ca māpehi” ti. So gantvā tiyojanike vanasaṇḍe assamam
māpetvā rattitṭhāna-divātṭhāna-caṅkamaṇa-pokkharāṇi-pha-
larukkhasampannam katvā sabbe ca pabbajita²-parikkhāre
māpetvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gato. Bodhisatto tam disvā
Sakkadattiyabhāvaṃ ñatvā paṇṇasālam pavisitvā vatthāni
apanetvā tāpasavesam gahetvā kaṭṭhatthare³ nisinno pañcā-
bhīṇṇāyo aṭṭha ca samāpattiyo nibbattetvā pabbajjāsukhena
assame nisidi. Kāsirājā pi sārathinā dassitamaggena gantvā
assamam⁴ pavisitvā⁵ Mahāsattena saha samāgantvā kata-
paṭisanthāro rajjena nimantesi. Temiya paṇḍito tam paṭik-
khipitvā anekākāravokāram aniccatādi paṭisaṃyuttāya ca
kāmadīnavapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca dhammiyā kathāya rājānam
saṃvejesi. So saṃviggamānaso gharāvāse ukkaṇṭhito pab-
bajitukāmo hutvā amacce itthāgāre ca pucchi. Te pi pabba-
jitukāmā ahesum. Atha rājā Candādevim ādim katvā soḷasa-
sahassa orodhe ca amaccādike ca pabbajitukāme ñatvā na-
gare bherim carāpesi: “ye mama puttassa santike pabba-
jitukāmā te pabbajantū” ti. Suvannakoṭṭhāgārādini ca
vivarāpetvā vissajjāpesi. Nāgarā ca yathāpasārite yeva
āpaṇe vivaṭadvārān’ eva gehāni ca pahāya rañño santikam
agamamsu. Rājā mahājanena saddhim Mahāsattassa san-
tike pabbaji, Sakkadattiyam tiyojanikam assamapadam
paripūri. Sāmantarājāno⁶ “Kāsirājā pabbajito” ti sutvā
“Bārāṇasirajjam⁷ gahessāmā” ti nagaram pavisitvā devana-
garasadisam nagaram sattaratanabharitam devavimānakap-
paṃ rājanivesanañ ca disvā “imaṃ dhanam nissāya bhayena
bhavitabban” ti tāvad eva nikkhamitvā pāyāsum. Tesam
āgamanam sutvā⁸ Mahāsatto ca tattha āgantvā⁹ ākāse nisl-

¹ Si, nikkhamitvā gacchi.

² B. drops it.

³ J. kaṭṭhattharake.

⁴ J. eko sāmantarājā and so on.

⁵ J Bārāṇasīyam rajjam.

⁶ J. Tassāgamanam ñatvā.

⁷ B. vanantaram gantvā; Si, Si, vanantam gatvā.

ditvā dhammaṃ desesi. Te sabbe saddhim parisāya tassa santike pabbajimsu. Evam apare pi apare pi ti mahāsamā-gamo ahosi. Sabbe phalāphalāni paribhuñjitvā samaṇa-dhammaṃ karonti. Yo kāmādivitakkaṃ vitakketi tassa cittaṃ ñatvā Mahāsatto tattha gantvā ākāse nisīditvā dhammaṃ deseti.¹ So dhammasavaṇasappāyaṃ labhitvā samāpattiyo abhiññāyo ca nibbatteti. Evam aparo pi aparo pi ti sabbe pi jīvitapariyosāne Brahmalo-kaparāyaṇā ahesuṃ. Tiracchānagatā pi Mahāsatte isigaṇe pi cittaṃ pasādetvā chasu kāmasaggesu nibbaṭṭimsu. Mahāsattassa brahmacariyaṃ ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ pavattittha.

Tadā chatte adhivatthā devatā Uppalavaṇṇā ahosi, sārathi Sāriputtatthero, mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni, parisā Buddha-parisā, Temiyapaṇḍito Lokanātho.

Tassa adhiṭṭhānapāramī idha matthakaṃ pattā. Sesa-pāramiyo pi yathārahaṃ niddhāretabbā. Tathā māsajā-takālato paṭṭhāya nirayabhayaṃ, pāpabhūrutā rajja-jigucchā nekkhammanimittam mūgādibhāvādhiṭṭhānaṃ, tattha ca virodhippaccaya-samodhāne pi niccalabhāvo ti evamādayo guṇānubhāvā vibhāvetabbā ti.

Temiyapaṇḍitacariyaṃ² Chaṭṭhaṃ.

[Adhiṭṭhānapāramī Niṭṭhitā.]

SACCAPĀRAMITĀ

7. KAPIRĀJACARIYAṃ

Sattame. *Yadā ahaṃ kapi āsin* ti yasmiṃ kāle ahaṃ kapiyoniyaṃ nibbattitvā vuddhim anvāya nāgabalo thāma-sampanno assapotakappamāṇo mahāsarīro kapi homi. *Na-dīkūle darīsaye* ti ekissā nadiyā tīre ekasmiṃ daribhāge yadā vāsaṃ kappemī ti attho.

*Tadā kira Bodhisatto yūthapariharaṇam akatvā ekacaro hutvā vihāsi. Tassā pana nadiyā vemajjhe eko dīpako nānāppakārehi ambapanasādīhi phalarukkhehi sampanno.

* Cp. Vānarinda-Jāt. (F. No. 57).

¹ B. desesi.

² CT. Temiyacariyaṃ.

Bodhisatto thāmajavasampannatāya¹ nadiyā orimatīrato² uppatitvā—dīpakassa pana nadiyā ca majjhe³ eko piṭṭhipāsāno atthi—tasmim patati, tato uppatitvā tasmim dīpake patati. So⁴ tattha nānāppakārāni phalāphalāni khāditvā sāyaṃ ten' eva upāyena paccāgantvā attano vasanaṭṭhāne vasitvā punadvase pi tath' eva karoti. Iminā niyāmena tattha⁵ vāsaṃ kappeti.⁶ Tasmim pana kāle eko kumbhīlo sapajāpatiko tassā nadiyā vasati. Tassa⁷ bhariyā Bodhisattam aparāparam gacchantam disvā Bodhisattassa⁸ hadayamaṃse dohaḷam uppādetvā kumbhīlam āha: “mayhaṃ kho, ayyaputta,⁹ imassa vānarassa¹⁰ hadayamaṃse dohaḷo uppanno” ti. So¹¹ “sādhū, bhadde,¹² lacchasi” ti vatvā “ajja taṃ sāyaṃ dīpakato āgacchantam eva gaṇhissāmi” ti gantvā piṭṭhipāsāne nipajji. Bodhisatto¹³ divasaṃ gocarāṃ⁴ caritvā sāyaṇhasamaye dīpake ṭhito va pāsānam oloketvā “ayaṃ pāsāno idāni uccataro khāyati, kin nu kho⁴ kāraṇaṃ” ti cintesi. Mahāsattassa hi¹⁴ udakappamāṇaṃ ca pāsānappamāṇaṃ ca suvavatthāpitam eva hoti.⁴ Ten' assa etad ahosi: “ajja imissā nadiyā udakaṃ n' eva hāyati, na ca vaḍḍhati, athaca¹⁵ paṇāyaṃ pāsāno mahā hutvā paññāyati. Kacci nu kho ettha mayhaṃ gaṇhanatthāya¹⁶ kumbhīlo nippanno” ti. So “vimaṃsissāmi¹⁷ tāva naṃ” ti tatth' eva ṭhatvā pāsānena saddhim kathento viya “bho pāsāṇa” ti vatvā paṭivacanam alabhanto yāvatatiyaṃ “¹⁸pāsāṇa, pāsāṇa” ti āha. Pāsāno¹⁹ paṭivacanam na deti.²⁰ Puna pi²¹ Bodhisatto²² “kiṃ, bho pāsāṇa, ajja mayhaṃ paṭivacanam na

¹ J. nāgabalo thāmasampanno.

² Si₂ pārimatīrato.

³ B. dīpakassa orimatīrato nadīpacche ca; J. dīpakassa orato nadīmajjhe.

J. drops it.

⁵ B., Si₁ Si₂ drop it.

⁶ Si₁ kappesi.

⁷ J. adds sā.

⁸ Si₁ Si₂ tassa.

⁹ J. ayya.

¹⁰ J. vānarindassa.

¹¹ J. Kumbhīlo.

¹² J. hoti.

¹³ B. adds taṃ.

¹⁴ J. Tassa kira.

¹⁵ Si₁ Si₂ hāyati athaca.

¹⁶ J. gahaṇa-.

¹⁷ J. vimaṃsāmi.

¹⁸ Si₂ adds bho.

¹⁹ J. adds kiṃ.

²⁰ J. dassati.

²¹ J. adds naṃ.

²² J. vānaro.

desi" ti āha. Kumbhilo "addhā¹ ayaṃ pāsāṇo aññesu diva-
sesu vānarindassa paṭivacanam deti² maññe, ajja pana mayā
ottharittatā na deti, handāham dassāmi 'ssa³ paṭivacanan"
ti cintetvā "kiṃ bho⁴ vānarindā" ti āha. "Ko 'si tvaṇ"
ti. "Aham kumbhilo" ti. "Kim attham ettha nipanno
'si" ti. "Tava hadayamaṃsam patthayamāno" ti. Bodhi-
satto cintesi: "añño me gamanamaggo n' atthi, paṭirud-
dham vata me gamanan⁵" ti. Tena vuttam:

1. "Pīḷito sumsumārena gamanam na labhām' aham.⁶
Yamh' okāse aham ṭhatvā orā pāram⁷ patām' aham
tatt⁸ acchi satthuvadhako kumbhilo luddadassano⁹"
ti.

Tattha *pīḷito sumsumārena* ti Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttam
ev' attham 'Yamh' okāse' ti gāthāya pākaṭam karoti. Tat-
tha *yamh' okāse* ti yasmiṃ nadīmajjhe ṭhitapitṭhipāsāṇa-
saṃkhāte padese ṭhatvā. *Orā* ti dīpasamkhātā oratīrā.
Pāran ti tadā mama vasaṇaṭṭhānabhūtam nadiyā paratīram.
Patām' ahan ti uppatitvā patāmi aham. *Tatt⁸ acchi* ti
tasmiṃ pitṭhipāsāṇappadese sattubhūto vadhako ekanten'
eva ghātako paccatthiko *luddadassano* ghorarūpo bhayaja-
naka⁹-dassano nisīdi.

Atha Mahāsatto cintesi: "añño me gamanamaggo n' atthi,
ajja mayā kumbhilo vañcetaḍḍo, evaṃ hi ayaṇ ca mahatā
pāpato mayā parimocito siyā, mayhaṇ ca jīvitaṃ laddhan"
ti. So kumbhilaṃ āha: "samma kumbhila, aham tuyham
upari patissāmi" ti. Kumbhilo "vānarinda, papañcam
akatvā ito āgacchāhi" ti āha. Mahāsatto "aham āgacchā-
mi, tvam pana attano mukhaṃ vivaritvā maṃ tava sāntikam
āgatakāle gaṇhāhi" ti avoca. Kumbhilānaṃ hi¹⁰ mukhe vi-
vaṭe¹¹ akkhini nimmilanti.¹² So taṃ kāraṇam asallakkhento¹³
mukhaṃ vivari. Ath' assa akkhini nimmilimsu.¹⁴ So mukhaṃ

¹ B. *drops it.*

² J. adāsi.

³ J. paṭivacanam adāsi, dassāmi dāni 'ssa.

⁴ Si, *drops it.* ⁵ J. n' atthi, ajja mayā esa kumbhilo vañcetaḍḍo.

⁶ CT. labhāmi 'ham. ⁷ CT., Si, orapāram. ⁸ CT. ruddadassano.

⁹ B., Si, bhayānaka-.

¹⁰ B., Si, Si, ca.

¹¹ J. mukhavivaṭe.

¹² B., Si, nimmilenti; J. nimmilanti.

¹³ J. asallakkhetvā.

¹⁴ Si, nimmilimsu; J. pīṭhyimsu.

vivaritvā sabbaso nimmlitakkhī¹ hutvā² nipajji. Mahāsatto tassa tathābhāvaṃ ñatvā dīpakato uppatito gantvā kumbhīlassa matthakam akkamitvā tato uppatito³ vijjullatā viya vijjotamāno paratīre aṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

2. “So mam asaṃsi “ehi” ti, aham “emi” ti taṃ vadim⁴ tassa matthakam akkamma parakūle patitṭhahin” ti.

Tattha asaṃsī ti abhāsi. Aham “emi” ti aham pi “āgacchāmi” ti taṃ kathesiṃ. Tato yasmā pana taṃ dīpakam amba-jambu-panasādi-phalarukkkhasaṇḍamaṇḍitaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ nivāsayaoggaṇ ca “āgacchāmi” ti pana paṭiññāya dinnatā saccam anurakkhanto Mahāsatto pi “āgamissām’ evā” ti tathā akāsi. Tena vuttaṃ:

3. “Na tassa alikaṃ bhaṇitaṃ yathāvācam akās’ ahan” ti.

Yasmā c’ etaṃ saccānurakkhaṇam attano jīvitam paricajitvā kataṃ tasmā āha:

4. “Saccena me samo n’ atthi, esā me saccapāramī” ti.

Kumbhīlo pana taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā “iminā vānarinda dena ati-accherakaṃ katan” ti cintetvā “bho vānarinda, imasmiṃ loke catūhi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo paccāmitte⁵ abhibhavati, te sabbe pi tuyham abbhantare atthi, maññe” ti āha:

5. “Yass’ ete caturo dhammā, vānarinda, yathā tava

saccam dhammo dhiṭī cāgo diṭṭham so ativattatī” ti.⁶

Tattha yassā ti yassa kassaci puggalassa. Ete ti idāni vattabbe paccakkhato dasseti.⁷ Caturo dhammā ti cattāro guṇā. Saccan ti vacīsaccam, mama santikam āgamissāmi ti vatvā musāvādam akatvā āgato. Tavā⁸ ti etan⁹ te vacīsaccam. Dhammo ti vicāraṇāpaññā.¹⁰ Evaṃ kate idaṃ nāma bhavissatī ti pavattā te esā vicāraṇāpaññā. Dhiṭī ti abbocchinnaṃ viriyaṃ vuccati, etaṃ pi te atthi. Cāgo ti attapariccāgo. Tvam attānaṃ paricajitvā mama santikam āgato, yam panāhaṃ gaṇhitum nāsakkhiṃ mayham eva¹¹

¹ Si, nimmlitakkhī.

² J. vivaritvā akkhini nimmlitvā.

³ Si, uppatanto.

⁴ CT. vadi.

⁵ B., Si, Si, amitte.

⁶ Vānarinda-Jāt.

⁷ J. niddisati.

⁸ J. yevā.

⁹ B., Si, evaṃ. ¹⁰ J. vicāraṇa- and below. ¹¹ J. adds ettha.

doso. *Diṭṭhan* ti paccāmittaṃ. *So ativattati* ti yassa puggalassa yathā tava evaṃ ete¹ cattāro dhammā atthi so yathā maṃ tvam ajja atikkanto tath' eva attano paccāmittaṃ atikkamati abhibhavatī ti.

Evam kumbhilo Bodhisattaṃ pasamsitvā attano vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ gato.

Tadā kumbhilo Devadatto ahosi, tassa bhariyā Ciñcamāṇavikā, kāpīrājā pana Lokanātho.

Tassa idhāpi heṭṭhā vuttanāyena' eva sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tathā udakassa pāsāṇassa ca pamāṇavavatthānena "idāni pāsāṇo uccataro khāyati" ti parigaṇhanavasena pāsāṇassa upari suṃsumārassa nipannabhāvajananaṃ, pāsāṇena kathanāpadesena tass' atthassa nicchayagamānaṃ, suṃsumārassa upari akkamitvā sahasā paratīre patitṭhānavasena siḡhakāritāya² tassa mahatā pāpato parimocanaṃ, attano jīvitarakkhaṇaṃ saccavācānurakkhaṇaṃ cā ti evaṃ ādayo guṇānubhāvā vibhāvetabbā.

Kāpīrājacariyaṃ Sattamaṃ.

8. SACCATĀPASACARIYAM

Atṭhame. *Tāpaso Saccasavhāyo* ti Sacca-saddena avhātābho Saccaṇāmo tāpaso yadā yasmim kāle homi, tadā *saccena lokam pālesin* ti attano avisaṃvādādibhāvena satta-lokaṃ Jambudīpe tattha tattha sattānikāyaṃ pāpato nānāvidhā anattato ca rakkhim. *Samaggaṃ janam akās' ahan* ti tattha tattha kalaha-viggaha-vivādāpannaṃ mahājanaṃ kalahe ādinavaṃ dassetvā sāmaggīyaṃ ānisaṃsakathanena samaggaṃ avivadamānaṃ sammodamānaṃ aham akāsim.

Tadā hi Bodhisatto Bārāṇasīyaṃ aññatarasmim brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbāti. Tassa Sacco ti nāmaṃ karimsu. So vayappatto Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā disāpāmoḃkhassa ācariyassa santike sippaṃ uggaṇhitvā na cirass' eva sabbasippanipphattiṃ patto ācariyena anuññāto Bārāṇasim paccāgantvā mātāpitara vanditvā tehi abhinandiyamāno tesam

¹ B., Si, Si, te.

² B. siḡhataritāya.

cittānurakkhaṇatthaṃ katipāhaṃ tesam santike vasi. Atha naṃ mātāpitaro paṭirūpena dārena saṃyojetukāmā¹ sabbam vibhavajātam ācikkhitvā gharāvāsena nimantesum. Mahāsatto nekkhamm'ajjhāsayo attano nekkhammapāramiṃ paribrūhetukāmo gharāvāse ādīnavam pabbajjāya ca ānisamsam nānappakārato kathetvā mātāpitūnam assumukhānam rodamānam² aparimāṇam bhogakkhandham anantaṃ yasaṃ mahantañ ca nātīparivaṭṭam pahāya mahānāgo va ayasamkhalikaṃ gharabandhanam chindanto nikkhamitvā Himavāntappadesam pavisitvā isipabbajjam pabbajitvā vanamūlaphalāphalehi yāpento na cirass' eva aṭṭhasamāpattiyo pañca abhiññāyo ca nibbattetvā jhānakīlaṃ kīlayamāno samāpattivihārena viharati. So ekadivasam dibbacakkhunā lokam olokeno addasa sakala-Jambudīpe manusse yebhuyena pānātipātādi-dasa-akusala-kammaopathapasute³ kāmānidānam kāmādhikaraṇam aññamaññam vivādāpanne, disvā evaṃ cintesi: "na kho pana m' etaṃ paṭirūpaṃ, yadidam,⁴ ime satte evaṃ pāpapasute vivādāpanne⁵ ca disvā ajjupekhaṇam, ahaṃ hi satte saṃsārapaṇkato uddharitvā nibbānathale paṭiṭṭhapessāmī" ti mahāsambodhiyānam paṭipanno, tasmā taṃ paṭiññam avisaṃvādentō "yan nūnāhaṃ manusapatham gantvā te te satte pāpato oramāpeyyam, vivādañ ca nesam vūpasameyyan" ti. Evam pana cintetvā Mahāsatto "karuṇāya samussāhito santaṃ⁷ samāpattisukhaṃ pahāya iddhiyā tattha tattha gantvā tesam cittānukūlaṃ dhammaṃ desento kalaha-viggaha-vivādāpanne satte diṭṭhadhammikañ ca samparāyikañ ca virodhe ādīnavam dassetvā aññamaññam samagge samāgate akāsi. Anekākāravokārañ ca pāpe ādīnavam vibhāvento tato satte vivecetvā ekacce dasasu kusalakammaopathadhammesu paṭiṭṭhāpesi, ekacce pabbajetvā sīlasaṃvare indriyaguttiyaṃ satisampajaññe pavivekavāse jhānābhiññāsu ca yathārahaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpesi. Tena vuttam:

¹ Si, saṃyojītukāmo.

² B., Si, -kammaopathesu pasute.

⁴ Si, yad.

⁶ B., Si, add mahā-.

² Si, ruda-; Si, rodamānam.

⁵ Si, vivādāpanne.

⁷ Si, santakam.

1. "Punāparam yadā homi tāpaso Saccasavhayo
saccena lokam pālesim, samaggaṃ jaṇam akās' ahan" ti.

Idhāpi Mahāpurisassa heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva sesapāra-
miyo niddhāretabbā, tathā guṇānubhāvā ca vibhāvetabbā.

Saccatāpasa¹-cariyaṃ Aṭṭhamam.

9. VAṬṬAKARĀJACARIYAM

Navame. *Magadhe vaṭṭapotako* ti ādisu ayaṃ saṃkhep' attho: *Magadharatṭhe aññatarasmim araññappadesa vaṭṭa-
kayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā aciranikkhan-
tatāya taruṇo maṃsapesibhūto tato eva añjātapakkho vaṭ-
ṭakacchāpako yadā ahaṃ kulāvake yeva homi. *Mukha-
tunḍaken'*² āharitvā ti mayhaṃ mātā attano mukhatunḍa-
kena kālena kālaṃ gocaram āharitvā maṃ poseti. *Tassā
phassena jīvāmi*³ ti parisedanatthañ c' eva paribhāvanatthañ
ca sammad eva kālena kālaṃ mamam adhisayanavasena
phusantiyā tassā mama mātuyā sarīrasamphassena jīvāmi
viharāmi attabhāvaṃ pavattemi. *N' atthi me kāyikaṃ
balan* ti mayhaṃ pana atitarunatāya kāyasannissitaṃ balan
n' atthi. *Samvacchare* ti samvacchare samvacchare. *Gim-
hasamaye* ti gimhakāle. Sukkharukkkhasākhānam aññamañ-
ñaṃ ghaṭṭanaśamuppannena agginā tasmim padese *davaḍāho*⁴
padippati pajjalati so tathā padīpito. *Upagacchati amhākan*
ti mayhaṃ mātāpitūnañ cā ti amhākaṃ vasanaṭṭhānappa-
desam attano patiṭṭhānassa asuddhassāpi suddhabhāvakara-
ṇena pāvanato⁵ *pāvako* ti ca gatamagge indhanassa bhasma⁶-
bhāvāvahanato *kaṇhavattan*⁷ ti ca laddhanāmo aggi vanaruk-
khagacche dahanto kālena kālaṃ upagacchati. Evam upa-
gato tadāpi. *Saddāyanto* ti 'dhama-dhamā' ti⁸ evaṃ
saddaṃ karonto. Anuravadassanaṃ h' etaṃ dāvaggino.
*Mahāsikh*⁹ ti pabbatakūṭasadisānam indhanānaṃ vasena

* Cp. Vaṭṭaka-Jāt. (F. No. 35).

¹ CT. Saccasavhayapaṇḍita-.

² Si, Si, -tunḍen'.

³ Si, davadāyo.

⁴ Si, pāpanato.

⁵ Si, ghamha-.

⁶ CT. dhūmadhūmaṃ; Si, Si, 'dhamadhamā' iti.

mahatiyo sikhā etassā ti mahāsikhī. *Anupubbenā anukka-*
*mena tam araṇṇappadesaṃ jhāpento dahanto aggi mama*¹
samīpaṭṭhānam upāgami. Aggivegabhayā ti vegena āgacchato
 aggino² bhayena bhītatasiṭā cittutrāsasamuṭṭhitena kāyassa
 chambhitattena ca³ utrāsā mātāpitaro. *Attānaṃ parimo-*
cayun ti agginā anupaddutaṭṭhānagamanena attano sotthi-
 bhāvam akāmsu. Mahāsatto hi tadā mahāgeṇḍukappamāno⁴
 mahāsariro ahosi. Tam mātāpitaro kenaci upāyena gahetvā
 gantum asakkontā⁵ attasinehena abhibhuyyamānā puttasi-
 nehaṃ chaḍḍetvā palāyimsu. *Pāde pakkhe pajahāmi* ti attano
 ubho pāde ubho pakkhe ca bhūmiyam ākāse ca gamanasajje
 karonto pasāremi iriyāmi vāyāmi; paṭihāmi ti pi pāṭho,
 vehāsagamanayogge kātum ihāmi ti attho. Paṭihāmi ti pi
 paṭhanti. Tass' attho pāde pakkhe ca paṭivisum ihāmi,
 gamanattamaṃ vāyamāmi, gamanavāyāmakaraṇattamaṃ eva.
 Kasmā? *Yasmā n' atthi me kāyikaṃ balam so 'ham agatiko*
tatthā ti so aham evaṃ bhūto pāda-pakkha-vekallena gamana-
 virahito mātāpitunnā apagamanena vā appaṭisaraṇo. Tat-
 tha dāvaggi-upaddute vane tasmim vā kulāvake ṭhito va
 evam idāni vattabbākārena tadā cintesiṃ. Dutiyañ c' ettha
ahan ti nipātamattaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Idāni tadā attano
 cintitākāraṃ dassetum "yesāhan" ti ādim āha.

Tattha *yesāham upadhāveyyaṃ bhūto tasitavedhito* ti mara-
 nabhayena bhūto tato eva cittutrāsena tasito sarīrakampanena
 vedhito⁶ yesam ahaṃ pakkhantaram etarahi dāvaggi-upad-
 duto jaladuggaṃ viya maññaṃ pavisitum upadhāveyyaṃ
*te mama mātāpitaro mam ekakam eva ohāya jahitvā*⁷ *pakkan-*
tā. Kathaṃ me ajja kātave ti kathan nu mayā ajja kātabbaṃ,
 paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti attho.

Evam Mahāsatto iti-kattabbatāsammūlho hutvā ṭhito
 puna cintesi: "Imasmim loke sīlaguṇo nāma atthi, sacca-
 guṇo nāma atthi. Atīte pāramiyo pūretvā Bodhitale nisī-
 ditvā abhisambuddhā sīla-samādhi-pañña-vimutti-vimutti-
 ñāpadassanasampannā saccānuddaya⁸-kāruṇīya-khantisaman-

¹ CT. mamaṃ.

² Si, eva.

³ Si, asakkunanto.

⁷ Si, hitvā.

² Si, aggito.

⁴ J., B., Si, -bheṇḍuka-.

⁶ Si, veṭhito.

⁸ Si, saccānuddaya-.

nāgatā sabbasattesu samappavatta-mettā¹-bhāvanā sabbāñ-
ñu-Buddhā nāma atthi, tehi ca paṭividdho ekantaniyyāna-
guṇo dhammo² atthi, mayi³ cāpi ekaṃ saccam⁴ atthi,
saṃvijjamāno eko sabbhāvadhammo paññāyati, tasmā atīta-
Buddhe⁵ c' eva tehi paṭividdhaguṇe ca āvajjetvā mayi vij-
jamānasaccam⁶ sabbhāvadhammam gahetvā saccakiriyaṃ
katvā aggim paṭikkamāpetvā "ajja mayā attano c' eva
idhavāsinaṃ⁷ sesapāṇīnaṃ⁸ ca sotthibhāvaṃ kātum vaṭṭatī " ti
Evam pana cintetvā Mahāsatto attano ānubhāve ṭhatvā
yathācintitaṃ paṭipajji. Tena vuttam:

1. "Atthi loke sīlaguṇo, saccam soceyy' anuddayā,
tena saccena kāhāmi saccakiriyaṃ uttamaṃ."⁹

2. Āvajjetvā dhammabalaṃ saritvā pubbake Jine
saccabalaṃ avassāya¹⁰ saccakiriyaṃ akās' ahan " ti.¹¹

Tattha yadā Mahāsatto atīte parinibbutānaṃ Buddhā-
naṃ guṇe āvajjetvā attani vijjamānaṃ saccasabbhāvaṃ
ārabbha yaṃ gāthaṃ vatvā tadā saccakiriyaṃ akāsi, taṃ
dassetum "santi pakkhā" ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha *santi pakkhā apatanā* ti mayhaṃ pakkhā nāma
atthi, upalabbhanti, te ca kho na sakkā etehi patitum¹² ākase
gantun ti *apatanā*. *Santi pādā avañcanā* ti pādāpi me
atthi, tehi pana me vañciturū pādavāra¹³-gamanena gantum
na sakkā ti *avañcanā*. *Mātāpitā ca nikkhantā* ti ye ca¹⁴ mam
aññattha neyyum te pi maraṇabhayaena mama⁷ mātāpitāro
nikkhantā. *Jātavedā* ti aggim ālapati. So hi jāto va⁷
vediyati dhūmajālātṭhānena⁷ paññāyati tasmā jātavedo ti
vuccati. *Paṭikkamā* ti paṭigaccha, nivattā ti jātavedam
ānāpeti. Iti Mahāsatto "sace mayhaṃ pakkhānam atthi-
bhāvo¹⁵ te ca pasāretvā ākāse apatanabhāvo, sace¹⁶ pādānam
atthibhāvo te ca ukkipitvā avañcanabhāvo, mātāpitūnaṃ
mam kulāvake yeva chaḍḍetvā palātabhāvo ca saccasabbhā-

¹ J. -metta-.

² J. paṭividdhā dhammaguṇā nāma.

³ J. mayhaṃ.

⁴ B. ekasaccam.

⁵ J. atīte Buddhe.

⁶ J. adda sacca-.

⁷ J. drops it.

⁸ J. sesasakupāṇāṇi.

⁹ J. anuttamaṃ.

¹⁰ J., Si₂ apassāya.

¹¹ Also *Vaṭṭaka-Jāt.*

¹² J. na ca kho sakkā etehi uppatitum.

¹³ J. pādacāra-.

¹⁴ B., Si₁ Si₂ drop it.

¹⁵ J. adda c' eva.

¹⁶ J. saccam; B., Si₁ Si₂ drop it.

vabhūto¹ eva,² jātaveda, etena saccena tvam ito paṭikkamā ” ti kulāvake nipanno va³ saccakiriyam akāsi.

Tassa saha saccakiriyāya soḷasakarīsamatte ṭhāne jātavedo paṭikkami, paṭikkamanto ca najjhāyamāno ’va³ araññaṃ gato, udaye pana opilāpitā ukkā viya tatth’ eva nibbāyi. Tena vuttam:

3. “ Saha sacce kate⁴ mayhaṃ mahāpajjalito⁵ sikhī

vajjesi soḷasakarīsāni udakaṃ patvā yathā sikhī ” ti.⁶

Sā pan’ esā Bodhisattassa vaṭṭakayoniyam tasmim samaye Buddhagūṇānam āvajjanapubbikā saccakiriyā anaññasādhāraṇā ti āha:

4. “ Saccena me samo n’ atthi, esā me saccapāramī ” ti.

Ten’ eva hi tassa ṭhānassa sakale pi imasmim kappe agginā anabhibhavanīyattā taṃ kappatṭhiyapāṭihāriyam nāma jātaṃ. Evaṃ Mahāsatto saccakiriyavasena attano tattha vāsinam sattānaṃ ca sothim katvā jīvitapariyosāne yathā-kammam gato.

Tadā mātāpitaro etarahi mātāpitaro ahesum, vaṭṭakarājā pana Lokanātho.

Tassa hetthā vuttanayen’ eva sesapāramiyo pi yathārahaṃ niddhāretabbā. Tathā dāvaggimhi tathā bheravākārena avattharitvā āgacchante tasmim vaye ekako hutvāpi sāradaṃ anāpajjitvā⁷ saocavādidhammaguṇe⁸ Buddhagūṇe ca anussaritvā attano eva ānubhāvaṃ nissāya saccakiriyāya tattha vāsinam pi sattānaṃ sotthibhāvāpādanādayo ānubhāvā vibhāvetabbā.

Vaṭṭakarāja⁹-cariyam Navamam.

10. MACCHARĀJACARIYAM

Dasame. *Yadā homi maccharājā mahāsare ti* *atīte macchayoniyam nibbattitvā Kosalaratṭhe Sāvatthiyam Jetavane

* Cp. Maccha-Jāt. (F. No. 75).

¹ B. sabbasabhāva-; J. sacco sabhāvabhūto.

² J. yeva.

³ B., Si, naṃ jhāyamāno eva; J. na-jjhāpayamāno va.

⁴ J. saccakate. ⁵ J. -pajjali; CT. -pajjaliko. ⁶ Also Vaṭṭaka-Jāt.

⁷ B., Si, vissaram anāpajjitvā.

⁸ B., Si, saccādiguṇe.

⁹ CT. Vaṭṭapotaka-.

pokkharapiṭṭhāne valligahanaparikkhitte ekasmim mahāsare macchānaṃ catuhi saṅgahavatthūhi rañjanato yadā ahaṃ rājā homi, macchagāṇaparivuto tattha paṭivasāmi, tadā. *Unhe* ti unhakāle gimhasamaye. *Suriyasantāpe* ti ādicca-santāpena. *Sare udakaṃ khīyathā* ti tasmim sare udakaṃ khīyattha chijjittha.

Tasmim hi raṭṭhe tadā devo na vassi, sassāni milāyimsu, vā-pi ādisu udakaṃ parikkhayam pariyādānam agamāsi, macchakacchapā kalalagahanam pavisimsu. Tasmim pi sare macchā kaddamagahanam pavisitvā tasmim tasmim ṭhāne niliyimsu.

Tato ti tato udakaparikkhayato aparabhāge. *Kulala-senakā* ti kulalā c' eva senā ca. *Bhakkhayanti divārattim macche upanisiḍḍiyā* ti tattha tattha kalalapiṭṭhe upanisiḍḍitvā kalalagahanam pavisitvā nipanne macche kākā vā¹ itare vā divā c' eva rattiṃ ca kaṇḍagga²-sadisehi tuṇḍehi koṭṭetvā koṭṭetvā nīharitvā vipphandamāne bhakkhayanti.

Atha Mahāsatto macchānaṃ taṃ vyasanam disvā mahākārunāya samussāhitahadayo “ṭhapetvā mam ime mama³ ñātake⁴ imasmā dukkhā mocetum samattho nāma añño n' atthi, kena nu kho aham upāyena te ito dukkhato mocceyyan” ti cintento “yan nūnāhaṃ pubbakehi mahesīhi āciṇṇasamāciṇṇaṃ⁵ mayi ca saṃvijjamānaṃ saccadhammaṃ nissāya saccakiriyaṃ katvā devaṃ vassāpetvā mama ñāti-saṃghassa jīvitadānaṃ dadeyyaṃ, tena ca sakalassāpi āhārūpajīvino sattalokassa mahā-upakāro sampādito mayā” ti nicchayaṃ katvā devaṃ vassāpetum saccakiriyaṃ akāsi. Tena vuttaṃ: “evaṃ cintes' ahan” ti ādi.

Tattha *saha ñātihi pīlito* ti mayhaṃ ñātihi saddhim tena udakaparikkhayena pīlito. *Sahā* ti vā nipātamattaṃ. Mahākārunikatāya tena vyasanena dukkhitehi ñātihi kāraṇabhūtehi pīlito. *Ñātisaṃghadukkhadukkhito* ti attho. *Dhammatthan* ti dhammabhūtam atthaṃ. *Dhammato* vā anapetam atthaṃ. *Kin taṃ?* Saccam. *Addasa 'passayan'*⁶ ti mayhaṃ ñātinam apassayaṃ addasaṃ. *Atikkhayan* ti mahāvināsaṃ. *Saddhamman* ti satam sādhuṇaṃ

¹ Si, kākādi vā.

³ Si, me.

⁵ B. āciṇṇaṃ samāciṇṇaṃ.

² Si, kaṇḍayagga-.

⁴ Si, ñātakā.

⁶ CT. Addasa passayaṃ.

Buddhādīnam ekassāpi pāpino ahimsanasāṅkhātāṃ dhammam. *Anussaritvā paramattham vicintayan* ti taṃ kho pana paramattham saccam aviparītasabhāvaṃ katvā cintayanto. *Yaṃ loke dhuvasassatan* ti yad etaṃ Buddha-pacce-kabuddha-sāvakānam ekassāpi pāpino ahimsanam, taṃ sabbakālam tathābhāvena¹ dhuvam sassataṃ vicintayaṃ sac-cakiriyam akāsin ti sambandho.

Idāni taṃ dhammam Mahāsatto attani vijjamānaṃ gahetvā saccavacanam payojetukāmo kālavaṇṇam kaddamaṃ dvidhā vyūhitvā² añjanarukkhasārāghatikavaṇṇamahāsari-ro³ sudhotalohitaṅkamaṇisadisāni akkhīni ummīletvā⁴ ākāsam olovento⁵ “yato sarāmi attānaṃ” ti gātham āha.

Tattha *yato sarāmi attānaṃ* ti yato paṭṭhāya aham attabhāvasaṅkhātāṃ attānaṃ sarāmi anussarāmi. *Yato patto 'smi viññutan* ti yato paṭṭhāya tāsu tāsu iti-kattabbatāsu viññutaṃ vijānanabhāvaṃ patto 'smi, uddham ārohanavāsena ito yāva mayhaṃ kāyavacīkammānam anussaraṇasamatthatā viññutappatti eva, etthantare samānajātikānaṃ khādanaṭṭhāne nibbatto pi taṇḍulakaṇappamānaṃ pi macchaṃ mayā na khāditapubbaṃ, aññaṃ pi kañci pāpaṃ sañcicca hiṃsitabbam pi bādhitam nābhijānāmi, pageva jīvitaṃ voropitaṃ. *Etena saccavajjena* ti yad etaṃ mayā kassaci pāpassa ahimsanam vuttaṃ, sace etaṃ saccam tatham⁶ aviparītaṃ, etena saccavacanena pajjunno meggho abhivassatu, nātisaṃgham me dukkhā pamocetū ti vatvā puna attano paricārikacetaṅkam āpāpento viya pajjunnaṃ devarājānam ālapanto “abhitthanayā” ti gātham āha.

Tattha *abhitthanaya pajjunna* ti pajjunno vuccati meggho. Ayam pana megghavasena laddhanāmaṃ vassavalāhakadevarājānam ālapati. Ayam hi 'ssa adhippāyo: devo nāma anabhitthanayanto⁷ vijjullatā⁸ anicchārento pavassento pi na sobhati, tasmā tvam abhitthanayanto vijjullatā nicchārento vassāpehi ti. *Nidhiṃ kākassa nāsaya* ti kākā kalam pavasitvā ṭhite macche tuṇḍena koṭṭetvā niharitvā

¹ Si, taṇḍanubhāvena.

² B. byūhetvā; J. viyūhitvā.

³ J. -mahāmaccho.

⁴ B. ummīlitvā.

⁵ B. ullekento.

⁶ B. drops it.

⁷ B. -bhitthayanto; J. -bhitthananto and below.

⁸ J. vijjutā and below.

khādanti, tasmā tesam anto kalale macchā nidhī vuccanti, taṃ kākasamghassa nidhiṃ devaṃ vassāpento udakena paṭicchādetvā nāsehi. *Kākaṃ sokāya rundhehi* ti kākasamgho imasmim mahāsare udakena punne macche alabhamaṇo socissati, taṃ kākagaṇaṃ tvam imaṃ kaddamaṃ pūrento sokāya rundhehi, sokass' atthāya pana vassāpayatha. Yathā anto nijjhānalakkhaṇaṃ sokaṃ pāpuṇāti evaṃ karoṇi ti attho. *Macche sokā pamocayā* ti mama ñātake sabbe va macche imamhā¹ maraṇasokā pamocehi, mañ ca sokā pamocayā ti Jātake paṭhanti. Tattha ca-kāro sampiṇḍanattho. Mañ ca mama ñātake cā ti sabbe va sokā pamocehi, macchānaṃ hi anodakabhāvena paccatthikānaṃ ghāsabhāvaṃ gacchāmā ti ²maraṇasoko, Mahāsattassa pana tesam anayavyasanaṃ paṭicca karuṇāya nato karuṇāya paṭirūpamukhena sokasambhavo veditabbo.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto attano paricārikaceṭṭakam ānāpento viya pajjunnaṃ ālapitvā sakala-Kosalaratṭhe mahāvassaṃ vassāpesi. Mahāsattassa hi silatejena saccakiriyaṃ samakālam eva Sakkassa paṇḍukambalasilāsaṇaṃ uphākāraṃ dassesi. So “kin nu kho” ti āvajjento taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā vassavalāhakadevarājānaṃ pakkosāpetvā “tāta, Mahāpuriso maccharājā ñātinaṃ maraṇasokena vassāpanaṃ icchatī, sakalaṃ Kosalaratṭhaṃ ekameghaṃ³ katvā vassāpehi” ti āha. So “sādhū” ti sampaṭicchitvā ekaṃ valāhakaṃ nivāsetvā ekaṃ pārūpitvā meghagītaṃ gāyanto pācīnalokadhātu-abhimukho⁴ pāyāsi⁵ pakkhandi. Pācīnadisābhāge khalamaṇḍalamattam ekaṃ meghamaṇḍalam⁶ utthāya sata-pāṭalasahassapaṭalaṃ hutvā abhiṭṭhanayantaṃ⁷ vijjullatā⁸ nicchārentaṃ adhomukha⁹-ṭhapita-udakakumbhākārena vis-sandaṃānaṃ¹⁰ sakalaṃ Kosalaratṭhaṃ mahāmeghena¹¹ ajjhotthari.¹² Devo acchinnadhāraṃ vassanto muhuttaṇ' eva taṃ mahāsaraṃ pūresi. Macchā maraṇabhayaṃ muccimsu.

¹ B. tamhā.

² J. ekaṃ oghaṃ.

³ B., J., Si, drop it.

⁴ J. abhiṭṭhanantaṃ.

⁵ J. -mukhaṃ.

⁶ J. mahoghena.

⁷ Si, adda mahā.

⁸ J. -dhātumukho.

⁹ J. meghapaṭalam.

¹⁰ J. vijjutā.

¹¹ J. vassaṃānaṃ.

¹² J. ajjhattari.

Kākādayo apatitṭhā¹ ahesum. Na kevalam macchā eva, manussā pi vividhasassāni sampādentā catuppādādayo pi ti sabbe pi vassūpajivino kāyikacetasikadukkhato mucchimsu. Tena vuttam:

1. “Sahakate saccavare pajjunno c’ abhigajjiya²

thalam ninnā ca pūrento khaṇena abhivassathā” ti.

Tattha *khaṇena abhivassathā* ti adandhāyitvā saccakiriyaṃ khaṇen’ eva abhivassi. *Katvā viriyaṃ uttaman* ti deve avasante kiṃ kātābban ti kosajjam anāpajjitvā ñātattacariyā-sampādanamukhena mahato sattanikāyassa³ hitasukhanipphādanam uttamaṃ viriyaṃ katvā. *Saccatejabalassito* mama saccānubhāvabalaṃ nissito⁴ hutvā tadā mahāmeghaṃ vassāpesiṃ. Yasmā c’ etad evaṃ⁵ tasmā “saccena me samo n’ atthi, esā me saccapāramī” ti mahāmaccharājakāle attano saccapāramiyā anaññasādhāraṇabhāvaṃ dassesi dhammarājā. Evaṃ Mahāsatto mahākaruṇāya samussāhitahadayo sakalaratṭhe mahāvassaṃ vassāpanavasena mahājanaṃ maraṇadukkhato mocetvā jīvitapariyosāne yathākammaṃ gato.

Tadā pajjunno Ānandatthero ahosi, macchagaṇā Buddha-parisā, maccharājā Lokanātho.

Tassa hetṭhā vuttanayen’ eva sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tathā attano samānajātikanam khādanatṭhāne macchayoniyam nibbattitvā taṇḍulakaṇamattam pi maccham ādim katvā kassaci pi paṇino akhādanam, tiṭṭhatu khādanam,⁶ ekasattassa pi aviheṭhanam, tathā saccakaraṇena devassa vassāpanam, udaye parikkhīṇe kalalagahane nimujanavasena attanā anubhavamānadukkham vīrabhāvena agaṇetvā ñātisaṃghass’ eva taṃ dukkham attano hadaye katvā asahantassa sabbabhāvena karuṇāyanā, tathā ca paṭipattī ti evam ādayo guṇānubhāvā vibhāvetabbā ti.

Maccharājacariyaṃ Dasamaṃ.

¹ B., Si., atutṭhā.

² B. satta-kāyassa.

³ Si., c’ etam devaṃ.

⁴ Si., abhigacchiya.

⁵ B., Si., -balannissito.

⁶ Si., drops these two words.

11. KAṆHADĪPĀYANACARIYAM

Ekādasame. *Kaṇhadīpāyano* iśi ti evannāmakō tāpasō. Bodhisatto hi tadā Dīpāyano nāma attano sahāyaṃ Maṇḍavyatāpasam sūle uttāsitaṃ upasaṅkamitvā tassa sīlaguṇena taṃ avijahanto tiyāmarattim sūlaṃ nissāya t̥hito tassa sarīrato paggharitvā patitapatitehi lohitabindūhi sukkhehi kāḷavaṇṇasarīratāya Kaṇhadīpāyano ti pākato ahosi. *Paropaññāsavassāni* ti sādhikāni paññāsavassāni. Accantasam-yoge upayogavacanam. *Anabhirato carim ahaṃ* ti panta-senāsanesu c' eva adhikusalahammesu ca anabhirati¹-vāsam vasanto ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ acarim.² Pabbajitvā sattāhaṃ eva hi³ tadā Mahāsatto abhirato brahmacariyaṃ cari, tato param anabhirativāsam vasi. Kasmā pana Mahāpuriso anekasatasahassesu attabhāvesu abhinekkhamma⁴-jjhāsaya brahmacariyavāsam abhiraṃmitvā idha taṃ nābhira-mi? Puthujjanabhāvassa cañcalabhāvato. Kasmā ca puna na agāraṃ ajjhāvasi ti. Paṭhamam nekkhamm' ajjhāsayaena kāmesu⁵ dosaṃ disvā pabbaji. Ath' assa ayoniso manasi-kārena anabhirati uppajji. So taṃ vinodetum asakkonto pi⁶ kammaṃ ca phalaṃ ca saddahitvā tāva mahantaṃ vibhavaṃ pahāya agārasmā nikkhamanto⁷ yaṃ pajahi, yadi³ puna tad attham eva nivatto "eḷamūgo capalo vatāyaṃ Kaṇhadīpāyano" ti imam apavādaṃ jigucchanto attano³ hirottappabhedabhayena. Apica pabbajjā-puññaṃ nāma⁸ etaṃ viññūhi Buddhādīhi pasatthaṃ, tehi ca anuṭṭhitaṃ, tasmāpi sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho rodamaṇo pi brahmacariyavāsam vasi, na taṃ vissajjesi. Vuttaṃ c' etaṃ:

1. "Saddhāya nikkhamma puna⁸ nivatto
so eḷamūgo capalo⁹ vatāyaṃ,
etassa vādassa jigucchamaṇo
akāmakō carāmi brahmacariyaṃ.

¹ Si, anabhirato.² Si, ācarim.³ B. *drops it*.⁴ Si, -nikkhamma; B. nekkhamma-.⁵ B. *adds ca*.⁶ Si, asakkontehi.⁷ Si, nikkhatto.⁸ J. punam.⁹ J. va bālo.

2. Viññuppasatthañ¹ ca satañ ca² ṭhānaṃ
evam ahaṃ³ puññakaro bhavāmi⁴ ” ti.⁴

Na koci etaṃ jānāti ti etaṃ mama anabhiratimanaṃ
brahmacariyavāse abhirati-virahita⁵-cittaṃ koci manussa-
bhūto na jānāti. Kasmā? Ahaṃ hi⁶ kassaci nāciṅkhiṇ ti
“mama mānase citte arati carati pavattatī” ti kassaci na
kathesiṃ, tasmā na koci manussabhūto etaṃ jānāti ti.
Sabrahmacārī ti tāpasapabbajjāya samānasikkhatāya sabrah-
macārī. Maṇḍavyo⁷ ti evaṃ nāma. Sahāyo ti gihikāle
pabbajitakāle ca dāḥamittatāya piyasahāyo. Mahā isi ti
mahānubhāvo isi. Pubbakammasamāyutto sūlam āropanaṃ
labhi ti katokāsena attano pubbakammena yutto sūlāropanaṃ
labhiṃ, sūlam uttāsito. Tatrāyaṃ ānupubbikathā:

*Atīte Vamsaratṭhe Kosambiyaṃ Kosambiko nāma rājā
rajjaṃ kāresi. Tadā Bodhisatto aññatarasmiṃ nigame
asitikoṭivibhavassa brāhmaṇamahāsālassa putto hutvā nib-
batti, nāmena Dīpāyano nāma.⁸ Tādisass’ eva brāhmaṇa-
mahāsālassa putto brāhmaṇakumāro tassa piyasahāyo ahosi,
nāmena Maṇḍavyo nāma. Te ubho pi aparabhāge mātā-
pitūnaṃ accayena kāmesu dosaṃ disvā mahādānaṃ pavattet-
vā⁹ kāme pahāya ñātimittaparijanassa rodantassa paride-
vantassa nikkhamitvā Himavantappadese assamaṃ katvā
pabbajitvā uñchācariyāya vanamūlaphalāhārena yāpento
paropannaṃ vassāni vasiṃsu, kāmacchandaṃ vikkham-
bhetuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu. Te na jhānamattaṃ pi nibbattesuṃ.
Te loṇambilasevanatthāya janapadacārikaṃ carantā Kāsi¹⁰-
ratṭhaṃ sampāpuṇiṃsu. Tatr’ ekasmiṃ nigame Dīpāya-
nassa gihisahāyo Maṇḍavyo nāma paṭivasati. Te ubho pi
tassa santikaṃ upasaṅkamhiṃsu. So te disvā attamano
pappasālaṃ kāretvā¹¹ catūhi paccayehi¹² upaṭṭhahi. Te tat-
tha tīpi cattāri vassāni vasitvā tam āpucchitvā cārikaṃ

* Cp. Kaṇhadīpāyana-Jāt. (F. No. 444).

¹ J. viññupatthañ.

² B. va.

³ J. p’ ahaṃ.

⁴ Kaṇhadīpāyana-Jāt.

⁵ B. -rahitaṃ.

⁶ CT. pi. ⁷ Si₁ Si₂ Maṇḍabbo.

⁸ Si₂ adds jāto.

⁹ B. pavattitvā.

¹⁰ B., Si₁ Kāsika-.

¹¹ Si₂ karitvā.

¹² Si₂ adds te.

carantā Bārāṇasīsamīpe atimuttakasusāne vasiṃsu. Tattha Dīpāyano yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā puna tasmim nīgame Maṇḍavyassa attano sahāyassa santikaṃ gato. Maṇḍavya-tāpaso tatth' eva vasi.

Ath' ekadivasam eko coro antonagare corikaṃ katvā dhanasāram¹ ādāya nikkhanto² pabuddhehi gehasāmikehi nagarārakkhaka³-manussehi ca anubaddho niddhamanena nikkhamitvā vegena susānaṃ pavisitvā tāpasassa paṇṇa-sāladvāre bhaṇḍikaṃ chaḍḍetvā palāyi. Manussā bhaṇḍikaṃ disvā “are! duṭṭhajaṭila, rattim corikaṃ katvā divā tāpasavesena⁴ carasī” ti tajjetvā pothetvā tam ānetvā⁵ rañño dassayimṃsu. Rājā anupaparikkhitvā va “⁶sūle uttāsethā” ti āha. Taṃ susānaṃ netvā khadirasūle⁷ āropayimṃsu. Tāpasassa sarīre sūlaṃ na pavisati. Tato nimbasūlam āharimṃsu. Tam pi na pavisati. Tato ayasūlam āharimṃsu. Tam pi na pavisati. Tāpaso “kin nu kho me pubbakamman” ti cintesi.⁸ Tassa⁹ jātissaraññaṃ uppajji, tena pubbakammam¹⁰ addasa. So kira purimattabhāve¹¹ vaḍḍhakuputto hutvā pitu rukkhatacchanatṭhānaṃ gantvā ekaṃ makkhikaṃ gahetvā kovīlārasakalikāya sūlena¹² viya vijjhi. Tassa taṃ¹³ pāpam¹⁴ imasmim ṭhāne okāsaṃ labhi.¹⁵ So “na sakkā ito pāpato muccitum” ti ñatvā rājapurise āha: “sace maṃ sūle uttāsetukāmattha, kovīlārasūlam āharathā” ti. Te tathā katvā taṃ sūle uttāsetvā ārakkhaṃ datvā pakkamimṃsu.

Tadā Kaṇhadīpāyano “cira¹⁶-diṭṭho me sahāyo” ti Maṇḍavyassa santikaṃ āgacchanto taṃ pavattim sutvā taṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito “kim, samma, kārako 'sī” ti pucchitvā “na kārako 'mhi” ti vutte “attano manopado-saṃ rakkhitum sakkhi, na sakkhi” ti pucchi. “Samma, yehi ahaṃ gahito n' eva tesam na rañño upari mayhaṃ

1 J. dhanarāsīm.

2 Si, nagarārakkhana.

3 B., J. ādāya netvā.

4 J. -sūlam.

5 J. Ath' assa.

6 J. purimabhāve.

7 J. tam enaṃ.

8 J. imaṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā gaṇhi.

9 J. nikkhamanto.

10 J. tāpasarūpena.

11 J. adds gacchatha, naṃ.

12 J. olokesi.

13 J. adds olokento.

14 J., Si, sūle.

15 B. pāpakammam.

16 B. ciraṃ.

manopadoso atthi ti. Evaṃ sante tādisassa sīlavato chāyā mayhaṃ sukhā” ti vatvā Kaṇhadīpāyano sūlaṃ nissāya nisīdi. Ārakkhakapurisā taṃ pavattiṃ rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā “anisāmetvā¹ me katan” ti vegena tattha gantvā “kasmā, bhante, tvaṃ² sūlaṃ nissāya nisinno ‘sī” ti Dīpāyanaṃ pucchi. “Mahārāja, imaṃ tāpasam rakkhanto nisinno ‘smī” ti. “Kiṃ pana tvaṃ na imassa kāra-bhāvaṃ ñatvā evaṃ karosī?” ti. So kammassa avisodhita³-bhāvaṃ ācikkhi. Ath’ assa Dīpāyano “raññā nāma nisam-makārinā bhavitabban” ti

3. “Alaso gihī kāmabhogī⁴ na sādhu

asaññato pabbajito na sādhu,

rājā na sādhu anisammakāri

yo paṇḍito kodhano so na sādhu⁵” ti⁶

ādīni vatvā dhammaṃ desesi. Rājā Maṇḍavyatāpasassa niddosabhāvaṃ ñatvā “sūlaṃ harathā” ti ānāpesi. Sūlaṃ harantā harituṃ nāsakkhimsu. Maṇḍavyo āha: “mahārāja, ahaṃ pubbe katakammadosena evarūpaṃ āyasaṃ⁷ patto, mama sarirato sūlaṃ harituṃ na sakkā, sace pi mayhaṃ jīvitam dātukāmo kakacena⁸ imaṃ sūlaṃ cammasamaṃ katvā⁹ chindāpehi” ti. Rājā tathā kāresi. Sūlaṃ¹⁰ anto yeva ahosi. Na kiñci piḷaṃ janesi. Tadā kira sukhumaṃ sakalika¹¹-hiraṃ gahetvā makkhikāya vaccamaggaṃ pa-vesesi. Taṃ tass’ eva anto¹² ahosi. So¹³ tena kāraṇena amaritvā attano āyukkhayen’ eva mari. Tasmā ayam pi na mato ti.¹⁴ Rājā tāpase vanditvā khamāpetvā ubho pi uyyāne va⁹ vasāpento paṭijaggi. Tato paṭṭhāya so¹⁵ Āṇi-maṇḍavyo nāma jāto. So rājānam upanissāya tatth’ eva vasi. Dīpāyano pana tassa vanam phāsusakaṃ karitvā¹⁶ attano gihisahāya-Maṇḍavyena kṛitaṃ paṇṇasālam eva gato. Tena vuttaṃ:

¹ J. *adds* va.

² B., Si, tvaṃ bhante.

³ J. asodhita-.

⁴ J. bhogakāmo.

⁵ Si, sādhu.

⁶ *Kaṇhadīpāyana-Jāt.*

⁷ J. *ayasam*.

⁸ J. kakacaṃ āharāpetvā.

⁹ J. *drops it*.

¹⁰ J. sūlo.

¹¹ B., Si, Si, -kaṃ hiraṃ.

¹² J. tassā antosarīre yeva; B. tassa anto yeva.

¹³ J. Sā.

¹⁴ B. *drops it*.

¹⁵ J. *adds* Maṇḍavyo.

¹⁶ J. katvā.

4. "Sabrahmacārī Maṇḍavyo sahāyo me mahā-isi¹
pubbakammasamāyutto sūlam āropanaṃ² labhi.

5. Tam aham upaṭṭhahitvāna ārogyam anupāpayiṃ³
āpucchitvāna āgañchiṃ⁴ yaṃ mayhaṃ sakam assa-
man " ti.

Tattha āpucchitvānā ti mayhaṃ sahāyaṃ Maṇḍavyatā-
pasam āpucchitvā. Yaṃ mayhaṃ sakam assaman ti yaṃ taṃ
mayhaṃ⁵ gihisahāyena Maṇḍavyabrāhmaṇena kāritaṃ sakam
mama santakam assamapadaṃ paṇṇasālā tam upāgañchiṃ.

Taṃ pana⁶ paṇṇasālaṃ pavisantaṃ disvā sahāyassa āro-
cesuṃ. So sutvā va⁶ tuṭṭhacitto saputtadāro bahugandha-
mālatelaphāṇitādini⁷ ādāya taṃ⁸ paṇṇasālaṃ gantva Dīpā-
yanam vanditvā pāde dhovitvā⁹ pānakam pāyetvā Āpimaṇ-
davyassa pavattiṃ suṇanto nisīdi. Ath' assa putto Yañña-
dattakumāro nāma caṅkamaṇakoṭiyaṃ geṇḍukena¹⁰ kīli.
Tattha c' ekasmiṃ vammike āsīviso vasati. Kumārena¹¹
bhūmiyaṃ pahaṭageṇḍuko gantvā vammikabile āsīvisassa
matthake pati. Kumāro¹² ajānanto bile hatthaṃ pavesesi.
Atha naṃ kuddho āsīviso hatthaṃ ḍasi, so visavegamucchito¹³
tath' eva pati. Ath' assa mātāpitaro sappena datṭhabhā-
vaṃ ṇatvā kumāram ukkhipitvā tāpasassa¹⁴ pādamaṭṭe ni-
pajjāpetvā " bhante,¹⁵ osadhena vā mantena vā¹⁶ puttam¹⁷
no¹⁵ nīrogaṃ karoṭhā " ti āhaṃsu. So " aham osadhaṃ
na jānāmi, nāhaṃ vejjakammaṃ karissāmi, pabbajito 'mhī " ti.¹⁸
" Tena hi, bhante, imasmiṃ kumārake mettaṃ katvā
saccakiriyaṃ karoṭhā " ti. Tāpaso " sādhu,¹⁵ saccakiriyaṃ
karissāmi " ti vatvā Yaññadattassa sīse hatthaṃ ṭhapetvā

¹ Si, isi.

² CT. -pāpayi.

³ Si, drops it.

⁷ B. gandhamālaphāṇitā-; J. bahum gandhamālaphāṇitādim;
Si, Si, bahugandhamālaphāṇitā-.

⁸ B., Si, Si, drop it.

¹⁰ J., Si, bheṇḍukena and below.

¹² J. So.

¹⁴ J. adds santikam ānetvā.

¹⁶ J. bhante, pabbajitā nāma osadhaṃ vā parittam vā jānanti.

¹⁷ B., J. puttakaṃ.

² CT. āropanaṃ.

⁴ CT. āgañhi.

⁶ J. drops it.

⁹ J. adds makkhetvā.

¹¹ J. kumārassa.

¹³ B., Si, Si, -vegana mucchito.

¹⁵ B. drops it.

¹⁸ J. pabbajito ti.

saccakiriyam akāsi. Tena vuttam: “sahāyo brāhmaṇo mayhan” ti ādi.

Tattha āgacchum¹ pāhunāgatan ti atithi-abhigamanam abhigamimsu. Vaṭṭam anukkhipan ti khipana²-vaṭṭasaṇṭhānatāya vaṭṭan ti laddhanāmam geṇḍukam anukkhipanto. Geṇḍukakilaṃ kilanto ti attho. Āsīvisam akopayī ti bhūmiyam patihato hutvā vammikabilagatena geṇḍukena tattha ṭhitam kaṇhasappam sise paharitvā rosesi. Vaṭṭagataṃ maggam anvesanto ti tena vaṭṭena gataṃ maggam gavesanto. Āsīvisassa hatthena uttamaṅgam parāmasī ti vammikabilaṃ pavesitena attano hatthena āsīvisassa sīsam phusi. Visabalassito ti visabalanissito attano visavegam nissāya uppajjanakasappo. Aḍamsi dāraḥ khane ti tasmim parāmasitakkhane yeva taṃ brāhmaṇakumāraṃ ḍasi.³ Saha dattīho ti ḍamsena sah’ eva; dattḥasamakālam eva. Āsīvisenā ti ghoravisena. Tenā ti tena dārakassa visavegena mucchitassa bhūmiyam patanena ahaṃ dukkhito ahosiṃ. Mama vāhasi taṃ⁴ dukkhan ti taṃ dārakassa mātāpitūnañ ca dukkham mama vāhasi⁵; mayhaṃ sarīre viya mama karuṇāya vāhesi. Tyāhan ti te tassa dārakassa mātāpitaro ahaṃ “mā socatha,⁶ mā paridevathā” ti ādinā nayena samassāsetvā. Soka-sallīne⁷ ti sokasallavante. Aggan ti seṭṭham. Tato eva varam uttamaṃ saccakiriyam akāsi. Idāni taṃ saccakiriyam sarūpena dassetuṃ “sattāham evā” ti gātham āha.

Tattha sattāham evā ti pabbajitadivasato paṭṭhāya sattāhāni eva. Pasannacitto ti kammaphalasaddhāya pasannamānaso. Puññatthiko ti puññena atthiko, dhammachandayutto. Athāparam yañ caritan ti atha tasmā sattāhā uttariyam mama brahmacariyacaraṇam. Akāmakō vāhī ti pabbajjam anicchanto eva. Etena saccena suvatthi hotū ti sace atirekapaññāsavassāni anabhīrativāsaṃ vasantena mayā kassaci ajānāpitabhāvo sacco, etena saccena Yaññadattakumārassa sotthi hotu, jīvitam paṭilabhatū ti.

¹ CT. āgañchum.

² B. drops it.

³ B. ḍamsi.

⁴ CT. mama vā hasitaṃ.

⁵ B. vāhasi.

⁶ B. socittha.

⁷ CT. -sallite.

Evam pana Mahāsattena saccakiriyaṃ katāya Yañña-dattassa sarīrato viṣaṃ bhassitvā paṭhavim pavisi. Kumāro akkhini ummiletvā mātāpitaro oloketvā “ amma tātā¹ ” ti vatvā vuṭṭhāsi.² Tena vuttam:

6. “ Saha sacce kate mayham visavegena vedhito abujjhivāna vuṭṭhāsi arogo³ cāsi māṇavo ” ti.

Tass’ attho: mama saccakaraṇena saha samānakālam eva tato pubbe visavegena vedhito kampito viṣaṇṇibhāvena abujjhivāna ṭhito vigatavisattā paṭiladdhasañño sahasā vuṭṭhāsi, so māṇavo kumāro visavegena arogo ca ahoṣi ti. Idāni Satthā tassā⁴ attano saccakiriyaṃ paramatthapāramibhāvaṃ dassento “ saccena me samo n’ atthi, esā me sacca-pārami ” ti āha. Tam uttānattham eva.

[Jātakatṭhakathāyaṃ pana Mahāsattassa saccakiriyaṃ kumārassa thanappadesato uddham viṣaṃ bhassitvā vigataṃ, dārakassa pitu saccakiriyaṃ kaṭito uddham, mātu sacca-kiriyaṃ avasiṭṭhasarīrato viṣaṃ bhassitvā vigatan ti āgataṃ. Tathā hi vuttam:

7. “ Yasmā dānaṃ nābhinandim⁵ kadāci disvānāham atithim vāsakāle,
na cāpi me appiyatam avedum⁶
bahussutā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca,
akāmako vā hi aham dadāmi;
etena saccena suvatthi hotu
hatam viṣaṃ, jīvatu Yaññadatto.

8. Āsiviso, tāta, pahūtatejo
yo tam aḍamsi⁷ patarā⁸ udicca,
tasmiṇ ca me appiyatāya ajja
pitari ca te n’ atthi koci viseso;
etena saccena suvatthi hotu
hatam viṣaṃ, jīvatu Yaññadatto ” ti.⁹

Tattha vāsakāle ti vasanatthāya geham āgatakāle. Na

¹ J. drops it.

² CT., Si, ārogo and below.

³ J. n’ abhinandim.

⁴ J. aḍatthi.

⁵ Kaṇhadīpāyana-Jāt.

⁶ J. parivattitvā nipajji.

⁷ Si, drops it.

⁸ B., Si, avindum and below.

⁹ Si, pitarā.

cāpi me appiyatam avedun ti bahussutā pi¹ samaṇabrāhmaṇā ayam n' eva dānam abhinandati na amhe ti imaṃ mama appiyabhāvaṃ n' eva jānimsu. Ahaṃ hi te piya-cakkhūhi yeva olokemī ti dīpeti. *Etena saccenā* ti sace ahaṃ dadamāno pi vipākam asaddahitvā attano anicchāya demi, anicchabhāvaṃ ca me pare na jānanti, etena saccena suvatthi hotū ti attho. Itaragāthāya *tāṭā* ti puttam ālapati. *Pahūta-tejo* ti balavaviso. *Patarā* ti padarā, "ayam eva" vā pāṭho. *Udiccā* ti uddhaṃ gantvā, vammikabilato utṭha²hitvā ti attho. Idaṃ vuttam hoti: "tāta Yaññadatta, tasmiṃ ca āsivise tava³ pitari appiyabhāvena mayhaṃ koci viseso n' atthi, taṃ ca pana appiyabhāvaṃ ṭhapetvā ajja mayā na koci jānāpita-pubbo. Sace etaṃ saccam, etena saccena suvatthi hotū" ti.]

Evam Bodhisatto kumāre aroge jāte tassa pitaraṃ "dānam dadantena nāma kammaṃ ca phalaṃ ca saddahitvā dātabban" ti kammaphalasaddhāya nivesetvā sayam anabhiratiṃ vinodetvā jhānābhinnāyo uppādetvā āyupariyosāne Brahma-lokaparāyaṇo ahosi.

Tadā Maṇḍavyo Ānandatthero ahosi, tassa bhariyā Visākhā, putto Rāhulatthero, Ānimaṇḍavyo Sāriputtatthero, Kaṇhadīpāyano Lokanātho.

Tassa idha pāliyā ārūḷhā saccapāramī. Sesā ca pāramiyo heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva niddhāretabbā, tathā anavasesama-hābhogapariuccāgādayo guṇānubhāvā³ ti.

Kaṇhadīpāyanacariyaṃ Ekādasamaṃ.

12. MAHĀSUTASOMACARIYAM

Dvādasame. *Sutasomo mahīpatī* ti evaṃ nāmo khattiyo.

*Mahāsatto hi tadā Kururaṭṭhe Indapattanagare Koravyassa rañño aggamahesiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Taṃ sutavittatāya⁴ candasamānasommavadanatāya⁵ ca Sutasomo ti sañ-jānimsu. Taṃ vayappattaṃ sabbasippa⁶-nipphattippattaṃ

* Cp. Mahāsutasoma-Jāt. (F. No. 537).

¹ Si, *drops* pi.

² B. taṃ ca.

³ B., Si, *add vibhāvetabbā*.

⁴ J. -vittakatāya; Si, *sutacitatāya*.

⁵ Si, *-somavaṇṇatāya*.

⁶ Si, *sabbasippāni*.

mātāpitaro rajje abhisiñciṃsu. *Gahito porisūdenā* ti puri-sānaṃ manussānaṃ adanato khādanato porisādo ti laddha-nāmena Bārāṇasīraññā devatābalikammatthaṃ gahito.

Bārāṇasīrājā hi tadā maṃsena vinā abhuñjanto aññaṃ maṃsam alabhantena bhattakārakena manussamaṃsam khā-dāpito rasataphāya baddho hutvā manusse ghātetvā manus-samaṃsam khādanto amaccapārisajjapamukhehi nāgarehi negamajānapadehi¹ ca ussāhiteṇa Kālahatthinā nāma attano senāpatinā “deva, yadi rajjena atthiko manussamaṃsakhā-danato viramāhī” ti vutte “rajjaṃ pajahanto pi manussa-maṃsakhādanato na oramissāmi” ti vatvā tehi raṭṭhā pab-bājito araññaṃ pavisitvā ekasmiṃ nigrodhamūle² vasanto khāṇupphārena pāde jātassa vaṇassa phāsubhāvāya “sa-kala-Jambudīpe ekasatakhattiyānaṃ galalohiteṇa balikam-maṃ karissāmi” ti devatāya āyācanaṃ katvā sattāham anāhāratāya vaṇe phāsuke jāte “devatānubhāvena sotthi me³ ahoṣī” ti saññāya “⁴balikammatthaṃ rājāno ānessāmi” ti gacchanto atitabhāve sahāyabhūteṇa yakkheṇa samā-gantvā tena dinnamantabalena adhikata⁵-thāmajavaparaka-masampanno hutvā sattāhabbhantare yeva satam rājāno ānetvā attano vasananigrodharukkhe olambetvā balikamma-karaṇasajjo ahoṣi. Atha tasmīṃ rukke adhivatthā devatā tam balikammam anicchantī “upāyena naṃ nisedhessāmi” ti pabbajitarūpeṇa tassa attānaṃ dassetvā tena anubaddho tiyojanaṃ gantvā puna attano dibbarūpam eva dassetvā “tvam musāvādī, tayā “sakala-Jambudīpe rājāno ānetvā balikammam karissāmi” ti paṭissutaṃ, idāni ye⁶ vā te⁷ vā dubbalarājāno ānesi, Jambudīpe jeṭṭhakam Sutasomarājānaṃ sace nānessasi, na me te balikammāna attho” ti āha. So “diṭṭhā me attano devatā” ti tussitvā “sāmi, mā cintayi, aham ajj’ eva Sutasomam ānessāmi” ti vatvā vegena Migā-jinaṃ⁸ uyyānaṃ gantvā asaṃvihitāya ārakkhāya pokkharā-nim otaritvā paduminīpattena sīsam paṭicchādetvā aṭṭhāsi.

¹ B. -janapadehi; Si, nigamajanapadehi.

² B., Si, nigrodharukkhamūle.

³ B. mama.

⁴ Si, *adda* devatāya.

⁵ Si, adhikataṃ.

⁶ Si, yena.

⁷ Si, tena.

⁸ B., Si, Migācīna-; J. Migācir-.

Tasmim anto-uyyānagate yeva balavapaccūse samantā tiyojanam ārakkham gaṇhimsu. Mahāsatto pāto va alaṅkata-hatthikkhandhavaragato caturaṅginiyā senāya nagarato nikkhami.

Tadā Takkasilato Nando nāma brāhmaṇo catasso satārahā gāthāyo gahetvā viṣaṃ yojanasataṃ maggaṃ atikkamma taṃ nagaraṃ patto rājānaṃ pācīnadvārena nikkhamantaṃ disvā hattham ukkhipitvā “jayatu bhavaṃ, mahārājā” ti vatvā¹ jayāpesi. Rājā hatthināgam upasaṅkamitvā “kuto nu tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, āgacchasi? kim icchasi? kin te dajjan?” ti āha. Brāhmaṇo “tumhe sutavittakā ti sutvā catasso satāraha gāthāyo ādāya tumbhākaṃ desetum āgato ’mhī” ti āha. Mahāsatto tuṭṭhamānaso hutvā “aham uyyānaṃ gantvā nahāyitvā āgantvā sossāmi, tvaṃ mā ukkaṇṭhī” ti vatvā “gacchatha, brāhmaṇassa asukagehe nivāsaṃ ghāsacchādanaṃ ca saṃvidahathā” ti āṇāpetvā uyyānaṃ pavisitvā mahantaṃ ārakkham saṃvidhāya olāri-kāni ābharaṇāni muñcitvā² massukammaṃ kāretvā ubbaṭṭi-tasarīro³ pokkharāṇiyā rājavibhavena nahāyitvā paccuttaritvā udakaggahaṇasātake nivāsetvā aṭṭhāsi. Ath’ assa gandhamālālaṅkāre upahariṃsu. Porisādo “alaṅkata⁴-rājā bhāriko bhavissati, sallahukakāle yeva naṃ gaṇhissāmi” ti nadanto khaggaṃ parivattento “aham asmi porisādo” ti nāmaṃ sāvetvā udakā nikkhami. Tassa saddaṃ sṭvā hatthārohādayo hatthi-ādito bhassimsu. Balakāyo dūre ṭhito⁵ va palāyi. Itaro attano āvudhāni⁶ chaḍḍetvā urena nipajji. Porisādo rājānaṃ ukkhipitvā khandhe nisīdāpetvā sammukhaṭṭhāne yeva aṭṭhārasaṭṭhaṃ pākāraṃ laṅghitvā purato galita⁷-madamattavaravāraṇa⁸ kumbhe akkamitvā pabbatakūṭāni viya pātento vātajavāni pi assaratanāni piṭṭhiyam akkamitvā pātento rathasīse akkamitvā pātento bhamarikaṃ bhamanto viya nilakāni nigrodhapattāni madanto viya ekavegeṇ’ eva tiyojanamaggaṃ gantvā kiñci anu-

¹ B., Si, *drop from jayatu up to vatvā.*

² B., Si, *omuñcitvā.*

³ B., Si, *uppattita-*.

⁴ B., Si, *add kāle.*

⁵ Si, *adds tato.*

⁶ Si, Si, *āyudhāni.*

⁷ B., Si, *pagalitamatta-*.

⁸ Si, *-vāraṇa-*.

bandhantam adisvā saṅikaṃ gacchanto Sutasomassa kesehi udakabindūni attano upari patantāni assubindūnī ti saññāya “ kim idaṃ Sutasomo pi maraṇam anusocanto rodatī ? ” ti āha. Mahāsatto “ nāhaṃ maraṇam¹ anusocāmi, kuto rodanā² ? Apica kho saṅgaram katvā saccāpanaṃ nāma paṇḍitānaṃ āciṇṇaṃ, taṃ na nipphajjatī ti anusocāmi. Kassapadasabalena desitā catasso satārahā gāthāyo ādāya Takkasilato āgatassa brāhmaṇassa āgantukavattaṃ kāretvā “ nahāyitvā āgantvā supissāmi, yāva mamāgamanā āgamehī ” ti saṅgaram katvā uyyānaṃ āgato, tvañ ca tā gāthāyo sotum adatvā maṃ gaṇhī ” ti. Tena vuttaṃ: “ Gahito porisādena brāhmaṇe saṅgaram³ sarin ” ti.

Tattha brāhmaṇe saṅgaran ti Nandabrāhmaṇe attanā kataṃ paṭiññaṃ anussariṃ. *Āvunitvā*⁴ karatale ti tattha tattha uyyānādisu gantvā attano balena anitānaṃ ekasatakhattiyānaṃ hatthatale chiddaṃ katvā rukkhe lambanattamaṃ rajjumaṃ paṭimuñcitvā. *Ete sampamilāpetvā* ti ete ekasatakhattiye jivagāhaṃ gahetvā uddhapāde adhosire katvā paṇhiyā sīsaṃ paharanto bhamaṇavasena hatthatale āvunitvā rukkhe ālambanavasena sabbaso āhārūpacchedena sabbaṭhā pamilāpetvā visosetvā khedāpetvā ti attho. *Yaññatthe* ti balikammaṭṭhe sādhetabbe. *Upanayi*⁵ mamaṃ ti mama upanesi.

Tathā upanīyamāno pana Mahāsatto porisādena “ kiṃ tvaṃ maraṇato bhāyasī ? ” ti vutte “ nāhaṃ maraṇato bhāyāmi, tassa pana brāhmaṇassa mayā kato saṅgaro na parimocito ti anusocāmi, sace maṃ vissajjessasi, taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tassa ca sakkārasammānaṃ katvā puna āgamissāmi ” ti “ Nāhaṃ⁶ saddahāmi yaṃ tvaṃ mayā vissajjito gantvā puna mama hattham āgamissāsī ” ti. “ Samma porisāda, mayā saddhim ekācariyakule sikkhito sahāyo hutvā “ ahaṃ⁷ jīvitahetūpi na musā kathemi⁸ ” ti, kiṃ na saddahasī ti. Kiñcāpi me etena vācāmattakena:

¹ Si, maraṇato.

² CT. saṅkaram and below.

³ Si, upanayī.

⁴ J. ayaṃ.

⁵ B., Si, sossāmi.

⁶ CT. āvunitvā.

⁷ B., Si, add idaṃ.

⁸ B., Si, kathesim; J. katheti.

1. Asiñ ca sattiñ ca parāmasāmi
sapatham pi te, samma, ahaṃ karomi,
tayā pamutto anaṇo bhavitvā
saccānurakkhī puna-r-āvajissan ” ti.¹

Mahāsattena imāya gāthāya vuttāya porisādo “ ayaṃ Sutasomo khattiyehi akattabbaṃ “ sapathaṃ karomī ” ti vadati, gantvā anāgacchanto pi mama hatthato na muccissatī ” ti cintetvā

2. “ Yo te kato saṅgaro brāhmaṇena
raṭṭhe sake issariye ṭhiteṇa,
taṃ saṅgaram brāhmaṇassa-ppadāya²
saccānurakkhī puna-r-āvajassū ” ti¹

vissajjesi.

Mahāsatto Rāhumukhā mutto³ cando viya nāgabalo thāmasampanno khippam eva taṃ⁴ nagaram sampāpuṇi.⁵ Senā pi 'ssa “ Sutasomarājā paṇḍito, porisādaṃ dametvā sihamukhā pamutta⁶-mattavara-vāraṇo viya āgamissatī ” ti ca “ rājānaṃ porisādassa datvā āgatā ” ti garahabhayena ca bahinagare yeva nivittḥā taṃ dūrato va āgacchantam disvā paccuggantvā vanditvā “ kacci 'ttha, mahārāja, porisādena kilamito ” ti paṭisanthāraṃ katvā “ porisādena mayhaṃ mātāpitūhi pi dukkarataraṃ kataṃ, tathārūpo nāma caṇḍo sāhasiko mama⁷ saddahitvā⁸ maṃ vissajjesi ” ti vutte rājānaṃ alaṅkaritvā hatthikkhandham āropetvā, parivāretvā nagaram pavisiṃsu.⁹ Taṃ disvā sabbe nāgarā tussiṃsu. So pi dhammasaṇḍatāya mātāpitāro pi anupa-saṅkamitvā nivesanaṃ gantvā brāhmaṇaṃ pakkosāpetvā tassa mahantaṃ sakkārasammānaṃ katvā dhammagarutāya¹⁰ sayam nicāsane nisīditvā “ tumhehi mayhaṃ abhatā satārahā gāthāyo suṇomi,¹¹ ācariyā ” ti āha. Brāhmaṇo Mahāsattena¹² yācitakāle gandhehi hatthe ubbaṭṭetvā pasibbakato¹³ manoramaṃ potthakaṃ niharitvā ubhohi hatthehi gahetvā “ tena

¹ Mahāsutasoma-Jāt.

² B., Si, -sampadāya.

³ J. pamutta-.

⁴ J. drops it.

⁵ J. pāpuṇi.

⁶ B. pamatta-.

⁷ B., J. mama.

⁸ J. dhammakathaṃ sutvā.

⁹ B., Si, Si, pāvīsi.

¹⁰ Si, dhammagarutāya.

¹¹ B. suṇoma.

¹² J. Bodhisattena.

¹³ J. pasibbakā.

hi, mahārāja, suṇāhi¹ ” ti potthakaṃ vācento gāthā abhāsi²:

3. “ Sakid eva, Sutasoma, sabbhi hoti³ samāgamo,
sā naṃ saṅgati pāleti nāsabbhi bahusaṅgamo.⁴
4. Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya seyyo hoti na pāpiyo.
5. Jiranti ve rājarathā sucittā,
atho sarīraṃ pi jaraṃ upeti,
satañ ca dhammo na jaraṃ upeti,
santo have sabbhi pavedayanti.
6. Nabhañ⁵ ca dūre paṭhavi ca dūre,
pāraṃ samuddassa tadāhu dūre,
tato have dūrataṃ vadanti
satañ ca dhammam⁶ asatañ ca rājā ” ti.⁷

Tā⁸ sutvā Mahāsatto “ saphalaṃ me āgamanam ” ti tuṭṭhacitto “ imā gāthā n’ eva sāvakabhāsītā, na isibhāsītā, na kavibhāsītā, na devabhāsītā, sabbaññunā⁹ va bhāsītā; kin nu kho agghanti ” cintento¹⁰ imaṃ¹¹ sakala¹²-cakkavāḷaṃ yāva Brahmaloḷkā sattaratanaṇṇaṃ katvā dinne pi¹³ n’ eva anucchavikaṃ kataṃ nāma hoti,¹⁴ ahaṃ kho paṇ’ assa tiyojanasatike¹⁵ Kururaṭṭhe sattayojanike Indapattanaṅgare rajjaṃ dātum pahomi, rajjaṃ kātum paṇ’ assa bhāgyaṃ n’ atthi, tathā hi ’ssa aṅgalakkhaṇānusārena appānubhāvataṃ dissati, tasmā dinnam pi rajjaṃ na imasmiṃ tiṭṭhati ” ti cintetvā “ ācariya, tumhe aññesaṃ khattiyānaṃ imā gāthāyo desetvā kiṃ labhathā ” ti pucchi. “ Ekekāya sataṃ sataṃ, mahārāja, ten’ eva “ satārahāgāthā¹⁶ ” nāma jatā ” ti. Ath’ assa Mahāsatto “ tvam, ācariya,¹⁷ attanā gahetvā vicaraṇa-bhaṇḍassa agghaṃ¹⁸ na jānāsi ” ti,

¹ B. suṇohi.

² J. hotu and below.

³ J. Nabhañ and below.

⁷ Mahāśūlasoma-Jāt.

⁹ Si, na isibhāsītā, sabbaññunā.

¹¹ J. imāsaṃ.

¹³ J. dadamāno.

¹⁵ J. tiyojanasate.

¹⁷ B. drops it.

² J. potthakaṃ olokento āha.

⁴ Si, -samāgamo and below.

⁶ B. dhammo and below.

⁸ Si, Taṃ.

¹⁰ J., Si, cintetvā.

¹³ J., Si, sakalam pi.

¹⁴ J. kātum sakkoti.

¹⁶ J. drops it.

¹⁸ J. anagghaṃ.

7. “ Sahassiyō imā gathā, na imā gathā satārahā
cattāri tvam sahasāni khippam gaṇhāhi,¹ brāhmaṇa ”
ti,²

cattāri sahasāni dāpetvā ekaṃ sukhayānakaṃ datvā mahatā
sakkārasammānen’ eva tam uyyojetvā mātāpitaro vanditvā
“ ahaṃ brāhmaṇena ābhatam saddhammaratanam pūjetvā
tassa ca sakkārasammānam katvā āgamiṣāmī ti porisādassa
paṭiññam datvā āgato, tattha yaṃ brāhmaṇassa kātabbam
paṭipajjitabbam tam katam, idāni porisādassa santikaṃ
gamiṣāmī ” ti vutte³ “ tena hi, tāta Sutasoma, kiṃ nām’
etaṃ kathesi, caturāṅginiyā senāya coram gaṇhissāma, mā
gaccha corassa santikan ” ti yācimsu. Soḷasasahasā nā-
takitthiyo sesaparijanā pi “ amhe anāthe⁴ katvā kuhiṃ
gacchasi, devā ” ti paridevimsu. “ Puna pi kira rājā corassa
santikaṃ gamiṣatī ” ti ekakolāhalam ahosi. Mahāsatto
“ paṭiññāya saccāpanam⁵ nāma sādhuṇam sappurisaṇam
āciṇṇam, so pi mamaṃ⁶ saddahitvā vissajjesi, tasmā gamiṣā-
mi yevā ” ti mātāpitaro vanditvā sesajanam⁷ anusāsetvā
assumukhena nānappakāram paridevantena itthāgarādina
janena anugato nagarā nikkhamma tam janam nivattetuṃ
magge daṇḍakena tiriyaṃ lekham katvā “ imaṃ mama⁸
lekham⁹ mā atikkamiṃsū ” ti vatvā agamāsi. Mahājano
tejavato Mahāsattassa¹⁰ ānam atikkamituṃ asakkonto mahā-
saddena kanditvā roditvā nivatti. Bodhisatto āgatamaggen’
eva tassa santikaṃ agamāsi. Tena vuttam: “ Apucchi maṃ
porisādo ” ti ādi.

Tattha kiṃ tvam icchasi nissajjan¹¹ ti tvam attano nagaram
gantum mama hatthato nissajanam kim icchasi, tvam mayā
Takkasilādisu ciraparicito saccavādī¹² ti vadasi, tasmā yathā
matī te kāhāmi yathārucin¹³ te karissāmi. Yadi me tvam pun’
ehiṣī ti sace puna tvam ekaṃsen’ eva mama santikaṃ āgami-
sasi. Paṇhe āgamanam mamā ti pageva mama āgamanam

¹ Si, gaṇha.

² Mahāsutasoma-Jāt.

³ Si, Si, vatvā.

⁴ Si, anātham.

⁵ Si, saccāgamanam.

⁶ B. mama.

⁷ Si, sesaparijanam.

⁸ B. mayi.

⁹ B. senhā.

¹⁰ J. Bodhisattassa.

¹¹ Si, nissajan.

¹² Si, saccavādī cā.

¹³ Si, yathārucci.

tassa porisādassa paṭisunītvā pāto va āgamiṣsāmi ti paṭissa-
vaṃ katvā. *Rajjaṃ niyyādayiṃ*¹ *tadā* ti tadā porisādassa
santikaṃ gantukāmo idaṃ vo² rajjaṃ paṭipajjathā³ ti mātā-
pitūnaṃ tiyojanasatikāṃ rajjaṃ niyyādesiṃ. Kasmā pana
rajjaṃ niyyādayin ti? *Anussarivā saddhammaṃ*⁴ ti yasmā
pana paṭiññāya saccāpanaṃ nāma satam sādhuṇaṃ mahā-
bodhisattānaṃ paveṇi kulavaṃso, tasmā taṃ saccapāramitā-
dhammaṃ pubbaṃ porāṇaṃ jinehi Buddhādihi sevitam
anussarivā saccam anurakkhanto tassa brāhmaṇassa dha-
naṃ datvā attano jīvitam pariccajitvā porisādam upāgamiṃ.
N' atthi me samsayo tathā ti tasmim porisādassa santikaṃ
gamane “ayaṃ maṃ kin nu kho ghāteṣṣati, udāhu no” ti
mayhaṃ samsayo n' atthi, caṇḍo sāhasiko mayā saddhim
ekasatakhattiye devatāya balikammakaraṇasajjo ekanten'
eva ghāteṣṣati ti jānanto eva kevalaṃ saccavācam anurak-
khanto attano jīvitam pariccajitvā taṃ upāgamiṃ, yasmā
c' etad eva tasmā saccena me samo n' atthi, esā me para-
matthabhāvappattā saccapārami ti.

Upāgate pana Mahāsatte vikasitapundarikapadumasassi-
rikam assa⁵ mukhaṃ disvā “ayaṃ vigatamarāṇabhayo hutvā
āgato, kissa nu kho esa ānubhāvo” ti cinto “tassa maññe
dhammassa sutattā ayaṃ evaṃ tejavā nibbhayo ca jāto,
aham pi taṃ sutvā tejavā nibbhayo ca bhaviṣsāmi” ti san-
niṭṭhānaṃ katvā porisādo Mahāsattam āha: “suṇomi⁶
satārahā⁷ gāthāyo yāsaṃ savaṇatthaṃ tvam attano nagaraṃ
gato” ti. Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto “ayaṃ porisādo pāpa-
dhammo, imaṃ⁸ thokaṃ niggahetvā lajjāpetvā kathes-
sāmi” ti

8. “Adhammikassa luddassa niccaṃ lohitaṇṇino

n' atthi saccaṇi, kuto dhammo,⁹ kiṃ sutena karissasi” ti¹⁰

vatvā puna tena suṭṭhutaṃ sañjātasavaṇāḍarena

9. “Sutvā dhammaṃ vijānanti narā kalyāṇapāpakam,

api gāthā suṇitvāna dhamme me ramate¹¹ mano” ti¹⁰

¹ Si, Si, niyādayiṃ.

² B. te.

³ B. paṭipajjā.

⁴ CT. satam dhammaṃ.

⁵ J. vikasitapadumapunnacandasassirikaṃ ev' assa.

⁶ B., Si, Si, suṇoma.

⁷ B. tāva.

⁸ Si, ayaṃ.

⁹ J. dhammaṃ.

¹¹ Mahāśūlasoma-Jāt.

¹⁰ B. nirame; J. ramati.

vutte “ayam ativiya sañjātādaro sotukāmo, hand’ assa kathessāmī” ti cintetvā “tena hi, samma, sādhuṇaṃ supohi,¹ manasikarohi” ti vatvā Nandabrāhmaṇena kathitanīyāmen’ eva gāthānaṃ sakkaccaṃ thutim katvā cha kāmāvacara-devaloke ekakolāhalaṃ katvā devatāsu sādhuṇaṃ dada-mānāsu Mahāsatto porisādassa

10. “Sakid eva, mahārāja, sabbhi hoti samāgamo
sā naṃ saṅgati pāleti nāsabbhi bahusaṅgamo.
11. Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,
sataṃ saddhammaṃ aññāya seyyo hoti na pāpiyo.
12. Jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā,
atho sarīraṃ pi jaraṃ upeti,
sataṃ ca dhammo na jaraṃ upeti,
santo have sabbhi pavedayanti.
13. Nabhañ ca dūre paṭhavi ca dūre,
pāraṃ samuddassa tad āhu dūre,
tato have dūrataṃ vadanti
sataṃ ca dhammaṃ asataṃ ca rājā ” ti²

dhammaṃ kathesi.

Tassa tena sukathitattā c’ eva attano ca puññānubhāvena³ gāthā supantass’ eva sakalasarīraṃ pañcavaṇṇāya pītiyā paripūri.⁴ So Bodhisatte muducitto hutvā “samma Sutasoma, dātabbayuttakaṃ hiraññādiṃ na passāmi, ekekāya gāthāya ekekaṃ varaṃ dassāmi” ti āha. Atha naṃ Mahāsatto “tvam attano pi hitāni ajānanto parassa kiṃ nāma varaṃ dassasī” ti apasādetvā puna tena “varaṃ gaṇhathā” ti yācito sabbapaṭhamam “ahaṃ cirakālaṃ tam arogaṃ⁵ passeyyan” ti varaṃ yāci. So “ayam idāni me vadhitvā mamsaṃ khāditukāmassa mahānatthakarassa mayham eva jīvitam icchatī” ti tuṭṭhamānaso va cintetvā varassa gahita-bhāvaṃ ajānanto adāsi. Mahāsatto hi upāyakusalatāya tassa ciraṃ jīvitukāmatāpadesena attano jīvitam yāci. Atha⁶ “paro sataṃ khattiyānaṃ jīvitam dehī” ti dutiyaṃ varaṃ, tesam sake raṭṭhe paṭipādanam tatiyaṃ varaṃ, manussa-maṃsa-khādanato viramaṇaṃ catuttham varaṃ yāci.

¹ J. suṇāhi.

² Mahāsulasoma-Jāt.

³ J. paṇḍitabhāvena.

⁴ J. phari.

⁵ Si, ārogyam.

⁶ Si, Ath’ assa.

So tīpi varāni datvā catuttham varam¹ adātukāmo “aññaṃ varam² gaṇhāhi” ti vatvā pi Mahāsattena nippīyamāno tam pi adāsi yeva. Atha Bodhisatto porisādam nibbiseva-
nam katvā ten’ eva rājāno mocāpetvā bhūmiyaṃ nipajjāpet-
vā dārakānaṃ kaṇṇato suttavatti³ viya sanikaṃ rajjuyo
niharitvā⁴ porisādena ekaṃ tacam āharāpetvā pāsāṇena
ghamsitvā saccakiriyaṃ katvā tesam hatthatalāni makkhesi.
Tam khaṇaññeva phāsukam ahosi. Dvihatīhaṃ tatth’ eva
vasitvā te aroge kāretvā so tehi saddhiṃ abhiñjanakasabhā-
vaṃ mittasanthavaṃ kāretvā tehi saddhiṃ taṃ Bārāṇasīṃ
netvā rajje patitthāpetvā “appamattā hothā” ti te rājāno
attano attano nagaraṃ pesetvā⁵ Indapattanagarato āgatāya
attano caturaṅginiyā senāya parivuto⁶ nagaraṃ gato tuṭṭha-
pamuditena nāgara⁷-janena samparivāriyamāno antopuraṃ
pavisitvā mātāpitāro vanditvā mahātalam abhirūhi. Atha
Mahāsatto cha dānasālāyo kāretvā devasikaṃ mahādānāni
pavattento silāni paripūrento uposatham upavasanto pāra-
miyo anubrūhesi. Te pi rājāno Mahāsattassa ovāde tthatvā
dānādini puññāni katvā āyupariyosāne saggapuraṃ⁸ pūra-
yimsu.

Tadā porisādo Aṅgulimālatthero ahosi, Kālahatthi amacco
Sāriputtatthero, Nandabrāhmaṇo Ānandatthero, rukkha-
devatā Mahākassapatthero, rājāno Buddhaparisā, mātāpitāro
mahārājakulāni, Sutasomarājā⁹ Lokanātho.

Tassa heṭṭhā vuttanāyena’ eva sesapāramiyo pi niddhāre-
tabbā. Tathā Alīnasattucariyāvaṇṇanāya viya Mahāsattassa
guṇānubhāvā vibhāvetabbā ti.

Mahā¹⁰-sutasomacariyaṃ Dvādasamaṃ.

[Saccapāramitā Niṭṭhitā.]

¹ Si, *drops it.*

² J. *suttam.*

³ Si, *pavesetvā.*

⁴ Si, *nagara-.*

⁵ Si, *Sutasomamahārājā.*

⁶ B. *drops it.*

⁷ J. *nikkaḍḍhitvā.*

⁸ Si, *adds attano.*

⁹ B. *saggapadam.*

¹⁰ CT. *drops it.*

METTĀPĀRAMITĀ

13. SĀMAPAṆḌITACARIYAM

Terasame. *Sāmo yadā vane āsin ti Himavantasmim Migasammatāya nāma nadiyā tīre mahati araṇṇe* ¹*Sāmo nāma tāpasakumāro yadā ahosi. Sakkena abhinimmito* ti Sakkassa Devānamindassa upadesasampattiya jātattā Sakkena nibbatito janito. Tatrāyam ānupubbikathā:

*Atīte Bārāṇasito avidūre nadiyā tīre² eko nesādagāmo ahosi. Tattha jeṭṭhanesādassa putto jāto. Tassa Dukūlo ti³ nāmam akaṃsu.⁴ Tassā eva nadiyā paratīre pi eko nesādagāmo ahosi. Tattha jeṭṭhanesādassa dhītā jātā. Tassā Pārikā ti nāmam akaṃsu. Te ubho pi Brahmalo kato āgatā suddhasattā. Tesam vayappattānam anicchamānānam yeva āvāha-vivāham karim̐su. Te ubho pi kilesasamuddam anotaritvā Brahmāno viya ekato vasiṃsu, na ca kiñci nesādakammaṃ karonti. Atha Dukūlam mātāpitāro “tāta, tvaṃ nesādakammaṃ na karosi, n’ eva gharāvāsam icchasi, kiṃ nāma karissasī” ti āhaṃsu. So “tumhesu anujānantesu pabbajissāmī” ti āha. “Tena hi pabbajāhī” ti. Dve pi janā Himavantam pavisitvā yasmiṃ thāne Migasammatā nāma nadī Himavantato otaritvā Gaṅgam patvā⁵ tam thānam gantvā. Gaṅgam pahāya⁶ Migasammatābhimukhā abhirūhiṃsu. Tadā Sakkabhavanam⁷ uphākāram dāssesi. Sakko tam kāraṇam ñatvā Vissakammunā tasmim thāne assamaṃ māpesi. Te tattha gantvā pabbajitvā Sakkadattiye assame kāmāvacaramettaṃ bhāventā⁸ paṭivasim̐su. Sakko pi tesam upaṭṭhānam āgacchati. So ekadivasam tesam “cakkhū parihāyissantī” ti ñatvā upasaṅkamitvā “bhante, vo⁹ cakkhūnam¹⁰ antarāyo paññāyati, paṭijagganakaṃ puttam laddhum vaṭṭati, jānāmi tumhākaṃ suddhacittatam,¹¹ tasmā Pārikāya utunikāle nābhim hatthena parā-

* Cp. Sāma-Jāt. (F. No. 540); Suvāṇṇa-Sīma-Jāt. (Sm. ed.).

¹ Si, adds Suvāṇṇa-.

² J. orimatīre.

³ J. t’ eva.

⁴ B. karim̐su.

⁵ J. pattā.

⁶ Si, tam thānam pahāya.

⁷ B., Si, Si, Sakkassa bhavanam.

⁸ B., Si, bhāvetvā.

⁹ J. tumhākaṃ.

¹⁰ B., Si, cakkhum; J. drops it.

¹¹ B., Si, -cittam.

maseyyātha, evaṃ vo putto jāyissati, so vo upatṭhahissati” ti vatvā pakkāmi. Dukūlapaṇḍito taṃ kāraṇaṃ Pārikāya ācikkhitvā tassā utunī¹-kāle nābhim parāmasi.

Tadā Bodhisatto devalokato cavitvā tassā kucchimhi paṭisandhim gaṇhi. Sā dasamās’ accayena suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ² puttam vijāyi. Ten’ ev’ assa Suvaṇṇasāmo ti nāmaṃ karim-su. Tam aparabhāge vaddhitvā soḷasavass’ uddesikam pi mātāpitaro rakkhantā assame³ nisīdāpetvā sayam eva vanamūlaphalāphalatthāya gacchanti. Ath’ ekadivasam vane phalāphalam ādāya nivattitvā assamapadato avidūre meghe utṭhite rukkhamaṇḍalam pavisitvā vammikamatthake tṭhitānaṃ sarīrato sedagandhamissake uduke tasmim vammikabile tṭhitassa āsivissassa nāsāpuṭam pavitṭhe āsiviso kujjhitvā nāsāvātena pahari. Dve andhā hutvā paridevamānā viravimsu. Atha Mahāsatto “mama mātāpitaro aticirāyanti,⁴ kā nu kho tesam pavattī” ti paṭimaggam gantvā saddam akāsi. Te tassa saddam sañjānitvā paṭisaddam katvā puttasiṇheṇa “tāta Sāma, idha paripantho atthi, mā āgamī” ti vatvā saddānusārena sayam eva samāgamimsu. So “kena vo kāraṇena cakkhūni vinaṭṭhānī” ti pucchitvā “tāta, mayam na jānāma, deve vassante rukkhamaṇḍale vammikamatthake tṭhitā, atha⁵ na passāmā” ti vuttamatte yeva aññāsi: “tattha āsivissena bhavitabbaṃ, tena kuddheṇa nāsāvāto vissatṭho bhavissati” ti. Atha “mā cintayittha, aham vo paṭijaggissāmī” ti so⁶ mātāpitaro assamaṃ netvā⁷ tesam rattitṭhānadivāṭṭhānādisaṅcaraṇatṭhāne rajjuke bandhi. Tato paṭṭhāya so te assame tṭhapetvā vanamūlaphalāphalāni āharati, pāto va vasanaṭṭhānaṃ sammajjati, pāṇiyam āharati, paribhojanīyam upatṭhāpeti, dantakaṭṭhamukhodakāni datvā⁸ madhuraphalāphalam deti, tehi mukhe vikkhālīte sayam paribhuñjitvā mātāpitaro vanditvā tesam avidūre yeva acchati: “kin nu kho ime ānāpentī⁹” ti, visesena ca mettam bahulam akāsi. Ten’ assa sattā appaṭikūlā ahe-

¹ B., Si, add hutvā nahāta-.

² J. suvaṇṇaṃ.

³ J. paṇṇasālāya.

⁴ B. cirāyanti.

⁵ Si, mayam.

⁶ B., Si, Si, drop it.

⁷ J. assamapadam ānetvā.

⁸ J. -mukhodakādīṃ katvā.

⁹ B. ālapessanti; Si, ālapanti.

sum. Yathâp'assa sattā¹ evaṃ sattānaṃ so Bodhisatto appatīkūlo. Evaṃ so divase divase phalāphalatthāya araṇṇaṃ gacchanto pi āgacchanto pi migaganaparivuto eva ahoṣi. Sihavyagghādivipakkhasattā² pi tena saddhim ativiya vissatthā. Mettānubhāvena paṇ' assa vasanaṭṭhāne aññaṃaññaṃ tiracchānagatā³ muducittataṃ paṭilabhimsu. Iti so sabbattha mettānubhāvena abhīru anutrāsī Brahmā viya avero vihāsi. Tena vuttaṃ: "pavane sihavyagghe ca mettāyaṃ upanāmayin" ti ādi.

Tattha mettāya-m-upanāmayin ti ma-kāro padasandhikaro, mettābhāvanāya kurūrakammante sihavyagghe pi phari, pageva sesasatte ti adhippāyo. Athavā mettā ayati pavatati etenā ti mettāyo mettābhāvanā, taṃ mettāyaṃ upanāmayiṃ, sattesu anodhiso upanesiṃ. "Sihavyagghehi" ti pi pāṭho. Tass' attho: na kevalam aham eva, atha kho pavane sihavyagghehi, yasmīṃ mahāvane tadā ahaṃ viharāmi tattha sihavyagghehi saddhim ahaṃ sattesu mettāyaṃ upanāmesīṃ,⁴ sihavyagghā pi hi tadā mamānubhāvena sattesu mettācittataṃ paṭilabhimsu, pageva itare sattā ti dasseti. *Pasadamigavarāhehi* ti pasadamigehi c' eva varāhehi⁵ ca. *Parivāretvā* ti etehi attānaṃ parivāritaṃ katvā tasmīṃ avasiṃ.

Idāni tadā attano mettābhāvanāya laddham ānisaṃsaṃ matthakappattiṃ ca dassetuṃ "na maṃ koci uttasati"⁶ ti osānagātham āha. Tass' attho: sasabbiṭṭhādikā bhīrukaṇṭhātikā pi koci satto maṃ na uttasati, na ubbijjeti⁷; aham pi kassaci sihavyagghāditiracchānato yakkhādi amanussato luddalohitapaṇimanussato ti kuto ci pi na bhāyāmi. Kasmā? Yasmā mettābalen' upatthaddho cirakālaṃ⁸ bhāvitāya mettāpāramitāyānubhāvena upatthambhito tasmīṃ pavane mahā-araṇṇe tadā ramāmi abhiraṃamāmi ti. Sesāṃ suviññeyyaṃ eva.

Evaṃ pana Mahāsatto sabbasatte mettāyānto mātāpitāro ca sādhuṃ paṭijagganto ekadivasam araṇṇato madhura-phalāphalam āharitvā assame ṭhapetvā mātāpitāro vanditvā

¹ B., Si, Yathā v' assa sattānaṃ.

² B. tiracchānā.

³ Si, vanasūkarehi.

⁴ Si, tajjeti.

⁵ Si, -vyagghadīpi pakkhasattā.

⁶ B. upanesiṃ.

⁷ CT. uttasati and below.

⁸ B., Si, cirakāla.

“pāṇiyam ādāya āgamiṣṣāmi” ti migagaṇaparivuto dve mige ekato katvā tesam piṭṭhiyaṃ pāṇiya¹-ghaṭaṃ ṭhapetvā hatthena gahetvā nadītittham agamāsi. Tasmim samaye Bārāṇasīyaṃ Piliyakkho² nāma rājā rajjaṃ kāresi. So migamaṃsalobhena mātaraṃ rajjaṃ paṭicchāpetvā sannad-dhapañcāvudho Himavantam pavisitvā mige vadhitvā maṃsam khāditvā caranto Migasammataṃ nadim patvā anupubbena Sāmassa pāṇiyagahaṇatittham patto migapada-valaṇṇaṃ³ disvā gacchanto⁴ taṃ tathā gacchantam disvā “mayā ettakaṃ kālam evaṃ vicaranto manusso na diṭṭha-pubbo, devo nu kho esa nāgo nu⁵ kho⁶; sacāham⁶ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāmi, sahasā pakkameyyā ti, yaṃ nunāham etaṃ vijjhivā dubbalaṃ katvā puccheyyaṃ” ti cintetvā Mahāsattam⁷ nahātvā vākacīraṃ nivāsetvā ajinacammam ekamaṃsaṃ karitvā pāṇiyaghaṭaṃ pūretvā ukkhipitvā vāmaṃsakūṭe ṭhapanakāle “idāni taṃ⁸ vijjhituṃ samayo” ti visalittena sareṇa dakkhiṇapasse vijjhi. Saro vāmapassena nikkhami. Tassa viddhabhāvaṃ ñatvā migagaṇo bhīto palāyi. Sāmapaṇḍito pana viddho pi pāṇiyaghaṭaṃ yathā vā tathā vā amuñcitvā⁹ satim paccupaṭṭhapetvā saṅkamaṃ otāretvā vālukaṃ viyūhitvā ṭhapetvā disaṃ vavathapetvā mātāpitūnaṃ vasanaṭṭhānadisābhāge¹⁰ sīsaṃ katvā nipajjitvā mukhena lohitaṃ chaḍḍetvā “mama koci verī¹¹ nāma n’ atthi, mama pi katthaci veraṃ nāma n’ atthi” ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

1. “Ko nu maṃ usunā vijjhi pamattam udakahāraṃ,¹²
khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso ko maṃ viddho¹³ niliyatī¹⁴”
ti.¹⁵

¹ B. *drops it.*

² B. Piliyakkho; Si, Piliyakkho.

³ J. migavalaṇṇaṃ.

⁴ B., Si, āgacchanto.

⁵ Si, *drops it.*

⁶ J. sace kho paṇāhaṃ etaṃ.

⁷ B. Mahāsattassa.

⁸ J. *drops it.*

⁹ B. anusumbhitvā; J. anusumbhitvā; Si, anamuñcitvā

¹⁰ B., Si, Si, vasanaṭṭhānabhāge.

¹¹ B. vero.

¹² J. udahāraṃ; Si, udakahāriyaṃ.

¹³ J. viddhā.

¹⁴ J. niliyasī.

¹⁵ Sāma-Jāt.

Taṃ sutvā rājā “ayaṃ mayā vijjhītvā ¹pātito pi n’ eva mam akkosati, na paribhāsati, hadayamaṃsaṃ² sambāhanto viya piyavacanena samudācarati, gamissāṃ’ assa santikan” ti cintetvā upasaṅkamitvā attānam attanā ca viddhabhāvam āvikatvā “ko vā tvaṃ kassa vā putto” ti Mahāsattaṃ pucchi. So “Sāmo nāmāhaṃ, Dukūlapaṇḍitassa nāma nesāda-isino putto, kissa pana maṃ vijjhī” ti āha. So paṭhamam “migasaññāyā” ti musāvadam³ vatvā “aham imaṃ niraparādhānam akāraṇena vijjhin” ti anusocitvā yathābhūtam āvikatvā tassa mātāpitūnaṃ vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ pucchitvā tattha gantvā tesam attānam āvikatvā tehi katapaṭiṣanṭhāro “Sāmo mayā viddho” ti vatvā te paridevante sokamāpanne “yaṃ Sāmena kattabbaṃ paricārikakammaṃ taṃ katvā ahaṃ vo upaṭṭhahissāmi” ti samassāsetvā Sāmassa santikam ānesi. Te tattha gantvā nānappakāraṃ paridevitvā tassa ure hatthaṃ⁴ ṭhapetvā “puttassa me sarīre usumā vattat’ eva, visavegena visaññitam āpanno bhavissatī ti, nibbisabhāvatthāya saccakiriyaṃ karissāmā” ti cintetvā

2. “Yaṃ kiñc’ atthi kataṃ puññaṃ mayhaṃ c’ eva pitu ca te

sabbena tena kusalena viṣaṃ Sāmassa haññatū” ti⁵ mātārā,

3. “Yaṃ kiñc’ atthi kataṃ puññaṃ mayhaṃ c’ eva mātū⁶ ca te

sabbena tena kusalena viṣaṃ Sāmassa haññatū” ti⁵ pitarā,

4. “Pabbatyaṃhaṃ Gandhamādane ciraratta⁷-nivāsini na me piyataro koci añño Sāmā⁸ na vijjati etena saccavajjena⁹ viṣaṃ Sāmassa haññatū” ti⁵

devatāya ca saccakiriyaṃ katāya Mahāsatto khippaṃ vuṭṭhāsi, padumapattapālāse udakabindu viya vinivaṭṭetvā ābādho vigato. Viddhaṭṭhānaṃ arogaṃ pākatikam eva ahosi. Mātāpitūnaṃ cakkhūni uppajjimsu.

¹ Si, *adda* paṭhaviyaṃ.

² J. hadayaṃ.

³ B. musā.

⁴ B. hatthc.

⁵ *Sāma-Jāt.*

⁶ Si, *mātuyā*; J. *mayhañ ca mātuyā*. ⁷ B. *cirarattā*; Si, *ciraratyā*.

⁸ Si, *Sāmo*.

⁹ B. *saccavacanena*; Si, *saccena*.

Iti Mahāsattassa arogatā,¹ mātāpitūnañ ca cakkhupaṭilābho, aruṇ' uggamanam, tesam catunnam² assame yeva avatthānan³ ti sabbam ekakkhaṇe yeva ahosi. Atha Mahāsatto raññā saddhiṃ paṭisanthāram katvā " dhammaṃ cara, mahārājā " ti ādinā dhammaṃ desetvā uttarim pi ovaditvā pañca silāni adāsi. So tassa ovādaṃ sirasā paṭiggahetvā⁴ vanditvā Bārāṇasim gantvā dānādini puññāni katvā⁵ sagga-parāyaṇo ahosi. Bodhisatto pi saddhiṃ mātāpitūhi abhiññāsamāpattiyo⁶ nibbattetvā āyupariyosāne⁷ Brahmaloḷkūpago ahosi.

Tadā rājā Ānandatthero ahosi, devadhītā Uppalavaṇṇā, Sakko⁸ Anuruddho,⁹ pitā Mahākassapattthero, mātā Bhaddākāpilānī,⁹ Sāmapaṇḍito Lokanātho.

Tassa heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva sesapāramiyo niddhāretabbā. Tathā visapitena sallena dakkhiṇapassena pavisitvā vāmapasato vinivijjhanavasena viddho pi kiñci kāyavikāram akatvā udakaghaṭṭassa bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipanam, vadhake aññāte pi ñāte viya cittavikārābhāvo, piyavacanena samudācāro, mātāpitu upaṭṭhānapuññato mayhaṃ parihānī¹⁰ ti anusocanamattam, aroge jāte rañño kāruññaṃ mettacittaṇ¹¹ ca upaṭṭhapetvā dhammadesanā ovādadānan ti evamādayo Mahāsattassa¹² guṇānubhāvā vibhāvetabbā ti.

Sāmapaṇḍita¹³-cariyaṃ Terasamaṃ.

14. EKARĀJACARIYAM

Cuddasame. *Ekarājā ti vissuto* ti Ekarājā ti iminā anvatthanāmena Jambudīpatale pākato. Mahāsatto hi tadā¹⁴ Bārāṇasirañño putto hutvā nibbatti, vayappatto sabbasippanipphattim patto¹⁵ hutvā pitu accayena rajjaṃ karento kusalasilācārasaddhāsutādi anaññasādhāraṇagunaṇvisesayoge-

¹ B. nivattitvā.

² J. adds pi.

³ B., Si, avatṭhānan.

⁴ J. sampatiṇchitvā.

⁵ J. adds sapariso.

⁶ J. abhiññā sa samāpattiyo ca.

⁷ Si, drops it.

⁸ Si, drops it.

⁹ J. Bhaddakāpilānī.

¹⁰ B., Si, parihāyanan.

¹¹ B., Si, mettañ.

¹² B., Si, Si, drop it.

¹³ CT. Suvaṇṇasāma.

¹⁴ Cp. *Ekarāja-Jāt.*, 303.

¹⁵ B. -nipphattipatto va.

na pāramīparipācanena¹ ca Jambudīpatale adutiyattā padhā-nabhāvena ca Ekarājā ti pakāsanāmo ahosi. *Paramasīlam*² *adhittihāyā* ti suparisuddha-kāyikavācasika³-saṃvarasaṅkhātañ c' eva suparisuddhamanosamācārasaṅkhātañ ca paramam uttamam dasakusalakammapathasīlam samādānavasena ca avitikkamanavasena ca adhittihahitvā anuttahahitvā. *Pa-sāsāmi mahāmahin* ti tiyojanasatike Kāsiraṭṭhe⁴ mahatiṃ mahim anusāsāmi, rajjam kāremi. *Dasakusalakammapathe* ti pāṇātipatā veramaṇi yāva sammāditthi ti etasmim dasa-vidhe kusalakammapathe, ete vā anavasesato samādāya vattāmi. *Catūhi saṅgahavattihūhi* ti dānam piyavacanam atthacariyā samānattatā ti imehi catūhi saṅgahavattihūhi saṅgaṇhanakāraṇehi yadā Ekarājā ti vissuto homi, tadā yathārahaṃ mahājanam saṅgaṇhāmī ti sambandho. *Eva* ti dasakusalakammapathasīlaparipūraṇam catūhi saṅgaha-vattihūhi mahājanam saṅgaṇhanan ti yathā vuttena iminā ākārena appamattassa. *Idha loke parattha cā* ti imasmim loke yam appamajjanam tattha ditthadhammike atthe, paraloke yam appamajjanam tattha samparāyike atthe appamattassa me sato ti attho. *Dabbaseno* ti evaṃ nāmako Kosalarājā. *Upāgantvā* ti caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā abbhuyyānavasena mama rajjam upagantvā. *Acchindanto puram mamā*⁵ ti mama Bārāṇasīnagaram balakkārena gaṇhanto. Tatrāyam ānupubbikathā:

*Mahāsatto hi tadā nagarassa catusu dvāresu catasso, majjhe ekaṃ, nivesanadvāre ekan ti cha dānasālāyo kāretvā kapaṇaddhikādīnam dānam deti, sīlam rakkhati, uposathakammaṃ karoti, khantimettānuddayasampanno anke nisinnaṃ puttam paritosayamāno viya sabbasatte paritosayamāno dhammena rajjam kāreti. Tass' eko amacco antepuram padussitvā aparabhāge pākato jāto. Amaccā rañño ārocesum. Rājā parigaṇhanto tam attanā paccakkhato ñatvā tam amaccam⁶ pakkosāpetvā "andhabāla, ayuttam te katam, na tvam mama vijite vasitum arahasi, attano

* Cp. Ekarāja-Jātaka (F. No. 303).

¹ Si₂ -paribhāvena.

² CT. paramam sīlam.

³ B., Si₂ -kāyavācā.

⁴ B. Kāsikarāṭṭhe.

⁵ CT. mamaṃ.

⁶ B. drops it.

dhanāñ ca puttadārañ ca gahetvā aññattha yāhi ” ti raṭṭhā pabbājesi. So Kosalajanapadam gantvā Dabbasenam nāma Kosalarājānam upaṭṭhahanto anukkamena tassa vissāsiko hutvā ekadivasam tam rājānam āha: “ deva, Bārāṇasīrajjam nimmakkhikamadhupaṭalasadisam, atimuduko rājā, sukhen’ eva tam rajjam gaṇhitum sakkā¹ ” ti. Dabbaseno Bārāṇasīrañño mahānubhāvātāya tassa vacanam asaddahanto manusse pesetvā Kāsiraṭṭhe gāmaghātādīni² kāretvā tesam corānam Bodhisattena dhanam datvā vissajjitabhāvaṃ sutvā “ ativiya dhammiko rājā ” ti ñatvā “ Bārāṇasīrajjam gaṇhissāmi ” ti balavāhanam ādāya niyyāsi.

Atha Bārāṇasīrañño mahāyodhā “ Kosalarājā āgacchatī ” ti sutvā “ amhākaṃ rajjasīmam anukkamantam³ eva naṃ pothetvā gaṇhāmā ” ti attano rañño vadimsu. Bodhisatto “ tātā, maṃ nissāya aññesaṃ kilamanakiccaṃ n’ atthi, rajjatthikā rajjam gaṇhantu, mā gamitthā ” ti nivāresi. Kosalarājā janapadamajjhaṃ pāvīsi. Mahāyodhā puna pi rañño tath’ eva vadimsu. Rājā purīmanayen’ eva nivāresi. Dabbaseno bahinagare ṭhatvā “ rajjam vā detu yuddham vā ” ti Ekarājassa sāsanaṃ pesesi. Ekarājā “ n’ atthi mayā yuddham, rajjam gaṇhātū ” ti paṭisāsanaṃ pesesi. Puna pi mahāyodhā “ deva, na mayam Kosalarañño nagaraṃ pavisitum dema, bahinagare yeva naṃ pothetvā gaṇhāmā ” ti āhaṃsu. Rājā purīmanayen’ eva nivāretvā nagaradvārāni avāpurāpetvā mahātale pallaṅkamajjhe nisīdi. Dabbaseno mahantena balavāhanena nagaraṃ pavisitvā ekam pi paṭisattum apassanto sabbarajjam hatthagataṃ katvā rājanivesanaṃ gantvā mahātalam āruyha niraparādham Bodhisattaṃ gaṇhāpetvā āvāṇe nikhanāpesi. Tena vuttam:

1. “ Dabbaseno upāgantvā acchindanto puram mama⁴ rājūpajīve nigame sabalaṭṭhe saraṭṭhake;

sabbaṃ hatthagataṃ katvā kāsuyā nikhani⁵ maman ” ti.

Tattha *rājūpajīve* ti amacca-pārisajja-brāhmaṇa-gahapati-ādike rājānam upanissāya jivante. *Nigame* ti negame. *Sabalaṭṭhe* ti senāpariyāpannatāya bale tiṭṭhanti ti balaṭṭhā, hatth’ ārohādayo; balaṭṭhehi sahā ti sabalaṭṭhe. *Saraṭṭhake*

¹ B. sakkosī.

² Si, gāmajanapadaghātādīni.

³ B. anokkam.

⁴ CT. mamaṃ.

⁵ Si, nikhani and below.

ti sajanapade, rājūpajīve¹ nigame ca aññañ ca sabbam hatthagatam katvā. *Kāsuyā nikhani maman ti sabalavāhanam sakalam mama rajjam gahetvā mam pi galappamañe āvāṭe nikhanaṇesi.* [Jātake pi

2 “Anuttare kāmagaṇe samiddhe

bhutvāna pubbe vasi Ekarājā.

So 'dāni dugge narakamhi² khitto

nappajahe³ vaṇṇabalam purāṇan ” ti⁴

avāṭe khittabhāvo āgato.

Jātakatthakathāyam pana “sikkāya⁵ pakkipāpetvā uttarummāre hetthāsisakam olambesi ” ti vuttam.]

Mahāsatto corarājānam ārabba mettam bhāvetvā kasiṇaparikkammaṃ katvā jhānābhinnāyo nibbattetvā kāsuto uggantvā ākāse pallaṅkena nisīdi. Tena vuttam:

3. “Amaccamaṇḍalam rajjam phītam antepuram mama acchinditvāna gahitam piyaputtam⁶ va pass' ahan ” ti.

Tattha *amaccamaṇḍalan* ti tasmim tasmim rājakicce rañño amā saha vattanti ti amaccā, saddhim vā tesam maṇḍalam samūham. *Phītan* ti balavāhanena nagarajanapadādihi samiddham rajjam, itthāgāra-dāsi-dāsa-parijanehi c' eva vatthābharaṇādi⁷ upabhogūpakaraṇehi ca samiddham mama antepurañ ca acchinditvā gahitakam⁸ gaṇhanakam⁹ amittarājānam nissāya attano piyaputtam va passim aham, tāya evam bhūtāya mettāya me samo sakalaloke n' atthi, tasmā evam¹⁰ bhūtā esā me mettāpārami paramatthapāramibhāvam¹¹ pattā ti adhippāyo.

Evam pana Mahāsatte tam corarājānam ārabba mettam pharitvā ākāse pallaṅkena nisinne tassa sarire dāho uppajji. So “ḍayhāmi, ḍayhāmi ” ti bhūmiyam aparāparam parivat-tati. “Kim etan ” ti vutte “mahārāja, tumhe niraparā-dham dhammika-rājānam āvāṭe nikhanaṇapayitthā ” ti. “Tena hi vegena gantvā tam uddharathā¹² ” ti āha. Purisā gantvā tam rājānam ākāse pallaṅkena nisinnam disvā āgan-

¹ Si, rājupajīve.

² Si, nagaramhi.

³ B., Si, na pajjahe.

⁴ *Ekarāja-Jāt.*

⁵ J. sikkhāya.

⁶ CT. piyam puttam.

⁷ B., Si, vatthālankārādi.

⁸ B., Si, gahitam.

⁹ B. gahitākāram gaṇhanti; Si, gahitākāram gaṇhanam.

¹⁰ Si, evamevam.

¹¹ Si, paramatthabhāvam.

¹² J. mocetha nan.

tvā Dabbasenassa ārocesuṃ. So vegena gantvā vanditvā khamāpetvā “tumahākaṃ rajjaṃ tumhe va kāretha, ahaṃ vo core paṭibāhessāmi” ti vatvā tassa duṭṭhāmaccasa rājānaṃ¹ kāretvā pakkāmi. Bodhisatto pi rajjaṃ amaccānaṃ niyyādetvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā mahājanaṃ silādiguṇesu paṭiṭṭhapetvā āyupariyosāne Brahmaloḷapārāyaṇo ahoṣi.

Tadā Dabbaseno Ānandatthero ahoṣi, Ekarājā Lokanātho.

Tassa divase chasu dānasālāsu cha divase sataśaḥsavisaṃjjanena paccatthikarañño sakalarajjapariccāgena ca dāna-pāramī, niccasīla-uposathakammavasena pabbajitassa anava-sesaśīlasaṃvaravasena ca śīlapāramī, pabbajjāvasena jhānā-dhigamavasena ca nekkhammapāramī, sattānaṃ hitāhitavi-cāraṇavasena dānādi²-saṃvidahanavasena ca paññāpāramī, dānādipuññasambhārassa abbhussahanavasena kāmavitak-kādivinodanavasena ca viriyapāramī, duṭṭhāmaccasa Dab-basenarañño ca aparādhahanavasena khantipāramī, yathā-paṭiññaṃ dānādi³-avisamvādanavasena saccapāramī, dānā-dīnaṃ acalaśamādānādhiṭṭhānavasena adhiṭṭhānapāramī, paccatthike pi ekantena hitapharaṇa⁴-vasena mettājhāna-nibbattanena ca mettāpāramī, duṭṭhāmaccena Dabbasenena ca katāparādhā hiteśihi attano amaccādihi nibbattite upa-kāre ca ajjhupekkhaṇena rajjasukhappattakāle paccatthika-rañña narake khittakāle samānacittatāya ca upekkhāpāramī veditabbā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

4. “Panujja⁵ dukkhena sukhaṃ, janinda,
sukhena vā dukkhaṃ asayhasāhi;
ubhayattha santo⁶ abhinibbutattā
sukhe ca dukkhe ca bhavanti tulyā” ti.⁷

Yasmā paṇ' ettha mettāpāramī atisaṃvatī tasmā tad-atthadīpanatthaṃ sā eva pāḷi ārūḷhā. Tathā idha Mahāsat-tassa sabbaśattesu orasaputte viya samānukampatādayo guṇavisesā niddhāretabbā⁸ ti.

Ekarājacariyaṃ Cuddasaṃaṃ.

[Mettāpāramitā Niṭṭhitā.]

¹ Si, rājānaṃ.

² B., Si, dānasālādi.

³ B., Si, dānādīna.

⁴ B., Si, hitūpasamhāra.

⁵ Si, Paṇujja.

⁶ J. sattā.

⁷ Ekarāja-Jāt.

⁸ B. vibhāvetabbā.

UPEKKHĀPĀRAMITĀ

15. MAHĀLOMAHAMSACARIYAM

Paṇṇarasame. “Susāne seyyaṃ kappemī” ti etthāyaṃ ānupubbikathā:

Mahāsatto hi tadā mahati ulārabhoge kule nibbattitvā vuddhim anvāya disāpāmokkhassa ācariyassa santike garuvāsaṃ vasanto sabbasippe¹ nipphattiṃ patvā kulagharam āgantvā mātāpitūnam accayena ñātakehi “kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapehī” ti yāciyamāno pi aniccatāmanasikāramukhena sabbabhavesu abhivaḍḍhamānasamvego kāye ca asubhasaññaṃ paṭilabhitvā gharāvāsapaḷibodhādhibhūtaṃ kilesagahanam anogāhetvā va cirakālasamparicitaṃ nekkhammī’ ajjhāsayam upabrūhayamāno mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya pabbajitukāmo hutvā puna cintesi: “sacāhaṃ pabbajissāmi, guṇasambhāvanā-sakkato² bhavissāmi” ti. So lābhasakkāraṃ jigucchanto pabbajam anupagantvā “pahomi cāhaṃ lābhālābhādīsu nibbikāro hotun” ti attānaṃ takkento “visesato paraparibhavasahanādipaṭipadam pūrento upekkhāpāraṃ matthakaṃ pāpessāmi” ti nivatthavattthen’ eva gehato nikkhamitvā paramasallekhavuttiko pi abalabalo amandamando viya paresam acittakarūpena hīlita-paribhūto hutvā gāmanigamarājadhānīsu ekarattivāsen’ eva carati. Yattha pana mahantaṃ paribhavaṃ paṭilabhati tattha ciraṃ pi vasati. So nivatthavattthe jiṇṇe pilotika-khaṇḍena, tasmiṃ ca jiṇṇe kenaci dinnam agaṇhanto hirikopīnapaṭicchādanamatten’ eva carati.

Evam gacchante kāle ekaṃ nigamagāmam agamāsi. Tattha gāmadārakā dhuttajātikā vedhaveyyā; ye keci rājavallabhānaṃ putta-nattu-dāsādayo ca uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā kālenakālaṃ kiḷābahulā vicaranti. Duggate mahallake purise ca itthiyo ca gacchante disvā bhasmaṃ puṭena piṭṭhiyam ākiranti,³ ketakīpaṇṇaṃ kacchantare olambenti. Tena vippakārena parivattitvā olo-

¹ B. sippānaṃ.

² B., Si., -bhāvanāpākato.

³ B. abhihanti.

kente yathāvajjakīlitaṃ dassetvā upahasanti.¹ Mahāpuriso tasmim̐ nigame te evaṃ vicarante dhuttadārake disvā “ laddho vata ’dāni me upekkhāpāramiyā paripūraṇūpāyo ” ti cintetvā tattha vihāsi. Taṃ te dhuttadārakā passitvā vippakāraṃ kātum ārabhanti. Mahāsatto tam asahanto viya ca tehi bhāyanto viya ca utṭhahitvā gacchati. Te tam anubandhanti. So tehi anubandhiyamāno “ ettha n’ atthi koci paṭivattā ” ti susānaṃ gantvā aṭṭhikaṃ sīsūpadhānaṃ katvā sayati. Dhuttadārakā pi tattha gantvā oṭṭhubhanādikāṃ nānappakāraṃ vippakāraṃ katvā pakka-manti. Evaṃ te divase divase karonti eva. Ye pana viññū purisā te etaṃ karonte passanti te te paṭibāhitvā “ ayam mahānubhāvo tapassī mahāyogi ” ti ca ñatvā ulāraṃ sakkārasammānaṃ karonti. Mahāsatto pana sabbattha ekasadiṣo va hoti, majjhatabhūto. Tena vuttaṃ: “ Susāne seyyaṃ kappemi ” ti ādi.

Tattha *susāne seyyaṃ kappemi chavaṭṭhim*² *upadhāyā*³ ti āmakasusāne chavaṭṭhikakalebarato sonasigālādīhi tahiṃ tahiṃ vikkhittesu aṭṭhikesu ekam aṭṭhikaṃ sīsūpadhānaṃ katvā sucimhi ca asucimhi ca samānacittatāya tasmim̐ susāne seyyaṃ kappemi, sayāmi ti attho. *Gomaṇḍalā*⁴ ti gāmadārakā. *Rūpaṃ dassenti’ anappakaṃ*⁵ ti yathāvajjakīlitāya oṭṭhubhana-upahasana-ummihanādīhi kaṇṇasote salā-kappavesanādīhi ca atikakkhalam anappakaṃ nānappakāraṃ⁶ vippakāraṃ karonti. *Apare* ti tesu eva gāmadārakesu ekacce. *Upāyanāni upanenti*⁷ ti ayam imesu paribhavavasaena evarūpaṃ vippakāraṃ karontesu na kiñci vikāraṃ dasseti, sammānane nu kho kīdiso ti paṇigāhantā vividhaṃ bahuṃ gandhamālaṃ⁸ bhojanam aññāni ca upāyanāni paṇṇākārāni upaharanti. Aparehi vā tehi anācāragāmadārakehi aññe viññū manussā “ ayam imesam evaṃ vividham pi vippakāraṃ karontānaṃ na kuppāti, aññadatthu khanti-mettānuddayaṃ yeva tesu upaṭṭhapeti, aho ! acchariyapuri-so⁹ ” ti haṭṭhā “ bahuṃ vat’ imehi etasmim̐ vippaṭipajjan-

¹ B. ubhasanti; Si, obhassanti.

² CT. chavaṭṭhikaṃ.

³ CT. nidhāy’ ahaṃ.

⁴ CT. gāmaṇḍalā.

⁵ CT. dassenti ’nappakaṃ.

⁶ B., Si, add rūpaṃ.

⁷ CT. upāyanāny’ upanenti. ⁸ Si, taṇḍulam. ⁹ B. acchariyamanusso.

tehi apuññaṃ pasutan ” ti saṃviggamānasā va hutvā bahum gandhamālaṃ vividhaṃ bhojanam aññāni ca upāyanāni upanenti upaharanti. *Ye me dukkham upaharanti*¹ ti ye gāmadārakā mayhaṃ sarīradukkhā upaharanti upanenti. “Upadahanti” ti pi pāṭho; uppādentī ti attho. *Ye ca denti sukhaṃ mama* ti ye ca viññū manussā mama mayhaṃ sukhaṃ denti, mālāgandhabhojanādi-sukhūpakaraṇehi mama sukhaṃ upaharanti. *Sabbesaṃ samako homī* ti katthaci pi vikārā-nuppattiyā samānacittatāya vividhānam pi tesam janānam samako ekasadiṣo homi bhavāmi. *Dayā kopo*² *na vijjati* ti yasmā mayhaṃ upakārake mettacittatāsaṅkhātā dayā, apakārake manopadosasaṅkhāto kopo pi na vijjati. Tasmā “sabbesaṃ samako homī” ti dasseti. Idāni Bhagavā tadā upakārisu apakārisu ca sattesu samupacitaññāpasambhārassa attano samānacittatā vikārābhāvo yā ca lokadhammesu anupalittatā ahoṣi, taṃ dassetuṃ “sukhadukkhe tulābhūto” ti osānagātham āha.

Tattha *sukhadukkhe* ti sukhe ca dukkhe ca. *Tulābhūto* ti samakaṃ gahitatulā viya onati-unnati-apanatiṃ vajjetvā majjhatabhūto. Sukhadukkhagahaṇen’ eva c’ ettha tan-nimittabhāvato lābhālābhāpi gahitā ti veditabbaṃ. *Yasesū* ti kittisu. *Ayasesū* ti nindāsu. *Sabbatthā* ti sabbesu sukhādisu lokadhammesu. Iti Bhagavā tadā sabbasattesu sabbalokadhammesu ca anaññasādhāraṇam attano majjhatabhāvaṃ kittetvā tena tasmim attabhāve attano upekkhā-pāramiyā sikhāppattabhāvaṃ vibhāvento “*esā me upekkhā-pāramī*” ti desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.

Idhāpi Mahāsattassa paṭhamam dānapāramī nāma visesato sabbavibhavapariccāgo. Ye keci imaṃ sarīraṃ gahetvā yaṃ kiñci attano icchitaṃ karontū ti anapekkhabhāvena attano attabhāvapariccāgo va dānapāramī, hinādikassa sabbassa akattabbassa akaraṇam silapāramī, kām’ assādavimukhassa gehato nikkhantassa sato kāye asubhasaññānubruhanā nekkhammapāramī, sambodhisambhārānam upakāradhammapariggahaṇe tappatipakkkhapahāṇe ca kosallam aviparītato dhammasabhāvacintanā ca paññāpā-

¹ CT. upadahanti.² CT. dayakopo.

ramī, kāmavitakkādi vinodanaṃ dukkhādhivāsanaṃ ca viri-yapāramī, sabbāpi adhivāsanakkhanti khantipāramī, vacī-saccaṃ samādānāvisaṃvādanena virati saccañ ca saccapā-ramī, anavajjadhamme acalasamādanādhiṭṭhānam adhiṭ-ṭhānapāramī, anodhiso sabbasattesu mettānuddayabhāvo mettāpāramī, upekkhāpāramī pan' assa yathāvuttavasen' eva veditabbā ti dasapāramiyo labbhanti. Upekkhāpāramī c' ettha atisayavatī ti katvā sā yeva desanam ārūḷhā. Tathā idha Mahāsattassa mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ mahantañ ca nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahābhinikkhamaṇasadisam ge-hato nikkhamaṇaṃ, tathā nikkhamitvā lābhasakkāraṃ ji-gucchato paresaṃ sambhāvanaṃ pariharitukāmassa pab-bajjālīṅgaṃ agahetvā citten' eva anavasesaṃ pabbajjāguṇe adhiṭṭhahitvā paramasukhavihāro, paramappicchatā pavī-vekābhīrati, upekkhaṇādhippāyena attano kāyajīvitānira-pekkhā, parehi attano uparikatavippakārādhivāsaṇaṃ, uk-kamsagatasallekhavutti, bodhisambhārapaṭipakkhānaṃ ki-lesānaṃ patanubhāvena¹ khīṇāsavānaṃ viya paresaṃ upa-kārāpakāresu nibbikārabhāvahetubhūtena sabbattha maj-jhattabhāvena samuṭṭhāpito lokadhammehi anupalepo, sab-bapāramīnaṃ muddhabhūtāya² upekkhāpāramiyā sikhāp-pattī ti evamādayo guṇānubhāvā vibhāvetabbā ti.

Mahālomahaṃsacariyaṃ Paṇṇasamaṃ.

[Upekkhāpāramitā Niṭṭhitā.]

UDDĀNAGĀTHĀVAṆṆANĀ

Yudhañjaya ti ādikā uddānagāthā. Tattha *bhisenā* ti bhisāpadesena Mahākañcanacariyaṃ dasseti. *Sonanando* ti iminā Sonapaṇḍitacariyaṃ dasseti. Tathā *Mūgapakkho* ti mūgapakkhāpadesena Temiyapaṇḍitacariyaṃ dasseti. *Upek-khāpāramī-sīsena* Mahālomahaṃsacariyaṃ dasseti. *Āsi iti vuttaṃ mahesinā* ti yathā, Sāriputta, tuyham etarahi desitaṃ, iti evam iminā vidhānena mahantānaṃ dānapāramī-ādīnaṃ bodhisambhārānaṃ esanato mahesinā tadā bodhisattabhū-

¹ B. pahanubhāvena; Si. pahānubhāvena. ² Si. samuddabhūtāya.

tena mayā vuttam cinnam caritam paṭipannam āsi, ahoṣi ti attho. Idāni pāramīparipūraṇavasena cirakālappavattitam idha vuttam avuttaṇ ca attano dukkarakiriyam ekajjhaṃ katvā yadattham sā pavattitā, taṇ ca saṅkhepen' eva dassettum "evam bahuvidhan" ti gātham āha. Tattha *evan'* ti iminā vuttanayena. *Bahuvidham dukkhan* ti Akittipaṇḍitādi kāle kārapaṇṇādi āharatāya taṇ ca¹ yācakassa datvā āhārūpacchedādīnā ca bahuvidham nānappakāraṃ dukkhaṃ, tathā Kururājādi kāle Sakkassa sampattisadisā *sampatti ca bahuvidhā*. *Bhavābhav* ti khuddake c' eva mahante ca bhav, bhavābhav vā vuddhihāniyo *anubhavitvā* bahuvidhehi dukkhehi avihaññamāno bahuvidhāhi ca sampattihi anākaḍḍhiyamāno pāramīparipūraṇapasuto eva hutvā tadanurūpaṃ paṭipattiṃ paṭipanno *uttamam* anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim sabbaññutaṃ *patto* adhigato 'smi ti attho. Idāni yāsaṃ pāramīnaṃ paripūraṇattham esā dukkaracariyā ciraṃ pavattitā, tāsam anavasesato paripunṇabhāvan tena ca pattabbaphalassa attanā adhigatabhāvaṃ dassettum "datvā dātabbakaṃ dānaṃ sīlaṃ pūretvāsesato"² ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha *datvā dātabbakaṃ dānaṃ* ti tadā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhitaṃ aggayānapaṭipadaṃ paṭipannena mahābodhisattena dātabbaṃ deyyadhammaṃ bāhiraṃ rajjādiṃ, abbhantaram aṅganayanādiṃ datvā paricajitvā. Tato eva varadhanapariccāgo puttapariccāgo dārapariccāgo aṅgapariccāgo rajjapariccāgo³ ti pañca mahāpariccāgapariyosānaṃ dānapāramī-dāna-upapāramī-dānaparamatthapāramippabhedam⁴ dānaṃ anavasesato sampādetvā ti attho. Tattha Akittibrāhmaṇakāle Saṅkhabrāhmaṇakāle ti evamādisu idhāgatesu, anāgatesu pana Visayaheṭṭhikāle Velāmakāle ti evamādisu pi dānapāramiyā Mahāpurisassa pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Ekantena pan' assa Sasapaṇḍitakāle:

¹ B. tam va.

² For this and the following 7 verses of CT., cf. Ap. Buddhāpadānaṃ, vv. 69-75.

³ B. rajjapariccāgo aṅgapariccāgo nayanapariccāgo puttadārapariccāgo jivitapariccāgo; Si, aṅgapariccāgo nayanapariccāgo bhariyāpariccāgo attapariccāgo.

⁴ Si, dānaparamatthapāramī.

Bhikkhāya upagataṃ disvā sakattānaṃ pariccajīm,
dānena me samo n' atthi, esā me dānapāramī ti.

Evam attapariccāgaṃ karontassa dānapāramī paramattha-
pāramī nāma jātā, itaresu pana yathārahaṃ pāramī-upa-
pāramiyo veditabbā.

Sīlaṃ pūretvāsesato ti tathā anavasesato kāyiko saṃvaro
vācasiko saṃvaro kāyikavācasiko saṃvaro indriyo saṃvaro
bhojane mattaññutā suvisuddhājīvata¹ ti evam ādikaṃ
bodhisattasīlaṃ sampādentena silapāramī silaupapāramī sila-
paramatthapāramippabhedam pūretabbaṃ sabbaṃ sīlaṃ pūre-
tvā, sammadeva sampādetvā. Idhā pi Sīlavanāgarājakāle
Campeyyanāgarājakāle ti evam ādisu idhāgatesu, anāgatesu
ca mahākapikāle Chaddantakāle ti evam ādisu mahāsattassa
silapāramiyā pūritattabhāvanāṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi.
Ekantena pan' assa Saṅkhapālakāle:

Sūlehi vijjhayante pi² koṭṭayante pi sattihi

Bhojaputte na kuppāmi esā me silapāramī ti.³

Evam attapariccāgaṃ karontassa silapāramī paramattha-
pāramī nāma jātā. Itaresu pana yathārahaṃ pāramī-
upapāramiyo veditabbā.

Nekhamme pāramiṃ gantvā ti tathā tividhe pi mahā-
bhinikkhamaṇe pāramiparamukkaṃsaṃ gantvā. Tattha Yu-
dhañjayakāle Somanassakumārakāle ti evam ādisu idhāga-
tesu, anāgatesu ca Hatthipālakumārakāle Makhādevakāle
ti evam ādisu mahārajjaṃ pahāya nekkhammapāramiyā
pūritattabhāvanāṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Ekantena
panassa Cūlasutasomakāle:

Mahārajjaṃ hatthagataṃ khelaṇḍam va chaḍḍayīm,
cajato na hoti laganam esā me nekkhammapāramī ti.³

Evam nissāgatāya rajjaṃ chaḍḍetvā nikkhamantassa nek-
khammapāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā. Itaresu pana
yathārahaṃ pāramī upapāramiyo veditabbā.

Paṇḍite paripucchitvā ti ' kiṃ kusalaṃ, kim akusalaṃ,
kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjan ti ādinā⁴ kusalādi dhamma-
kammaphalavibhāgaṃ⁵ sattānaṃ upakārāvaham anavajja-

¹ Si, visuddhā.

² J. Sūlehi pi vijjhayanto.

³ Cf. CT. and Jāt. (Nidānakathā), I, 45, 46.

⁴ Si, ādikaṃ.

⁵ B., S. kusalahammavibhāgaṃ kamma-kammaphalavibhāgaṃ.

kammāyatana-sippāyatana-vijjātthānādim paṇḍite sappaññe paṭipucchitvā. Etena paññāpāramim dasseti. Tattha Vi-dhūrapaṇḍitakāle Mahāgovindapaṇḍitakāle Kuddālapaṇḍitakāle Arakapaṇḍitakāle Bodhiparibbājakakāle Mahosadha-paṇḍitakāle ti evam ādisu paññāpāramiyā pūritattabhāvānam parimāṇam nāma n' atthi. Ekantena panassa Senaka-paṇḍitakāle:

Paññāya vicinanto 'ham¹ brāhmaṇam mocayim dukkhā,
paññāya me samo n' atthi esā me paññāpārami ti.²

Antobhastagataṃ sappam dassentassa paññāpārami paramatthapārami nāma jātā.

Viriyaṃ katvāna uttaman ti sammāsambodhim pāpetuṃ samatthatāya uttamaṃ padhānaṃ³ viriyapāramim katvā uppādetvā. Tattha Mahāsīlavarājakāle Pañcāvudhakumārakāle Mahāvānarindakāle⁴ ti evamādisu viriyapāramiyā pūritattabhāvānam parimāṇam nāma n' atthi. Ekantena panassa Mahājanakakāle:

Atiradassī jalamajjhe hatā sabbeva mānusa,
cittassa aññathā n' atthi esā me viriyapārami ti.

Evam mahāsamuddaṃ tarantassa viriyapārami paramatthapārami nāma jātā.

Khantiyā pāramim gantvā ti adhivāsanakkhanti-ādi khar-tiparamukkamsabhāvaṃ pāpento khantiyā pāramim paramakoṭim gantvā, khantipāramim sampādetvā ti attho. Tattha Mahākapikāle Mahisarājakāle Rūrūmigarājakāle Dhammadevaputtakāle ti evam ādisu khantipāramiyā pūritattabhāvānam parimāṇam nāma n' atthi. Ekantena pan' assa Khantivādikāle:

Acetanam va koṭṭante tiṇhena pharasunā mamaṃ,⁵
Kāsirāje na kuppāmi esā me khantipārami ti.²

Evam acetanabhāvena viya mahādukkhaṃ anubhavantassa khantipārami paramatthapārami nāma jātā.

Katvā dalham adhiṭṭhāna ti kusala⁶-samādānādhiṭṭhānaṃ tassa tassa pāramisamādānassa tadupakāra-kassa samādānassa ca adhiṭṭhānaṃ dalhataram asithiḷam katvā. Tam tam

¹ J. pavicinanto 'ham. ² Cf. CT. and Jāt. (Nidānakathā), I, 46.

³ Si, adds viriyan ti vividham pi. ⁴ Si, -vānarakāle.

⁵ J. mama

⁶ Si, kusalahamma.

vatasamādānaṃ anivattibhāvena adhiṭṭhahitvā ti attho. Tattha Jotipālakāle Sarabhaṅgakāle Nemikāle ti evaṃ ādisu adhiṭṭhānapāramiyā pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Ekantena panassa Temiyakumārakāle:

Mātāpitā na me dessā n' api dessāṃ mahāyasaṃ,
sabbaññutaṃ piyaṃ mayhaṃ tasmā vataṃ adhiṭṭha-
hin ti.¹

Evaṃ jīvitāṃ pariccajivā vataṃ adhiṭṭhahantassa adhiṭṭhānapārami paramatthapārami nāma jātā.

Saccavācānurakkhiyā ti saccavācaṃ anurakkhitvā jīvitantarāyepi anariyavohāraṃ gūthaṃ viya jigucchanto pariharitvā sabbaso avisaṃvādibhāvaṃ rakkhitvā. Tattha Kapirājakāle Saccatāpasakāle Maccharājakāle ti evaṃ ādisu saccapāramiyā pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Ekantena panassa Mahāsutasomakāle:

Saccavācaṃ anurakkhanto cajitvā mama jīvitāṃ,
mocesim² ekasatam khattiye esā me saccapārami ti.¹

Evaṃ jīvitāṃ cajitvā saccam anurakkhantassa saccapārami paramatthapārami nāma jātā.

Mettāya pāramiṃ gantvā ti sabbasattesu anodhiso hitupa³-saṃhāralakkhaṇāya mettāya pāramiṃ paramukkaṃsatam patvā. Tattha Cūladhammapālakāle Mahāsīlavarājakāle Sāmapaṇḍitakāle ti evaṃ ādisu mettāpāramiyā pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Ekantena pan' assa Suvaṇṇasāmakāle⁴:

Na maṃ koci uttasati na pi 'haṃ bhāyāmi kassaci,
mettābalenupatthaddho raṃāmi pavane tadā ti.¹

Evaṃ jīvitam pi anoloketvā⁵ mettāyantassa mettāpārami paramatthapārami nāma jātā.

*Sammānanāvamānane*⁶ ti sakkaccapūjāsakkārādinaṃ sammānane niṭṭhubhanādinā avamānane ca sabbattha loka-dhamme ca samako samacitto nibbikāro hutvā uttamam anuttaraṃ sabbaññutaṃ adhigato 'smi ti attho. Tattha Vānarindakāle Kāsirājakāle Khemabrāhmaṇakāle Atṭhisena-paribbājakakāle ti evaṃ ādisu upekkhāpāramiyā pūritatta-

¹ Cf. CT. and Jāt. (Nidānakathā), I, 46, 47.

² J. mocayim.

³ Si, bhumi-. ⁴ Si, Ekarāja-. ⁵ J. anavaloketvā. ⁶ CT. sammānanā.

bhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Ekantena paṇ' assa Mahālomahaṃsakāle:

Susāne seyyaṃ kappemi chavaṭṭhikam upadhāy¹ ahaṃ,
gomaṇḍalā upāgantvā² rūpaṃ dassent' anappakan ti.³
Evaṃ gāmadārakesu niṭṭhubhanādihi c' eva mālāgandhu-
pahārādihi ca sukhadukkhā upādentesu pi upekkham
anativattantassa⁴ upekkhāpārami paramatthapārami nāma
jātā. Iti Bhagavā:

Evaṃ bahuvidhaṃ dukkhaṃ sampatti ca bahuvidhā,
bhavābhavā anubhavitvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ ti.
Sammāsambodhim adhigantum imasmiṃ Bhaddakappe at-
tanā kataṃ dukkaracariyaṃ saṃkhepen' eva vatvā puna
Datvā dātabbakaṃ dānaṃ sīlaṃ pūretvā asesato,
nekkhamme pāramiṃ⁵ gantvā patto sambodhim utta-
maṃ ti.

Paṇḍite paripucchitvā viriyaṃ katvāna uttamaṃ,
khantiyā pāramiṃ⁶ gantvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ.
Kativā dāhaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ saccavācānurakkhiya,
mettāya pāramiṃ gantvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ.
Lābhālābhe yasāyase sammānanāvamānane,⁷

sabbattha samako⁸ hutvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ
attanā sammadeva paripūritvā dasa pāramiyo dasseti. Imas-
miṃ pana ṭhāne ṭhatvā mahābodhiyānaṃ paṭipattiyā uṣṣā-
hajātānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ bodhisambhāresu nānappakāra-
kosallatthaṃ sabbapāramiṃsu *Pakiṇṇakakathā* kathetabbā.

Tatridaṃ pañhakammaṃ: Kā paṇ' etā pāramiyo? Ken'
atṭhena pāramiyo? Katividhā c' etā? Ko tāsāṃ kamo?
Kāni lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānā ti? Ko pac-
cayo? Ko saṅkilesa? Kiṃ vodānaṃ? Ko paṭipakkho?
Kā paṭipatti? Ko vibhāgo? Ko saṅgaho? Ko sampā-
danūpāyo? Kittakena kālena sampādanaṃ? Ko ānisaṃ-
so? Kiṃ c' etāsāṃ phalaṃ ti?

Tatridaṃ vissajjanaṃ: Kā paṇ' etā pāramiyo ti? Taṇhā-

¹ Si, upanidhāya.

² J. upagantvā.

³ Cf. CT. and Jāt. (Nidānakathā), I, 47.

⁴ Si, anavattitassa.

⁵ Si, nekkhammapāramiṃ; CT. nikkhamme pāramiṃ.

⁶ Si, khantiyāpāramiṃ. ⁷ CT. Samānanāvamānane. ⁸ CT. samāno.

māna-ditṭhihi anūpahatā karuṇupāyakosallapariggahitā dānādayo guṇā pāramiyo. *Ken' atṭhena pāramiyo ti?* Tena dāna-silādi guṇavisesayogena sattuttamatāyo paramā mahāsattā bodhisattā. Tesam bhāvo kammaṃ vā pāramī; dānādikiriya. Athavā pūretī ti paramo. Dānādīnaṃ guṇānaṃ purako pālako cāti Bodhisatto paramo. Paramassa ayaṃ, paramassa vā bhāvo kammaṃ vā pāramī; dānādikiriya va. Athavā paramṃ sattam attani mavati bandhati guṇavisesayogena, paramṃ vā adhikatarāṃ majjati sujjhati¹ saṅkilesamalatō, paramṃ vā seṭṭham nibbānaṃ visesena mayati gacchati, paramṃ vā lokam pamāṇabhūtena nāṇavisesena idha lokam viya munāti paricchindati, paramṃ vā ativiya silādiguṇa-gaṇam attano santāne minoti pakkhipati, paramṃ vā attabhūtato dhammakāyato aññaṃ paṭipakkhamṃ vā anattakaram² kilesacoragahanam mināti himsatī ti paramo; mahāsatto. Paramassa ayan ti ādi vuttanayena yojetabbam. Pāre vā nibbāne majjati sujjhati satte ca sodheti, tattha vā satte mavati bandhati yojeti, tam vā mayati gacchati gameti ca, munāti vā tam yathāvato, tattha vā satte minoti pakkhipati, kilesādayo vā sattānaṃ tattha mināti himsatī ti pāramī; mahāpuriso. Tassa bhāvo kammaṃ vā pāramitā; dānādikiriya va. Iminā nayena pāramisadd' attho veditabbo.

Katividhā ti? Saṅkhepato dasavidhā. Tā pana pāliyaṃ sarūpato āgatā yeva. Yathā cā³ ha:

“ Vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ paṭhamam dānapāramiṃ, pubbakehi mahesihi āsevanisevitan ” ti⁴

ādi. Tathā hi⁵ “ kati nu kho bhante! Buddhakārakā dhammā? Dasa kho Sāriputta! Buddhakārakā dhammā. Katame dasa? Dānaṃ kho Sāriputta! Buddhakārako dhammo, silaṃ, nekkhammaṃ, paññā, viriyaṃ, khanti, saccam, adhiṭṭhānaṃ, mettā, upekkhā Buddhakārakā dhammā. Ime kho Sāriputta! dasa Buddhakārakā dhammā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā⁶:

¹ B. puñjati.

² Si₂ tadanatthakaram.

³ Si₂ omits it.

⁴ Cf. *Buddhavaṃsa*, II, v. 117.

⁵ Si₂ adds aparam pi vuttam before it.

⁶ B. Satthā aparam pi vuttam.

Dānaṃ silaṇ ca nekkhamamaṃ paññā viriyena¹ pañcamam,

khantisaccamadhiṭṭhānaṃ mettupekkhâtima² dasâ ti.

Keci pana chabbidhâ ti vadanti. Taṃ etāsaṃ saṅghavasena vuttam. So pana saṅgho parato āvībhavissati.

Ko tāsam kamo ti? Ettha 'kamo'³ ti desanākkamo. So ca paṭhamasamādānahetuko. Samādānaṃ paricayahetukam ti yathā ādimhi pavicitā samādinna ca,⁴ tathā desitā. Tattha dānaṃ silassa bahūpakāraṃ sukarañcāti taṃ ādimhi vuttam. Dānaṃ⁵ silapariggahitaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ ti dānantaram silaṃ vuttam. Silaṃ nekkhammapariggahitaṃ, nekkhammaṃ paññāpariggahitaṃ, paññā viriyapariggahitā, viriyaṃ khantipariggahitaṃ, khanti saccapariggahitā, saccam adhiṭṭhānapariggahitaṃ, adhiṭṭhānaṃ mettāpariggahitaṃ, mettā upekkhāpariggahitā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ti mettānantaram upekkhā vuttā. Upekkhā pana karuṇāpariggahitā, karuṇā ca upekkhāpariggahitā ti⁶ veditabbā. Katham pana mahākāruṇikā Bodhisattā sattesu upekkhakā hontī ti? Upekkhitabbayuttesu kañci kālaṃ upekkhakā honti, na pana sabbattha sabbadā cāti keci. Apare pana: na sattesu upekkhakā, sattakatesu pana vippekāresu upekkhakā hontī ti.

Aparo nayo: pacurajanesu pi pavattiyā sabbasattasādhāraṇattā appaphalattā sukarattā ca ādimhi dānaṃ vuttam. Silena dāyakaṭṭiggāhakaṃsuddhito, parānuggahaṃ vatvā parapīlānivattivacanato, kiriyādhammaṃ vatvā akiriyādhammavacanato, bhogasampattihetum vatvā bhavasampattihetuvacanato ca dānassa anantaram silaṃ vuttam. Nekkhammena silasampattisiddhito, kāya-vacisucaritaṃ vatvā manosucaritavacanato, visuddhasīlassa suken' eva⁷ jhāna-samijjhanato, kammāparādhappahānena payogasuddhiṃ⁸ vatvā kilesāparādhappahānena āsayasuddhivacanato, vitikkamappahāne tṭhitassa⁹ pariyuṭṭhānappahānavacanato ca sī-

¹ B. viriya. ² B. mett' upekkhā ca te; Si, mett' upekkhā ti te.

³ Si, kamonāma.

⁴ Si, adds pana.

⁵ Si, B. add api ca before it.

⁶ Si, omits ti.

⁷ Si, visuddhi sumukheneva.

⁸ Si, payogasuddhi.

⁹ Si, -hānena oittassa.

lassa anantaram nekkhammam vuttam. Paññāya nekkhammassa siddhiparisuddhito, jhānābhāvena paññābhāva-vacanato, (samādhipadaṭṭhānā hi paññā, paññāpaccupatṭhāno ca samādhi) samathanimittam¹ vatvā upekkhānimittavacanato, parahitajjhānena² parahitakarun' upāyakosallavacanato ca nekkhammassa anantaram paññā vuttā. Viriyārambhena paññānikkasiddhito sattasuññatā dhammanijjhānakkhantim vatvā sattahitāya ārambhassa amacchariyatā vacanato,³ upekkhānimittam vatvā paggahanimittavacanato,⁴ nisammakāritam vatvā utṭhānavacanato⁵ ca (nisammakārino hi utṭhānam⁶ phalavisesam āvahati) paññāya anantaram viriyam vuttam. Viriyena titikkhā siddhito, (viriyavā hi āradhavi viriyattā sattasaṅkhārehi upanītam dukkham abhibhuyya viharati) viriyassa titikkhālaṅkārabhāvato,⁷ (viriyavato hi⁸ titikkhā sobhati) paggahanimittam vatvā samathanimittavacanato, acchārambhena uddhaccadosappahānavacanato, (dhammanijjhānakkhantiyā hi uddhaccadoso pahiyati) viriyavato sātaccakaraṇavacanato, (khantibahulo hi anuddhato sātaccakārī hoti) appamādavato⁹ parahitakiriyārambhe paccupakāratanābhāva-vacanato, (yāthāvato¹⁰ dhammanijjhāne hi sati tanhā na hoti) parahitārambho parame pi parakata-dukkhasahanatāvacanato ca viriyassa anantaram khanti vuttā. Saccena khantiyā cirādhiṭṭhānato,¹¹ apakārino apakāra-khantim vatvā tadupakāra-karaṇe avisamvādavacanato, khantiyā apavādavācāvikampanena¹² bhūtavāditāya avijāhanavacanato, sattasuññatādhammanijjhāna kkhantim vatvā tadupabrūhita¹³-ñāpasaccavacanato ca khantiyā anantaram saccam vuttam. Adhiṭṭhānena saccasiddhito, (acalādhiṭṭhānassa hi virati sijjhati) avisamvāditam vatvā tattha acalabhāvavacanato (saccasandho¹⁴ hi dānādisu paṭiññānurūpam

¹ Si, B. samādhinimittam.

² Si, B. parahit' utṭhānena.

³ Si, saccakiriyabhāva; B. acchariyatā.

⁴ Si, -nimittābhāvavacanato.

⁵ Si, upatṭhāna.

⁶ Si, upatṭhāna.

⁷ Si, titikkhāsaṅkhāra.

⁸ Si, -bhāvato ti.

⁹ Si, appamādato.

¹⁰ Si, yathāvacanato.

¹¹ Si, cirāvattṭhānato.

¹² Si, -vādatāvikampanena.

¹³ Si, tadanubrūhita.

¹⁴ Si, saccasiddho.

niccalo va pavattati) ñāṇasaccam vatvā sambhāresu pavat-tiniṭṭhāpana¹-vacanato, (yathābhūtañāṇavā hi bodhisambhāre adhiṭṭhāti,² te ca niṭṭhapeti) paṭipakkhehi akampiyabhā-vato ti saccassa anantaram adhiṭṭhānam vuttam. Mettāya parahitakarāṇa samādānādhiṭṭhānasiddhito, adhiṭṭhānam va-tvā hitupasaṃhāravacanato, (bodhisambhāre hi adhiṭṭhā-māno mettāvihāri hoti) acalādhiṭṭhānassa samādānāviko-panena³ samādānasabbhāvato⁴ ca adhiṭṭhānassa anantaram mettā vuttā. Upekkhāya mettāvisuddhito, sattesu hitu-pasaṃhāram vatvā tadaparādhesu udāsīnatā⁵-vacanato, mettābhāvanam vatvā tannissandabhāvanāvacanato, hita-kāmasatte⁶ pi upekkhako ti acchariyaguṇatāvacanato ca mettāya anantaram upekkhā vuttā ti. Evam etāsam kamo veditabbo.

Kāni lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānāni ti? Ettha avisesena tāva sabbā pi pāramiyo paranuggahalakkhaṇā, paresam upakārakaraṇarasā, avikampanarasā vā, hitesitā-paccupaṭṭhānā, buddhatta-paccupaṭṭhānā vā, mahākaruṇā-padaṭṭhānā, karuṇūpāyakosallapadaṭṭhānā vā.

Visesena pana yasmā karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahitā attū-pakaraṇapariccāgacetanā *dānapāramitā*. Karuṇūpāyakosal-lapariggahitam kāyavacisucaritam atthato akattabbavirati kattabbakaraṇacetanādayo ca *śīlapāramitā*. Karuṇūpāya-kosallapariggahito ādīnavadassanapubbaṅgamo kāmabhāve-hi nikkhamaṇacittuppādo *nekkhammapāramitā*. Karuṇū-pāyakosallapariggahito dhammānam sāmāññavisesalakkha-ṇāvabodho *paññāpāramitā*. Karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahito kāyacittehi parahitārambho *viriyapāramitā*. Karuṇūpā-yakosallapariggahitam sattasaṅkhārāparādhasahanam ado-sappadhāno tadākārappavatto cittuppādo *khantipāramitā*. Karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahitam viraticetanādibhedam avi-saṃvādanam *saccapāramitā*. Karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahi-tam acalasaṃādānādhiṭṭhānam tad ākārappavatto cittuppādo *adhiṭṭhānapāramitā*. Karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahito lokassa⁷

¹ Si, -niṭṭhāna.

² Si, adhiṭṭhāti.

³ Si, -kopena.

⁴ Si, B. -sambhavato.

⁵ Si, udāsīnabhāva.

⁶ Si, hitakāmapatte.

⁷ Si, B. dhammānam sāmāññavisesalakkhaṇāvalokassa.

hitasukūpasamhāro atthato avyāpādo mettāpāramitā. Karu-
ṇāpāyakosallapariggahitā anumayapaṭighaviddhamsanti iṭ-
ṭhānītṭhesu sattasaṅkhāresu samappavatti upekkhāpāramitā.

Tasmā pariccāgalakkhaṇā¹ *dānapāramī*,² deyyadhamme lobha-viddhamśanarasā, anāsatti-paccupaṭṭhānā, bhavasam-patti³-paccupaṭṭhānā vā, pariccajitabba-vatthupadaṭṭhānā. Silanalakkhaṇā *śilapāramī*, samādānalakkhaṇā paṭiṭṭhānalakkhaṇā vā ti vuttam hoti. Dussilyaviddhamśanarasā, anavajjarasā vā; soceyya-paccupaṭṭhānā, hirottappapadaṭṭhānā. Kāmato va bhavato va nikkhamānalakkhaṇā *nekkhammapāramī*, tadādinavabhāvanarasā, tato eva vimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, samvegapadaṭṭhānā. Yathāsabhāva-paṭivedhalakkhaṇā *paññāpāramī*, akkhalitapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā vā; kusaliśāsakhitta-usupaṭivedho viya. Viśayobhāśanarasā, paḍipo viya. Asammohapaccupaṭṭhānā, araññagatasudesiko viya. Samādhipadaṭṭhānā catusaccapadaṭṭhānā vā. Uśśāhalakkhaṇā *viriyapāramī*, upatthambhanarasā, aśamsīdanapaccupaṭṭhānā, viriyārambhavatthupadaṭṭhānā, samvegapadaṭṭhānā vā. Khamānalakkhaṇā *khantipāramī*, iṭṭhāniṭṭhasahanarasā, adhivāśanapaccupaṭṭhānā, avi-rodhapaccupaṭṭhānā vā. Yathābhūṭadāśśanapadaṭṭhānā aśisamvādanalakkhaṇā *saccapāramī*. Yathāsabhāvavibhāvanarasā,⁴ sādhuṭāpaccupaṭṭhānā, soraccapadaṭṭhānā, bodhisambhāresu adhiṭṭhānalakkhaṇā⁵ *adhiṭṭhānapāramī*. Te-sam paṭipakkhābhībhāvanarasā, tattha acalāṭāpaccupaṭṭhānā, bodhisambhārapadaṭṭhānā. Hitākārappavattilakkhaṇā⁶ *mettāpāramī*, hitūpasamhārasā, āghāṭavināyanarasā vā, sommabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, sattānaṃ manāpabhāvadāśśanapadaṭṭhānā. Majjhāṭākārappavattilakkhaṇā *upekkhāpāramī*, samabhāvadāśśanarasā, paṭighānunāyavūpasamapaccupaṭṭhānā, kammaśśakatāpaccavekkhaṇapadaṭṭhānā.

Ettha ca karuṇūpāyakosallapariggahitatā dānādīnaṃ paric-
cāgādilakkhaṇassa viśesanabhāvena⁷ vattaḃbā. Karuṇūpā-
yakosallapariggahitāni ti hi dānādīni ti bodhisattasantāne
pavattāni dānādi pāramiyo nāma honti.

¹ Si₁ -lakkhaṇam. ² Si₁ dānam. ³ Si₁ B. bhavavibhava sampatti.

⁴ Si, yathāvato vibhāvanarasam. ⁵ Si, avatthānalakkhaṇam.

⁶ Si, hitakaranapavattilakkhanā. ⁷ Si, viśesābhāvena.

Ko paccayo ti? Abhinihāro tāva pāramīnaṃ paccayo hoti. Yo ayaṃ:

“Manussattaṃ līngasampatti hetu Satthāradassanaṃ, pabbajjā guṇasampatti adhikāro ca chandatā;

aṭṭhadhammasamodhānā abhinihāro samijjhati ti.¹

Evam vutto aṭṭhadhammasamodhānasampādito “tiṇṇo ‘ham² tāreyyaṃ, mutto moceyyaṃ, danto dameyyaṃ, santo sameyyaṃ, assattho assāseyyaṃ, parinibbuto parinibbāteyyaṃ,³ suddho sodheyyaṃ, buddho bodheyyaṃ” ti ādinaya⁴-ppavatto abhinihāro; so avisesena sabbapāramīnaṃ paccayo. Tap-pavattiyā hi uddhaṃ pāramīnaṃ pavicayūpaṭṭhāna-samā-dānādhiṭṭhānanipphattiyo mahāpurisānaṃ sambhavanti. Tattha *manussattan* ti manussattabhāvo. Manussattabhāve ye va hi tathā buddhattaṃ patthentassa patthanā samijjhati, na nāgasupaṇṇādi jātisu tthitassa. Kasmā ti ce? Buddha-bhāvassa ananucchavikabhāvato. *Līngasampatti* ti manus-sattabhāve tthitassāpi purisass’ eva patthanā samijjhati, na itthiyā, na paṇḍaka-napumsaka-ubhatobyañjanakānaṃ vā samijjhati. Kasmā ti ce? Yathāvuttakāraṇato lak-khaṇapāripūriyā abhāvato ca. Vuttaṇ c’ etaṃ: “aṭṭhā-nam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ itthi araham assa sam-māsambuddho” ti vitthāro. Tasmā manussajātikassāpi itthilīṅge tthitassa paṇḍakādīnaṃ vā patthanā na samijjhati. *Hetu* ti upanissayasampatti. Manussapurisassā pi hi upanissayasampannass’ eva hetusampattiyā patthanā samijjhati, na itarassa. *Satthāradassanaṃ* ti satthu sammukhībhāvo; dharamānakabuddhass’ eva hi santike patthentassa patthanā samijjhati. Parinibbute pana bhagavati cetiyassa santike⁵ vā bodhimūle vā paṭimāya vā paccekabuddhabuddhasāvā-kānaṃ⁶ vā santike patthanā na samijjhati. Kasmā? Adhi-kārassa balavabhāvābhāvato. Buddhānaṃ eva pana santike patthanā samijjhati, ajjhāsayassa ulārabhāvena tadādhikā-rassa balavabhāvāpattito. *Pabbajjā* ti Buddhassa bhaga-vato santike patthentassāpi kamma-kiriyavādisu tāpasesu

¹ Cf. *Buddhavaṃsa*, II, v. 59; *Jāt.* (Nidānakathā), I, 14, v. 69.

² Si, tiṇṇeham. ³ Si, B. parinibbāpayeyyaṃ. ⁴ Si, B. drop it.

⁵ Si, cetiyasantike. ⁶ Si, B. paccekabuddhasāvākānaṃ.

vā bhikkhūsu vā pabbajitass' eva patthanā samijjhati, no gihilinge t̥hitassa. Kasmā? Buddhabhāvassa ananucchavikabhāvato. Pabbajitā eva hi mahābodhisattā sammā-sambodhim adhigacchanti, na gahaṭṭhabhūtā. Tasmā paṇi-dhānakāle ca pabbajjālingam eva hi yuttarūpaṃ, kiñciguṇasampatti-adhiṭṭhānabhāvato. *Guṇasampattī* ti abhiññādi-guṇasampadā. Pabbajitassāpi hi aṭṭhasamāpattilābhino pañcābhiññass' eva patthanā samijjhati, na yathāvuttaguṇasampattiyā virahitassa. Kasmā? Pāramīpavicayassa¹ asam-atthabhāvato. Upanissayasampattiyā abhiññāsampattiyā ca samannāgatattā mahāpurisā katābhinihārā sayam eva pāramī pavicetum² samatthā honti. *Adhikāro* ti adhiko upakāro. Yathāvuttaguṇasampanno pi hi yo attano jīvitam pi Buddhānaṃ paricajitvā tasmiṃ kāle adhikaṃ upakāraṃ karoti, tass' eva abhinihāro samijjhati, na itarassa. *Chanda-datā* ti kattukāmatākusalacchando. Yassa hi yathāvutta-dhamma-samannāgatassa Buddhakārakadhammānam atthāya mahanto chando mahatī patthanā mahatī kattukamyatā atthi, tass' eva samijjhati, na itarassa. Tatridaṃ chandamahantatāya opammaṃ: yo sakalacakkavāḷagabbham ekodakībhūtam attano bāhubalen' eva uttaritvā pāraṃ gantum samattho, so Buddhattaṃ pāpunāti ti sutvā taṃ dukkarato adahanto ahan taṃ uttaritvā pāraṃ gamissāmī ti chandajāto hoti, na tattha saṅkocaṃ āpajjati. Tathā yo sakalacakkavāḷaṃ vitaccikānaṃ vigatadhumānaṃ aṅgārānaṃ pūraṃ pādehi akkamanto atikkamitvā parabhāgaṃ pāpunitum samattho . . . pe . . . na tattha saṅkocaṃ āpajjati. Tathā yo sakalacakkavāḷaṃ sattisūlehi³ sunissitaphalehi⁴ nirantaraṃ ākiṇṇaṃ pādehi akkamanto atikkamitvā . . . pe . . . na tattha saṅkocaṃ āpajjati. Tathā yo sakalacakkavāḷaṃ nirantaraṃ ghanavepphagumbasañcannaṃ kaṇṭakalatāvanagahanaṃ vinivijjhitvā parabhāgaṃ gantum samattho . . . pe . . . na tattha saṅkocaṃ āpajjati. Tathā yo cattāri asaṅkheyyāni satasahassañ ca kappe niraye paccitvā Buddhattaṃ pattabban ti sutvā taṃ dukkarato adahanto ahaṃ tattha paccitvā

¹ Si, -paricayassa.

³ Si, B. sattīhi sūlehi.

² Si, pavivecetum; B. pavecetum.

⁴ Si, B. aṭṭhalehi.

Buddhattaṃ pāpuṇissāmi ti chandajāto hoti, na tattha saṅkocaṃ āpajjati ti evamādinā nayena ettha chandassa mahantabhāvo veditabbo.

Evam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato paṇāyaṃ abhinihāro. Attha-to tesam aṭṭhannaṃ aṅgānaṃ samodhānena tathā pavatto cittuppādo ti veditabbo. So sammad eva sammāsambodhiyā paṇidhānalakkhaṇo. Aho vatāhaṃ anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambujjheyyaṃ, sabbasattānaṃ hitasukhaṃ nipphādeyyaṃ ti evamādi patthanāraso, bodhisambhārahetubhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno, mahākaruṇā padaṭṭhāno, upanissayasampattipadaṭṭhāno vā. Acinteyyaṃ. Buddha-bhūmiṃ aparimāṇaṃ¹ sattalokahitaṃ ca ārabha pavattiyā sabbabuddhakārakadhammāmūlabhūto paramabhaddako paramakalyāṇo aparimeyyappabhāvo puñṇaviseso ti daṭṭhabbo. Yassa ca uppattiyā sah' eva mahāpuriso mahābodhiyā-apaṭipattim otiṇṇo nāma hoti niyatabhāvasamadhigamanato, tato anivattanasabhāvattā Bodhisatto ti samaññaṃ paṭilabhati. Sabbabhāvena sammāsambodhiyaṃ samāsattamānasatā bodhisambhārasikkhāsamatthatā c' assa santiṭṭhati. Yathāvuttābhinihārasamijjanena hi mahāpurisā sabbaññutaññāpādhigamanapubbaliṅgena sayambhūññaṇena sammad eva sabba²-pāramiyo pavicinitvā³ samādāya anukkamena paripūrenti. Tathā katamahābhinihāro hi Sumedhapāṇḍito paṭipajji. Yathāha:

“Handa Buddhakare Dhamme vicināmi ito cito,

uddhaṃ adho dasa disā yāvatā dhammadhātuyā;

vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ paṭhamam dānapārami ti⁴”

vitthāro. Tassa ca abhinihārassa cattāro paccayā cattāro hetū cattāri ca balāni⁵ veditabbāni.

Tattha katame cattāro paccayā? Idha mahāpuriso passa-ti Tathāgataṃ mahatā Buddhānubhāvena acchariyabbhutaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ karontaṃ, tassa taṃ nissāya taṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā mahābodhiyaṃ cittaṃ santiṭṭhati: mahānubhāvā vatāyaṃ dhammadhātu, yassā suppaṭividdhattā bhagavā evam acchariyabbhutadhammo acinteyyānubhāvo

¹ Si, appamāṇaṃ.

² Si, drops it.

³ Si, ca vicinitvā.

⁴ Cf. *Buddhavaṃsa*, II, vv. 116-17; *Jāt.* (Nidānakathā), I, 20, vv. 125-26.

⁵ B. phalāni.

cā ti. So tam eva mahānubhāvadassanam nissāya taṃ paccayaṃ katvā sambodhiyam adhimuccanto tattha cittaṃ ṭhpeti Ayaṃ paṭhamo paccayo mahābhinihārāya. Na heva kho passati Tathāgatassa yathāvuttaṃ mahānubhāvataṃ, api ca kho suṇāti ediso ca ediso ca Bhagavā ti. So taṃ nissāya taṃ paccayaṃ katvā sambodhiyam adhimuccanto tattha cittaṃ ṭhpeti. Ayaṃ dutiyo paccayo mahābhinihārāya. Na h' eva kho passati Tathāgatassa yathāvuttaṃ mahānubhāvataṃ, na pi taṃ parato suṇāti, api ca kho Tathāgatassa dhammaṃ desentassa “dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave Tathāgato” ti ādinā Buddhānubhāvapaṭi-samyuttaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti. So taṃ nissāya taṃ paccayaṃ katvā sambodhiyam¹ adhimuccanto tattha cittaṃ ṭhpeti. Ayaṃ tatiyo paccayo abhinihārāya. Na heva kho passati Tathāgatassa yathāvuttaṃ mahānubhāvataṃ, na pi parato suṇāti, na pi Tathāgatassa dhammaṃ suṇāti, api ca kho ulārajjhāsayo kalyāṇādhimuttiko aham etaṃ Buddhavaṃsaṃ Buddhatantiṃ Buddhapaveṇiṃ Buddhadhammataṃ paripālessāmi² ti yāvad eva dhammaṃ eva sakkaronto garukaronto mānento pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno taṃ nissāya taṃ paccayaṃ katvā sambodhiyam³ adhimuccanto tattha cittaṃ ṭhpeti. Ayaṃ catuttho paccayo mahābhinihārāya.

Tattha katame cattāro hetū mahābhinihārāya? Idha mahāpuriso pakatiyā upanissayasampanno⁴ hoti purimakesu Buddhesu katādhikaro. Ayaṃ paṭhamo hetu mahābhinihārāya. Puna ca paraṃ mahāpuriso pakatiyā karuṇājjhāsayo hoti karuṇādhimutto sattānaṃ dukkhaṃ apānetukāmo, api ca attano kāyajīvitāṃ pariccajitvā. Ayaṃ dutiyo hetu mahābhinihārāya. Puna ca paraṃ mahāpuriso sakalato pi vaṭṭadukkhato sattahitāya ca dukkaracariyato suciram pi kālaṃ ghaṭento vāyamanto anibbinno hoti anutrāsī yāva icchitatthanipphatti.⁵ Ayaṃ tatiyo hetu mahābhinihārāya. Puna ca paraṃ mahāpuriso kalyāṇamittasannissito hoti,

¹ Si, B. sambodhiyā.

² Si, B. sambodhiyā.

³ Si, nipphattito.

² Si, paripācessāmi.

⁴ Si, adds ca; B. adds va.

yo¹ ahitato nivāreti, hite paṭiṭṭhapeti. Ayaṃ catuttho hetu mahābhinihārāya.

Tatrāyaṃ mahāpurisassa upanissayasampadā²: ekanten' ev' assa yathā ajjhāsayo sambodhininno hoti sambodhipoṇo sambodhipabbhāro tathā sattānaṃ hitacariyā. Yato cānena³ purimabuddhānaṃ santike sambodhāya⁴ paṇidhānaṃ kataṃ hoti manasā vācāya ca: aham pi ediso sammāsambuddho hutvā sammad eva sattānaṃ hitasukhaṃ nipphādeyyan ti.

Evam sampannūpanissayassa pan' assa imāni upanissayasampattiyaṃ līṅgāni bhavanti, yehi samannāgatassa sāva-kabodhisattehi ca paccekabodhisattehi ca mahāviseso mahantaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ paññāyati indriyato paṭipattito kosallato ca. Idha upanissayasampanno mahāpuriso yathā visadindriyo hoti visadaññaṃ, na tathā itare. Parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, na attahitāya. Tathā hi so yathā bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ paṭipajji, na tathā itare. Tattha ca kosallaṃ āvahati ṭhānuppattikapaṭibhānena⁵ ṭhānāṭhānakusaltāya ca. Tathā⁶ mahāpuriso paññāya dānajjhāsayo hoti dānābhīrato, sati deyyadhamme deti eva, na dānato saṅko-cam āpajjati, satataṃ samitaṃ samvibhāgasilo hoti, pamudito va deti ādarajāto, na udāsīnacitto; mahantaṃ pi dānaṃ datvā na ca⁷ dānena santuṭṭho hoti, pageva appaṃ. Paresaṇi ca ussāhaṃ janento dāne vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dānapaṭi-saṃyuttaṃ dhammakathaṃ⁸ karoti, aññe ca paresaṃ dente disvā attamano hoti, bhayaṭṭhānesu ca paresaṃ abhayaṃ deti ti evamādīni dānajjhāsayaṃ mahāpurisassa dānapāramiyā līṅgāni.

Tathā pāṇātipātādihi pāpadhammehi hiriyati ottapati sattānaṃ avihetthana-jātiko⁹ hoti. So tato sukhasilo asaṭho amāyāvī ujujātiko¹⁰ suvaco¹¹ sovacassakaraṇīyehi dhammehi

¹ Si₂ te.

² Si₂ upanissayasampadāya.

³ Si₂ ārammaṇena.

⁴ Si₂ bodhāya; B. sambodhiyā.

⁵ Si₂ B. ṭhānuppattipaṭibhānena.

⁶ Si₂ Tattha.

⁷ Si₂ hi.

⁸ Si₂ dānapaṭisaṃyuttadhammakathā.

⁹ Si₂ avihetthakabhāgiko.

¹⁰ B. ujujātiyo.

¹¹ Si₂ B. subbaco.

samannāgato mudujātiko atthaddho anatiṃānī. Parasantakam nādiyati antamaso tiṇasalākam upādāya. Attano hatthe nikkhittam iṇam vā gahetvā param na visamvādeti. Parasmim vā attano santake byāmūlhe vissarite¹ vā tam saññāpetvā paṭipādeti, yathā tam nā parahatthagatam hoti, aloluppo hoti parapariggahesu, pāpakam cittam pi na uppādeti, itthibyanādīni dūrato parivajjeti. Saccavādī saccasandho bhinnānam sandhātā sahitānam anuppadātā pi-yavādī mihitapubbaṅgamo pubbabhāsī atthavādī dhammavādī anabhijjhālu abyāpannacitto, aviparītadassano kammāsakatañāṇena saccānulomikañāṇena, kataññū katavedī Buddhāpacāyī suvisuddhājīvo dhammakāmo pare pi dhamme samādapetā sabbenā sabbam akiccatto satte² nivāretā kiccesu paṭiṭṭhāpetā, attanā ca tattha kicce yogam āpajjitā, katvā vā pana sayam akattabbam sīghaññeva tato paṭivirato hoti ti evamādīni sīlajjhāsayaassa mahāpurisassa sīlapāramiyā līṅgāni.

Tathā mandakilesa hoti mandanīvaraṇo pavivekajjhāsayo avikkhepabahulo, na tassa pāpakā vitakkā cittam anvāsavanti,³ vivekagatassa c' assa appakasireneva cittam samādhīyati, amittapakkhe pi tuvaṭam mettacittatā⁴ santiṭṭhati, pageva itarasmim; satimā ca hoti cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā, medhāvī ca hoti dhammojapaññāya samannāgato, nipako⁵ ca hoti tāsu tāsu itikattabbatāsu, āradhaviṇṇa ca hoti sattānam hitakiriyāsu, khantibalasaman-nāgato hoti sabbasaho, acalādhiṭṭhāno ca hoti dāhasamādāno, ajjupekkhako ca hoti upekkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesū ti evamādīni mahāpurisassa nekkhammajjhāsayaādīnam vassena nekkhammapāramī ādīnam līṅgāni veditabbāni.

Evam etehi bodhisambhāralīṅgehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa yaṃ vuttam “mahābhinihārāya kalyāṇamittasannissayo hetū ti, tatridam saṅkhepato kalyāṇamittalakhaṇam: idha kalyāṇamitto saddhāsampanno hoti sīlasampanno sutasampanno cāgasampanno viriyasampanno sati-

¹ Si, B. visarite.

³ Si, anavāsavanti.

⁵ B. nepako.

² B. drops it.

⁴ Si, mettam cittam.

sampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno, tattha sad-dhāsampattiyaṃ saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ kamma-phalaṃ ca; tena sammāsambodhiyā hetubhūtasattesu hi-tesitaṃ na pariccajati; sīlasampattiyaṃ sattānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo garu¹-bhāvaṇiyo codako pāpagarahi vattā vacanak-khamo; sutasampattiyaṃ sattānaṃ hitasukhāvahaṃ gambhīraṃ dhammakathaṃ kattā hoti; cāgasampattiyaṃ appiccho hoti santuṭṭho pavivitto asamsatṭho; viriyasampattiyaṃ ārad-dhaviriyo hoti sattānaṃ hitapaṭipattiyaṃ; satisampattiyaṃ upaṭṭhitasati hoti anavajjadhammesu; samādhisampattiyaṃ avikkhitto hoti samāhitacitto; paññāsampattiyaṃ aviparītaṃ pajānāti. So satiyaṃ kusalākusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samanvesamāno paññāya sattānaṃ hitāhitaṃ yathābhutaṃ jānitvā samādhinā tattha ekaggacitto² hutvā viriyena ahitā satte nisedhetvā hite niyojeti. Tenāha:

Piyo ca garu¹ bhāvaṇiyo vattā ca vacanak-khamo,

gambhīraṃ ca kathaṃ kattā no c' aṭṭhāne niyojako³ ti.⁴

Evam guṇasamannāgataṃ ca kalyāṇamittaṃ upanissāya mahāpuriso attano upanissayasampattiṃ sammadeva pari-yodapeti. Suvisuddhāsayaṃ payogo ca hutvā catūhi balehi samannāgato na cireneva aṭṭhaṅge samodhānetvā mahā-bhīṇhāraṃ karonto Bodhisatta bhāve paṭiṭṭhahati anivatti-dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo.

Tass' imāni cattāri balāni: ajjhāttikabalaṃ: yā sammā-sambodhiyaṃ attasannissayaṃ dhammagāravena abhiruci, ekantaninnajjhāsayatā⁵; yāya⁶ mahāpuriso attādhipati lajjāj-jhāsayo abhīṇhārasampanno ca hutvā pāramiyo pūretvā sammāsambodhiṃ pāpuṇāti. Bāhirabalaṃ: yā sammāsambodhiyaṃ parasannissayaṃ abhiruci, ekantaninnajjhāsayatā; yāya mahāpuriso lokādhipati mānāj-jhāsayo⁷ abhīṇhārasampanno ca hutvā pāramiyo pūretvā sammāsambodhiṃ pāpuṇāti. Upanissaya-balaṃ: yā sammāsambodhiyaṃ upanissaya-sampattiyaṃ abhiruci, ekantaninnajjhāsayatā; yāya mahāpuriso tikkhindriyo visadadhātuko satisannissayo abhīṇ-

¹ B. guru.

² Si, ekacitto.

³ AN. niyojaye.

⁴ Cf. AN., IV, 32.

⁵ Si, -ninnajjhāsayatāya.

⁶ Si, drops it.

⁷ B. mānāpassayo.

hārasampanno ca hutvā pāramiyo pūretvā sammāsambodhiṃ pāpunāti. Payogabalam: yā sammāsambodhiṃ tajjā payogasampadā, sakkaccakāritā; yāya mahāpuriso visuddhapayogo nirantarakāri abhinhārasampanno ca hutvā sammāsambodhiṃ pāpunāti. Evam ayaṃ catūhi paccayehi catūhi hetūhi catūhi ca balehi sampannasamudāgamo¹ atṭhaṅgasamodhānasampādito abhinhāro pāramīnaṃ paccayo mūlākāraṇabhāvato, yassa ca pavattiyā mahāpurise cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā patitṭhahanti, sabbasattanikāyaṃ attano orasaputtaṃ viya piyacittena parigaṇhāti, na c' assa cittaṃ puttasaṅkilesavasena² saṅkilissati, sattānaṃ hitasukhāvaho c' assa ajjhāsayo payogo ca hoti, attano ca Buddhakārakadhammā uparūpari vadḍhanti, paripaccanti; yato ca mahāpuriso ulāratamena puññābhisandena kusalābhisandena pavattiyā paccayena sukhassāhārena samannāgato sattānaṃ dakkhiṇeyyo uttamagāraṇaṭṭhānaṃ asadisam puññakkhettaṃ ca hoti. Evam anekaguṇo anekānisamso mahābhinhāro pāramīnaṃ paccayo 'ti veditabbo.

Yathā ca abhinhāro evaṃ mahākaruṇā upāyakosallaṃ ca. Tattha upāyakosallaṃ nāma dānādīnaṃ bodhisambhārabhāvassa nimittabhūtā paññā. Yāhi mahākaruṇupāyakosallatāhi mahāpurisaṇaṃ attasukhanirapekkhatā, nirantaraṃ parahitakarūṇāpasutatā, sudukkarehi pi mahābodhisattacaritehi visadabhāvo, pasādasambuddhidassana³ savaṇānussaraṇakālesu pi sattānaṃ hitasukhapaṭilābhahe-tubhāvo ca sampajjati. Tathā hi 'ssa paññāya Buddha-bhāvasiddhi, karuṇāya Buddhakammasiddhi. Paññāya sayam tarati. karuṇāya pare tāreti; paññāya paraduk-khaṃ parijānāti, karuṇāya paradukkhatikāraṃ āra-bhati; paññāya ca dukkhe nibbindati, karuṇāya duk-khaṃ sampaṭicchati. Tathā paññāya nibbānābhimukho hoti, karuṇāya vaṭṭaṃ⁴ pāpunāti. Tathā karuṇāya saṃ-sārābhimukho hoti; paññāya tatra nābhiramati. Paññāya ca sabbattha virajjati; karuṇānugatattā na ca na sabbe-saṃ anuggahāya pavatto. Karuṇāya sabbepi anukampati.

¹ Si₂ sampannā samudāgamo.

² Si₂ samadassana.

³ B. puna.

⁴ S. tam na.

Paññānugatatā na ca na sabbattha virattacitto. Paññāya ca ahaṅkāramamaṅkārabhāvo; karuṇāya-ālasiyadīnatābhāvo.¹ Tathā paññākaruṇāhi yathākkamaṃ attaparanāthatā, dhīravīrabhāvo, anattantapa-aparantapatā, attahita parahitanipphatti, nibbhayābhiṃsanakabhāvo,² dhammādhipatilokādhipatitā, kataññupubbakāribhāvo, mohataṇhāvigamo, vijācaraṇasiddhi, balavesārajjanipphatti ti sabbassāpi pāramitāphalassa visesena upāyabhāvato paññā-karuṇā pāramīnaṃ paccayo. Idaṇ ca dvayaṃ pāramīnaṃ viya pañdhānassā pi paccayo.

Tathā ussāha-ummagga-avatthāna-hita-cariyā ca pāramīnaṃ paccayā ti veditabbā; yā Buddhabhāvassa uppattiṭṭhānatāya bhūmiyo ti vuccanti. Tattha *ussāho* nāma bodhisambhārānaṃ abbhussahanaviriyaṃ. *Ummaggo* nāma bodhisambhāresu upāyakosallabhūtā paññā. *Avatthānaṃ* nāma adhiṭṭhānaṃ, acalādhiṭṭhānatā. *Hitacariyā* nāma mettābhāvanā, karuṇābhāvanā ca. Tathā nekkhammapaviveka-alobhādosāmoha-nissaraṇappabhedā cha ajjhāsaya. Nekkhammajjhāsaya hi Bodhisattā honti kāmesu gharāvāse ca dosadassāvino, tathā pavivekajjhāsaya saṅganikāya dosadassāvino, lobhajjhāsaya lobhe dosadassāvino, adosajjhāsaya dose dosadassāvino, amohajjhāsaya mohe dosadassāvino, nissaraṇajjhāsaya sabbabhavesu dosadassāvino ti. Tasmā ete Bodhisattānaṃ cha ajjhāsaya dānādīnaṃ pāramīnaṃ paccayā ti veditabbā.³ Na hi lobhādīsu ādīnavadassanena lobhādīnaṃ adhikabhāvena ca vinā dānādīpāramiyo sambhavanti. Lobhādīnaṃ hi adhikabhāvena pariccāgādininnacittatā lobhajjhāsayaḍitā ti veditabbā. Yathā c' ete evaṃ dānajjhāsayaṭādayo pi bodhiyā⁴ carantānaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ dānādīpāramīnaṃ paccayo. Dānajjhāsaya hi Bodhisattā tappaṭipakkhe macchere dosadassāvino hutvā sammadeva dānapāramiṃ paripūrenti. Silajjhāsayaṭāya dussīlye⁵ dosadassāvino hutvā sammadeva silapāramiṃ paripūrenti. Nekkhammajjhāsayaṭāya kāmesu gharāvāsesu

¹ Si, B. ālasiyādīnavatā-.

² Si, nibbhayābhiṃsanaka-; B. nibbhayābhiṃsanaka-.

³ Si, apaccayo ti veditabbo.

⁴ B. bodhiyā.

⁵ Si, dussīle.

ca, yathābhutañāñajjhāsayatāya atthāne vicikicchāya ca, viriyajjhāsayatāya kosajje, khantiyajjhāsayatāya akkhantiyam, saccajjhāsayatāya visamvāde, anadhiṭṭhāñajjhāsayatāya adhiṭṭhāne, mettājjhāsayatāya byāpāde, upekkhājjhāsayatāya lokadhammesu ādinavadassāvino hutvā sammadeva nekkhammā dipāramiyo paripūrenti. Dāñajjhāsayatādayo dāñādīnaṃ pāramīnaṃ¹ nibbattikāraṇattā paccayo.

Tathā apariccāgapariccāgādisu yathākkamaṃ ādinavāni-saṃsapaccavekkhaṇā dāñādipāramīnaṃ paccayo. Tathāyam paccavekkhaṇāvidhi²: khetta-vatthu-hirañña-suvanna-go-mahisa-dāsi-dāsa-putta - dārādipariggahabyāsattacittānaṃ sattānaṃ khetādīnaṃ vatthukāmabhāvena bahupatthanīyabhāvato, rājacorādisādhāraṇabhāvato, vivādādhiṭṭhānato, sapattakaraṇato,³ nissārato, paṭilābha-paripālānesu paraviheṭṭhanahetuto, vināsanimittaṃ ca sokādi aneka-vihitabyasanāvahato, tadāsattinidānaṃ⁴ ca maccheramalapariyuṭṭhita-cittānaṃ apāyupatti-hetubhāvato ti evaṃ vividhavipulanatthāvahāni pariggahavatthūni ti nāma. Tesam pariccāgo yeva eko sotthibhāvo ti pariccāge appamādo karaṇīyo. Api ca yācako yācamāṇo attano guyhassa ācikkhanato mayhaṃ vissāsiko ti ca, pahāya gamaniyam attano santakaṃ gahetvā paralokaṃ yāhi ti mayhaṃ upadesako ti ca, āditte viya agāre maraṇagginā āditte loke tato mayhaṃ santakassa apavāhakaśahāyo ti ca, apavāhitassa c' assa nyānikkhepaṭhānabhūto ti ca, dānaśāṅkhāte kalyāṇakammaśmiṇ sahaṃyabhāvato sabbasampattīnaṃ aggabhūtāya paramadullabhāya Buddhabhūmiyā sampattihetubhāvato ca paramo kalyāṇamitto ti ca paccavekkhitabbaṃ.⁵ Tathā ulāre kammanāni anenāhaṃ sambhāvito, tasmā sā sambhāvanā avitathā kātabbā ti ca, ekantabheditāya jīvitassa ayācitenā pi mayā dātabbaṃ pageva yācitenā ti ca, ulārājjhāsāyehi gavesitvā dātabbato sayam evāgato mama puññenā ti ca, yācakassa dāñāpadesena mayhaṃ evāyam anuggaho ti ca, ahaṃ viya ayaṃ sabbo 'pi loko mayā anuggahetabbo ti ca, asati yācake

¹ Si, B. dāñādipāramīnaṃ.

² Si, -vekkhaṇa-.

³ Si, kāraṇato.

⁴ Si, tadāyattinivāraṇā.

⁵ Si, B. paccavekkhitabbā.

katham mayham dānapāramī pūreyyā ti ca, yācakānam eva catthāya mayā sabbo pariggahetabbo ti ca, maṃ ayācitvā va mama santakam yācakā kadā sayam eva gaṇheyyun ti ca, katham aham yācakānam piyo c' assaṃ manāpo ti ca, katham vā te mayham piyā c' assu manāpā ti ca, katham vāham dadamāno datvā pi ca attamano assaṃ pamudito pītisomanassajāto ti ca, katham vā me yācakā bhaveyyuṃ uḷāro ca dānājjhāsayo ti ca, katham vāhamayācito¹ eva yācakānam hadayam aññāya dadeyyan ti ca, sati² dhane yācake ca apariccāgo mahatī mayham vañcanā ti ca, katham vāham attano aṅgāni jīvitam vā pi yācakānam pariccajeyyan ti ca pariccāganinnatā upatthapetabbā. Api ca attho nāmāyaṃ nirapekkham dāyakam anugacchati, yathā taṃ nirapekkham khepakakiṭako³ ti ca atthe nirapekkhatāya cittam uppādetabbam. Yācamāno pana yadi piyapuggalo hoti, piyo maṃ yācati ti somanassaṃ uppādetabbam. Atha udāsīnapuggalo hoti, ayaṃ maṃ yācamāno addhā iminā pariccāgena mitto hoti ti somanassaṃ uppādetabbam: dadanto pi hi yācakānam piyo hoti ti. Atha pana verī puggalo yācati, “paccatthiko maṃ yācati, ayaṃ maṃ yācamāno addhā iminā pariccāgena verī piyo mitto hoti” ti visesena somanassaṃ uppādetabbam. Evaṃ piyapuggale viya majjhattaveripuggalesu pi mettāpubbaṅgamam karuṇam upatthapetvā va dātabbam. Sace pan' assa cirakāla-paribhāvitattā lobhassa deyyadhammavisayā lobhadhammā uppajjeyyuṃ, tena Bodhisattapaṭiññaena iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam: nanu tayā sappurisa! sambodhāya⁴ abhinīhāraṃ karontena sabbasattānam upakāratthāya ayaṃ kāyo nissattho, tappariccāgamayaṇca puññaṃ? Tattha nāma te bāhire pi vatthusmiṃ abhisāṅgappavatti hatthisinānasadiṣi hoti, tasmā tayā na katthaci saṅgo uppādetabbo, seyyathā pi nāma mahato bhesajjarukkhassa tiṭṭhato mūlam mūlatthikā haranti, papaṭikam-tacam-khandham-viṭapam-sāram-sākhā-palāsam-puppham⁵-phalam phalatthikā haranti, na tassa rukkhassa mayham⁶ santakam ete haranti ti vitakka-

¹ Si, cāham maṃ yācito.

² Si, kitako.

³ Si, adds pupphatthikā.

⁴ Si, adds ca.

⁵ B. bodhāya and below.

⁶ B. na mayham.

samudācāro hoti, evameva sabbaloka hitāya ussukkamāpaj-jantena mayā dukkhe akataññuke niccāsucimhi kāye paresaṃ upakārāya viniyujjamāne aṇumatto pi micchāvitakko na uppādetabbo. Ko vā ettha viseso ajjhattika bāhiresu mahābhūtesu ekantabhedana-vikiraṇa-viddhamṣana-dhammesu? Kevalaṃ pana sammohavijamhitam etaṃ? yadidaṃ etaṃ mama, eso 'ham 'smi, eso me kattā ti abhiniveso. Tasmā bāhiresu viya ajjhattikesu pi kara-carāṇa-nayanādisu maṃsādisu ca anapekkhena hutvā taṃ¹ tadatthikā harantū ti nissatṭhacittena bhavitabban ti. Evaṃ paṭisañcikhato c' assa sambodhāya pahitattassa kāyajīvitesu nira-pekkhassa appakasireneva kāya-vacī-manokammā ti suvisuddhāni honti. So visuddhakāya-vaci-mano-kammanto visuddhājīvo ñāya²-paṭipattiyaṃ tṭhito apāyupāyakosallasamannāgamena bhiyyosomattāya deyyadhammapariccāgena abhayadāna-saddhammadānehi ca sabbasatte anuggaṇhituṃ samattho hoti ti. Ayaṃ tāva dānapāramiyaṃ paccavekkhaṇā nayo.

Sīlapāramiyaṃ pana evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: idaṃ hi sīlaṃ nāma Gaṅgodakādīhi visodhetuṃ asakkuṇeyyassa dosamalassa vikkhālanajalaṃ, haricandanādīhi vinetuṃ asakkuṇeyyassa rāgādiparilāhassa vinayaṇaṃ, hāramakutakuṇḍalādīhi pacurajanālaṅkārehi asādhāraṇo sādhūṇaṃ alaṅkāraviseso. Sabbadisāvāyanato akittimo sabbakālānurūpo ca surabhigandho. Khattiyamahāsālādīhi devatāhi ca vandanīyādibhāvāvahanato paramo vasikaraṇamanto. Cātumahārājikādidevalokārohaṇa³-sopānapanti. Jhānābhiññānaṃ adhigamūpāyo. Nibbāna-mahānagarassa sampāpakamaggo. Sāvakabodhi⁴ - paccekabodhi⁵ - sammāsambodhiṇaṃ patitṭhānabhūmi. Yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ' icchitaṃ patthitaṃ tassa tassa samijjanūpāyabhāvato cintāmaṇikapparakkhādike ca atiseti. Vuttaṃ c' etaṃ bhagavatā: "ijjhissati bhikkhave sīlavato ceto-paṇidhi visuddhattā" ti. Aparam pi vuttaṃ: "ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahma-cārīnaṃ piyo c' assaṃ manāpo garubhāvāniyo⁶ cāti, sīlesve-

¹ Si, *repeats it*.

² Si, -ārohaṇassa.

³ B. -sambodhi.

⁴ Si, paññāya.

⁵ Si, -sappatti; B. -sambodhi.

⁶ B. guru.

vassa paripūrakārī” ti ādi. Tathā “avippaṭṭisārattḥānī¹ kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni” ti. “Pañc’ ime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā” ti ādi suttānañ ca vasena sīlassa guṇā paccavekkhitabbā. Tathā Aggikkhandhopama-suttādīnaṃ vasena sīlavirahe ādinavā pītisomanassanimit-tato attānuvāda-parāpavāda-daṇḍa-duggatibhayābhāvato, viññūhi pāsamsabhāvato, avippaṭṭisārahetuto, sotthiṭṭhā-nato, abhijanasāpateyyādhipateyyāyurūpaṭṭhānabandūmitta-sampatti atisayanato² ca sīlaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Sīlava-to hi attano sīlasampadāhetu mahantaṃ pītisomanassaṃ uppajjati: ‘kataṃ vata mayā kusalaṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ, ka-taṃ bhīruttānaṃ’ ti. Tathā sīlavato attā na upavadati, na pare viññū. Daṇḍa-duggati-bhayānaṃ sambhavo eva n’ atthi. Sīlavā purisapuggalo kalyāṇadhammo ti viññūnaṃ pāsamsa-hoti. Tathā sīlavato yvāyaṃ kataṃ vata³ mayā pāpaṃ, kataṃ luddakaṃ, kataṃ kibbisaṃ ti dussīlassa vipphaṭṭisāro uppajjati; so na hoti ti. Sīlañ ca nāmetam appamādaḍḍhiṭṭhānato bhogabyasanādi parihāramukhena mahato atthassa sādhanato maṅgalabhāvato ca paramaṃ sotthiṭṭhānaṃ. Nihīnajacco ‘pi sīlavā khattiyamahāsālādīnaṃ pūjaniyo hoti ti kulasampattim atiseti sīlasampadā. “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja! idha te assa dāso kammakaro¹” ādi vacanaṃ c’ ettha sādhaṃ. Corādihi asādhāraṇato, para-lokānugamanato, mahapphalabhāvato, samathādigupāḍhiṭṭhānato ca bāhiradhaṇaṃ atiseti sīlaṃ. Paramassa vittis-sariyassa adhiṭṭhānabhāvato khattiyādīnaṃ issariyaṃ atiseti sīlaṃ; sīlanimittaṃ hi tantaṃ sattanikāyesu sattānaṃ issa-riyaṃ. Vassasatadighappamāṇato jīvitato ekāhaṃ pi sīla-vato jīvitassa viṭṭhatavacanato sati ca jīvite sikkhānikkhi-panassa maraṇatāvacanato sīlaṃ jīvitato viṭṭhataṃ. Verīnaṃ pi manuññabhāvāvahanato jarārogavipattīhi ana-bhibhavanīyato ca rūpasampattim atiseti sīlaṃ. Pāsāda-hammiyādiṭṭhānavisesa rāja-yuvarāja-senāpati-ādiṭṭhānavisesa ca atiseti sīlaṃ. Sukhavisesaḍḍhiṭṭhānabhāvato bhāvasiniddhe santikāvacare pi bandhujane mittajane ca atiseti ekantahi-

¹ Si, appaṭṭisārattḥāni.

² Si, abhisayanato.

³ Si, drops it.

tasampādanato paralokānugamanato ca. “Na taṃ¹ mātāpi-
tā kayirā” ti ādi vacanañ c’ ettha sādhaṃ. Tathā hatthi-
assa-ratha-patti²-balakāyehi mantāgadasotthānappayogehi³
ca durārakkhaṃ attānaṃ ārakkhābhāvena sīlameva viṣiṭṭha-
taraṃ, attādanato aparādhīnato mahāvisayato ca. Tenevā-
ha: “Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacārin” ti ādi. Evam
anekaguṇasamannāgataṃ sīlaṃ ti paccavekkhanassa aparip-
punṇā c’ eva sīlasampadā pāripurim gacchati, aparisuddhā
ca pārisuddhiṃ. Sace paṇ’ assa dīgharattaṃ paricayena
sīlapaṭipakkhā dhammā dosādayo antarantarā uppajjeyyūṃ,
tena Bodhisatta-paṭiññaṃ evaṃ paṭisañcikkhitabbam: nanu
tayā bodhāya paṇidhānaṃ kataṃ? Sīlavikalena ca na
sakkā lokiyā pi sampattiyo pāpūṇitaṃ, pageva lokuttaraṃ.
Sabbasampattiṇaṃ pana aggabhūtāya sammāsambodhiyā
adhiṭṭhānabhūtena sīlena paramukkamsagatena bhavitabbam.
Tasmā ‘kikīva aṇḍaṇ’ ti ādinā vuttanayena sammā sīlaṃ
rakkhantena suṭṭhutaṃ⁴ tayā pesalena bhavitabbam.
Api ca tayā dhammadesanāya yānattaye sattānaṃ avatā-
raṇa-paripācanāni kātābbā ti. Sīlavikalassa ca vacanaṃ
na paccetabbam hoti, asappāyāhārācārassa viya vejjassa
tikicchanaṃ. Tasmā kathāhaṃ saddheyyo hutvā sattānaṃ
avatāraṇaparipācanāni kareyyaṃ ti sabhāvaparisuddhasī-
lena bhavitabbam. Kiñca jhānādiguṇavisesayogena me sat-
tānaṃ upakārakaraṇa⁵-samatthata paññāpārami-ādi pari-
pūranañca jhānādayo ca guṇā sīlapārisuddhiṃ vinā na sam-
bhavantī ti sammadeva sīlaṃ parisodhetabbam.

Tathā “sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho” ti ādinā gharā-
vāse, “atthikaṅkalūpamā kāmā” ti ādinā “mātāpi puttana
vivadatī” ti ādinā ca kāmesu, “seyyathāpi puriso iṇaṃ
ādāya kammante payojeyyā” ti ādinā kāmaccchandādisu
ādinavadassanapubbaṅgamā vuttavipariyāyena “abbhokāso
pabbajjā” ti ādinā pabbajjādisu ānisaṃsapaṭisaṅkhāvasena
nekkhammapāramiyaṃ paccavekkhaṇā veditabbā. Ayam
ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana Dukkhaṅkhandhavīmaṃsa-
suttādivasena veditabbo.

¹ B. ne taṃ.

² Si, rathādīhi.

³ Si, B. yogaṭṭhāna-.

⁴ Si, B. suṭṭhu.

⁵ Si, upakāraka; B. upakaraṇa.

Tathā paññāya vinā dānādayo dhammā na visujjhanti, yathāsakaṃ byāpārasamatthā ca na hontī ti paññāguṇā manasikātabbā. Yatheva hi jīvitena vinā sarīrayantaṃ na sobhati, na ca attano kiriyāsu paṭipattisamattham hoti, yathā ca cakkhādīni indriyāni viññāṇena vinā yathāsakaṃ visayesu kiccaṃ kātuṃ nappahonti; evaṃ saddhādīni indriyāni paññāya vinā sakiccapaṭipattiyam asamatthānī ti pariccāgādi paṭipattiyam paññā padhānakāraṇam. Ummīlitapaññācakkhukā hi mahābodhisattā attano āṅgapaccaṅgāni pi datvā anattukkamsakā aparavambhakā ca honti. Bhesajjarukkā viya vikapparahitā kālattaye pi somanassajātā. Paññāvasena hi upāyakosallayogatā pariccāgo parahitappavattiyā dānapāramībhāvaṃ upeti, attattham hi dānam vaḍḍhisadisam hoti, tathā paññāya abhāvena taṇhādisaṅkilesāviyogato sīlassa visuddhi eva na sambhavati, kuto sabbaññugunādhiṭṭhānabhāvo? Paññavā eva ca gharāvāse kāmaguṇesu saṃsāre ca ādinavaṃ pabbajjāya jhānasamāpattiyam nibbāne ca ānisamsam suṭṭhu sallakkhento pabbaṇṇitvā jhānasamāpattiyo nibbattetvā nibbānābhimukho pare ca tattha paṭiṭṭhapeti. Viriyañ ca paññāvirahitaṃ yathicchitamattham na sādheti durārambhabhāvato. Varameva hi anārambho durārambhato. Paññāsahitena pana viriyena na kiñci duradhigamaṃ, upāyapaṭipattito. Tathā paññavā eva parāpakārādīnaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti, na duppañño; paññāvirahitassa ca parehi upanītā apakārā khantiyā paṭipakkham eva anubrūhenti; paññavato pana te khantisampattiyā paribrūhaṇavasena assā thirabhāvāya saṃvattanti. Paññāya¹ eva tīṇi pi saccāni nesam kāraṇāni paṭipakkhe ca yathābhūtaṃ jānitvā paresam avisamvādako hoti. Tathā paññābalena attānaṃ upatthambhetvā dhitisampadāya sabbapāramisu acalasaṃsāradhīṭṭhāno hoti. Paññavā eva hi piya-majjhattera²-vibhāgaṃ akatvā sabbattha hitupasaṃhāra kusalo hoti. Tathā paññāvasena lābhālābhādilokadhammasannipāte nibbikāratāya majjhato hoti. Evaṃ sabbāsaṃ pāramīnaṃ paññā va pārisuddhihetū ti paññāguṇā paccavekkhitabbā. Apica paññāya vinā

¹ Si, B. paññāvā.² Si, -verinaṃ.

na dassanasampatti, antarena ca diṭṭhisampadam na sīla-sampadā, sīladiṭṭhisampadāvirahitassa na samādhisampadā, asamāhitena ca na sakkā attahitamattam pi sādhetum, pageva ukkamsagatam parahitan ti. Parahitāya paṭipannena nanu tayā sakkaccam paññāya parivuddhiyam¹ āyogo karaṇiyo ti? Bodhisattena attā ovaḍitabbo. Paññānubhāvena hi mahāsatto caturadhiṭṭhānādhiṭṭhito catūhi saṅgahavattūhi lokam anugaṇhanto sāte niyyānamagge avatāreti. Indriyāni ca nesam paripāceti. Tathā paññābalaena khandhāyatanādisu paricayabahulo² pavattinivattiyo yathāvato pariṇānanto dānādayo guṇe visesanibbedhabhāgiyabhāvam nayanto Bodhisattasikkhāya paripūrakāri hoti ti evamādinā anekākāravokāre paññāguṇe vavatthapetvā paññāpārami anubrūhetabbā.

Tathā dissamānāni pi lokiyakammāni nihīnaviriyena pāpunītum asakkuṇeyyāni. Aṇaṭakhedena pana āradhāviriyaena duradhigamam nāma n' atthi. Nihīnaviriyo hi saṃsāramahoghato sabbasatte santāressāmi ti ārabhitum eva na sakkuṇāti. Majjhimo ārabhitvā antarāvosaṇam āpajjati. Ukkatṭhaviriyo pana attasukhanirapekkho ārambhapāramim adhigacchatī ti viriyasampatti paccavekkhitabbā. Api ca yassa attano eva saṃsārapaṅkato samuddharaṇattham-ārambho, tassā pi na viriyassa sithilabhāve manorathānam matthakappatti sakkā sambhāvetum, pageva sadevakassa lokassa samuddharaṇattham katābhinihārenā ti ca rāgādīnam dosagaṇānam mattamahāgaṇānam viya dunnivāra³-bhāvato, tannidānānañ ca kammaśamādānānam ukkhittāsikavadhakasādisabhāvato, tannimittānañ ca duggatīnam sabbadā vivaṭamukhabhāvato, tattha niyojakānañ ca pāpamittānam sadā sannihitabhāvato, tadovādakāritāya ca bālassa puthujjanabhāvassa sati sambhāve yuttam sayameva saṃsāradukkhato nissarīti ti micchāvitakkā viriyānubhāvena dūrībhavanti ti ca; yadi pana sambodhi attādhīnena viriyena sakkā samadhigantum, kim ettha dukkaran ti ca evamādinā nayena viriyaguṇā⁴ paccavekkhitabbā.

¹ Si, B. pārisuddhiyam.

² B. pavīcaya-.

³ Si, dunnivāraṇa-.

⁴ Si, viriyassa guṇā.

Tathā khanti nāmāyaṃ niravasesaguṇapaṭipakkhassa ko-
dhassa vidhamanato guṇasampādane sādḥūnam appaṭihata-
māyudhaṃ, parābhibhava¹-samatthānaṃ alaṅkāro, samaṇa-
brāhmaṇānaṃ balasampadā, kodhaggivinayana-udakadhārā,
kalyāṇassa kittisaddassa sañjātideso, pāpapuggalānaṃ vaci-
visavūpasamakaro² mantāgado, samvare tḥitānaṃ paramā
dhirapakati, gambhīrāsayaṭāya sāgaro, dosamahāsāgarassa
velā, apāyadvārassa pidahanakavāṭaṃ, devabrahmalokānaṃ
ārohaṇasopānaṃ³; sabbaguṇānaṃ adhivāsanabhūmi, uttamā⁴
kāyavacīmanovisuddhi ti manasi kātabbhaṃ. Api c' ete
sattā khantisampattiya abhāvato idha loke⁵ tappanti, para-
loke ca tapaniyadhammānuyogato ti ca; yadi pi parāpakāra-
nimittaṃ dukkhaṃ uppajjati, tassa pana dukkhassa khetta-
bhūto attabhāvo, vijabhūtañ ca kammaṃ mayā abhisankha-
tan ti ca; tassa ca dukkhassa āṇanyakāraṇaṃ etan ti ca; apa-
kārake asati kathaṃ mayhaṃ khantisampadā sambhavati ti
ca; yadi pāyaṃ etarahi apakārako, ayaṃ nāma pubbe anena
mayhaṃ upakāro kato ti ca; apakāro eva vā khantinimitta-
tāya upakāro ti ca; sabbe pi 'me sattā mayhaṃ puttasadisā,
puttakatāparādhesu ca ko kujjhissati ti ca; yena kodhapisā-
cāvesena⁶ ca ayaṃ mayhaṃ aparajjhati, sabbāsaṃ kodha-
bhūtāveso mayā vinetabbo ti ca; yena apakārena idaṃ
mayhaṃ dukkhaṃ uppannaṃ, tassa aham pi nimittañ ti
ca; yehi dhammehi apakāro⁷ kato, yattha ca kato, sabbe pi
te tasmim eva khaṇe niruddhā, kassidāni kena kodho⁸ kā-
tabbo ti ca; anattakatāya sabbadhammānaṃ ko kassa
aparajjhati ti ca paccavekkhantena khantisampadā anu-
brūhetabbā.

Yadi panassa dīgharattaṃ paricayena parāpakāranimit-
tako kodho cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheya, tena itipaṭisañcikli-
tabbaṃ: khanti nāmesā parāpakārassa paṭipakkhapaṭipat-
tinaṃ paccupakāra⁹-kāraṇaṃ ti ca; apakāro ca mayhaṃ
dukkhapaṇisā saddhāti dukkhuppādanena saddhāya sabba-

¹ Si, parābhibhavane.

³ Si, ārohaṇaṃ sopānaṃ.

⁵ Si, idha o' eva.

⁷ Si, aparādho.

⁹ Si, paccupakārassa.

² Si, B. vicīvisaya-.

⁴ Si, uttama.

⁶ Si, kodhagahāvesena.

⁸ Si, B. kopo.

loke anabhiratisaññāya ca paccayo ti ca; indriyapakati hesā yadidaṃ iṭṭhāniṭṭha-visayasamāyogo, tattha anīṭṭhavisaya-samāyogo mayhaṃ na siyāti taṃ kutettha labbhā ti ca; kodhavasiko satto kodhena ummatto vikkhattacitto tattha kiṃ paccapakārenā ti ca; sabbe pi me sattā sammāsambudhena orasaputtā¹viya paripālītā, tasmā na tattha mayā cittakopo kātabbo ti ca; aparādhake ca—sati guṇe, guṇavati mayā kopo na kātabbo ti ca; asati guṇe visesena karuṇāyitabbo ti ca; kopena ca mayhaṃ guṇayasā nihiyanti ti ca; kujjhanena mayhaṃ dubbaṇṇadukkhaseyyādayo sapattakantā āgacchanti ti ca; kodho ca nāmāyaṃ sabbāhitakārako sabbahitavināsako balavā paccatthiko ti ca; sati khantiyā na koci paccatthiko ti ca; aparādhakena aparādhanimittaṃ yaṃ āyatiṃ laddhabbaṃ dukkhaṃ, sati ca khantiyā mayhaṃ tadabhāvo ti ca; cintanena kujjhantena ca mayā paccatthiko yeva anuvattito hoti ti ca; kodhe ca mayā khantiyā abhibhūte tassa dāsabhūto paccatthiko sammadeva abhibhūto hoti ti ca; kodhanimittaṃ khantiguṇapariccāgo mayhaṃ na yutto ti ca; sati ca kodhe guṇavirodhapaccanīkadhamme kathaṃ me sīlādiddhammā pāripūriṃ gaccheyyūṃ, asati ca tesu kathāhaṃ sattānaṃ upakārabahulo paṭiññānurūpaṃ uttamaṃ sampattiṃ pāpuṇissāmi ti ca; khantiyā ca sati bahiddhā vikkhepābhāvato samahitassa sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato dukkhato sabbe dhammā anattato nibbānaṃ ca asaṅkhatāmatasantapaṇitatādibhāvato nijjhānaṃ khamanti, Buddhadhammā ca acinteyyāparimeyappabhāvā ti. Tato ca anulomiyāṃ khantiyaṃ ʈhito kevalā ime attattaniyabhāvarahitā dhammamattā yathāsakaṃ paccayehi uppajjanti, vayanti,¹ na kutoci āgacchanti, na kuhiñci gacchanti, na ca katthaci paṭiṭṭhitā, na c' ettha koci kassaci byāpāro ti ahaṅkāramamaṅkāradhiṭṭhānatā nijjhānaṃ khamati yena Bodhisatto bodhiyā niyato anāvattidhammo hoti ti evamādinā khantipāramiyā paccavekkhaṇā veditabbā.

Tathā saccena vinā sīlādīnaṃ asambhavato paṭiññānurūpaṃ paṭipattiyaṃ abhāvato ca saccadhammātikame ca sabbapāpadhammānaṃ samosaraṇato asaccasandhassa apac-

¹ Si₂ vinassanti.

cayikabhāvato āyatiñ ca anādeyyavacanatāvahanato¹ sampannasaccassa ca sabbaguṇādhiṭṭhānabhāvato saccādhīṭṭhānena sabba²-bodhisambhārānaṃ pārisuddhipāripūrisīmatthiyato sabhāvadhammāvisamvādanena sabbabodhisambhāra-kiccekaraṇato Bodhisatta³-paṭipattiyā ca parinipphatitvā ti ādinā saccapāramiyā sampattiyo paccavekkhitabbā.

Tathā dānādisu dāhasamādānaṃ, tam paṭipakkhasannipāte ca tesam acalādhiṭṭhānaṃ, tattha ca dhīravīrabhāvaṃ vinā na dānādisambhārā sambodhinimittā sambhavanti ti ādinā adhiṭṭhāne guṇā paccavekkhitabbā.

Tathā attahitamatte avatīṭṭhantena pi sattesu hitacittatam⁴ vinā na sakkā idhalokaparalokasampattiyo pāpunītuṃ, pageva sabbasatte nibbānasampattiyā paṭiṭṭhāpetukāmenā ti ca; pacchā sabbasattānaṃ lokuttarasampattiṃ⁵ ākaṅkhaṇṭena idāni lokiyasampatti-ākaṅkhā yuttarūpā ti ca; idāni āsayamattena paresam hitasukhūpasamhāraṃ kātuṃ asakkonto kadā payogena tam sādheyyāmi⁶ ti ca; idāni mayā hitasukhūpasamhārena samvaddhitā pacchā dhammasamvibhāgasahāyā mayham bhavissanti ti ca; etehi vinā na mayham bodhisambhārā sambhavanti, tasmā sabbabuddhaguṇavibhūtinipphatti-kāraṇattā mayham ete paramaṃ puññakkhettaṃ, anuttaraṃ kusalāyatanam, uttamaṃ gāravatṭhānaṃ ti ca savisesam sattesu sabbesu hitajjhāsayatā paccupaṭṭhāpetabbā. Kiñca karuṇādhiṭṭhānato pi sabbasattesu mettā anubrūhetabbā. Vimariyādikātena hi cetasa sattesu hitasukhūpasamhāraniratassa tesam ahita-dukkhāpanayanakāmatā balavatī uppajjati, dāhamulā karuṇā va sabbesam Buddhakāradhammānaṃ ādi caraṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhā mūlaṃ mūlaṃ pamukhaṃ ti evamādinā mettāya guṇā paccavekkhitabbā.

Tathā upekkhāya abhāve sattehi katā vipakārā cittassa vikāraṃ⁷ uppādeyyuṃ; sati ca cittavikāre dānādīnaṃ sambhārānaṃ sambhavo eva n' atthi ti ca; mettāsinehena sinehite citte upekkhāya vinā sambhārānaṃ pārisuddhi na hoti

¹ Si₂ -vacanabhāvato.

³ Si₂ bodhisambhāra.

⁵ Si₂ -sampatti.

⁷ B. vipakāraṃ.

² Si₂ sabbaso.

⁴ Si₂ hitacittam tam.

⁶ Si₂ B. sādheyyāmi.

ti ca; anupekkhako sambhāresu puññasambhāraṃ tabbi-pākaṇ ca sattahitatthaṃ pariṇāmetuṃ na sakkoti ti ca; upekkhāya abbhāve deyyadhamma¹-paṭiggāhakānaṃ² vibhāgaṃ akatvā pariccajituṃ na sakkoti ti ca; upekkhārahitena jīvitaparikkhārānaṃ jīvitassa ca antarāyaṃ amanasikaritvā sīlavisodhanaṃ kātuṃ na sakkoti ti ca; tathā upekkhāvasena aratiratisahasaseva pana nekkhammabalasiddhito, upapattito ikkhaṇavasena sabbasambhāra-kiccanipphattito, acāraddhassa viriyassa anupekkhaṇe padhāna-kiccākaraṇato, upekkhato eva titikkhānījjhānasambhāvato, upekkhāvasena sattasaṅkhārānaṃ avisaṃvādanato, lokadhammānaṃ ajjupekkhaṇena samādinnadhammesu acalādhiṭṭhānasiddhito, parāpakārādisu anābhogavaseneva mettāvihāraṇipphattito ti sabbasambodhisambhārānaṃ samādānādhiṭṭhānapāripūriniphattiyo upekkhānubhāvena sampajjantī ti evamādinā nayena upekkhāpāramī paccavekkhitabhā.

Evam apariccāgapariccāgādisu yathākkammaṃ ādinavāni-saṃsa-paccavekkhaṇā dānādīnaṃ pāramīnaṃ paccayo ti datṭhabbā. Tathā saparikkhārā pañcadasa caraṇadhammū pañca ca abhiññāyo. Tattha *caraṇadhammā* nāma: sīla-saṃvaro, indriyesu guttadvārata, bhojane mattaññutā, jāgariyānuyogo, satta saddhammā, cattāri jhānāni ca. Tesu sīlādīnaṃ catunnaṃ terasāpi dhutadhammā appicchātādayo ca parikkhārā,³ saddhammesu saddhāya Buddha-dhammasaṅghasilacāgadevatupasaṃnussati - lūkhapuggala-paricajjana - siniddhapuggalasevana - pasādanīyadhamma-paccavekkhaṇa - tadadhimuttatā parikkhāro. Hirottappānaṃ akusalādīnavapaccavekkhaṇa - apāyādīnavapaccavekkhaṇa - kusaldhammūpatthambhanabhāvapaccavekkhaṇa⁴ - hirot-tapparahitapuggalaparivajjana - hirottappasampannapuggalasevana-tadadhimuttatā; bāhusaccassa pubbayoga-paripucchakabhāva - saddhammābhiyoga-anavajjavijjāṭṭhānādiparicaya-paripakkindriyatā - kilesadūribhāva-appassuāparivajjana-bahussutasevana-tadadhimuttatā; viriyassa apāyabhaya-

¹ S, *drops* dhamma.

² Si, paṭiggāhakesu.

³ Si, B. parikkhāro.

⁴ Si, kusaldhammasamathabhāvanā paccavekkhaṇa.

paccavekkhaṇa-gamanavīthi¹ paccavekkhaṇa - dhammama-hattapaccavekkhaṇa-thīnamiddhavinodana-kusītapuggalaparivajjana-āraddhaviriyapuggalasevana - sammappadhānapaccavekkhaṇa-tadadhimuttatā; satiyā satisampajañña²-muṭṭhassatipuggalaparivajjana-upatṭhitasatipuggalasevana-tadadhimuttatā; paññāya paripucchakabhāva-vatthuvisadakeriyā - indriyasamattapaṭipādana - duppaññapuggalaparivajjana - paññavantapuggalasevana-gambhiraññāpacariyapaccavekkhaṇa-tadadhimuttatā; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ sīlādicatukkaṃ, atṭhatimsāya ārammaṇesu pubbabhāgabhāvanā, āvajjanādivasībhāvakarapaṇa ca parikkhāro. Tattha sīlādihi payogasuddhiyā sattānaṃ abhayadāne, āsayasuddhiyā āmisadāne, ubhayasuddhiyā dhammadāne samattho hoti ti ādinā caraṇādināṃ dānādisambhārānaṃ³ paccayabhāvo yathārahaṃ niddhāretabbo, ativitthārabhayena na niddhārayimhā ti. Evaṃ sampatticakkādayo pi dānādināṃ paccayo ti veditabbā.

Ko saṅkilesa ti? Avisesena taṇhādihi paramatṭhabhāvo pāramīnaṃ saṅkilesa. Visesena pana deyyadhamma-paṭiggāhakavikappā dānapāramiyā saṅkilesa. Satta-kālavikappā sīlapāramiyā, kāmaabhava-tadupasamesu abhirati-anabhiraativikappā nekkhammapāramiyā, ahaṃ mamāti vikappā paññāpāramiyā, līnuddhaccavikappā viriyapāramiyā, attaparavikappā khantipāramiyā, aditṭhādisu ditṭhādivikappā saccapāramiyā, bodhisambhāratabbipakkhesu dosa-guṇavikappā adhitṭhānapāramiyā, hitāhitavikappā mettāpāramiyā, itṭhānitṭhavikappā upekkhāpāramiyā saṅkilesa ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kim vodānaṃ ti? Taṇhādihi anupaghāto yathā vuttavikappa-viraho ca etāyaṃ vodānaṃ ti veditabbā. Anupahatā hi taṇhā-māna-ditṭhi-kodhūpanāha-makkha-palāsa-issā-macchariya-māyā-sāṭheyya-thambha-sārambha-madappamādādihi kilesehi deyyapaṭiggāhakavikappādi-rahitā ca dānādi-pāramiyo parisuddhā pabhassarā bhavanti ti.

Ko paṭipakkho ti? Avisesena sabbe pi saṅkilesā⁴ sabbe

¹ Si, B. gamanavidhi.

² Si, samādānānaṃ.

³ Si, sabbatthasampajañña.

⁴ Si, kilesā.

pi akusalā dhammā etāsaṃ paṭipakkho. Visesena pana pubbe vuttā maccherādayo ti veditabbā. Apica deyya-dhamma-paṭiggāhaka-dānaphalesu alobhādosāmohagunayo-gato lobhadosamohapaṭipakkhaṃ dānaṃ, kāyādidosaṅkā-pagamato lobhādipaṭipakkhaṃ sīlaṃ, kāmasukhaparūpa-ghāta - attakilamathaparivajjanato dosattayapaṭipakkhaṃ nekkhammaṃ, lobhādīnaṃ andhikaraṇato¹ ñāṇassa ca anandhikaraṇato lobhādipaṭipakkhāpaññā, alīnānuddhataññāyā-rambhavasena lobhādipaṭipakkhaṃ viriyaṃ, iṭṭhāniṭṭhasuñ-ñātānaṃ khaṇato lobhādipaṭipakkhā khanti, sati pi pare-saṃ upakāre apakāre ca yathābhūtapavattiyā lobhādipaṭi-pakkhaṃ saccaṃ, lokadhamme abhibhuyya yathāsamādin-nesu sambhāresu ca acalanato lobhādipaṭipakkhaṃ adhiṭṭhā-naṃ, nīvaraṇavivekato lobhādipaṭipakkhā mettā, iṭṭhāniṭ-ṭhesu anunaya-paṭighaviddhaṃsanato samappavattito ca lobhādipaṭipakkhā upekkhā ti daṭṭhabbā.²

Kā paṭipatti ti dānapāramiyā tāva sukhūpakaraṇa-sarīra-jīvitapariccāgena bhayāpanudanena dhammopadesena ca bahudhā sattānaṃ anuggahakaraṇaṃ paṭipatti. Tattha āmi-sadānaṃ abhayadānaṃ dhammadānaṃ ti dānabbavatthuvasena tividhaṃ dānaṃ. Tesu Bodhisattassa dātabbavatthu ajjhattikaṃ bāhiraṃ ti duvidhaṃ. Tattha bāhiraṃ annaṃ pānaṃ gharaṃ³ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā vilepanaṃ gandho⁴ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ ti dasavidhaṃ; annādīnaṃ khāda-niyabhojanīyādivibhāgena anekavidhaṃ ca. Tathā rūpāram-maṇaṃ yāva dhammārammaṇaṃ ti ārammaṇato chabbi-dhaṃ. Rūpārammaṇādīnaṃ ca nīlādivibhāgena anekavi-dhaṃ. Tathā maṇikanakaraajatamuttāpavālādi, khattavat-thu-ārāmādi, dāsīdāsagomahisādi nānāvidhavittupakaraṇa-vasena anekavidhaṃ. Tattha mahāpuriso bāhiravatthum dento⁵ yo yena atthiko taṃ tassa deti. Dento ca tas-sa⁶ atthiko ti sayameva jānanto ayācito pi deti, pageva yācito. Muttacāgo deti, no amuttacāgo. Pariyattaṃ deti, no apariyattaṃ. Sati deyyadhamme na paccupakārasannis-

¹ Si, adhikaraṇato.

² Si, B. daṭṭhabbaṃ.

³ B. drops it.

⁴ B. gandhavilepanaṃ.

sito deti. Asati deyyadhamme hi pariyatte samvibhāgāra-
ham samvibhajati. Na ca deti parūpaghātāvaham sattha-
visa-majjādikaṃ, nāpi kīlanakaṃ, yaṃ anattūpasamhitam
pamādāvahañ ca. Na ca gilānassa yācakassa pānabhoja-
nādi asappāyam pamāṇarahitam vā deti, pamāṇayuttam
pana sappāyameva deti. Tathā yācito gahaṭṭhānam gahaṭ-
ṭhānucchavikaṃ deti. Pabbajitānam pabbajitānucchavikaṃ
deti. Mātāpitaro ñātisālohitā mittāmaccāputtadāradāsakam-
makarā ti etesu kassaci piḷam ajanento deti. Na ca ulāram
deyyadhammam paṭijānitvā lūkham deti. Na ca lābhasak-
kārasilokasannissito deti. Na ca paccupakārasannissito deti.
Na ca phalapāṭikañkhī deti, aññatra sammāsambodhiyā.
Na ca yācake deyyadhammam vā jigucchanto deti. Na ca
asaññatānam yācakānam akkosaka-rosakānam pi apavid-
dham dānam deti. Aññadatthu pasannacitto anukampanto
sakkaccameva deti. Na ca kotūhalamaṅgaliko hutvā deti.
Kammaphalameva pana saddahanto deti. Na pi yācake
payirupāsanādihi parikilesētvā¹ deti. Aparikilesanto² eva
pana deti. Na ca paresam vañcanādhippāyo bhedanādhippā-
yo vā dānam deti, asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto eva deti. Na pi pharusa-
vāco bhākuṭimukho dānam deti, piyavādī pana pubbabhāsī
mitavacano hutvā deti. Yasmiñ ca deyyadhamme ulāra-
manuññatāya vā ciraparicayena vā gedhasabhāvatāya vā
lobhadhammo adhimatto hoti. Jānanto Bodhisatto tam
khippameva paṭivinodetvā yācake pariyesitvā pi deti. Yañ
ca deyyavatthu parittam, yācako pi paccupaṭṭhito, tam
acintetvā pi attānam bādhētva³ dento yācakaṃ sammāneti,
yathā tam Akittipaṇḍito. Na ca mahāpuriso attano putta-
dāra-dāsa-kammakara-porise yācito te asaññāpīte domanas-
sappatte yācakānam deti. Sammadeva pana saññāpīte
somanassappatte deti. Dento ca yakkharakkhasapisācā-
dīnam vā manussānam vā kurūrakammantānam jānanto na
deti. Tathā rajjam pi tādisānam na deti, ye lokassa ahitāya
dukkhāya anattāya paṭipajjanti, ye pana dhammikā dham-
mena lokam pārenti, tesam deti. Evaṃ tāva bāhira-dāne
paṭipatti veditabbā.

¹ Si, parikilamētvā.² Si, aparikilamento.³ Si, bodhētva.

Ajjhattikadānaṃ pana dvīhi ākārehi veditabbaṃ. Kathaṃ? Yathā nāma koci puriso ghāsacchādanahetu attānaṃ parassa nissajati, vidheyyabhāvaṃ upagacchati dāsa-vyaṃ; evameva mahāpuriso sambodhihetu nirāmisacitto sattānaṃ anuttaraṃ hitasukhaṃ icchanto attano dānapāramiṃ paripūretukāmo attānaṃ parassa nissajati, vidheyyabhāvaṃ upagacchati. Yathākāmakaraṇiyataṃ kara-carāṇa-nayanādi aṅgapaccāṅgaṃ tena tena atthikānaṃ akampito anolīno¹ anuppadeti, na tattha sajjati, na saṅkocaṃ āpajjati, yathā taṃ bāhiravatthusmiṃ. Tathā hi mahāpuriso dvīhi ākārehi bāhiravatthusṃ pariccajati. Yathā sukhaparibhogāya vā yācakānaṃ tesāṃ manorathaṃ paripūrento, attano vasibhāvāya vā, tattha sabbena sabbaṃ muttacāgo evaṃ ahaṃ nissaṅgabhāvatāya sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissāmi ti. Evaṃ ajjhattikavatthusmin ti veditabbaṃ ti.

Tattha yaṃ ajjhattikavatthusṃ dīyamānaṃ yācakassa ekanteneva hitāya samvattati, taṃ deti, na itaraṃ. Na ca mahāpuriso māraṣṣa mārakāyikānaṃ devatānaṃ vā vihiṃsādhippāyānaṃ attano attabhāvaṃ aṅgapaccāṅgāni vā jānamāno deti, mā tesāṃ anatto ahoṣi ti. Yathā ca mārakāyikānaṃ, evaṃ tehi anvāvitṭhānaṃ pi na deti. Na pi ummattakānaṃ. Itaresaṃ pana yāciyamāno² samanantara-eva deti. Tādisāya yācanāya ca dullabhabhāvato tādisaṣṣa ca dānaṣṣa dukkarabhāvato. Abhayadānaṃ pana rājato corato aggito udakato veripuggalato sihavyagghādi vālamigato nāga-yakkha-rakkhaṣa-pisācādito sattānaṃ bhaye paccupaṭṭhite tato parittānabhāvena veditabbaṃ. Dhammadānaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacittassa aviparītā dhammadesanā, opāyiko hitassa upadeso diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthavasena; yena sāsane anotiṇṇānaṃ avatāraṇaṃ otiṇṇānaṃ paripācanaṃ. Tatthāyaṃ nayo: saṅkhepato tāva dānakathā silakathā sagga-kathā kāmānaṃ ādīnava saṅkilesa ca nekkhamme āniṣaṃso. Vitthārato pana sāvaka-bodhiyaṃ adhimuttacittānaṃ saraṇagamaṇaṃ silasaṃvaro indriyesu guttadvārata bhojane mattaññutā jāgariyānuyogo satta saddhammā aṭṭhatimsāya ārammaṇesu kammakaraṇavasena

¹ B. alino.

² B. yāciyamāna.

samathānuyogo rūpakāyādisu vipassanābhinivesesu yathā-
raham abhinivesamukhena vipassanānuyogo. Tathā visud-
dhipaṭipadā sammattagahaṇaṃ tisso vijjā cha abhiññā
catasso paṭisambhidā sāvaka bodhī ti etesaṃ guṇasaṅkit-
tanavasena yathāraham tattha tattha paṭiṭṭhāpanā pariyo-
dapanā ca. Tathā paccekabodhiyaṃ sammāsambodhiyaṃ
ca adhimuttānaṃ sattānaṃ yathāraham dānādipāramiṇaṃ
sabhāvarasalakkaṇādisaṅkittanamukhena tisu pi avatthāsu
tesaṃ Buddhānaṃ mahānubhāvātāvibhāvanena yānadva-
yapaṭiṭṭhāpanā pariyodapanā ca. Evaṃ mahāpuriso sattā-
naṃ dhammādānaṃ deti.

Tathā mahāpuriso sattānaṃ āmisadānaṃ dento imināhaṃ
dānena sattānaṃ āyu-vaṇṇa-sukha-bala-paṭibhānādisampat-
tiṃ ca ramaṇiyaṃ aggaphalasampattiṃ ca nipphādeyyaṃ ti
annadānaṃ deti. Tathā sattānaṃ kāmakilesapipāsāvūpa-
samāya pānaṃ deti. Tathā suvaṇṇavaṇṇatāya hirottappā-
laṅkārasa ca nipphattiyā vatthāni deti. Tathā iddhiividhas-
sa c' eva nibbānasukhassa ca nipphattiyā yānaṃ deti. Tathā
sīlagandhanipphattiyā gandhaṃ deti. Tathā Buddhaguṇa-
sobhānipphattiyā mālāvilepanaṃ deti. Bodhimāṇḍāsana-
nipphattiyā āsanaṃ deti. Tathāgataseyyānipphattiyā sey-
yaṃ deti. Saraṇabhāvanipphattiyā āvasathaṃ deti. Pañ-
cacakkhupaṭilābhāya padīpeyyaṃ deti. Vyāmapabbhāni-
phattiyā rūpadānaṃ deti. Brahmassarānipphattiyā sadda-
dānaṃ deti. Sabbalokassa piyabhāvāya rasadānaṃ deti.
Buddhasukhumālabhāvāya phoṭṭhabbadānaṃ deti. Ajarāma-
rabhāvāya bhesajjadānaṃ deti. Kilesadāsavyavimocana-
thaṃ dāsānaṃ bhujissatādānaṃ deti. Saddhammābhiraṭṭiyā
anavajjakhiḍḍaratihetudānaṃ deti. Sabbepi satte ariyāya
jātiyā attano puttabhāvūpanayanāya puttadānaṃ deti.
Sakalassa pi lokassa patibhāvūpagamaṇāya dāradānaṃ deti.
Sukhalakkhaṇasampattiyā/suvaṇṇa-maṇi-muttā — pavāḷādidā-
naṃ deti. Anubyañjanasampattiyā nānāvidhavibhusana-
dānaṃ, saddhammakosādhigamāya vittakosadānaṃ, dham-
marājabhāvāya rajjadānaṃ, jhānādisampattiyā ārāmuyyā-
nataḷākavanadānaṃ, cakkakāṅkatehi pādehi bodhimāṇḍupa-
saṅkamaṇāya caraṇadānaṃ, caturoghanittharaṇāya sattā-
naṃ saddhammahatthadānatthaṃ hatthadānaṃ, saddhin-

driyādi¹ paṭilābhāya kaṇṇanāsādidānaṃ, samantacakkhu-
paṭilābhāya cakkhudānaṃ, dassanasavaṇanussaraṇapāricari-
yādisu sabbakālaṃ sabbasattānaṃ hitasukhāvaho sabbalo-
kena ca upajīvitabbo me kāyo bhaveyyā ti maṃsalohitā-
didānaṃ, sabbalokuttamo bhaveyyan ti uttamaṅgadānaṃ
deti. Evaṃ dadanto ca² na anesanāya deti, na ca paropa-
ghātena, na bhayena, na lajjāya, na dakkhiṇeyya rosanena,³
na paṇite sati lūkaṃ, na attukkaṃsanena, na paravambha-
nena, na phalābhikaṅkhāya, na yācakajigucchāya, na acittī-
kārena deti. Atha kho sakkaccaṃ deti, sahatthena deti,
kālena deti, cittikatvā deti, avibhāgena deti, tīsu kālesu
somanassito deti. Tato eva ca⁴ datvā na pacchānutāpi
hoti. Na paṭiggāhakavasena mānāvamānaṃ karoti. Paṭig-
gāhakānaṃ piyasamudācāro hoti, vadaññu yācayogo sapari-
vāradāyako. Annadānaṃ hi dento⁵ taṃ saparivāraṃ katvā
dassāmi ti vatthādihi saddhiṃ deti. Tathā vatthadānaṃ
dento taṃ saparivāraṃ katvā dassāmi ti annādihi saddhiṃ
deti. Yānadānādisu pi eseva nayo. Tathā rūpadānaṃ
dento itarārammaṇāni pi tassa parivāraṃ katvā deti. Evaṃ
sesesu pi. Tattha rūpadānaṃ nāma nīla-pīta-lohita-odātā-
divaṇṇādisu puppha-vattha-dhātusu aññataraṃ labhitvā
rūpavasena ābhujitvā rūpadānaṃ dassāmi, rūpadānaṃ may-
han ti cintetvā tādise dakkhiṇeyye dānaṃ paṭiṭṭhapeti
savatthukaṃ katvā. Evaṃ rūpadānaṃ nāma. Saddadā-
naṃ pana bherisaddādivasena veditabbaṃ. Tattha saddaṃ
kandamūlāni viya uppādetvā⁶ nīluppalahatthakaṃ viya ca
hatthe ṭhapetvā dātum na sakkā. Savatthukaṃ pana katvā
dento saddadānaṃ deti nāma. Tasmā yadā saddadānaṃ
dassāmi ti bherimudīṅgādisu aññatarena turiyena tinnaṃ
ratanānaṃ upahāraṃ karoti⁷ kāreti ca. Saddadānaṃ me ti
bheriādīni ṭhapeti ṭhapāpeti ca, dhammakathikānaṃ pana
sarabhesajjaṃ telaphāṇitādīni deti, dhammasavaṇaṃ gho-
seti,⁸ sarabhaññaṃ bhaṇati, dhammakathaṃ katheti, upani

¹ Si, saddhindriya.

² Si, gavesanena.

³ B. dadanto.

⁴ B. adds ca.

⁵ Si, pana.

⁶ Si, evaṃ ca.

⁷ B. uppādetvā.

⁸ B., S. ghoṣāpeti.

sinnakakatham anumodanakathañ ca karoti, kāreti ca. Tadā saddadānaṃ nāma hoti. Tathā gandhadānaṃ mūlagandhādisu aññataram rajanīyaṃ gandhavatthum pimsitameva vā gandham yaṃ kiñci labhitvā gandhavasena ābhujitvā gandhadānaṃ dassāmi, gandhadānaṃ mayhan ti Buddharatanādīnaṃ pūjaṃ karoti, kāreti ca. Gandhapūjanatthāya agaru-candanādike gandhavatthuke pariccajati. Idam gandhadānaṃ. Tathā mūlarasādīsu yaṃ kiñci rajanīyaṃ rasavatthum labhitvā rasavasena ābhujitvā rasadānaṃ dassāmi, rasadānaṃ mayhan ti dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ deti. Rasavatthum eva dhaññagavādikaṃ pariccajati. Idam rasadānaṃ. Tathā phoṭṭhabbadānaṃ mañcapīṭhādivasena attharaṇa-pāpuraṇādīvasena ca veditabbaṃ. Yadā hi mañcapīṭha-bhisi-bimbohanādikaṃ nivāsanapārurupānādikaṃ vā sukhasaṃphasam rajanīyaṃ anavajjaphoṭṭhabbavatthum labhitvā phoṭṭhabbavasena ābhujitvā phoṭṭhabbadānaṃ dassāmi, phoṭṭhabbadānaṃ mayhan ti dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ deti. Yathāvuttaṃ phoṭṭhabbavatthum labhitvā pariccajati. Idam¹ phoṭṭhabbadānaṃ. Dhammadānaṃ pana dhammārammanassa adhippetattā oja-pāna-jīvitadānavasena veditabbaṃ. Ojādīsu hi aññataram rajanīyaṃ vatthum labhitvā dhammārammanavasena ābhujitvā dhammadānaṃ dassāmi, dhammadānaṃ mayhan ti sappi-navanītādi ojadānaṃ deti. Ambapānādi atṭhavidhapānadānaṃ deti. Jīvitadānaṃ ti ābhujitvā salākabhadda-pakkhikabhaddādi ti deti. Aphāsukabhāvena abhibhūtānaṃ byādhitānaṃ vejje paccupaṭṭhāpeti, jālaṃ phālāpeti, kumaṇaṃ viddhaṃsāpeti, sakupaṇaṇījaraṃ viddhaṃsāpeti, bandhanena baddhānaṃ sattānaṃ bandhanamokkhaṃ kāreti, māghātabheriṃ carāpeti, aññāni ca sattānaṃ jīvitaparittānatthaṃ evarūpāni kammāni karoti, kārāpeti ca. Idam dhammadānaṃ nāma. Sabbam etaṃ yathāvuttaṃ dānasampadaṃ sakalalokahitasukhāya pariṇāmeti. Attano ca sammāsambodhiyā akuppāya vimuttiyā aparikkhayassa chandassa aparikkhayassa viriyassa, aparikkhayassa samādhissa, aparikkhayassa paṭibhānassa, aparikkhayassa ñāṇassa² aparikkhayāya vimuttiyā pariṇā-

¹ B. evaṃ.² Si. jhānassa.

meti. Imañ ca dānapāramiṃ paṭipajjantena mahāsattena jīvite aniccasaññā paccupaṭṭhapetabbā, tathā bhogesu, bahusādhāraṇatā ca¹ nesam manasikātabbā. Sattesu ca mahākaruṇā satataṃ samitaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetabbā. Evaṃ hi bhoge gahetabbasāraṃ gahanto ādittato viya agārato sabbam sāpateyyaṃ attānañ ca bahiniharanto na kiñci seseti, na katthaci vibhāgaṃ karoti; aññadatthu nirapekkho² nissajati eva. Ayaṃ tava dānapāramiyā paṭipattikkamo.

Sīlapāramiyā pana ayaṃ paṭipattikkamo: yasmā sabbaññu sīlālaṅkārehi satte alaṅkaritukāmena mahāpurisena ādito attano eva nāma sīlaṃ visodhetabbam. Tattha ca catuhi ākārehi sīlaṃ visujjhati: ajjhāsaya visuddhito, samādānato, avitikkamaṇato, sati ca vitikkame puna paṭipākatikakaraṇato. Visuddhāsaya tāya hi ekacco attādhīpati hutvā pāpajigucchana sabhāvo ajjhataṃ hiridhammaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā supārisuddhasamācāro hoti. Tathā parato samādāne³ sati ekacco lokādhīpati hutvā pāpato uttasanto ottappadhammaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā supārisuddhasamācāro hoti. Iti ubhayathāpi ete avinikkamaṇato sīle paṭiṭṭhahanti. Atha pana kadāci satisammosena sīlassa khaṇḍādibhāvo siyā, tāya yeva yathāvuttāya hirottappasampattiyaṃ khippameva naṃ vuṭṭhānādinā paṭipākatikaṃ karoti. Tayidaṃ sīlaṃ cārittaṃ vārittaṃ ti duvidham. Tatthāyaṃ Bodhisattassa vārittasīle⁴ paṭipattikkamo: sabbasattesu tathā dayāpanna-cittena bhavitabbam, yathā supinantena pi na āghāto uppajjeyya. Parūpakāraṇiratatāya parasantako alagaddo viya na parāmasitabbo. Sace pabbajito hoti abrahmacariyato pi ārācārī hoti, sattavidhamethunasamyogavirahito, pageva parādāragamanato. Sace pana apabbajito gahaṭṭho samāno paresaṃ dāresu sadā pāpakaṃ cittaṃ pi na uppādeti. Kathento ca saccam hitaṃ piyaṃ vacanaṃ⁵ parimitameva ca kālena dhammiṃ kathaṃ⁶ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Sabbattha anabhijjhālu abyāpannacitto aviparītadassano kammassakata ñāṇena ca samannāgato sammaggatesu sammā paṭipānnesu nivīṭ-

¹ Si, va.

² Si, sammānane.

³ B. drops it.

⁴ Si, niravassato.

⁵ Si, cārittasīle.

⁶ Si, dhammakathaṃ.

ṭhasaddho hoti, nivittṭhapemo. Iti caturapāyavattādukkhānam pathabhūtehi akusalakammapathehi akusalehi dhammehi ca oramitvā saggamokkhānam pathabhūtesu kusalakammapathesu patittṭhitassa mahāpurisassa parisuddhāsaya payogatāya yathābhipatthitānam sattānam hitasukhūpasamhitā manorathā siḡhaṃ abhinipphajjanti, pāramiyo paripūrenti, evambhūto hi ayaṃ. Tattha hīṃsānivattiyā sabba¹-sattānam abhayadānam deti. Appakasireneva mettābhāvanam uppādeti.² Ekādasa mettānisamse adhigacchati. Appābaddho hoti appātaṅko, dīghāyuko sukhābhūlo lakkhaṇavisesaṃ pāpuṇāti, dosavāsanaṃ ca samucchindati. Tathā adinnādānanivattiyā corādīhi asādhāraṇe bhoge adhigacchati. Apara hi anāsāṅkaṇiyo piyo manāpo vissasaṇiyo vibhavasampattisu alaggacitto pariccāgasīlo lobhavāsanaṃ ca samucchindati. Abrahmacariyanivattiyā alolo hoti, santakāyacitto sattānam piyo hoti manāpo aparisaṅkaṇiyo. Kalyāṇo c' assa kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Alaggacitto hoti mātugāmesu. Aluddhāsaya nekkhammabahulo lakkhaṇavisesa adhigacchati. Lobhavāsanaṃ ca samucchindati. Musāvādanivattiyā sattānam pamāṇabhūto hoti paccayiko theto ādeyyavacano, devatānam piyo manāpo surabhigandhamukho ārakhitakāyavācīsamācāro, lakkhaṇavisesa ca adhigacchati, kilesavāsanaṃ ca samucchindati, pesuṇṇānivattiyā parūpakkamehi pi abhejjakāyo hoti abhejjaparivāro, saddhammesu ca abhejjanakasaddho, dāḥamitto bhavantarapāricitānam pi sattānam ekantamayo asaṅkilesabahulo. Pharusavācānivattiyā sattānam piyo hoti manāpo, sukhāsīlo madhura vacano sambhāvaṇiyo. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato c' assa saro nibbattati. Sampapphalāpanivattiyā sattānam piyo hoti manāpo guru³-bhāvaṇiyo ca, ādeyyavacano ca paricitālāpo. Mahesakko ca hoti mahānubhāvo. Thānuppattikena paṭibhāṇena paṇhānam byākaraṇakusalo Buddhabhūmiyaṃ ca ekāya eva vācāya anekabhāsānam sattānam anekesaṃ paṇhānam byākaraṇasamattho hoti. Anabhiṃjālūtāya icchitābhi hoti, ulāsesu ca bhogesu ruciṃ paṭilabhati, khatti-

¹ B. *drops it.*² B. *sampādeti.*³ B. *adds ca; Si, garu.*

yamahāsālādīnaṃ sammato hoti, paccatthikehi anabhibhavanīyo, indriyavekallaṃ na pāpunāti, appaṭipuggalo ca hoti. Abyāpādena piyadassano hoti sattānaṃ sambhāvanīyo. Parahitābhinanditāya ca satte appakasireneva pasādeti, alūkhasabhāvo ca hoti mettāvihārī, mahesakko ca hoti mahānubhāvo. Micchādassanābhāvena kalyāṇe sahāye paṭilabhati, sīsacchedaṃ pi pāpunanto pāpakammaṃ na karoti. Kammassakatādassanato akotūhalamaṅgaliko ca hoti, saddhamme c' assa saddhā patitṭhitā hoti mūlajātā, saddahati ca tathāgatānaṃ bodhiṃ, samayantaresu nābhiramati ukkārattṭhāne viya rājamaṇso, lakkhaṇattayaparijānanakusalo hoti, ante ca anāvarenaññalābhī, yāva bodhiṃ na pāpunāti tāva tasmīṃ tasmīṃ sattanikāye ukkatṭhukkaṭṭho ca hoti,

ulārulārā sampattiyo pāpunāti. Iti hidaṃ sīlaṃ nāma sabbasampattīnaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ, sabbabuddhaguṇānaṃ pabhavabhūmi, sabbabuddhakāradhammānaṃ ādi caraṇaṃ mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ ti bahumānaṃ¹ uppādetvā kāyavacīsaṃyame indriyadamaṇe ājīvaṇissuddhiyaṃ paccaya-paribhoge ca satisampajaññabalena appamattena lābhasakkārasilokaṃ mittamukhapaccatthikaṃ viya sallakkhetvā “kikiva aṇḍaṃ” ti ādinā vuttanayena sakkaccaṃ sīlaṃ sampādetabbam. Ayaṃ tāva vārittasīle paṭipattikkamo.

Cārittasīle pana paṭipatti evaṃ veditabbā. Idha Bodhisatto kalyāṇamittānaṃ garuṭṭhānīyānaṃ abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kālena kālaṃ kattā hoti. Tathā tesāṃ kālena kālaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ kattā hoti. Gilānānaṃ kāyaveyyāvaṭikaṃ. Subhāsita-padāni sutvā sādhu-kāraṃ kattā hoti, guṇavantaṇaṃ guṇe vappetā, paresāṃ apakāre khantā, upakāre anussaritā, puññāni anumoditā, attano puññāni sammāsambodhiyā pariṇāmetā, sabbakālaṃ appamādevihārī kusalesu dhammesu, sati ca accaye accayato disvā tādīsānaṃ sahadhammikānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ āvikattā, uttari ca sammāpaṭipattiṃ sammadeva paripūretā. Tathā attano anurūpēsu atthūpasamhitāsu sattānaṃ itikattabbatāsu dakkho analaso sahāyabhāvaṃ upagacchati, uppannesu ca sattānaṃ byādhi ādidukkhesu yathā-

¹ B. bahumānaṃ.

raham patikāraviddhāyako, ñātibhogādivyasanapatitesu sokāpanodano¹ ullumpana²-sabhāvāvaṭṭhito³ hutvā niggāhakānaṃ dhammeneva nigganṇhanako yāvadeva akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpanāya. Paggahārahānaṃ dhammeneva pagganṇhanako. Yāni purimakānaṃ mahābodhisattānaṃ ulāratamāni paramadukkarāni acinteyyānubhāvāni sattānaṃ ekantahitasukkhāvahāni caritāni, yehi nesaṃ bodhisambhārā sammadeva paripākaṃ agamaṃsu, tāni sutvā anubbiggo anutrāso 'te pi mahāpurisā manussā eva, kamena pana sikkhāparipūriyā bhāvitattabhāvanā, tādīsāya ulāratamāya anubhāvasampattiya bodhisambhāresu ukkaṃsapāramippattā ahesuṃ; tasmā mayā pi sīlādisikkhāsu sammadeva tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ, yāya paṭipattiya aham pi anukkamena sikkhaṃ paripūretvā ekantato taṃ padaṃ anupāpuṇissāmi ti saddhā purecārikaṃ viriyaṃ avissajjento sammadeva sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti. Tathā paṭicchannakalyāṇo⁴ hoti, vivaṭāparādho appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho dukkhasaho aparitassanajātiko anuddhato anunnalo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco santindriyo santamānaso kuhanādimicchājīvarahito ācāra-gocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto kāye ca jīvite ca nirapekkho appamattakam pi kāye jīvite vā apekkhaṃ nādhivāseti, pajahati, vinodeti, pageva adhimattaṃ. Sabbe pi dussīlyahetubhūte kodhupanāhādi ke upakkilese pajahati, vinodeti; appamattakena ca visesādhigamane aparituṭṭho hoti. Na saṅkocaṃ āpajjati. Uparūpari visesādhigamāya vāyamati. Yena yathāladdhā sampatti hānabhāgiyā vā tṭhitabhāgiyā vā na hoti, tathā mahāpuriso andhānaṃ pariṇāyako hoti, maggaṃ ācikkhati. Badhirānaṃ hatthamuddāya saññaṃ deti, atthamaṇuggāheti, tathā mūgānaṃ. Piṭhasappikānaṃ piṭhaṃ deti, yānaṃ deti vāheti vā, assaddhānaṃ saddhāpaṭilābhāya vāyamati. Kusītānaṃ ussāhajananāya, muṭṭhassatināṃ satisamāyogāya, vibbhantacittānaṃ samādhisāmpadāya, duppaññānaṃ paññādhigamāya vāyamati. Kāmacchandapariyuṭṭhi-

¹ Si, sokavinodano.

² Si, sabhāva-uṭṭhito.

³ Si, ullupana.

⁴ Si, paripuṇṇakalyāṇo.

tānaṃ kāmaccchandapaṭivinodanāya vāyamati. Vyāpāda-
thīnamiddha - uddhaccakukkucca - vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitānaṃ
vicikicchāvinodanāya vāyamati. Kāmavitakkādi - apakatā-
naṃ kāmavitakkādīmicchāvitakkavinodanāya vāyamati.
Pubbakārīnaṃ sattānaṃ kataññutaṃ nissāya pubbabhāsi
piyavādī saṅgāhako sadisena adhikena vā paccupakārena
sammānetā hoti. Āpadāsu sahāyakkiccaṃ anuṭṭhāti. Te-
saṃ tesaṃ ca sattānaṃ pakatiṃ sabhāvaṃ ca parijānitvā
yehi yathā saṃvasitabbam hoti, tehi tathā saṃvasati. Yesu
ca yathā paṭipajjitabbam hoti, tesu tathā paṭipajjati. Tañ
ca kho akusalato vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpanavasena,
na¹ aññathā. Paracittānurakkhaṇā hi Bodhisattānaṃ yāva-
deva kusalābhivaddhiyā. Tathā hitajjhāsaye pi paro² na
himsitabbo, na khaṇḍitabbo¹ na maṅkubhāvam āpādetabbo.
Na parassa kukkuccaṃ uppādetabbam. Na niggahaṭṭhā-
nena codetabbo. Na nīcataraṃ paṭipannassa attā uccatare
ṭhapetabbo. Na ca paresu sabbena sabbam asevinā bhavi-
tabbam, na anāsevinā bhavitabbam, na akālasevinā. Se-
vitabbayutte pana satte desakālānurūpaṃ sevati. Na ca
paresaṃ purato piye vigarahati, appiye vā pasamsati, na
avissatṭhavissāsī hoti. Na dhammikaṃ upanimantaṇaṃ
paṭikkhipati. Na saññattim upagacchati. Nādhikaṃ paṭi-
gaṇhāti. Saddhāsampanne saddhānisamsakathāya sampa-
hamsati. Sīla-suta-cāga-paṇṇāsampanne paṇṇāsampannaka-
thāya³ sampahamsati. Sace pana Bodhisatto abhiññāba-
lappatto hoti, samādāpanne satte abhiññābalena yathāra-
haṃ nirayādiḥ dassento saṃvejetvā⁴ assaddhādiḥ saddhā-
disu paṭiṭṭhāpeti, sāsane otāreti, saddhāguṇādisampanne
paripāceti. Evamayam mahāpurisassa cārittabhūto aparī-
māṇo puññābhisando kusalābhisando uparūpari abhivaddha-
tī ti veditabbam. Api ca yā sā “kiṃ sīlaṃ? Kenatṭhena
sīlaṃ” ti? ādinā puccham katvā “pāṇātipātādihi viraman-
tassa vattapaṭipattim vā pūrentassa cetanādayo dhammā
sīlaṃ” ti ādinā nayena nānappakārato sīlassa vittharakathā
Visuddhimagge vuttā, sā⁵ sabbā pi⁶ idha āharitvā vattabbā.

¹ Si, *drops it.*

² Si, *paññānisamsakathāya.*

³ B. *drops it.*

⁴ Si, *adds dassāmpitabbo.*

⁵ Si, *saṃvejento.*

⁶ B. *sabbāhi.*

Kevalaṃ hi tattha sāvakabodhisattavasena sīlakathā āgatā, idha Mahābodhisattavasena karuṇapāyākosallapubbaṅgamaṃ katvā vattabbā ti ayameva viseso. Yatho idaṃ sīlaṃ mahāpuriso yathā na attano duggatīyaṃ parikkilesavimuttiyā sugatīyaṃ pi na rajjasampattiyaṃ, na cakkavatti-na deva-na sakka-na māra-na brahmasampattiyaṃ pariṇāmeti. Tathā na attano tevijjatāya na chaḷabhiññatāya, na catupaṭi-sambhidādhigamāya, na sāvakabodhiyā, na paccekabodhiyā pariṇāmeti. Atha kho sabbaññubhāvena sabbasattānaṃ anuttarasīlālaṅkārasampādanatthameva pariṇāmeti ti. Ayaṃ sīlapāramiyā paṭipattikkamo.

Tathā yasmā karuṇapāyākosallapariggahitā ādīnavadassana-pubbaṅgamā kāmehi ca bhavehi ca nikkhamaṇavasena pavattā kusala-cittupatti nekkhammapāramī, tasmā sakalasāṅkilesanivāsanaṭṭhānatāya puttadārādīhi mahāsambādhatāya kasivaṇijjādī-nānāvidhakammantādhiṭṭhānabyākulātāya ca gharāvāsassa nekkhammasukhādīnaṃ¹ anokāsataṃ, kāmānaṃ ca satthadhārālaggamadhubindu viya ca avāliya mānāparittassādā vipulānatthānubandhāti ca, vijjullatobhāseṇa gahetabbanaccaṃ viya, parittakālupalabbhā, ummattakālaṅkāro viya viparītasāññāya anubhavitabbā, karī-sāvacchādanasukhaṃ viya patikārabhūtā, udaka²temitaṅguliya tanūdakapāṇaṃ³ viya atittikarā. Chātajjhattabhojanaṃ viya sābādhā, baḷisāmisam viya byasanāsannipātakaraṇaṃ, aggisantāpo viya kālattaye pi dukkhupattihetubhūtā makkaṭalepo viya bandhanimittaṃ,⁴ ghātakāvacchādanakisālayo⁵ viya anattacchādanā sapattagāmaṃ viya bhayattānabhūtā paccatthikaposa⁶ viya kilesamārādīnaṃ āmisabhūtā, chaṇasampattiyo viya vipariṇāmadukkhā, koṭṭaraggi⁷ viya antodāhakā, purāṇakupāvalambibīraṇamadhupīṇaṃ⁸ viya anekādīnavā, loṇūdakapāṇaṃ viya pipāsāhetubhūtā, surāmerayaṃ viya nīcajanasevitā, appassādatāya

¹ B. nikkhammasukhādīnaṃ; Si, nikkhamantādīnaṃ.

² Si, udake.

³ B. -niyā tanudakapāṇaṃ; Si, nissāvanūdakapāṇaṃ.

⁴ Si, bandhumittaghātakā-.

⁵ Si, -kilesa.

⁶ Si, -posakā.

⁷ B. koṭṭhanaggi; Si, kammāraggi.

⁸ Si, -madhubindu.

aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā¹ ti ādinā ca nayena ādinavaṃ sallak-khetvā tabbipariyāyena nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ passantena nekkhamma-pavivekaupasamasukhādīsu ninnapoṇapabbhā-racittena nekkhammapāramiyā paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Yasmā pana nekkhammaṃ pabbajjāmūlakam, tasmā pabbajjā tāva anuṭṭhātabbā. Pabbajjam anuṭṭhantena ca mahā-sattena asati Buddhuppāde kammavādinam kiriyavādinam tāpasaparibbājakānam pabbajjā anuṭṭhātabbā. Uppannesu pana Sammasambuddhesu tesam sāsane eva pabbajitabbaṃ. Pabbajitvā ca yathāvutte sīle patitṭhitena tassā eva hi silapāramiyā vodāpanattham² dhutagaṇā samādātabbā. Samādinna dhutadhammā hi mahāpurisā sammadeva te pari-harantā appicchā santuṭṭhā sallekha-paviveka-asamsagga-viriyārambha-subharatādi-guṇasālila³-vikkhālitakilesamala-tāya anavajja-sīlavatagaṇa parisuddhasabbasamācārā po-rāṇe ariyavaṃsattaye patitṭhitā catuttham bhāvanārāma-tāsaṅkhātā ariyavaṃsaṃ adhigantum⁴ cattārisāya āram-maṇesu yathārahaṃ upacārappaṇābhedaṃ jhānaṃ upasaṃ-pajja viharanti. Evaṃ hi 'ssa sammadeva nekkhamma-pāramī paripūrītā hoti. Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne terasahi dhu-tadhammehi saddhiṃ dasa kasiṇāni, dasa asubhāni dasā-nussatiyo cattāro brahmavihārā cattāro āruppā⁵ ekā saññā ekam vavatthānaṃ ti cattārisāya samādhī-bhāvanāya kam-matṭhānāni bhāvanāvidhānaṃ ca vitthārato vattabbāni. Taṃ panetaṃ sabbam yasmā Visuddhimagge sabbākārato vitthāretvā vuttaṃ, tasmā tattha vuttanayen' eva veditab-baṃ. Kevalaṃ hi tattha sāvaka bodhisattassa vasena vut-taṃ, idha mahābodhisattassa vasena karuṇupāyakosalla-pubbaṅgamaṃ katvā vattabban⁶ ti ayameva viseso ti. Evaṃ ettha nekkhammapāramiyā paṭipattikkamo vedi-tabbo.

Tathā paññāpāramiṃ sampādetukāmena yasmā paññā āloko viya andhakārena mohena saha na vattati, tasmā mohakāraṇāni nāma Bodhisattena parivajjetabbāni. Tatth'

¹ B. aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā.

² Si, -guṇāsāsila-.

³ Si, arūpā.

⁴ Si, vodānattham.

⁵ Si, adhiṭṭhahantum.

⁶ B. vuttan.

imāni mohakāraṇāni: arati, tandi, vijambhikā, ālasiyaṃ, gaṇasaṅgaṇikārāmatā, niddāsīlatā, anicchayasīlatā, ñāpas-miṃ akutūhalatā, micchāmāno, aparipucchakatā, kāyassa na sammā parihāro, asamāhitacittatā, duppaññānaṃ puggalānaṃ sevā, paññavantānaṃ apayirupāsana, attapari-bhavo, micchāvikappā, viparītābhiniveso, kāyadaḥhibahulatā, asaṃvegasīlatā, pañca nīvaraṇāni; saṅkhepato ye vā pana dhamme āsevato anuppannā paññā nuppajjati, uppannā parihāyati. Iti imāni sammohakāraṇāni parivajjentena bāhusacce jhānādisu ca yogo karaṇiyo. Tatthāyaṃ bāhu-saccassa visayavibhāgo: pañcakkhandhā, dvādasāyatanāni, atṭhārāsa dhātuyo, cattāri saccāni, bāvisatindriyāni, dvāda-sapadiko paṭiccasamuppādo, tathā satipaṭṭhānādayo kusalā-di-dhammappakārabhedā ca; yāni ca loke anavajjāni vijjaṭ-ṭhānāni, ye ca sattānaṃ hitasukhavidhānayoggā vyākaraṇa-visesā. Iti evaṃ pakāraṃ sakalameva sutavisayaṃ upāya-kosallapubbaṅgamāya paññāya satiyā viriyena ca sādhuṃ uggahaṇa-savaṇa-paricaya-paripucchāhi ogahetvā tattha ca paresaṃ patitṭhāpanena sutamayā paññā nibbattetabbā.¹ Tathā sattānaṃ itikattabbatāsu ṭhānupattika²-paṭibhāna-bhūtā āyāpāyakosallabhūtā ca paññā hitesitaṃ nissāya tattha tattha yathārahaṃ pavattetabbā. Tathā khandhādīnaṃ sabhāvadhammānaṃ ākāraparivitakkaṇamukhena te nijjhānaṃ khamāpentena cintāmayā paññā nibbattetabbā. Khaṇ-dhādīnaṃ yeva pana salakkhaṇa-sāmaññalakkhaṇa-parig-gahaṇa³vasena lokiyapariññā⁴ nibbattentena pubbhāga-bhāvanāpaññā sampādetabbā. Evaṃ hi nāmarūpamattam idaṃ, yathārahaṃ paccayehi uppajjati c' eva nirujjhati ca, na ettha koci kattā vā kareta vā; hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena aniccaṃ, udayabyayaparipīḷanaṭṭhena⁵ dukkhaṃ, avasavataṇaṭṭhena anattā ti ajjhattikadhamme bāhirakadhamme ca nibbisesaṃ parijānanto tattha āsaṅgaṃ pajahanto pare ca tattha taṃ jahāpento kevalaṃ karuṇāvaseneva yāva na⁶

¹ Si, *drops the reading* : ' tasmā tattha vuttanāyena' eva (p. 315) . . . pe . . . sutamayā paññā nibbattetabbā.'

² Si, B. dhānupattika-.

³ Si, *adds* -savaṇa-.

⁴ Si, lokiyā pariññā.

⁵ Si, udayabyayaṃ pīḷanaṭṭhena.

⁶ Si, yavatā.

Buddhagunā hatthatalaṃ āgacchanti, tāva yānattaye satte avatāraṇaparipācanehi patitṭhapento jhāna-vimokkha-samā-dhi-samāpattiyo abhiññāyo ca lokiyā¹ vasībhāvaṃ pāpento paññāya matthakaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tattha yā imā iddhi-vidhā-ñāṇaṃ, dibbasotadhātuñāṇaṃ cetopariyañāṇaṃ pubbeni-vāsānusaṭṭhiñāṇaṃ dibbacakkhuñāṇaṃ yathākammūpagañā-ṇaṃ anāgataṃ saññāṇaṃ ti saparibhaṇḍā pañcalokiya abhiñ-ñāsankhātā bhāvanāpaññā, yā ca khandhāyatana-dhātu indriya - sacca - paṭiccasamuppādādibhedesu bhūmibhūtesu dhammesu uggha-paripucchāvasena ñāṇaparicayaṃ katvā sīlavisuddhi cittavisuddhi ti mūlabhūtāsu imāsu dvīsu visud-dhiṃ patitṭhāya diṭṭhivisuddhi kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi mag-gāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi ñāṇadassanavisuddhi 'ti sarīrabhūtā imā pañca visuddhiyo sampādentena bhāvetabbā lokiyalokuttarabhedā bhāvanā-paññā, tasmaṃ sampādanavidhānaṃ² yasmā "tattha eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti" ti ādikaṃ iddhivikubbaṇaṃ kātukā-mena ādikammikena yoginā ti ādinā "kandhā ti rūpakhan-dho vedanākhandho saññākhandho saṅkhārakhandho viñ-ñāṇakhandho" ti ādinā ca visaya-vibhāgena saddhiṃ Visud-dhimagge sabbākārato vitthāretvā vuttaṃ, tasmā tattha vuttanayeneva veditabbaṃ. Kevalaṃ hi tattha sāvaka-bodhisattassa vasena paññā āgatā, idha mahābodhisattassa vasena karuṇūpāyakosalla-pubbaṅgamaṃ katvā vattabbā. Ñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ apāpetvā paṭipadā-ñāṇadassanavi-suddhiyaṃ yeva vipassanā ṭhapetabbā ti ayamēva viseso. Evamettha paññāpāramiyā paṭipattikkamo veditabbo.

Tathā yasmā sammāsambodhiyā katābhinihārena mahā-sattena pāramīparipūraṇatthaṃ sabbakālaṃ yuttapayuttaṃ bhavitabbaṃ ābaddhaparikaraṇena, tasmā kālena kālaṃ "ko nu kho ajja mayā puññasambhāro ñāṇasambhāro vā upacito, kiṃ vā mayā parahitaṃ katan?" ti divase divase paccavekkhantena sattāhitatthaṃ ussāho karaṇīyo. Sab-besaṃ pi sattānaṃ upakārāya attano pariggahabhūtaṃ vatthu kāye jīvite ca nirapekkhacittena ossajitabbaṃ. Yaṃ kiñci kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya vā, taṃ sabbāṃ

¹ Si, lokiya.

² Si, sampādakavidhānaṃ.

sambodhiyaṃ ninnacitten' eva kātabbhaṃ. Bodhiyā pariṇāmetabbhaṃ. Ujārehi itarehi ca kāmehi vinivattacitten' eva bhavitabbhaṃ. Sabbāsu pi itikattabbatāsu upāyakosallaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā paṭipajjitabbhaṃ. Tasmim tasmim satta-hite āraddhaviriyena bhavitabbhaṃ. Itṭhāniṭṭhādisabbasahena avisamvādinā sabbe pi sattā anodhiso mettāya karuṇāya ca pharitabbā. Yā kāci sattānaṃ dukkhuppatti, sabbā sā attani paṭikaṅkhitabbā. Sabbesañ ca sattānaṃ puññaṃ abbhanumoditabbhaṃ. Buddhānaṃ mahantatā mahānubhāvata abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbā. Yaṃ kiñci kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya vā, taṃ sabbhaṃ bodhininnaṇṇapubbāṅgamaṃ kātabbhaṃ. Iti iminā hi upāyena dānādisu yuttapayuttassa thānavato dāḥaparakkamaṃ mahāsattassa Bodhisattassa aparimeyyo puññasambhāro ñāṇasambhāro ca divase divase upaciyati. Api ca sattānaṃ paribhogatthaṃ paripālanatthañ ca attano sarīraṃ jīvitañ ca pariccajivā khuppiṇāsaṇṇatunhavātātapādidukkhapatikāro pariyesitabbo, upanetabbo ca. Yañ ca yathāvuttadukkhapatikārajaṃ sukhaṃ attanā paṭilabhati, tathā ramaṇīyesu āramuṃyānapāsādalaṅkādisu araṇṇāyatanesu ca kāyacittasantāpābhāvena abhinibbattatā attanā sukhaṃ paṭilabhati. Yañ ca suṇāti Buddhānubuddhapaccekaḥbuddhā mahābodhisattā ca nekkhammapaṭipattiyaṃ tṭhitā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārabhūtaṃ idisaṃ nāma jhānasamāpattisukhaṃ anubhavanti ti taṃ sabbhaṃ sabbasattesu anodhiso upasaṃharati ti ayaṃ tāva nayo. Asamāhitabhūmiyaṃ paṭiṭṭhitassa samāhitabhūmiyaṃ pana paṭiṭṭhito attanā yathānubhūtaṃ¹ visesādhigamanibbattaṃ pītipassaddhisukhaṃ samādhim yathābhūtañāṇaṃ ca sattesu adhimuccanto upasaṃharati pariṇāmeti. Tathā mahati saṃsāradukkhe tassa ca nimittabhūte kilesābhisāṅkhāradukkhe nimuggaṃ sattaniṇṇāyaṃ disvā tatā pi chedanabhedanaphālanapiṃsanaggi santāpādiṇaṇṇaṇṇa dukkhātipā kharā kaṭukā vedanānirantaraṃ cirakālaṃ vediyante nārake, aññaṃaññaṃ kujjānasantāpanaviheṭṭhanahimsanaparādhīnatādīhi mahādukkhaṃ anubhavante tiracchānagate, jotimālākulasarīre khuppiṇāsaṇṇatātapādihi day-

¹ Si, yathā.

hamāne ca parisussamāne ca vantakhelādi-āhāre uddhabāhuṃ
 viravante nijjhāmataphikādike mahādukkhaṃ vediyamāne
 pete ca pariyetthimūlakam mahantaṃ anayabyasanam pā-
 puṇante hatthacchedādikāraṇāyogena dubbaṇṇaduddasika-
 daḷiddādibhāvena khuppiṇāsādi-ābādhayogena balavantehi
 abhibhavanīyato paresaṃ vahanato¹ parādhīnato paresaṃ
 abhibhavanato ca nāraḷe pete tiracchānagate ca atisayante
 apāyadukkhānibbisesaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavante manusse ca
 tathā visayavisaparibhogavikkhittacittatāya rāgādiparilāhe-
 na ḍayhamāne vātavegasamutthitajālāsamiddhasukkhakaṭ-
 ṭhasannipāte aggikhandhe viya anupasantapariḷāhavuttike
 anupasantanihata-parādhīne kāmāvacaradeve ca mahatā
 vāyāmena vidūram ākāsaṃ vigāhitasakuntā viya balavatā
 dūre pāṇinā khittasārā viya ca sati pi cirappavattiyam
 aniccantikātāya² pātapariyosānā³ anatikkantaajātijarāmara-
 ṇā evāti rūpārūpāvacaradeve ca passantena mahantaṃ saṃ-
 vegam paccupaṭṭhapetvā mettāya karuṇāya ca anodhisso
 sattā pharitabbā. Evaṃ kāyena vācāya manasā ca bodhi-
 sambhāre niraṇṭaraṃ upacinantena yathā pāramiyo pāri-
 pūriṃ gacchanti, evaṃ sakkaccakāriṇā sātaccakāriṇā anolīna-
 vuttinā ussāho pavattetabbo. Viriyapāramī paripūretabbā.
 Api ca acinteyyā - parimeyyavipuloḷāravimalanirupakkile-
 saṇaṇicayanidhānabhutassa Buddhabhāvassa ussakkivā
 sampahamsanayoggaṃ viriyam nāma acinteyyānubhāva-
 meva, yaṃ na pacurajānā sotum pi sakkuṇanti, pageva
 paṭipajjitum. Tathā hi tividhā abhinīhāracittupatti, ca-
 tasso Buddhabhūmiyo, cattāri saṅghavattthūni, karuṇokā-
 satā, Buddhadhammesu sacchikarāṇena viśesappaccayo nij-
 jhānakhanti, sabbadhammesu nirupalepo, sabbasattesu putta-
 saññā, saṃsāradukkhehi aparikhedo, sabbadeyyadhamma-
 pariccāgo, tenā ca niraṭimānatā, adhīlādi-adhiṭṭhānam,
 tattha ca acañcalatā, kuśalakiriyāsu pītipāmojjaṃ, viveka-
 ninna-cittato, jhānānuyogo, anavajjadhammena atitti, ya-
 thāsutassa dhammassa paresaṃ hitajjhāsayena desanā,
 sattānaṃ ñāye nivesanaṃ, ārambhadaḷhatā, dhīravīrabhāvo,
 āparāpavādaparapakāresu vikārābhāvo, saccādhīṭṭhānam,

¹ Si, hanako.

² Si, aniccantikathā.

³ Si, yathāpariyessa.

samāpattisu vasibhāvo, abhiññāsu halappatti, lakkhaṇatta-yāvabodho, satipaṭṭhānādisu yogakammābhīyogena lokut-taramaggasambhārasambharaṇaṃ, navalokuttarāvakkaṇaṃ ti evaṃ ādikā sabbā bodhisambhārapaṭipatti viriyānubhāveneva samijjhatī ti abhinīhārato yāva mahābodhi anossajantena sakkaccaṃ nirantaraṃ viriyaṃ yathā uparūpari visesāvahaṃ hoti evaṃ sampādetabbaṃ. Sampajjamāne ca yathāvutte viriye khantisaccādhiṭṭhānādayo ca dānasīlādayo ca sabbe pi bodhisambhārā tadadhīnavuttitāya sampannā eva hontī. Khanti-ādīsu pi iminā va nayena paṭipatti veditabbā.

Iti sattānaṃ sukhūpakaraṇapariccāgena bahudhā anugga-hakaraṇaṃ, dānena paṭipatti, sīlena tesāṃ jīvitasāpateyyadā-rarakkhā abhedapiyahitavacanāvihimsādikāraṇāni, nekkham-mena tesāṃ āmisapaṭiggahaṇadhammānādinā anekavidhā hitacariyā, paññāya tesāṃ hitakaraṇupāyakosallaṃ viriyena tattha ussāhārambha-asamhīrāni, khantiyā tadaparādhasa-hanaṃ, saccena nesāṃ avañcana-tadupakāra-kiriyāsamādhā-navisamvādanādi, adhiṭṭhānena tadupakāra-karaṇe anatta-sampātepi acalanaṃ, mettāya nesāṃ hitasukhānucintanaṃ, upekkhāya nesāṃ upakārapakāresu vikārānāpatti ti evaṃ aparimāṇe satte ārabha anukampitasahbasattassa mahā-bodhisattassa puthujjanehi asādhāraṇo aparimāṇo puñña-ñāsa-sambhārūpacayo ettha paṭipatti ti veditabbaṃ; yo cetāsaṃ paccayo vutto, tassa ca sakkacca sampādanaṃ.

Ko vibhāgo ti ? Dasa pāramiyo, dasa upapāramiyo, dasa-paramatthapāramiyo ti samatīsa pāramiyo. Tattha katā-bhinīhārassa Bodhisattassa parahitakaraṇābhinnāsaya-yogassa kaṇhadhammavokiṇṇā sukkadhammā pāramiyo eva, tehi avokiṇṇā sukkadhammā upapāramiyo, akaṇhā asukkā paramatthapāramiyo ti keci. Samudāgamanakālesu vā pū-riyamānā pāramiyo, Bodhisattabhūmiyaṃ puṇṇā upapāra-miyo, Buddhabhūmiyaṃ sabbākārapari-puṇṇā paramattha-pāramiyo. Bodhisattabhūmiyaṃ vā parahitakaraṇato pāra-miyo, attahitakaraṇato upapāramiyo, Buddhabhūmiyaṃ bala-vavesārajjasamadhigamena ubhayahitaparipūṇato paramat-thapāramiyo. Evam ādimajjhapariyosānesu paṇidhānāram-bhapariniṭṭhānesu tesāṃ vibhāgo ti apare. Dosūpasama-karaṇāpakatīkānaṃ bhavasukhavimuttisukhaparamasukhap-

pattānaṃ puññūpācayabhedato tabbibhāgo ti aññe. Lajjā-satimānāpassayānaṃ lokuttaradhammādhīpatīnaṃ sīlasam-ādhipaññāgarukānaṃ tāritatāritatārayitūnaṃ anubuddha-pacceka-buddha-sammāsambuddhānaṃ pāramī upapāramī paramatthapāramī ti bodhisattassuppattito yathāvuttavibhāgo ti keci. Cittapanidhito yāva vacīpanidhi tāva pavattā sambhārā pāramiyo, vacīpanidhito yāva kāyapanidhi tāva pavattā upapāramiyo, kāyapanidhito pabhuti paramatthapāramiyo ti apare. Aññe pana parapuññānumodanavasena pavattā sambhārā pāramiyo, paresaṃ kārāpanavasena pavattā upapāramiyo, sayāṃ karaṇavasena pavattā paramatthapāramiyo ti vadanti. Tathā bhavasukkhāvaho puññāñña-sambhāro pāramī, attano nibbānasukkhāvaho upapāramī, paresaṃ tadubhayasukkhāvaho paramatthapāramī ti eke. Puttadāradhanādi upakaraṇapariccāgo pana dānapāramī, attano aṅgapariccāgo dānapāramī, attano jīvitapariccāgo dānaparamatthapāramī ti. Tathā puttadārādikassa tividhassā pi hetu avitikkamaṇavasena tisso pi sīlapāramiyo. Tesu eva tividhesu vatthusu ālayaṃ upacchanditvā nikkhamaṇavasena tisso nekkhamma-pāramiyo. Upakaraṇaṅga-jīvitataṇhaṃ samūhanitvā sattānaṃ hitāhita-vinicchaya-karaṇavasena tisso paññāpāramiyo. Yathāvuttabhedānaṃ pariccagādināṃ vāyamaṇavasena tisso pi viriyapāramiyo. Upakaraṇaṅga-jīvitantarāyakaṛānaṃ khamāṇavasena tisso khantipāramiyo. Upakaraṇaṅga-jīvitahetusaccāpariccāgavasena tisso saccapāramiyo. Dānādīpāramiyo akuppādhiṭṭhānavaseneva samijjhanti, upakaraṇādi-vināse pi acalādhiṭṭhānavasena tisso adhiṭṭhānapāramiyo. Upakaraṇādi-upaghātakesu pi sattesu mettāya avijahanavasena tisso mettāpāramiyo. Yathāvuttavattuttayassa upakārāpakāresu satta-saṅkhāresu majjhataṭṭapaṭilābhavasena tisso upekkhāpāramiyo ti evamādinā etesaṃ vibhāgo veditabbā ti.

Ko saṅgaho ti ? Ettha pana yathā etā vibhāgato tiṃsa-vidhā pi dānapāramī-ādibhāvato dasavidhā. Evaṃ dāna-sīlakhantiviriya-jhānapaññāsabhāvena chabbidhā. Etāsu hi nekkhammapāramī sīlapāramiyā saṅgahītā, tassā pabbajjābhāvena. Nīvaraṇavivekabhāvo pana jhānapāramī, yā kusala-dhammabhāve chahi pi saṅgahītā. Saccapāramī sīlapā-

ramiyā ekadeso eva. Vacīviratipaccavekkhaṇāṇaṃ¹ pana paññāpāramiyā saṅgahītā. Mettāpārami jhānapāramiyā eva. Upekkhāpārami jhānapaññāpāramihi. Adhiṭṭhānapārami sabbāhi pi saṅgahītā.

Etesañ ca dānādīnaṃ channaṃ guṇānaṃ aññamañña-sambandhānaṃ pañcadasayugalādīni pañcadasayugalādisādhakāni honti. Seyyathīdam:—dānasīlayugaleṇa parahitāhitānaṃ karaṇākaraṇayugalasiddhi. Dānakhantiyugaleṇa alobhādosayugalasiddhi. Dānaviriyayugaleṇa cāgasatiyugalasiddhi. Dānajjhānayugaleṇa kāmadosappahāṇayugalasiddhi. Dānapaññāyugaleṇa ariyayānadhurayugalasiddhi. Sīlakhantidvayena payogāsayadvayasiddhi. Sīlaviriyadvayena bhāvanādvayasiddhi. Sīlaviriyavasena dussīyapariyutṭhānappahāṇadvayasiddhi. Sīlajhānadvayena dānavayasiddhi. Khantiviriyayugaleṇa khamātejadvayasiddhi. Khantijhānayugaleṇa virodhānurodhappahāṇayugalasiddhi. Khantipaññāyugaleṇa suññatākhanti paṭivedhadukasiddhi. Viriyajjhānadukena paggahāvikkhepadukasiddhi. Viriyapaññādukena saraṇadukasiddhi. Jhānapaññādukena yānadukasiddhi. Dānasīlakhantittikena lobhadosamohappahāṇattikasiddhi. Dānasīlaviriyattikena bhoga jīvitakāyasārādānattikasiddhi. Dānasīlajhānattikena puññakiriyavattuttikasiddhi. Dānasīlapaññāttikena āmisābhaya dhamma-dānattikasiddhi ti. Evam itarehi pi tikehi catukkādīhi ca yathā sambhavaṃ tikāni ca catukkādīni ca yojetabbāni. Evam chabbidhānaṃ pi pana imāsaṃ pāramīnaṃ catūhi adhiṭṭhānehi saṅgaho veditabbo. Sabbapāramīnaṃ samūhasaṅgahato hi cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni. Seyyathīdam:—saccādhīṭṭhānaṃ, cāgādhīṭṭhānaṃ, upasamādhīṭṭhānaṃ, paññādhīṭṭhānaṃ ti. Tattha adhiṭṭhāti etena ettha vā adhiṭṭhāti adhiṭṭhānamattameva vā tan ti adhiṭṭhānaṃ, saccañ ca tam adhiṭṭhānañ ca, saccassa vā adhiṭṭhānaṃ, saccam adhiṭṭhānametassā ti vā saccādhīṭṭhānaṃ. Evam sesesu pi. Tattha avisesato tāva lokuttarakatābhinihārassa anukampitasabbasattassa mahāsattassa paṭiññānurūpaṃ sabbapārami pariggahato saccādhīṭṭhānaṃ. Tesam paṭipakkhapaṭiccāgato cāgādhīṭṭhā-

¹ B. Vacivirati-saccapakkhe ñāpasaccapakkhe.

naṃ. Sabbapāramitāguṇehi upasamato upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Tehi eva parahitopāya-kosallato paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Visesato pana yācakajanānaṃ avisamvādetvā dassāmi ti paṭijānanato paṭiññaṃ avisamvādetvā dānato dānaṃ avisamvādetvā anumodanato macchariyādipaṭipakkhapariccāgato deyyadhammapaṭiggāhanaṃ dānaṃ, deyyadhammakhayesu lobhadosa-mohabhaya-vūpasamato yathārahaṃ ya-thākālaṃ yathādhiṭṭhānaṃ ca dānato paññuttarato kusala-dhammānaṃ caturādhiṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ dānaṃ. Tathā samvarasamādānassa avitikkamaṇato, dussilyapariccāgato, duccharitavūpasamanato paññuttarato ca caturādhiṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ silaṃ. Yathāpaṭiññaṃ khamanato parāpa-rādhavikappapariccāgato kodhapariyuṭṭhānavūpasamanato paññuttarato ca caturādhiṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ khanti. Paṭiñ-ñānurūpaparahitakaraṇato visadapariccāgato akusalavūpasama-ṇato paññuttarato ca caturādhiṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ viri-yam. Paṭiññānurūpaṃ lokahitānucintanato nīvaraṇaparic-cāgato cittavūpasamanato paññuttarato ca caturādhiṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ jhānaṃ. Yathāpaṭiññaṃ parahitūpāyako-sallato anupāyakiriya-pariccāgato mohajapaṇiḥhavūpasama-nato sabbaññutāpaṭilābhato ca caturādhiṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ paññā. Tattha ñeyyapaṭiññānuvidhānehi saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Vatthukāmakilesakāmapariccāgehi cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Dosa-dukkhavūpasamehi upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Anubodhapāṭive-dhehi paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Tividhasaccapariggahitaṃ dosat-tayavirodhi saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Tividhacāgapariggahitaṃ do-sattayavirodhi cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Tividhavūpasamaparigga-hitam dosattayavirodhi upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Tividhañā-ṇapariggahitaṃ dosattayavirodhi paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Saccā-dhiṭṭhānapariggahitāni cāgūpasamapaññādhiṭṭhānāni avi-samvādanato paṭiññānuvidhānato ca. Cāgādhiṭṭhānaparig-gahitāni saccūpasamapaññādhiṭṭhānāni, paṭipakkhapariccā-gato sabbapariccāgaphalattā ca. Upasamādhiṭṭhānaparig-gahitāni saccacāgapaññādhiṭṭhānāni kilesapaṇiḥhavūpasama-nato kāmūpasamanato kāmapaṇiḥhavūpasamanato ca pañ-ñādhiṭṭhānapariggahitāni saccacāgupasamādhiṭṭhānāni ñā-ṇapubbaṅgamato ñāṇānuparivattanato cā ti evaṃ sabbā pi pāramiyo saccapabhāvitā cāgaparivyañjitā upasamopabrū-

hitā paññāparisuddhā. Saccam hi etāsam janakahetu. Cāgo pariggāhakahetu. Upasamo parivuḍḍhihetu. Paññā pārisuddhihetu. Tathā ādimhi saccādhītṭhānam saccapaṭiññattā. Majjhe cāgādhītṭhānam katapanidhānassa parahitāya attapariccāgato. Ante upasamādhītṭhānam sabbūpasamapariyosānattā. Ādimajjhapariyosānesu paññādhītṭhānam tasmim sati sambhavato asati abhāvato yathāpaṭiññā ca bhāvato.

Tattha mahāpurisā satatamattahitaparahitakarehi garupiyabhāvakarehi saccacāgādhītṭhānehi gihibhūtā āmisadānena pare anuggaṇhanti. Tathā attahitaparahitakarehi garupiyabhāvakarehi upasamapaññādhītṭhānehi ca pabbajitabhūtā dhammādānena pare anuggaṇhanti. Tattha anekabhava Bodhisattassa caturādhītṭhānaparipūraṇam. Paripunṇacaturādhītṭhānassa hi carimakabhavuppatti ti eke. Tatra hi gabbhokkantiṭṭhi-abhinikkhamaṇesu paññādhītṭhānasamudāgamena sato sampajāno saccādhītṭhānapāripūriyā sampati jāto uttarābhimukho sattapadavītiḥarena gantvā sabbā disā oloketvā saccānuparivattinā vacasā: “aggohamasmi lokassa jeṭṭhāhamasmi lokassa seṭṭhohamasmi lokassā” ti tikkhattum sīhanādam nadi. Upasamādhītṭhānasamudāgamena jīṇāturamatapabbajitadassāvino catudhammapadesakovidassa yobbanārogyajīvitāsampattimadānam upasamo. Cāgādhītṭhānasamudāgamena mahato ñātiparivaṭṭassa hatthagatassa ca cakkavattirajjassa anapekkha-pariccāgo ti. Dutiye ṭhāne abhisambodhiyam caturādhītṭhānam paripunṇanti keci. Tattha hi yathāpaṭiññam saccādhītṭhānasamudāgamena catunṇam ariyasaccānam abhisamayo, tato hi saccādhītṭhānam paripunṇam. Cāgādhītṭhānasamudāgame na sabbakilesūpakkilesapariccāgo, tato hi cāgādhītṭhānam paripunṇam. Upasamādhītṭhānasamudāgamena paramūpasamappatti,¹ tato hi upasamādhītṭhānam paripunṇam. Paññādhītṭhānasamudāgamena anāvarapaññāpaṭilābho, tato hi paññādhītṭhānam paripunṇan ti. Tam asiddham. Abhisambodhiyā pi paramatthabhāvato. Tatiye hi ṭhāne dhammacakkappavattane caturādhītṭhānam paripunṇan ti aññe. Tattha hi saccādhītṭhānasamudāgatassa dvādasahi ākārehi

¹ Si, paramūpasampatti.

ariyasaccadesanāya saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripunṇaṃ. Cāgādhīṭṭhānasamudāgatassa saddhammamahāyāgakaraneṇa cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripunṇaṃ. Upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa sayamaṃ upasantassa paresamaṃ upasamanena upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripunṇaṃ. Paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa veneyyānaṃ āsayādiparijānanena paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripunṇaṃ ti. Tadapi asiddhaṃ. Apariyositattā Buddhakiccassa. Catutthe tṭhāne parinibbāne caturādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripunṇaṃ ti apare. Tatra hi parinibbutattā paramatthasaccasampattiyaṃ saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripunṇaṃ, sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggena cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripunṇaṃ, sabbasaṅkhārūpasamena upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripunṇaṃ, paññāpayogajānanaparinibbānena paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ paripunṇaṃ. Tatra mahāpurisassa viśesena mettākhette abhijātiyaṃ saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa saccādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇaṃ abhivyaṭṭaṃ. Viśesena karuṇākhette abhisambodhiyaṃ paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa paññādhiṭṭhāna-paripūraṇaṃ abhivyaṭṭaṃ. Viśesena muditākhette dhammacakkappavattane cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa cāgādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇaṃ abhivyaṭṭaṃ. Viśesena upekkhākhette parinibbāne upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa upasamādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇaṃ abhivyaṭṭaṃ ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tatra saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa saṃvāseṇa sīlaṃ veditaṭṭhaṃ. Cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa saṃvohāreṇa soceyyaṃ veditaṭṭhaṃ. Upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa āpadāsu thāmo veditaṭṭhaṃ. Paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa sākacchāya paññā veditaṭṭhā. Evaṃ sīlajīvacittadiṭṭhivisuddhiyo veditaṭṭhā. Tathā saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena dosāgaṭṭhaṃ na gacchati avisaṃvādanato. Cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena lobhāgaṭṭhaṃ na gacchati anabhisaṅgato. Upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena bhayāgaṭṭhaṃ na gacchati anaparādhato. Paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena mohāgaṭṭhaṃ na gacchati yathābhūtāvabodhato. Tathā paṭhamena aduṭṭho adhivāseti. Dutiyena aluddho paṭisevati. Tatiyena abhito parivajjeti. Catutthena asammūlo vinodeti. Paṭhamena nekkhammasukhapatti. Itarehi paviveka-upasamasambodhisukhappattiyo honti ti daṭṭhabbā. Tathā vivekajapītasukhasamādhijapītisukha apītijakāyasukhasatipārisuddhiya upekkhāsukhappattiyo etehi catūhi yathākammaṃ honti. Evamaneka-

guṇānubandhehi catūhi adhiṭṭhānehi sabbapāramīsamūhasaṅgaho veditabbo. Yathā ca catūhi adhiṭṭhānehi sabbapāramīsaṅgaho, evaṃ karuṇāpaññāhi pīti daṭṭhabbam. Sabbo pi hi bodhisambhāro karuṇāpaññāhi saṅgahīto, karuṇāpaññāpariggahitā hi dānādiguṇā mahābodhisambhārā bhavanti Budhattasiddhipariyosānā ti evaṃ etāsaṃ saṅgaho veditabbo.

Ko sampādanūpāyo ti? Sakalassā pi puññādisambhārassa sammāsambodhiṃ uddissa anavasesasambharaṇaṃ avekallakāritāyogena, tattha ca sakkaccakāritā ādarabahu-mānayogena, sātaccakāritā nirantarayogena, cirakālādiyogo ca antarā-avosānāpajjanenā ti. Taṃ panassa kālaparimāṇaṃ parato āvibhavissati. Iti caturaṅgayogo etāsaṃ pāramīnaṃ sampādanūpāyo. Tathā mahāsattena bodhāya paṭipajjantena sammāsambodhāya Buddhānaṃ puretaraṃ eva attā niyyādetabbo: imāhaṃ attabhāvaṃ Buddhānaṃ niyyādemī ti. Taṃ taṃ pariggahitavattuṃ ca paṭilābhato puretaraṃ eva dānamukhe nissajitabbam. Yaṃ kiñci mayhaṃ uppajjanakaṃ jīvitaparikkhārajātaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ sati yācake dassāmi. Tesāṃ pana dinnāvasesaṃ eva mayā paribhuñjītabban ti. Evaṃ hissa sammadeva pariccāgāya kate cittābhisaṅkhāre yaṃ uppajjati pariggahavatthum aviññāṇakaṃ saviññāṇakaṃ vā, tattha ye ime pubbe dāne akataparicayo pariggahavatthussa parittabhāvo ulārā manuññatā parikkhāyacintā ti cattāro dānavinibandhā. Tesu yadā mahābodhisattassa saṃvijjamānesu deyyadhammesu paccupaṭṭhite ca yācakajane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na kamati, tena niṭṭham ettha gantabbam: “addhāhaṃ dāne pubbe akataparicayo, tena me etarahi dātukamyatā citte na saṅṭhāti” ti. So “evaṃ me ito paraṃ dānābhirataṃ cittaṃ bhavissati, handāhaṃ ito paṭṭhāya dānaṃ dassāmi. Nanu mayā paṭigaccheva pariggahavatthum yācakānaṃ pariccattan” ti dānaṃ deti muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dāna-saṃvibhāgarato. Evaṃ mahāsattassa paṭhamo dānavinibandho hatto hoti vihato samucchinnō. Tathā mahāsatto deyyadhammassa parittabhāve sati vekalle ca iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: “ahaṃ kho pubbe adānasīlatāya etarahi evaṃ paccayavikalō¹

¹ Si, paccayavekallo.

jāto, tasmā idāni mayā parittena vā hīnena vā yathāladdhena deyyadhammena attānaṃ piḷetvā¹ pi dānameva dātabbhaṃ; yenāhaṃ āyatim pi dānapāramiṃ matthakam pāpessāmi” ti so itaritarena taṃ dānaṃ deti muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dāna-saṃvibhāgarato. Evaṃ mahāsattassa dutiyo dānavinibandho hato hoti vihato samucchinnō. Tathā mahāsatto deyyadhammassa ulāramanuññatāya adātukamyatācittē uppajjamāne iti paṭisañcikkhati: nanu tayā sappurisa! ulāratamā sabbasetthā sammāsambodhi abhipatthitā? Tasmā tadatthaṃ tayā ulāramanuññe eva deyyadhamme dātum yuttarūpan ti. So ulāraṃ manuññaṃ ca deti muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Evaṃ mahāpurisassa tatiyo dānavinibandho hato hoti vihato samucchanno. Tathā mahāsatto dānaṃ dento² yadā deyyadhammassa parikkhayaṃ passati, so iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayaṃ kho bhogānaṃ sabhāvo yadidaṃ khayadhammatā vayadhammatā ca; api ca me pubbe tādisassa dānassa akatattā evaṃ bhogānaṃ parikkhayaṃ dissati. Handāhaṃ yathāladdhena deyyadhammena parittena vā vipulena vā dānameva dadeyyaṃ, yenāhaṃ āyatim dānapāramiyā matthakam pāpunissāmi ti. So yathāladdhena dānaṃ deti muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Evaṃ mahāsattassa catuttho dānavinibandho hato hoti vihato samucchinnō. Evaṃ ye ye dānapāramiyā vinibandhabhūtā anattā tesam tesam yathārahaṃ paccavekkhitvā paṭivinodanaṃ upāyo. Yathā ca dānapāramiyā, evaṃ silapārami ādisu daṭṭhabbhaṃ. Api ca yaṃ mahāsattassa Buddhānaṃ attasanniyyātaṃ, taṃ sammadeva sabbapāramiṇaṃ *sampādanūpāyo*. Buddhānaṃ hi attānaṃ niyyādetvā tṛito mahāpuriso tattha tattha bodhisambhārapāripūriyā ghaṭento vāyamanto sarīrassa sukhūpakaraṇānaṃ ca upacchedakesu dussahesu pi kiccesu durabhisambhavesu pi³ sattasaṅkhārasamupañītesu anattēsu tibbesu pāṇaharesu ayaṃ mayā attabhāvo Buddhānaṃ pariccatto, yaṃ vā taṃ vā ettha hotū ti tannimittam na kampati na vedhati, isakampi aññathattaṃ na gacchati,

¹ Si, cintetvā.² Si, dadanto.³ Si, drops it.

kusalārambhe aññadatthu acalādhiṭṭhāno va hoti. Evaṃ attasanniyyātanam pi etāsaṃ *sampādanūpāyo*. Api ca samāsato katābhinihārassa attani sinehassa parisosānam¹ paresu ca sinehassa parivaḍḍhanam etāsaṃ *sampādanūpāyo*. Sammasambodhisamadhiḡamāya hi katamahāpaṇidhānassa mahāsattassa yāthāvato² pariḡānanena sabbesu dhammesu anupalittassa attani sineho parikkhayam pariḡādānam gacchati, mahākaruṇāsamāsevanena pana piyaputte viya sabbasatte sampassamānassa tesu mettākaruṇāsineho parivaḍḍhati, tato ca taṃ tadavatthānurūpaṃ atta-parasantānesu lobhadosamohavigamena vidūrikatamacchariyādibodhisambhārapaṭipakkho mahāpuriso dāna-piyavacana-atthacariyāsamānattatāsāṅkhātehi catūhi saṅghavattūhi caturadhiṭṭhānānugatehi accantaṃ janassa saṅghakaraṇena upariyānattayassa³ avatāraṇam paripācanaṃ ca karoti. Mahāsattānam hi mahākaruṇā mahāpañña ca dānena alaṅkatā, dānam piyavacanena, piyavacanam atthacariyāya, atthacariyā samānattatāya alaṅkatā saṅghatā ca. Tesam sabbe pi satte attanā nibbisese katvā bodhisambhāresu paṭipajjantānam sabbattha samānasukhadukkhatāya samānattatāya siddhi. Buddhabhūtānam pi ca teheva catūhi saṅghavattūhi caturadhiṭṭhānaparipūritābhivuddhehi janassa accantikaṃ saṅghakaraṇena abhinivesanam⁴ sijjhati. Dānam hi sammāsambuddhānam cāḡādhiṭṭhānena paripūritābhivuddham, piyavacanam saccādhiṭṭhānena, atthacariyā paññādhiṭṭhānena, samānattatā upasamādhiṭṭhānena paripūritābhivuddhā. Tathāgatānam hi sabbasāvakapaccekabuddhehi samānattatā parinibbāne; tatra hi nesam avisesato ekibhāvo. Tenevāha: ‘n’ atthi vimuttiyā nānattan⁵’ ti. Honti c’ ettha:

“Sacco cāḡi upasanto paññavā anukampako,⁶
sambhavo sabbasambhāro kaṃ nāmattham na sādhaḡe ?
Mahākaruṇiko Satthā hitesī ca upekkhako,
nirapekkho ca sabbattha aho ! acchariyo jino.
Virato⁷ sabbadhammesu sattesu ca upekkhako,

¹ B., Si, pariyoṣānam.

² Si, yathāvato.

³ B. yānattaye.

⁴ Si, B. abhivinayam.

⁵ Si, nānattatan.

⁶ B., Si, anukampiko.

⁷ B., Si, viratto.

sadā sattahite yutto aho ! acchariyo jino.

Sabbadā sabbasattānaṃ hitāya ca sukhāya ca,
uyyutto akilāsu ca aho ! acchariyo jino ” ti.

Kittakena kālena sampādanan ti ? Heṭṭhimena tāva paricchedena cattāri asaṅkheyyā ti mahākappānaṃ satasahassaṇ ca. Majjhimena aṭṭha asaṅkheyyā ti mahākappānaṃ satasahassaṇ ca. Uparimena pana¹ soḷasa asaṅkheyyā ti mahākappānaṃ satasahassaṇ ca. Ete ca bheda yathākkammaṃ paññādhika-saddhādhika-viriyādhikavasena nātabbā. “Paññādhikānaṃ hi saddhā mandā hoti, paññā tikkhā. Saddhādhikānaṃ paññā majjhimā hoti. Viriyādhikānaṃ paññā mandā. Paññānubhāvena ca sammāsambodhi adhigantabbā ” ti aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttaṃ. Apare pana viriyassa tikkhamajjhima-mudubhāvena Bodhisattānaṃ ayaṃ kālavibhāgo ti vadanti. Avesesena pana vimutti-paripācaniyanāṃ dhammānaṃ tikkhamajjhima-mudubhāvena yathāvuttakālabhedena bodhisambhārā tesāṃ pāripūrim gacchanti ti. Tayo p² ete kālabhedā yuttā ti pi vadanti. Evaṃ tividhā hi Bodhisattā abhinīhārakkhaṇe bhavanti: eko ugghaṭitaññū, eko vipacitaññū, eko neyyo ti. Tesu yo ugghaṭitaññū, so sammāsambuddhassa sammukhā catuppadikaṃ³ gāthaṃ suṇanto gāthāya tatiyapade apariyosite eva chahi abhiññāhi sahaṭṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ adhigantaṃ samatthūpanissayo hoti, sace sāvakabodhiyaṃ adhimutto siyā. Dutiyo Bhagavato sammukhā catuppadikaṃ gāthaṃ⁴ suṇanto apariyosite eva gāthāya catutthapade chahi abhiññāhi arahattaṃ adhigantaṃ samatthūpanissayo hoti, yadi sāvakabodhiyaṃ adhimutto siyā. Itaro pana Bhagavato sammukhā catuppadikaṃ gāthaṃ sutvā pariyositāya gāthāya chahi abhiññāhi arahattaṃ adhigantaṃ⁵ samatthūpanissayo hoti. Tayo pete vinā kālabhedena katābhinihāro Buddhānaṃ santike laddhabyākaraṇā ca anukkamena pāramiyo paripūrentā yathākkammaṃ yathāvuttābhedenā kālena sammāsambodhiṃ pāpuṇanti. Tesu tesu pana kālabhedesu aparipuṇṇesu

¹ Si, drops it.

² Si, ce.

³ Si, catuppadam.

⁴ Si, catuppadagāthaṃ.

⁵ B. pattum.

te te mahāsattā divase divase Vessantaradānasadisam mahā-dānaṃ dentā pi tadanurūpe sīlādisabbapāramidhamme ācīnantā pi pañca mahāpariccāge pariccajantā pi nītatthacariyā lokatthacariyā Buddhatthacariyā paramakotiṃ pāpentā pi antarā ca¹ sammāsambuddhā bhavissanti ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Kasmā? Nānassa aparipaccanato, Buddhakārakadhammānaṃ apariniṭṭhānato. Paricchinnakālanipphāditam viya hi sassam yathāvuttakālaparicchedenā parinipphāditā sammāsambodhi, tadanantarā sabbussāhena vāyamantenā pi na sakkā adhigantun ti pāramipāripūrī yathāvuttakālavise-sena sampajjati ti vedittabbaṃ.

Ko ānisaṃso ti? Ye te katābhinihārānaṃ bodhisattānaṃ:

Evam sabbaṅgasampannā bodhiyā niyatā narā,
saṃsāraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ kappakoṭisatehi pi.

Avicimhi nūppajjanti tathā lokantaresu ca.

Nijjhāmataṇhā khuppiṇā na honti kālakañjakā,²
na honti khuddakā paṇā upapajjantā pi duggatiṃ.

Jāyamānā manussesu jaccandhā na bhavanti te,
sotavekallatā n' atthi na bhavanti mūgapakkhikā.

Itthibhāvaṃ na gacchanti ubhatobyañjanapaṇḍakā,
na bhavanti pariyāpannā bodhiyā niyatā narā.

Muttā ānantarikehi sabbattha suddhagocarā,
nicchādiṭṭhiṃ na sevanti kammakiriyadassanā.

Vasamānā pi saggesu asaṇṇe nūpapajjare,³
suddhāvāsesu devesu hetu nāma na vijjati.

Nekhammaninnā sappurisā viṣamyuttā bhavābhavā,
caranti lokatthacariyā pūrentā sabbapārami ti⁴

evam samvaṇṇitā ānisaṃsā, ye ca "sato sampajāno. Ananda! Bodhisatto tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātukucchim⁵ okkamati" ti ādinā soḷasa acchariyabbhutaḍḍhammappakārā, ye ca "sītaṃ vyapagataṃ⁶ hoti uṇhaṇ ca upasammati" ti ādinā, jāyamāne kho, Sāriputta, Bodhisatte ayaṃ dasasahassī lokadhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati ti ādinā ca dvattimsapubbanimittappakārā, ye vā panañ-

¹ Si, B. va.

² B. kālakañjikā.

³ J. asaṇṇaṃ na upapajjare.

⁴ Cf. Jāt. (Nidānakathā), I, 44-45, vv. 252-258.

⁵ Si, mātukucchimhi.

⁶ Si, adda byādhitaṃ.

ñepi Bodhisattānaṃ adhippāyasamijjhaṇaṃ kammādisu vasi-bhāvo ti evamādayo tattha tattha Jātaka-Buddhavaṃsādisu dassitākārā ānisaṃsā, te sabbe pi etāsaṃ ānisaṃsā. Tathā yathānidassitabhedā alobhādosādiguṇayugalādayo cā ti veditabbā. Api ca yasmā Bodhisatto abhinihārato paṭṭhāya sabbasattānaṃ pitusamo hoti hitesitāya. Dakkhiṇeyyako garubhāvaniyo paramañ ca puññakkhettaṃ hoti guṇavisesayogena. Yebhuyyena ca manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatāhi anupāliyati, mettākaruṇāparibhāvitasantānatāya. Vālamigādīhi ca anabhibhāvaniyo hoti. Yasmiṃ yasmiñ ca sattanikāye paccājayati, tasmiṃ tasmim ulārena vaṇṇena ulārena yasena ulārena sukhena ulārena balena ulārena ādhipeyyena aññe satte abhibhavati puññavisesayogato. Appābādho hoti appātāṅko. Suvisuddhā c' assa¹ saddhā hoti suvisadā. Suvisuddhaṃ viriyaṃ. Sati-samādhi-paṇṇā suvisadā.² Mandakilesa hoti mandadaratho mandapariḷāho ti. Kilesānaṃ mandabhāve neva suvaco hoti padakkhiṇaggāhī. Khamo hoti sorato. Sakhilo hoti paṭisanthārakusalo. Akkodhano anupanāhi amakkhī hoti apalāsī. Anissukī hoti amaccharī. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī. Athaddho hoti anatiṃānī. Asāraddho³ hoti appamatto. Parato upatāpasaho hoti paresaṃ anupatāpi. Yasmiñ ca gāmakkhette paṭivasati, tattha sattānaṃ bhayādayo upaddavā yebhuyyena anuppannā nuppajjanti, uppannā ca vūpasammanti. Yesu ca apāyesu uppajjati, na tattha pacurajano viya dukkhena adhimattaṃ piḷiyati, bhiyyosomattāya saṃvegā apajjati. Tasmā mahāpurisassa yathārahaṃ tasmim tasmim bhava labbhamānā ete sattānaṃ pitusamatādakkhiṇeyyatādayo guṇavisesā ānisaṃsā ti veditabbā. Tathā āyusampadā rūpasampadā kulasampadā issariyasampadā ādeyyavacanatā mahānubhāvātā ti etepi mahāpurisassa pāramīnaṃ ānisaṃsā ti veditabbā. Tattha āyusampadā nāma tassāṃ tassāṃ upapattiyā⁴ dighāyukatā ciraṭṭhitikatā; tāya yathāraddhāni kusalasamādānāni pariyoṣāpeti bahuñ ca kusalaṃ upacinoti. Rūpasampadā nā-

¹ S. 'passa.

² B. asārambho.

³ S. visuddhā.

⁴ S. uppattiyāṃ.

ma abhirūpatā dassanīyatā pāsādikatā; tāya rūpappamāṇānam sattānam pasādāvaho hoti sambhāvanīyo. *Kulasampadā* nāma ulāresu kulesu abhinibbatti; tāya jātimadādima-damattānam¹ pi upasaṅkamaṇīyo hoti payirūpāsaniyo; tena te nibbisevane karoti. *Issariyasampadā* nāma mahāvibhāvatā mahesakkhatā mahāparivāratā ca; tāhi saṅgahetabbe² catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi saṅgaṇhitum, niggahetabbe dhammena niggahetuṇ ca samattho hoti. *Ādeyyavacanatā* nāma saddheyyatā paccayikatā; tāya sattānam pamānabhūto hoti, alaṅganīyā c' assa āṇā hoti. *Mahānubhāvatā* nāma ānubhāvamahantatā; tāya parehi na abhibhūyati. Sayameva pana pare aññadatthu abhibhavati dhammena samena yathābhūtaguṇehi ca. Evam ete āyusampadādayo mahāpurisassa pāramīnam ānisamsā, sayaṇ ca aparimāṇassa puññasambhārassa parivuḍḍhihetubhūtā yānattaye sattānam avatāraṇassa paripācanassa ca kāraṇabhūtā ti veditabbā.

Kim phalaṇ ti? Samāsato tāva sammāsambuddhabhāvo etāsam phalaṇ. Vitthārato pana dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhana-asīti anubyañjana-byāmapabbhādi anekagūṇagaṇasamujjalarūpakāyasampatti, adhiṭṭhāna - dasabala - ca - tuvesāraja - cha - asādhāraṇaṇāna - aṭṭhārasāveṇikabuddha - dhammappabhūti anantāparimāṇagūṇasamudayopasobhini dhammakāyasiri, yāvatā pana Buddhagūṇā ye anekehi pi kappehi sammāsambuddhenā pi vācāya pariyosāpetum na sakkā, idam etāsam³ phalaṇ. Vuttaṇ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā⁴:

“Buddho 'pi Buddhassa bhaṇeyya vaṇṇaṃ
kappam pi ce aññamabhāsamāno,
khiyetha kappo ciradīghamantare
vaṇṇo na khiyetha Tathāgatassā” ti.

Evam ettha pāramīsu pakiṇṇakakathā veditabbā.

Yaṃ pana pāliyaṃ “datvā dātabbakaṃ dānaṃ” ti ādinā sabbā pi pāramī ekajjhaṃ dassetvā parato “kosajjaṃ bhayato disvā” ti ādinā pariyosānagāthādvayaṃ vuttaṃ,

¹ Si, -Adiparasattānam.

² Si, eva tāsam.

³ Si, saṅgaṇhitabbe.

⁴ B. drops it.

taṃ yehi viriyārambhamettābhāvanā-appamādavihārehi ya-thāvuttā Buddhakārakadhammā visadabhāvaṃ gatā sam-māsambodhisāṅkhātā ca attano vimutti paripācitā, tehi veneyyānam pi vimuttiparipācanāya ovādadānatthaṃ vut-taṃ. Tattha *kosajjaṃ bhayato disvā viriyārambhañ ca khemato* ti iminā paṭipakkhe ādinavadassanamukhena viri-yārambhe ānisamsaṃ dasseti. *Āraddhaviriyā hothā* ti iminā viriyārambhe niyojēti. Yasmā ca—

“Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ kusalassa upasampadā,
sacittapariyodapanam etaṃ Buddhānūsāsanaṃ” ti¹

saṅkhepato, vitthārato pana sakalena Buddhavacanena pakāsītā sabbā pi sampattiyo ekanteneva sammappadhānā-dhīnā, tasmā Bhagavā viriyārambhe niyojetvā *esā Buddhāna sāsani*² ti āha. Tatrāyaṃ saṅkhepattho: yvāyaṃ sabba-saṅkilesamūlabhāvato sabbānatthavidhāyakan ti kosajjaṃ bhayato tappapaṭipakkhato catūhi yogehi anupaddavabhāva-sāadhanato viriyārambhañ ca khemato disvā adhisīlasikkhādi-sampādanavasena viriyassa ārambho sammappadhānānuyogo, tattha yaṃ sammadeva niyojanaṃ, āraddhaviriyā ho-thā ti *esā Buddhānaṃ bhagavatānaṃ anusāsani* anusitṭhi ovādo ti. Sesagāthāsu pi iminā va nayena attho veditabbo.

Ayaṃ pana viseso: *vivādan* ti viruddhavādaṃ; cha vivā-davatthuvasena vivadanan ti attho. *Avivādan* ti vivādapapaṭipakkhaṃ mettāvacikammaṃ mettābhāvanam vā; atha-vā avivādahetubhūtaṃ chabbidhaṃ sārāṇiyadhammaṃ. *Samaggā* ti avaggā, kāyena c’ eva cittaena ca avirahitā³ avi-yuttā ti attho. *Sakkilā* ti sakkilā⁴ mudusilā; aññaṃaññaṃhi muduhadayā ti attho. *Esā Buddhānūsāsani* ti ettha sab-bena sabbam vivādamanupagamma yadidaṃ chasārāṇiya-dhammaparipūraṇavasena samaggavāse niyojanaṃ, *esā Bud-dhānaṃ anusitṭhi* ti yojetabbam. Samaggavāsaṃ hi vasa-mānā sīla-ditṭhisāmaññaṃgatā avivadamānā sukhevea tisso sikkhā paripūressanti ti satthā samaggavāse niyojanaṃ attano sāsanaṃ ti dassesi. *Pamādan* ti pamajjanaṃ, ku-salānaṃ dhammānaṃ pamussanaṃ, akusalesu ca dhammesu cittavossaggaṃ. Vuttaṃ hetam: “tattha katamo pamādo ?

¹ Cf. DN., II, 49; *Dhamp.*, Buddhavagga, v. 5.

² CT. buddhānūsāsani.

³ Si, avisahitā.

⁴ Si, sakkilā.

Kāyaduccarite vā vaciduccarite vā manoduccarite vā pañcasu vā kāmagūṇesu cittassa vossaggo vossaggānuppadānaṃ kusalanāṃ vā dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya asakkaccakiriyatā asātaaccakiriyatā anuṭṭhitakiriyatā oḷṇavuttitā¹nikkhittachandatā nikkhattadhuratā anāsevanā abhāvanā abahulikammaṃ, yo evarūpo pamādo pamajjanā pamajjitattam; ayaṃ vuccati pamādo.” *Appamādan* ti appamajjanam. Taṃ pamādassa paṭipakkhato veditabbaṃ. Atthato hi appamādo nāma satiyā avippavāso ti ca niccam upatṭhitāya satiyā etaṃ nāmaṃ. Apare pana satisampajañña-padhānā tathā pavattā cattāro arūpino khandhā appamādo ti vadanti. Yasmā pana appamādabhāvanā nāma viṣuṃ ekā bhāvanā n’ atthi, yā hi kāci puññakiriyā kusalakiriyā sabbā sā appamādabhāvanāttheva veditabbā. Visesato pana vivaṭṭhaṭṭhūpanissayasaraṇagamanam kāyikavācasikasamvaraṇaṃ ca upādāya sabbā silabhāvanā, sabbā samādhibhāvanā, sabbā paññābhāvanā, sabbā kusalahāvanā, anavajjabhāvanā appamādabhāvanā. Appamādo ti hi idaṃ padaṃ mahantaṃ atthaṃ dīpeti. Mahantaṃ atthaṃ parigahetvā tiṭṭhati. Sakalam pi tepitakam Buddhavacanam āharitvā appamādapadassa atthaṃ katvā kathento dhammakathiko atitthena pakkhanno ti na vattabbo. Kasmā? Appamādapadassa mahantabhāvato. Tathā hi sammāsambuddho Kusiṇārāyam yamakasālānam antare parinibbāna-samaye nipanno abhisambodhito paṭṭhāya pañcacattālīsāya vassesu attanā bhāsitaṃ dhammaṃ ekeneva padena saṅgaheṭvā dassento appamādena²sampādethā ti bhikkhūnaṃ ovādam adāsi. Tathā cāha¹: “seyyathā pi bhikkhave! Yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ pāṇānaṃ padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati, yadidaṃ mahantattena. Evameva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā, appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam aggam akkhāyati” ti. Tattha appamādabhāvanam sikhāppattaṃ dassento satthā bhāvettha *’atthāṅgikam*² maggan ti āha. Tassattho: yo esa silādi-khandhattayasaṅgaho sammāditṭhipubbaṅgamo sam-

¹ Si, ten’ evāha.² CT. bhāve atthāṅgikam.

mādiṭṭhi-ādinam yeva aṭṭhannam aṅgānam vasena aṭṭhaṅ-
giko ariyamaggo, tam bhāvētha attano santāne uppādettha,
dassanamaggamatte aṭṭatvā upari tinnam maggānam uppā-
danavasena ghaṭetha.¹ Evaṃ vo appamāḍabhāvanā sikhāp-
pattā bhavissatī ti. *Esā Buddhānasāsani* ti² yadidaṃ kusa-
lesu dhammesu appamajjanam tañ ca ussukkāpetvā ariya-
maggassa bhāvanā esā Buddhānam bhagavantānam anusitṭhi
ovādo ti.

Iti Bhagavā arahattanikūṭeneva Cariyāpiṭakadesanam
niṭṭhāpesi. *Itthaṃ sudan* ti ādisu *itthan* ti “kappe ca sata-
sahasse” ti ādinā pakārena. *Sudan* ti nipātamattam.
Iminā *bhagavā* ti bhāgyavantatādīhi kāraṇehi bhagavā.
Attano pubbacariyan ti purimāsu Akittipaṇḍitādijātisu attano
paṭipattidukkarakiriyaṃ. *Sambhāviyamāno* ti hatthatale
āmalakam viya sammadeva pakāsento. *Buddhāpadāniyam*³
nāmā ti Buddhānam purātanakammam, porāṇam dukkara-
kiriyaṃ adhikiccappavattattā desitattā Buddhāpadāniyan
ti evannāmakam. *Dhammapariyāyan* ti dhammadesanam,
dhammabhūtam vā⁴ kāraṇam. *Abhāsivā* ti avoca. Yaṃ
panettha na vuttam, tam hetṭhā vuttanayattā uttānatthattā
ca na vuttan ti veditabbam. Ettāvata ca:

Visuddhacarito Satthā buddhicariyāya pāragū,
sabbacariyāsu⁵ kusalo lokācariyo anuttaro.
Yam acchariyadhammānam sabbamacchāyātigo,
attano pubbacariyānam ānubhāvavibhāvanam.
Desesi nātho⁶ Cariyāpiṭakam yañ ca tādino,
dhammasaṅgāhakā therā saṅgāyimsu tath’ eva ca.
Tassa atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ porāṇaṭṭhakathānayaṃ,
nissāya yā samāraddhā atthasamvaṇṇanā mayā.
Sā tattha paramatthānam niddhāretvā yathārahaṃ,
pakāsanā Paramatthadīpanī nāma nāmato.
Sampattā pariniṭṭhānam anakulavinicchayā,
sādhikāyaṭṭhavāsāya pāliya bhānavārato.
Iti tam saṅkharontena yantam adhigatam mayā,
puññaṃ tassānubhāvena lokanāthassa sāsanam.

¹ B. vaḍḍhetha ca.

² CT. Buddhāpadāni yan.

³ Si₂ -kiriyaṃ.

⁴ CT. buddhānusāsani.

⁵ Si₂ ca.

⁶ Si₂ Desitam nāthena.

Ogāhetvā visuddhāya silādipaṭipattiyā,
 sabbe pi dehino hontu vimuttirasabhāgino.
 Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ sammāsambuddhasāsanam,
 tasmim sagāravā niccam hontu sabbe pi paṇino.
 Sammā vassatu kālena devo pi jagatīpati,
 saddhammanirato lokam dhammen' eva pasāsatū ti.

Iti Badaratittha¹-vihāravāsinā ācariya-Dhammapālena katā.

Cariyā-Piṭakavannanā niṭṭhitā.

¹ Si, naditittha-.

FOREWORD TO THE INDEXES

With Miss Horner's concurrence I have decided to produce a detailed Index of the Cariyāpiṭaka-aṭṭhakathā in three parts, since the first edition of this commentary contained no Index. In my selection of words I have tried above all to demonstrate the language usage of Dhammapāla, who was, after Buddhaghosa, the greatest of Pali commentators, and to do justice to his importance for the Pali language. In addition, I have tried to offer means of comparison with other commentarial works, in particular the Jātaka commentary which is very frequently mentioned in the footnotes to this edition. I hope that I have succeeded in achieving, to an appreciable extent, both aims.

Index I contains proper names and titles of books. Designations such as Tathāgata, Bodhisatta, Mahāpurisa, Mahāsatta, Lokanātha will be found in Index II; this lists nouns, with a few exceptions, in the stem form, adverbs in their original form, and verbs, as is customary, in their present active form, together with special forms as they occur in the text and commentary. Index III contains the grammatical 'Termini technici', as well as the expressions used in the exegesis.

In the list of Errata I have given those words which it was not possible to correct in the photo-mechanical reprint of the first edition. I have omitted the places where words which should be separate have been printed together and vice versa, and also the frequent variations between short and long -i-.

The many shortcomings which I have subsequently detected by numerous sample-checks can only be eliminated at a later date. For this I must ask the reader's indulgence.

HERMANN KOPP

■

■

I INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

Akaniṭṭha-bhavana 4
 Akitti-cariyā 2, 186
 Akitti-jāṭaka 51, 109
 Akitti-paṇḍita (-tāpasa) 21 f.,
 24, 26, 272, 304, 335
 Akitti-brāhmaṇa 108 f., 272
 Akitti-vagga 2
 Aggikkhandhopama-sutta 294
 Aṅga-Magadha-raṭṭha 126
 Aṅguttara-nikāya 2
 Aṅgulimāla-tthera 174, 257
 Accimukhi (vemāṭikā bhaginī)
 123 ff.
 Accuta-tāpasa 90, 102
 Añjana-giri 35, 87
 Añjana-nāmaka (Maṅgala-hatthi)
 35
 Añjana-savhaya 35
 Añña-kopāṇṇa 3
 Aṭṭhakathā 206, 229, 329
 Aṭṭhisena-paribbājaka 275
 Atthadassī sambuddha 15
 Atthasālinī 16
 Adhamma devaputta 162 ff.
 Amuruddha-tthera 26, 57, 73,
 102, 209, 263
 Anotatta 213 f.
 Anomadassī sambuddha 15
 Abbhutadhamma sūśanaṅga 2
 Abhidhamma-piṭaka 2
 Amarāvati nagara 13
 Amittatāpanā bhariyā 90, 101
 Ayoghara-kumāra 195 f. (-paṇḍita
 199, 211)
 Araka-paṇḍita 274
 Ariṭṭha rājaputta 116
 Ariṭṭhapura-nagara 63
 Alinasatta 168, 174 n.4
 Alinasattu-kumāra 174

Alinasattucariya 175
 °vappanā 257
 Avici niraya 166, 330
 Ahi-dīpa 22

Āpimandavya tāpasa 244 f., 248
 Ānanda-tthera 10, 34, 41 f., 57,
 73, 108, 114, 125, 139, 151,
 180, 185, 209, 215, 240, 248,
 257, 263, 267
 Ālambāyana brāhmaṇa 120 ff.
 Ālāra kuṭumbika 178 ff.
 Āsāhi-pupphamā 3

Itivuttaka sūśanaṅga 2
 Indapatta nagara 35 f., 186 f.,
 248, 253, 257
 Isipatana Migadāya 3

Uggasena-rājā 129 f., 132
 Udaya-jāṭaka 182
 Udāna sūśanaṅga 2
 Udena 161
 Upakaśāyana-kumāra 200 ff., 209
 Upari-Gaṇḍā 145
 Uppalavappā 34, 39, 62, 102,
 125, 174, 209, 227, 263
 Ummagga-jāṭaka 78
 Uruvela 3
 -Kassapa 4
 Ussada-niraya 5, 67, 198, 217 f.

Ukkarāja rājaputta 58, 263 ff.,
 267

Kakusandha 15 f.
 Kaṇḍakā-nagara 207
 Kaṇḍakā-kumāra 200
 Kaṇḍakā-devī 200, 202
 Kaṇḍakā-pāyana-tāpasa 241, 243 f., 248
 Kaṇḍakā-jinā rājadhīni 80, 86, 91 f., 102
 Kapi-rāja 231, 275
 Kapilavastu 4
 Kapilā nagara 167 f.
 Kappāsika-vanasappa 3
 Karapḍaka-assama 114
 Kassapa-buddha 14 f., 207 (-dasabala 251)
 Kāṇḍikā 123 ff.
 Kāṇḍavacara-devaloka 161 f.
 Kāra-dīpa 22
 Kāṇḍarāṇḍa 24
 Kāṇḍhatthi senāpati 249, 257
 Kāṇḍa-rājha 35 ff., 81, 90, 99 (-rājha 35, 38 f.)
 Kāṇḍa 35, 80 f.
 Kāṇḍakā-ttara 4, 209
 Kāṇḍika-gāma 134
 Kāṇḍi-rājha 155, 184, 264 f. (-rājha 195, 215 f., 218, 222 ff., 275)
 Kuddāla-papḍita 274
 Kuru-dhamma 38 f.
 Kuru-rājha 35, 38, 248, 253 (-rājha 35, 38, 81, 186, 190, 272)
 Kulumpā-sutta 159
 Kusāvatī nagara 40
 rājadhīni 41
 Kusinārā 40, 334
 Ketumatī-nadī 88
 Koppāṇḍa sambuddha 15
 Kontinārā nadī 87
 Koravya rājha 248
 Kosambika rājha 242
 Kosambi 242
 Kosala-janapada 265
 Kosala-rājha 213, 236, 239 (-rājha 213, 264 f.)

Kappāḍhāla purohita 58 ff.
 Kappāḍhāla-jātaka 182
 Kāṇḍikā 274
 Kāṇḍikā yakkha 96
 Kāṇḍikā 209
 Kāṇḍika-nikāya 1 f.
 Kāṇḍa-brāhmaṇa 275
 Kāṇḍa nigadāya 75

Gaṇḍā nadī 144 ff., 151, 157, 159, 258
 Gāḍaka 293
 Gāḍa 144
 Gāḍa 145
 Gāḍa 149 f.
 Gāḍa 145
 Gaṇḍakā-rukka 4
 Gaṇḍa-kūṭi 75
 Gaṇḍakā-kāya 51
 Gaṇḍakā-dana-pabbata 29 f., 88, 262
 Gāḍa 16, 18
 Gāḍa sāsanāṇḍa 2
 Gāḍakā-pabbata 6
 Gāḍa-niraya 197 f.
 Gāḍa sāsanāṇḍa 2
 Gotama sammāsambuddha 14
 Gotamī aggamahesī 58, 62
 Govinda-brāhmaṇa 45 f., 49 f.

Gaṇḍakā-pabbata 110, 113
 Gaṇḍa-kumāra 58, 60
 Gaṇḍa devī 59, 62, 216 f., 222 f., 226
 Gaṇḍā nadī 126
 nāgabhavana ib.
 Gaṇḍakā(ka)-nāgarājha 126, 129, 132, 143, 273
 Gāṇḍakā-rājha 4
 Gāṇḍakā-rājha devī 51
 Gāṇḍakā-pavikā 101, 231
 Gāṇḍa gahapati 209
 Gāṇḍakā-dvārakopḍhaka 57
 Gāṇḍatā-vana 79
 Gāṇḍakā kacchapa 116
 Gāṇḍa-dhammapāla 275
 Gāṇḍa-bodhi 133
 Gāṇḍa-sutasoma 273
 Gāṇḍakā 182
 Gaṇḍakā 90, 102
 Gaṇḍa-rājha 86 f. (-rājha 88)
 Gaṇḍa = Gaṇḍa-puttā 88

Chaddanta 273
 Channa 102

Jambudīpa 36, 43, 45, 50, 54, 61, 77, 79, 155, 162, 167, 213 f., 221, 231 f., 249
 Jambudīpa 46, 76, 132, 263 f.
 Jayaddisa rājha 167 ff., 172
 Jayasumana-puppha 176

Jātaka 78, 82, 133, 239, 266,
331
aṭṭhakathā 3, 16, 166, 203,
247, 266
desanā 25, 55, 65
bhāṣaka 154
sāsanāṅga 2

Jātimanta brāhmaṇa 156 f.

-tāpasa 159, 161

-jaṭṭila 160

Jāli-kumāra 80, 86, 90 f., 95

Jāliya-k° 102

Jiṇṇuka-phala 176

Jūjaka brāhmaṇa 90, 92, 94, 99,
101

Jeta-vana 236

Jetuttara-nagara 76, 79, 87,
90 f., 99 f.

Jotipāla 45 f., 275

Takkasilā 21, 35, 63, 127, 134,
170, 200, 231, 250 f., 254

Taphaṅkara sammāsambuddha 12, 15

Tammalitti-paṭṭana 28

Tāvatiṃsa deva-loka 76, 117

devā 51

parisā 125

bhavana 75, 115, 188, 216

Tidasa-pura 115

Tidivābhibhū deva-lokādhīpati
23 f.

Tissa sambuddha 15

Tusita pura 101

bhavana 3

Tusitā devā 51

Temiya-kumāra 215 f., 218, 220,
222, 226 f., 275

paṇḍita 226 f., 271

Datta rājaputta 115 f.

Danta-pura 36, 39

Dabbasena rājā 264 f., 267

Damila-raṭṭha 22

Dasabala 5, 13

Diṭṭhamahālikā 153 ff.

Dibbacakkhu(ka) tāpasa 174,
188 f., 191 f.

Disampati rājā 46

Diḡha-nikāya 2

Diṇṇakara sammāsambuddha 3,
13 ff.

dasabala 3, 13 ff., 130

Diṇṇayana brāhmaṇa (mahāśāla-
putta) 241 ff.

Dukūla paṇḍita (nesādassa putta)
258 f., 262

Dukkha-khandhavimansa-sutta 295

Devadatta 62, 101, 114, 125,
132, 151, 167, 195, 227, 231,
248

Dhataratṭha nāgarājā 116 (dve
46)

Dhanāṇḍiya Kururājā 36

koravya 38

Dhamma-devaputta 161 ff., 274

Dhammadassi dasabala 15

Dhamma-senāpati 6, 20 f.

Nanda-kumāra 209 ff.

Nanda brāhmaṇa 168, 170, 250 f.,
256 f.

paṇḍita 212 ff.

Nandana-vana 79

Nārada sambuddha 15

Nālika-pabbata 88

Nigrodhārāma 4, 8

Niddesa 17

Nimi mahārājā 51, 53, 55 ff.

Nemi 275

Nesāda-brāhmaṇa 120, 125

Paccaya maṅgalahatthi 80 f.

Pañcāla-raṭṭha 167

Pañcāvudha-kumāra 274

Paṭṭana-gāma 29, 31

Padumuttara dasabala 15 f.

Paranimmita-vasavattī devā 51;
cf. 5

Pārikā (nesādassa dhītā) 258 f.

Pārileyya-nāga 209

Piṭaka 2

Piyadassi dasabala 15

Piliyakkha rājā 261

Puppha-tṭhara 209

Pupphavattī nagara 58, 182

Pubbattara-kappa 88

Porāpaṭṭhakathā 15; cf. Index
III

Phārusaka-vana 79

Phusati khattiyāni 74 ff.

devī 77, 82, 99

Badaratittha-vihāra 336

- Bandhumati-nagara 75
 Bandhumā rājā 75
 Bārāṇasī nagara 3, 21, 58, 111, 116, 122 f., 129 ff., 147 f., 155, 179, 182, 200, 209, 231, 258, 261, 263 f.
 (gāmi)magga 146
 rajja 226, 265
 rājā 115 f., 134, 179 f., 249, 263, 265
 samīpa 243
 sāmanta 133
 seṭṭhi 145
 Bimbisāra 4
 Buddha, see Index II
 Buddhavaṃsa 6, 15 f., 331
 Bodhi-kumāra 134
 Bodhi-paribbājaka 274
 Brahmattabhāva 155
 Brahmadatta rājā 21, 29, 46
 Brahmavaḍḍhana-nagara 182, 209 ff.
 Brahmā, see Index II
 Brahmāno (pl.) 258

 Bhadda-kappa 8, 16, 20 f.
 Bhadda-vaggiyā 3
 Bhadda-sena 58, 62
 Bhaddā-kāpilāṇī 263
 Bharata rājā 46
 Bhūridatta nāgarājā 115 f., 120, 123 ff., 127, 143, 181

 Makhādeva rājā 52, 273
 Magadha-raṭṭha 233 (-rājā 4)
 Maṅgala-hatthi, see Index II
 Maṅgalāyudha 45
 Maccha-rāja 275
 Majjhima-nikāya 2
 Maṇimekhalā devadhītā 31
 Maṇḍavya-kumāra 161
 Maṇḍavya-tāpasa 241 ff., 248
 Madda-rāja 76, 216
 °kula 80
 Maddī-devī 80, 82, 84 ff., 89 ff., 98 ff.
 Madhuvāsīṭṭha 209
 Manoja rājā 213, 215
 Mahākāścana-kumāra 200, 202
 -tāpasa 209
 (cariyā) 271
 Mahākapi 273 f.
 Mahākassapa-tthera 62, 209, 257, 263
 Mahā-Gaṅgā 151
 Mahāgovinda-paṇḍita 274
 -brāhmaṇa 45 ff.
 (cariyā) 199
 Mahājanaka 109, 274
 Mahāpurisa, see Index II
 Mahābodhi-paribbājaka 133
 Mahābrahmā 80
 Mahāmāyā 62, 114, 195
 Mahāmoggallāna 62, 108, 125
 Mahārakkhita-tāpasa 187 f., 195
 Mahālomahansa 276
 (cariyā) 271
 Mahāvānarinda 274
 Mahāvīyūha-kūṭāgāra 41
 Mahāsatta, see Index II
 Mahāsīlava-rājā 274 f.
 Mahāsutasoma 109, 275
 Mahāsudassana khattiya 40 ff.
 -dāna 54
 Mahisa-rāja 274
 Mahosadha-paṇḍita 274
 Mātanga-paṇḍita 152 ff., 161
 Mātali 56 f.
 Mātula-nagara 87
 Māra 185, 305, 314
 (the three) 28
 °kāyika 305
 °bala 3
 Migasammata nadi 258, 261
 Migājina uyyāna 249
 Mithilā nagara 51, 56 f., 178
 Missaka-vana 79
 Mucalinda-sara 88
 Mūgapakkha rājaputta 215, 271
 Medhānaka sammāsambuddha 12, 15
 Moggallāna therā 4, 39, 209
 Molinī-nagara 29, 33

 Yaśśīladatta-kumāra 245 ff.
 Yama 67
 °loka 189
 Yamunā nadi 117, 119
 Yasa 3
 Yasavatī 21
 Yāmā devā 51; cf. 5
 Yugandhara-pabbata 8
 Yudhañjaya rājaputta 182 f., 185, 273
 Yudhañjaya-jātaka 182
 Yudhañjaya-vagga 2
 Yudhiṭṭhila-kumāra 185

 Rama-nagara 13, 182

- Rammaka 184
 Rājagaha nagara 4, 6
 Rāhu asura, see Index II
 Rāhula-tthera 45, 62, 102, 248
 Rāhula-mātā 45, 62, 102, 132, 139, 174
 Ruru-jātaka 144
 Ruru-migarājā 144, 149, 151, 274
 Reṇu Kuru-rājā 47, 50 f., 186
 °sahāya 46
 Revata sambuddha 15

 Laṭṭhi-vanuyyāna 4
 Lokanātha, see Index II

 Vamṣa-raṭṭha 242
 Vaṅka-pabbata 86, 88 ff., 99 ff.
 Vānarinda 275
 Vāsava 205 f., 208
 Vāsula bodhisattassa putta 58, 62
 Videha-raṭṭha 51
 Videhā (pl.) ib.
 Vidhūra-paṇḍita 274
 Vinaya-piṭaka 2
 Vipassī sambuddha 15, 75
 Virūpakka-mahārājā 115, 117
 Visayha-seṭṭhi 272
 Visākhā 248
 Visuddhimagga 313, 315, 317
 Vissakamma (-kamma) mahiddhika 89, 194, 199, 224, 226, 258
 Vejayanta-ratha 56 f.
 pāsāda 116
 Vettavatī-nagara 156
 Vedalla sāsaṇaṅga 2
 Vepulla-pabbata 88
 Veyyākaraṇa sāsaṇaṅga 2
 Velāma 272
 Veḷuvana-vihāra 4, 10
 Vessantara-mahārājā 74 f., 78, 83 ff., 87, 89 f., 102
 dāna 61, 63, 93, 330
 Vessabhū sambuddha 15
 Vessavaṇa 196
 Vessavīthi 77

 Saṃyutta-nikāya 2
 Sakka devarājā 22 ff., 55 ff., 60, 64 ff., 68 ff., 73, 75, 80, 89, 94, 98 ff., 102, 105 ff., 115 f., 172 ff., 199, 203 f., 207 ff., 213, 216, 224 ff., 239, 258, 263, 272
 °sampatti 23, 68, 116, 314
 Sakkatta (abstr.) 22
 Sakkadattiya (assama) 99, 216, 226, 258
 Sakya-rājakula 3
 -rājāno 4
 Saṅkha brāhmaṇa 29, 34, 272
 Saṅkhaṇḍa nāgarājā 127, 175 f., 180 f., 273
 Sacca-tāpasa 231, 275
 Saṃjaya-rājā 76 ff., 82 f., 91, 99 f.
 Sattabhū rājā 45 f., 50
 Sabbadatta rājā 182
 Samuddajā rājadhītā 116
 Sarapaṅkara sammāsambuddha 12, 15
 Sarabhaṅga 275
 Sasa-paṇḍita 108, 272
 °cariyā 109
 Sākiyā 4
 Sāgara-brahmadatta rāja-putta 116
 Sātāgira 209
 Sānu-pabbata 88
 Sāma tāpasa 258
 paṇḍita 261 ff., 275
 Sāriputta-tthera 4, 6, 8 f., 20, 62, 102, 108, 125, 132, 174, 180, 195, 209, 215, 227, 248, 257, 271, 277, 330
 Sāvatti nagara 236
 Sikhi sambuddha 15 f.
 Siddhattha lokanāyaka 15 f.
 Sineru pabbata 79, 213
 -rājā 79
 -vana ib. (°vaṭṭasaka ib., 80, 92, 95, 100 f.)
 Sivi 63
 -raṭṭha 63, 82
 -rājā 63 f., 73, 76, 82
 Sivī 67, 82 ff., 100
 Silava-nāgarāja 273
 Sivaka vejja 66, 68
 Sujāta sambuddha 15
 Sutasoma khattiya 248 f., 251 f., 257
 Sutta sāsaṇaṅga 2
 Suttanta-piṭaka 2
 Sudassana-mahāvihāra 13 (-nagara 182)
 Sudassana rāja-putta 116, 123 ff.
 Sududda-nagara 182
 Suddhodana-mahārājā 4
 Sudhammā devasabhā 55, 57, 116

Sudhammā devī 191 f.
 Sunakkhatta 125
 Sunanda sārathi 222 ff.
 Subhaddā devī 45
 Subhoga rājaputta 116, 123, 125
 Sumana sambuddha 15
 Sumanā aggamahesi 127, 131 f.
 Sumedha-dasabala 15
 Sumedha-tāpasa 13
 -pañña 13, 16 (-brāhmaṇa
 13)
 Suriya-kumāra 58, 62
 Suvapna-giri 87
 Suvapna-bhūmi 29
 Suvapna-sāma 259, 275
 Sūra 58, 62
 Senaka-pañña 274
 Seḷā rājadhītā 58, 62
 Soṇa-kumāra 209, 211 f.
 -pañña 212, 214 f.

Sonananda-jātaka 182
 Sonananda-pañña 271
 Sonapañña-cariyā 271
 Sobhita muni 15
 Somadatta (brāhmaṇassa putta)
 118, 125
 Somanassa-kumāra 186, 188, 190,
 195, 273

Hatthināga 181
 -cariyā 143, 181
 Hatthināga-vagga 2
 Hatthipāla-kumāra 273
 Himavanta 89, 114, 123, 139,
 155, 180, 185, 187 f., 192,
 199, 202 f., 258, 261
 oppadesa 13, 110, 141, 179,
 210, 212, 232, 242
 oḅbhimukha 194

- amsakūṭa 123
 akapha 320
 akataññu 122, 125
 akataññuka 293
 akatatta 327
 akata-paricaya 326
 akattabba 252, 270, 287
 °virati 280
 akampita 24, 79, 305
 akampiya-bhāva 280
 akarapa 270
 °hetubhūta 28
 akāmaka 84, 246
 akārāpa 60, 262
 akārīta 24
 akāruffa-bhāva 92
 akārūpa 177, 191
 akāla: °vuttāhi 138
 °sevin 313
 akicca 287
 akīñcana 77
 akitti-duggandhavāyana 142
 akittima 79, 293
 akiriya-dhamma 278
 akujjhana 125, 178
 akutūhalatā 316
 akuppa 308
 °ādhiṭṭhāna 321
 akusala 102, 108, 158, 273, 301,
 303, 310, 312 f., 333
 °kammāpatha (ten) 162, 232,
 310
 akotūhala-maṅgalika 311
 akkamati 230 f., 250, 283
 akkodhana 331
 akkosaka-rosaka 304
 akkosati 262
 akkosana 220
 akkhapa-desanā (eight) 7
 akkhanti 291
 akkhara 89
 akkhalita-paṭivedha 281
 akkhāpa 117
 akkhāta-naya 171
 akkhāyati 334
 akkhi 36, 64, 67 ff., 74, 78 f.,
 120, 128, 144, 173, 176 f.,
 217, 222, 229, 238, 247
 °kūpa 69
 °dāna ib.
 °suttaka ib.
 akkhitta 13
 akkhobha 47
 akkhohinī 215
 °parimāṇa 99 f., 214
 akhaṇḍa 167
 °sīla 216
 akhaṇḍita 166
 °sīla 136
 akhādāna 240
 akhiyamāna 21
 agapita-kheda 297
 agatika 234
 agati-gamana 63
 agantu-kāma 92
 agahetu-kāmatā 102
 agāra 210, 241, 291, 309
 agga 209, 246, 334
 °kula 209
 °ṭṭhāna 206
 °dakkhiṇeyya 30
 °nagarabhāva 167
 °puggala 4
 °purisa 50
 °phala-sampatti 306
 °bhūta 30, 291, 295
 °mahesi 35, 38, 52, 58,
 75 ff., 80, 127, 147, 174,

- 188, 195, 216, 221, 248
 (-tthāna 76, 116; -bhāva 76)
 °yāna 19 (-paṭipadā 272)
 °rājā 206, 213
 °vara 76
 °sāvakaṭṭhāna 4
 aggi 11, 106 f., 139, 144, 172,
 220, 233 ff., 305
 °kapalla 220
 °kkhandha 106, 319
 °jāla 96
 °vegabhaya 234
 °santāpa 314
 agga 49, 253
 agghati 82
 agghanaka, agghanika 78, 82, 128
 agghāpeti 92
 aṅka 86, 190 f., 217, 264
 aṅkusa 82
 aṅkusaka 207
 aṅga 87, 292
 (one) 117, 176
 (three) 218 f.
 (four) 117, 175 f.
 (eight) 16, 130, 284, 288 f.,
 310, 335
 °jīvita-paricoḍḍa 98
 °nayana 272
 °paccāṅga 140, 296, 305
 °paricoḍḍa 96, 272, 321
 °lakkaṇaṅkusāra 253
 aṅgāra 172, 201, 283
 °kāsu 210
 °gabbha 106
 °pakka 105
 °bharitabbhantara 106
 °rāsi 106 f.
 °santhara-sadisa 29
 aṅguṭṭhaka 155
 aṅgula-ppadessa 214
 acaṅcalatā 319
 acapala 312
 acala 206
 °ādhiṭṭhāna 218, 279 f., 287,
 300, 321, 328 (-tā 290;
 -siddhi 301)
 °bhāva-vacana 279
 °saṁādhānādhiṭṭhāna 27, 34,
 180, 267, 271, 280, 296
 acalatā-paccupaṭṭhāna 281
 acalana 303, 320
 acalita 24
 acittaka-rūpa 268
 acittī-kāra 307
 acinteyya 8, 284, 299
 °ānubhāva 1, 5, 7, 284, 319
 acira-nikkhantatā 233
 acetanā 101
 °tta 1b.
 °bhāva 274
 accanta 27, 117, 140, 209, 215,
 328
 °saṁyoga 12, 19, 241
 accantika-saṅgahakarapa 328
 accaya 46, 145, 210, 216, 222,
 268, 311
 accāradaddha 301
 acccha 47
 °ārambha 279
 accchati 229, 259
 acccharā 87, 165, 167, 213
 °gaṇa-parivuta 161
 °yogga 87
 accchāriya 4 f., 60, 87, 100,
 230, 289
 °abbhuta 284 (-cittajāta
 5 f., 98, 121, 173; -dhamma
 284, 330; -pāṭihāriya 161)
 °gupa 186
 °gupatā-vacana 280
 °dhamma (the four) 40, 335
 °manussa 55
 °pātubhāva 101
 °purisa 269
 °ānubhāva 132
 accchādāna 54
 acchinna-dhāra 239
 accchera 87
 aja-pada 128
 ajarāma 198
 °bhāva 306
 ajānāpita-bhāva 246
 ajina-camma 261
 ajjhataṭṭa 309
 ajjhattika 64, 74, 293, 303
 °dāna 63, 79, 81, 305
 °dhamma 316
 °bala 288
 °bāhira 38, 293
 °vatthu 64, 305
 °vatthuka 73
 °āyatana 17
 ajjhāvasati 34, 41, 241
 ajjhāsaya 4, 44, 54, 64, 143,
 282, 286, 289
 (the six) 27, 290
 °jānana 25
 °pharusatā 160
 °visuddhi 309
 °sampatti 24
 °ānurtipa 5
 ajjhupekkhaka 287

ajjhupekkhapa 232, 267, 301
 ajjhupekkhati 62, 220
 ajjhogaheti 21, 90
 ajjhottharati 50, 60, 239
 ajjhottharamāna 46
 ajjhoharati 115
 añjana: °rukka 238
 °vappa 37
 °sadda 35
 °savhaya ib.
 añjali 6, 59, 95, 132, 179, 197
 °kamma 62, 311
 aññatara 93, 115, 135, 207, 209,
 233, 307 f.
 °therā 215
 aññathatta 112, 122, 327
 °bhūta 112
 aññathā 19, 72, 91
 °bhāva 72
 aññadattthu 107, 121, 269, 304
 aññamañña 94, 163 f., 233, 260,
 333
 °virodha 51
 aññāta 263
 aññātaka 140
 aññāya (abs.) 48, 106, 146
 aṭavika 190
 aṭṭa 58, 62
 °karapa 58
 °parājita ib.
 °ssara ib.
 aṭṭhaṅga 288
 °samannāgata 130, 284
 °samodhāna 289
 aṭṭhaṅgika 335
 aṭṭhamī 63
 aṭṭhāna 142, 156, 282, 291
 aṭṭhi 120, 128
 °kaṅkalūpamā 295, 315
 aṭṭhika 269
 aḍḍha 29
 °māsa 99
 °ratta-samaya 146, 151
 °vassika-kāla 101
 aḍḍhuḍḍha 3
 aṇumatta 108, 130, 293, 312
 aṇuṃ-thūla 128, 130
 aṇḍa 295, 311
 °kosa 233
 atakka 49
 atañḍula 190
 ati-accheraka 230
 ati-ulāra 50
 °phala 33
 °bhāva 27, 34
 atikakkhala 269

atikkanta 20, 231
 atikkamati 31, 73, 87, 90, 194,
 231, 254, 283
 atikkhaya 237
 atikhippam 188
 atitarupatā 233
 atitta-bhāva 63
 atitti 215, 319
 °kara 314
 atittha 334
 atithi 94
 -abhigamana 246
 °sakkāra 48
 atidāna 59, 90
 atidigha 78, 217
 atidullabha 68
 atibhayānakākāra 220
 atibhāriya 204
 atimanohara 116
 atimuttaka-susāna 243
 atimuduka 265
 atirājā 206
 atireka-paññāsavassa 246
 atireka-sammāna 62
 atireka-tara (compar.) 71, 217
 ativaḍḍhi-kāya 140
 ativattati 231
 ativittthāra: °bhaya 302
 °bhīruka 16
 ativimhayatā 57
 ativiya 31, 47, 61, 92, 95, 108,
 130, 154, 176, 201, 256, 260,
 265, 277
 atisaya 20
 atisayati 319
 atisayavatī 114, 140, 181, 195,
 267
 atisallekha-vuttisādhani 27
 atisāṭṭala 107
 atiseti 293 f.
 atita 2, 12, 21, 29, 35, 40, 51,
 58, 63, 74, 115, 133 f., 216,
 234 ff., 242, 258
 °kappa 20
 °tta 216
 °dhamma 96
 °buddhā 235
 °bhava 225, 249
 atula 5
 atela 24
 atta(n) 31, 51 f., 55, 62 ff., 67,
 72, 74, 79, 93, 97 f., 105 f.,
 115, 119, 136, 150 f., 155,
 162, 169, 171 f., 177, 202 ff.,
 207, 219, 230, 234, 238, 249,
 260, 262, 268, 272, 287,

- 294 ff., 304 f., 309, 313,
 326 f.
 °attha 138, 296
 °ukkamsaka 296
 °kāma 202
 °kilamatha-parivajjana 303
 °paranāthata 290
 °paravikappa 302
 °pariccāga 230, 273, 324
 °paribhava 316
 °bhāva 21, 24 f., 40, 64 f.,
 72, 96, 101, 106, 108,
 117 f., 124, 145, 150, 218,
 233, 241, 270, 298, 305,
 326 f. (-pariccāga 270)
 °bhūta 277
 °vinimaya 151
 °sanniyātaṇa 327 f.
 °sannissaya 288
 °sineha 234
 °sukha 289
 °hita 286, 290 (-karaṇa 320;
 -matta 297, 300)
 °ādhipati 288, 309
 °ādhiṇa 297
 °ānurvāda 294
 °ukkamsana 307
 attaniya 96
 attamana 242, 286, 292
 attha 46, 50, 147, 156, 219,
 229, 237, 286
 °kāma 86, 202, 219
 °kāminī 218
 °cariyā 264, 328
 °dhamma 46 f. (-ānusāsaka 46;
 -ānusāsana 51)
 °vasa 62
 °vādin 287
 °vikappa 19
 °sādhana 185
 cf. also Index III
 attharapa: °kambala 82
 °pāpurapa 308
 atthi 137
 °bhāva 39, 235
 atthika 16, 21, 23, 30, 42 f.,
 53, 126, 176, 246, 249, 303,
 305
 atthi-pūjana 49
 atraja 215
 athaddha 287, 331
 adapa 37
 adana 249
 adassana 65, 93
 adātu-kamyatācitta 327
 adātu-kāma 257
 °tā 107
 adāna-sīlatā 326
 adiṭṭha 302
 adinna 41, 63
 °pubba 65, 73, 165
 °ādāna-nivatti 310
 adissamāna-kāya 204
 adukkha-m-asukha 158
 aduṭṭha 325
 adutiya 86
 adūsaka 100
 adeyya 64 f.
 adosa 303
 °ajjhāssaya 290
 addhaniya 118
 addhā 118, 127, 147 f., 229
 addhamāsa 27, 80, 222
 adhana 77
 adhamma 130, 135, 165, 167
 °ācarapa 142
 adhika 79, 283, 313
 °bhāva 290
 °vidhāna 10
 adhika-tara (compar.) 249, 277
 adhikāra 145, 282 f.
 °antara 145
 adhikicca-ppavattatta 335
 adhikusala-dhamma 241
 adhigacchati 17, 62, 95, 185,
 276, 283, 297, 310, 315,
 329 f.
 adhigata 91, 97, 272, 275, 335
 °phala 17
 °bhāva 272
 adhigantabba 329
 adhigamūpāya 293
 adhicitta 17
 adhiṭṭhahati 103, 117, 175,
 177 f., 218 f., 264, 271, 275
 adhiṭṭhāna 177, 220 f., 223 f.,
 274, 277 ff., 290 f., 300,
 303, 311, 319 f., 322, 332
 (the four) 27, 297, 322, 326,
 328
 °pariggahita 278
 °pāramitā 280
 °pāramī 27, 34, 120, 181,
 186, 227, 267, 271, 275, 281,
 302, 321
 °bhāva 294
 °bhūta 295
 °lakkhaṇa 281
 adhiṭṭhāya (abs.) 36, 93, 117,
 127, 175 f.
 adhiṭṭhamāna 280
 adhipati 183

- °bhāva 175
 adhippāya 4, 10, 42, 49, 64, 67,
 76, 91, 122, 130, 145, 158,
 202, 210 f., 221
 °samijjhāna 19, 221, 331
 adhippeta 20, 159
 °tta 308
 adhimatta 69, 304, 312, 331
 °sineha 123
 adhimuccati 285, 318
 adhimutta 49, 306, 329
 °citta 305
 adhivatta 141, 218, 249
 adhivāsaka-jātika 296
 adhivāsana: °(k)khanti 34, 139,
 180, 186, 271, 274
 °paccupaṭṭhāna 281
 °bhūmi 298
 °viriya 180
 °ākāra 40
 adhivāseti 69, 128, 131, 223,
 325
 adhisayana 233
 adhisiṭṭa 319
 °sikkhā 333
 adhupana 49
 adhomukha-ṭhāpita 239
 adhosira 251
 adho-sotaṃ 103
 anagāriya 194
 anagga 82
 n. (six or seven) ib.
 °bhaṇḍa ib.
 °ratana 95
 anañña-sādhāraṇa 5 f., 97, 236,
 270
 °gūṇavisesayoga 263
 °bhāva 240
 °vasībhāvappatta 74
 anaṭṭha 158, 207
 anatikkamanīya 40
 anatiṃānin 287, 331
 anatta(n) 316
 anattantapa 290
 anattukkamsaka 296
 anattha 46, 152, 158, 198, 218,
 220, 231, 304 f., 327
 °kara 277
 °kāra 122
 °cchādana 314
 °paṭibhāna 130
 °ūpasamhita 304
 anattamita 3
 anattika 43, 48, 168, 198
 anadhiṭṭhānājñāsayatā 291
 ananta 3, 7, 232
 °naya 7
 anantara 278 ff.
 °gāthā 181
 °ātita 74 f.
 anandhi-karapa 303
 anapekkha 44, 133, 293
 °tā 209, 215
 °citta 212
 °pavāraṇa 117
 anapeta 237
 anappaka 71, 269
 anabhiṭṭhālu 287, 309
 °tā 310
 anabhibhavanīya 40, 294, 311
 °tta 236
 anabhibhūta 183
 anabhirata 241
 anabhirati 241, 248, 302
 °mana 242
 °vāsa 241, 246
 anaya 141
 °vyasana 59 f., 97, 153, 239,
 319
 anariya 141 f.
 °vohāra 275
 analaṅkata-ṭṭhāna 37, 81
 analasa 311
 anavakāsa 282
 anavajja 37, 105, 194, 273,
 315 f.
 °khiḍḍā 306
 °dhamma 271, 288, 319
 °phoṭṭhabba 308
 °bhāvanā 334
 °rasa 281
 °saṃmā (the three) 7
 °sabhāva 98
 anavatthāya (abs.) 194
 anavarodha 18
 anavasesa 44, 91, 107, 185, 271 ff.
 °pariccāga 96
 anavassuta 33
 anākula 2, 133
 anāgata 133, 273, 317
 anāgamana 25
 anācāra 141, 143, 156, 167
 °gāmadāraka 269
 anātha 59, 110, 154, 222, 254
 anādara 191
 anānutappa 194
 anāpanna-pubba 93
 anābhoga 301
 anārūḷha 159
 anāvatti-dhamma 299

- anārambha 296
 anāsaṅkanīya 310
 anāsevanā 334
 anāsevin 313
 anāhāra 27
 °tā 115, 249
 anicca 97, 316
 °saṅkhā 309
 °ucchādana 131
 aniccātā 45, 183, 226
 °manasikāra 183, 185, 268
 aniochaya-sīlatā 316
 anīṭṭha 171
 anindha 139
 anibbinna 285
 animisa 173
 anivattana-kāraṇa 225
 anivattanīya 202
 anivatti: °dhamma 288
 °bhāva 275
 anisamma (abs.) 194
 anissukin 331
 anu-aḍḍhamāsa 80
 anukampati 166, 289, 304
 anukampā 75, 87, 114
 anukampitabba 166
 anukampita-sabbasatta 320
 anukkapphamāna 118
 anukkapphita 84, 197
 anukkama 2 ff., 13 f., 90, 99,
 123, 169, 234, 265, 284, 312,
 329
 anukkipati 246
 anugacchati 7, 179, 292
 anugaphati 297 (anugg° 293)
 anugaphana 108 (anugg° 102)
 anugaphanaka 161
 anugata 112, 254
 °dhammatā 96
 anugārika-nidhi 84
 anuggamana 159
 anuggaha 29 f., 151, 289, 291
 °karapa 303, 320
 anuggahetabba 291
 anucchava 37, 105, 111
 anucchavika 6, 37, 42, 76, 93,
 105, 111, 119, 216, 253
 °puggala 42
 anujānāti 132, 151, 170, 183,
 192, 196, 198, 258
 anujānāpeti 185
 anujānāta 115, 231
 anuṭṭhātabba 315
 anuṭṭhāna 51
 anuṭṭhita 241
 °kiriyaatā 334
 anutiṭṭhati 191, 313, 315
 anuttara 1, 3, 16, 30, 54, 272,
 275, 284, 300, 305, 335
 anuttariya (the six) 7
 anutrāsa 312
 anutrāsina 260, 285
 anudasāham 38
 anudisā (the four) 165
 anuddhata 312
 anudhamma 35, 96, 102, 115, 126,
 140, 186
 °bhāva 96
 anunayamāna 83
 anunaya-paṭighaviddhamasana 303
 annunala 312
 anupakāra 27
 °dhamma 34
 anupakkuṭṭha 13
 anupaghāta 302
 anupaccheda 43
 anu(pa)ṭṭhāna 51
 anupatāpin 331
 anupatti 62
 anupatha 86
 anupaddava-bhāva 333
 anupanāhin 331
 anupabbajati 22, 50
 anupabbajjā-nimitta 51
 anupama 5
 anupariyāyati 81
 anupariyosāna 219
 anupalitta 328
 °tā 270
 anupalepa 271
 anupavisati 21
 anupahata 302
 anūp° 277
 anupāpūṭṭhi 312
 anupāliya 331
 anupubba 13, 22, 35, 58, 119,
 261
 °vihāra (nine) 7
 anupekkhaka 301
 anupekkhapa 301
 anuppatta 37
 anuppattiyattham 62
 anuppadāta(r) 287
 anuppadeti 305
 anuppanna 55, 331
 anuppādana 166
 anubaddha 85, 169, 243, 249
 anubandhati 85, 90, 123, 168,
 171, 185, 250, 269
 anubandhiyamāna 194, 269
 anubuddha 318
 anubbigga 312

- anubrūhetabba 297 f., 300
 anubrūhayati 183
 anubrūheti 257, 296
 anubhavati 4 f., 43, 118, 121,
 125 f., 139, 162, 193, 207,
 272, 274, 318
 anubhavamāna 5
 °dukka 240
 anubhavitabba 314
 anubhāva-sampatti 312
 anubhūta-dukka 207
 anubhoti 73, 132
 anumagga 86
 anumata 194
 anumāna 173
 anumodati 33, 60, 94, 221
 anumodana 98, 114, 323
 °kathā 308
 anumodāpeti 94
 anumodita(r) 311
 anuyāceti 183
 anuyujjati 48
 anuyutta 46
 anurakkhati 16, 90, 137, 150 f.,
 170 f., 181, 230, 255, 275
 anurava-dassana 233
 anurūpa 311
 anūlara-bhāva 24
 anulimpati 223
 anuvaḍḍheti 183
 anuvattati 114, 130
 °vatteti 190
 anuvāreti 67
 anuvicarati 157
 anuvisaṭṭa 165
 anuvyañjana: °vyāmapabbhā 332
 °sampatti 306
 anusamvaccharaṃ 114
 anusāsaka-purohita 45
 anusāsati 47, 50, 184, 190, 264
 anusāsana 51, 170
 °ākāra-dassana 102
 anusāsanaṃ 333
 anusāsati 60, 151, 254
 anusikkhati 211
 anusijjha 65 f.
 anusijjhi 333, 335
 anusocati 251, 262
 anusocana-matta 263
 anusati (the ten) 315
 °phāna (the six) 7
 anussarapa 289
 °samattathā 238
 anussarati 3, 7, 60, 92, 136,
 236, 238, 251, 255
 anussava 133
 anussarita(r) 287, 311
 anūna-tā 221
 anūnāvayava 221
 aneka 114, 216, 220, 310
 °gupa 289
 °pariyāya 57, 125
 °bhāsā 310
 °vara 25, 42, 141, 202, 221
 °vidha 54, 303
 °ākāra 109 (-vokāra 226, 297)
 °ādīnava 314 (-ākula 133)
 °ānisamsa 289
 anesana 307
 anokāsa: °tā 314
 °bhāva 126
 anotiṭṭa 305
 anodaka-bhāva 239
 anodhiso 275
 anolagga 24
 anolīna 25, 305
 °mānasa 95
 °vutti 319 (-sādhaka 27)
 anosakkamāna 207
 anosakkita-mānasa 184
 anta 7, 40, 239, 244, 311
 antamaso 19, 100, 287
 antara 15 f., 115, 219 f., 297
 °antarā 43, 219, 295
 °kappa 10 (-saṅgaha 12)
 °dhāpana 169
 °hita ib.
 antaradhāpeti 132, 203, 207
 antaradhāyati 23, 86, 119
 antarā-magga 90, 113, 187
 antarāya 29, 46, 61, 91, 114, 118
 f., 126, 135, 153, 258,
 300 f.
 three: 221
 °pariharapa 221
 °bhaya ib.
 antarā-vosāna 297
 antima-purisa 52
 antepura 66, 135, 196, 264, 266
 antevāsika 97
 anto 40 f., 189 f., 239, 244
 -uyyānagata 250
 °gadhata 17
 °gāma 40
 °jana 219
 °dāhaka 314
 °nagara 47, 243
 °pura 30, 124, 257
 °peḷ 129
 °bhasta-gata 274
 °samuggata 69
 andha 70, 110, 259

- °kāra 146, 220, 315
- °kāla 71
- °jāta 211
- °bāla 135
- °brāhmaṇa 64
- °bhāva 70, 211
- °bhūta 211
- °samaya 146
- andhatā (abstr.) 113
- andhī-karapa 303
- anna 42, 54, 303
- °atthika 42
- °dāna 306 f.
- °pāna 54, 61, 64, 84, 99
- anvaddhamāsa 38, 73, 80, 118, 125, 132
- anvāya 227, 268
- anvāvitṭha 305
- anvāssavati 287
- anvesati 246
- apakāra 296, 298, 303, 311
- °khanti 279
- apakāraka 270, 298
- apakārīn 270, 279
- apakka 212
- apagata 38, 93, 190
- °sabbakāla 144
- apagamana 234
- apacāyana-sīla 186
- apacāyamāna 285
- apacita 46
- apaciti 204
- apaccāsa 44
- apaṭisedhanīya-tā 47
- apatana 235
- °bhāva ib.
- apanayana 161
- apanita 105
- apaneti 74, 89, 106, 139, 146, 148, 222, 226
- apanetu-kāma 285
- apabbajita 309
- apayirupāsana 316
- apara 69, 79, 227, 269
- °bhāga 35, 52, 114, 139, 179, 237, 242, 259, 264
- °vambhaka 296
- °ādhiṇa 295 (-tā 105)
- °āpara 175, 224
- aparanta-tā 290
- aparanta-panīyā dhammā (sixteen) 7
- aparājita 28
- aparādhā 75 f., 143, 154, 192, 208, 214
- °nimitta 299
- °sahana 114, 267
- aparādhaka 299
- aparikkhaya 99, 308
- aparikkhīpa 29
- aparikheda 319
- apariggaha 77
- apariocāga 292
- °pariccāga 291, 301
- aparicheda 17
- aparitassana-jātika 312
- aparituttṭha 73, 312
- apariniṭṭhāna 330
- aparipaccana 330
- aparipucchakata 316
- aparipuppa 295, 329
- °bhāva 103
- aparibhūjāna 49
- aparimāṇa 46, 51, 71, 232, 313, 320, 332
- °phala 34
- aparimita 73, 197
- °parivāra-vibhava 182
- aparimeyya 46, 318
- °ppabhāva 284
- apariyatta 303
- apariyādāna 17
- apariyosita 329
- aparisaṅkanīya 310
- aparisuddha 295
- aparihāniyā dhammā (seven) 7
- apalāsin 331
- apalita-bhāva 76
- apavāda 241
- °vācā 279
- apavāhaka-sahāya 291
- apavāhita 291
- apaviṭṭha 191
- apaviddha 304
- apassena 40
- apaharapa 141
- apābhata 105
- apāya 51, 331
- °dukkha 133 (-nibbisesa 319)
- °dvāra 298
- °bhaya 301
- °ādīnava ib.
- °upāya-kosalla 293
- °uppatti 291
- apīṭhasappi 221 f.
- apīlita 183
- apūṭṭha 178
- aputtaka 187, 216
- apekkha 206, 312
- appa 61, 286
- appaka 87
- appakasira 195, 287, 293, 310 f.

appaṭikūla 259 f.
 appaṭipuggala 311
 appaṭisarapa 234
 appaṭiṭṭha 32 f.
 appaṭita 157
 °bhāva 158
 appatta 70
 appaduṭṭha 160
 appaphala-tta 278
 appabha 197
 appamajjana 264, 334 f.
 appamatta 47, 56, 84, 97, 99,
 118, 155, 163, 215, 257, 264,
 311, 331
 appamattaka 312
 appamāda 51, 279, 291, 334
 °pada 334
 °bhāvanā 334 f.
 °mūlaka 334
 °vihārin 311
 °samosarapa 334
 °ādhiṭṭhāna 294
 appasadda 133
 appassāda 211
 °tā 314
 appātaṅka 310, 331
 appānubhāvātā 253
 appābhāda 310, 331
 appiccha 27, 192, 288, 312, 315
 °tā 22, 301
 appiya 72, 75 f., 137, 165, 313
 °tā 72, 248
 °bhāva 137, 248
 apphoṭeti 5, 80
 apphāsuka-bhāva 308
 abala-bala 268
 abodhisatta 79, 98, 106
 abbocchinna 230 (abbho° 54)
 abbhānumodati 163
 abbhānumoditabba 318
 abbhantara 47, 76, 93, 139, 230,
 272
 °bhūta 107
 abbhuggacchati 4, 310
 abbhuggata 47
 abbhuta 289
 abbhuyyāna 264
 abbhussahana 34, 267
 °viriya 290
 abbhokāsa 295
 abrahmacariyā 309
 °nivatti 310
 abhabba 221
 abhaya 151, 286
 °dāna 293, 302 f., 305, 310
 °dāpāna 152

abhava 20
 abhāva 93, 133, 145, 296, 300 f.
 °ṭṭha 316
 abhāvanā 334
 abhikkhapa 186
 abhikkhamati 62
 abhigacchati 246
 abhiṭṭa 86, 218
 °sāmpatti 209
 abhiṭṭati 325
 abhiṭṭānāti 238
 abhiṭṭanaka-sabbhāva 257
 abhiṭṭa-tā (pañc°) 212
 abhiṭṭā 50, 227, 317, 325
 the five: 13, 154, 213, 226,
 232, 301
 the six: 7, 14, 306, 329
 °pādaka 4
 °bala 313 (-patta ib.)
 °saṅkhāta 317
 °sāmpatti 263
 °sāmpatti 283
 abhiṭṭa 318
 abhiṭṭhanayati 238 f.
 abhiṭṭhavati 55, 162
 abhinandati 248
 abhinandiyamāna 231
 abhinikkhamati 133, 159
 abhinipphajjati 310
 abhinibbatta-tā 318
 abhinibbatti 332
 abhinimmiṭṭati 106
 abhinimmita 258
 abhinivissati 103
 abhinivesa 293
 abhinivesana 328
 abhinivāsa 282 ff., 289, 292,
 320, 331
 °kkhapa 329
 °cittupatti 319
 °sāmpanna 288 f.
 abhinikkhammajjhāsa 241
 abhipatthita 107, 130, 202, 310,
 327
 abhipattheti 55
 abhippasanna 156, 158
 abhibhavati 198, 230 f., 331 f.
 abhibhavana 319
 abhibhavanīya 319
 abhibhāyatana-desanā (eight) 7
 abhibhuyya (abs.) 279, 303
 abhibhuyyamāna 234
 °dukkhavedana 69
 abhibhūta 211, 299, 308
 abhibhūyati 332
 abhimaṅgala-sammata 80

abhimatthiyamāna 127
 abhimana 194
 abhimukha 81, 151, 163, 168
 °bhāva 103, 221
 abhirata 201, 241
 abhirati 302
 °virahita-citta 242
 abhiramati 118, 241, 260, 289
 abhiraṃbepeti 220
 abhirucati 288
 abhiruota 43, 202
 abhiruyha (abs.) 161
 abhirūpa 13, 110, 116
 °tā 332
 abhirūlha 83, 90, 165
 abhirūhati 31, 37, 83 f., 141,
 143, 171, 257 f.
 abhivaḍḍhati 313
 abhivaḍḍhamāna-samvega 268
 abhivassati 61, 238, 240
 abhivādāna-paccupphāna 311
 abhivādeti 26, 123
 abhivijaya 37
 abhividhi 17
 abhivuddhi-kāraṇa 35
 abhivuddhi 184
 abhivyatta 325
 abhisamvaḍḍha-māna 184
 abhisankhata 298
 °otta 49
 abhisankharapa 109, 181
 abhisankharīyati 47
 abhisanga-ppavatti 292
 abhisaddahana 10
 abhisapati 157, 159 f.
 abhisapita 159
 abhisamaya 324
 abhisamparāya 108
 abhisambujjhati 3, 16, 272
 abhisambuddha 234
 abhisambodhi 324, 334
 abhisammata 35
 abhisallekha-vutti 49, 140
 abhisāpa 157
 °saṅkhāta 160
 abhisikkhin 47
 abhisikkati 60, 80, 100, 196
 f., 223, 249
 abhisitta-tā 45
 abhiseka 45
 °karapa 61
 °odaka 155
 abhihata 211
 abhiharati 163
 abhita 165, 325
 abhira 260

abhujissabhāva-karapa 96
 abhūta 47
 °pubba 87
 °vādika 116
 abhejja: °kāya 310
 °parivāra ib.
 abhejjanaka-saddha 310
 amakkhin 331
 amacca 4, 13, 36 ff., 67 ff.,
 77, 82 ff., 99, 136, 168,
 196, 199, 216, 221, 226, 257,
 264 ff., 304
 °geha 217
 °pārisajja 44, 74, 194
 (-pamukha 249)
 °purisa 30
 °bhariyā 217
 °mapdala 266
 °sevaka 86
 amacchariya-tā 279
 amaccharī 331
 amata 18
 °mahānibbāna 183, 198
 °odaka 155
 amanāpa 44, 201
 °bhāva 201
 amanussa 89, 196, 260, 331
 °bhaya 196
 °rakkhā ib.
 amanussaka 145
 amanda-manda 268
 amarapa-dhamma 172
 amānusa 73
 amāyāvin 286, 331
 amita: °dhana-geha 34
 °yasa 182
 amitta-pakkha 287
 amukhara 312
 amutta-cāga 303
 amūga 220
 amoha 290, 303
 °ajjhāsa 290
 amba 230
 °panasa 227
 °pāna 308
 °piṇḍi 104
 °sāla 144
 aya 141
 °kūṭa 60
 °dāma 199
 °bandhana 211
 °saṃkhalika 232
 °sūla 243
 ayasa 270
 ayācita 67, 291, 303
 ayutta 69, 142, 194

- ayo: °kaṇṭasīsa 211
 °ghara 195 ff.
 °bandhana 50
 °maya 196
 °mutṭhika 165
 ayoṇiso-maṇasikāra 241
 ayya 40
 ayyaka 91
 °payyaka 13
 arakkhita 159
 araṇṇa 20 f., 40, 89, 93, 111,
 119, 151, 154, 161, 168 f.,
 174, 176, 204, 208, 236, 249,
 260
 °gata-sudeśika 281
 °ppadesa 144, 233 f.
 °majjha 24, 168
 °vāsa 40
 °āyatana 318
 arapi: °manthana 139
 °sahita ib.
 arati 242, 316
 °rati 301
 arahati 19, 72, 264
 arahatta 3 f., 41, 329
 °nikūṭa 335
 °ppatti 56
 °magga 97
 araha(ṇṭ) 3, 282
 aritta-hattha 105
 ariya 306
 °dhana (the seven) 7
 °phala (the four) ib.
 °magga (the four) 7, 17, 335
 (-āṇa 55)
 °vaṇṇa (the four) 7, 315
 (-ttaya ib.)
 °vāsa (the ten) 7
 °vihāra 21
 °saoca (the four) 17 f., 324
 (-desanā 325)
 °saṅgha 1
 °sāvaka 30
 °ūpavāda-kamma 160
 °ūpavāda-pāpa ib.
 °uposatha-sīla 130
 arupuggamaṇa 53, 119, 263
 °velā 103
 °samaya 118
 arūpāvacara 158
 arūpin 334
 aroga 247 f., 256 f., 262 f.
 °tā 263
 alakkamāḷā 207 (°mālin ib.)
 alakkhika-tā 118
 alagadda 309
 alagga 24
 °citta 184, 195, 310
 °tā 27, 140
 °bhāva 57
 alaṅkata: °nāgaṇṇavikā 126
 °paṭiyatta 183
 °rajjata-dāma 81
 °ratha 84
 °vārappa 81
 °sirisayana 217, 222
 °sisa 36
 °hatthikkhandha 250
 alaṅkaritu-kāma 309
 alaṅkaroti 13 f., 37, 55, 155,
 190 f., 217, 220, 224, 252
 alaṅkāra 42, 81 f., 102, 224
 °visesa 293
 alaṅkārapeti 50, 77, 100, 113,
 129, 151, 196, 222
 alaṅgaṇīya 332
 alambatthana 217
 °tā 76
 alina: °citta 25
 °āmuḍḍhata 303
 aluddhāsa 310
 alūka-sabbhāva 311
 aloṇika 24, 49
 aloṇa 303
 °ajjhāsa 27, 290
 alola 310
 aloluppa 287
 allāpa-sallāpa 100, 119
 allina 191
 avamsira 166
 avakujja 14
 avagga 333
 avajjānāti 219
 avajjānitabba-bhāva 219
 avāṇana 235
 °bhāva ib.
 avajjhāna 62, 263 n.3
 avatārappa 305, 328, 332
 °paripācāna 295, 317
 avatāreti 297
 avatiṭṭhati 300
 avattharati 148, 213, 236
 avatthā (three) 306
 avatthāna 290
 avadhāraṇa 142
 avadhi 17
 °bhāva ib.
 avamaṅgala 153
 °ratha 221 ff.
 avamāna 141, 143
 avamāna 275
 87

- avalambati 1
 avalekhana 74
 avasavattana 316
 avasānāpatti 43
 avasiṭṭha 54
 avasesa 101, 212
 avassa 36
 avassaya 99, 161
 avikampana-rasa 280
 avikampamāna 207
 avikala-tā 221
 avikippa-vāca 312
 avikkhitta 288
 avikkhepa-bahula 287
 avicchinna 54
 avijahana 321
 °vacana 279
 aviḍḍandhakāra 211
 aviḍḍāpaka 326
 aviḍḍāya (abs.) 101
 avitakka-avicāra 158
 avitathā 291
 °bhāva 74
 avidūre 13, 114, 117, 119, 126,
 148, 176, 213, 223, 258 f.
 °nidāna 2 f.
 aviparita 71, 79, 173, 175, 238,
 270, 288, 305
 °dassana 287, 309
 °sabbhāva 238
 avipāka-dhammatā 160
 avippavāsa 334
 avibhāga 47, 307
 aviyutta 333
 avirahita 333
 avirodha-paccupaṭṭhāna 281
 avivāda 333
 °hetu-bhūta ib.
 avisaṃvāda 231
 °vacana 279
 avisaṃvādaka 296
 avisaṃvādana 186, 267, 301, 323,
 325
 °lakkhaṇa 281
 avisaṃvādi-tā 279
 avisaṃvādi-bhāva 275
 avisesa 20, 280, 282, 302, 329
 °vacana 20
 avissajjiya 94
 avissaṭṭha-vāsa 197
 aviheṭṭhana 240
 °jātika 286
 avita-rāga 206
 avitikkamaṇa 264, 309, 321, 323
 °hetu 122
 avuṭṭhika 35
 avutta 12, 272
 °tta 12
 avekallakāritā-yoga 326
 avera 260
 avokippa 320
 avyākata 158
 avyāpanna-citta 287, 309
 avyāpāda 281, 311
 °saṅkappa 10
 avhātabba 35, 58, 231
 asaṃvuta 194
 asaṃvega-sīlatā 316
 asaṃsagga 315
 asaṃsaṭṭha 288, 312
 asakkacca-kiriyatā 334
 asakkupēyya 64, 174, 293, 297
 °tta 11, 173
 asaṅkiliṭṭha-citta 304 f.
 asaṅkilesa-bahula 310
 asaṅkucita-citta 25
 asaṅkhata 18
 asaṅkha-bhāva 12
 asaṅkhiya 2, 12, 15, 17, 19
 asaṅkheyya (four) 11 f., 14 f.,
 20, 283, 329
 (eight) 329
 (sixteen) ib.
 °kappa 10 f. (-saṅgaha 12)
 °tta (abstr.) 12, 15
 °bhāva 12
 °bhāvābhāva ib.
 °vibhāvanā 9
 asaṅgaha 44
 asacca 65
 asaṅghata 194, 304
 asaṅghāpita 304
 asaṭṭha 286, 331
 asaṭṭhita 79
 asat 98
 asadisa 197, 289
 asappāya 304
 °āhārācāra 295
 asappurisa 150
 asamattha 296
 °bhāva 283
 asamāhita 297
 °cittatā 316
 °bhūmi 318
 asampuppatta 181
 asambhita 173
 asammoha-paccupaṭṭhāna 281
 asāta 194
 asātaoca-kiriyatā 334
 asādhārāpa 293 f., 310, 320
 °sāpa (the six) 7, 332
 asādhū 142

- asāra 97
 asāraka 190
 asāraddha 331
 asārappa 66
 asi 62, 74, 79, 179
 asithila 274
 asiddha 324 f.
 asuka 122, 171, 214
 °geha 250
 °tṭhāna 146 f.
 asukka 320
 asuci 269
 °makkhapa 141
 asuñña 89 f.
 °bhāva-karapa 90
 asuddha 233
 asubha (the ten) 315
 saññā 268 (-ānubrūhanā 270)
 asekka dhammā (ten) 7
 asevin 313
 1assa 41, 84 ff., 214, 295
 °potaka-ppamāpa 227
 °ratana 250
 2assa (= amussa) 105
 assattha 282
 assaddha 312 f.
 assama 89 f., 93, 99, 157, 174,
 203 f., 210, 212, 214, 226,
 242, 258 ff.
 °pada 89, 92, 100, 185, 199,
 214, 226, 245, 259 (-tṭhāna-
 samāpa 90)
 assāda 107
 °vimukha 270
 assāmika 58
 assāsa-passāsa 220
 assāseti 58, 146 f.
 assāseyya 282
 assu: °puppa 179 (-mukha 85,
 171)
 °bindu 251
 °mukha 84, 194, 232, 241, 254
 ahañkāra-mamañkāra:
 °ādhiṭṭhānatā 299
 °ābhāva 290
 ahiṃsana 238
 °sañkhāta ib.
 ahiguṇṭhika 119, 123, 127,
 130 ff., 207
 °brāhmaṇa 122, 128
 °hattha 204 (-gata 123, 131;
 -gamana 125)
 ahita 161, 165, 286, 288, 304
 °dukkhāpanayana-kāmatā 300
 ahoratta 54, 216
 ākañkhati 37, 300
 ākañkhamāna 2, 25
 °tā 25
 ākañkheyya 293
 ākaḍḍhati 92, 120, 128, 136 f.,
 159, 177, 179, 190 f.
 ākaḍḍhana-parikaḍḍhana 135
 ākaḍḍhiyati 133
 ākaḍḍhiyamāna-hadaya 22
 ākāra (two) 305
 (four) 309
 (twelve) 324
 °parivittakana 316
 ākāsa 4 ff., 13 f., 22, 29, 60,
 72, 86, 98, 103, 123, 131 f.,
 155, 162 f., 214, 226 f.,
 234 f., 238, 266, 319
 °cārini 80
 ākiṇṇa 283
 °manussatā 206
 ākirati 23 f., 213, 268
 āgā 71
 āgacchati 53, 86, 91, 94,
 104 f., 111, 183, 199, 230
 āgata 71 f., 93, 169
 °kāla 229
 °jana 100
 °purisa 115
 °bhāva 217
 °magga 86, 254
 āgantabba 40
 āgantuka-vatta 251
 āgamana 50, 170 f., 226, 253 f.
 °kāraṇa 88, 168
 °kāla 189
 °gavesana 157
 °patha 36
 °magga 13
 āgamayamāna 3, 36
 āghāta 58 f., 309
 °paṭivinaṇṇa (nine) 7
 °vinayana-rasa 281
 āghātana 192
 ācameti 157
 ācarati 25
 ācarita 68
 ācariya 208, 231, 268
 ācāra: °gocara-sampanna 312
 °sampatti 136, 179
 °sila 167, 186
 ācikkhati 13, 53, 84, 87, 98,
 127, 145, 147 f., 173, 179,
 191, 211, 232, 259
 ācikkhana 291
 ācikkhita 90
 °niyāma 88

- °magga ib.
- °sañña 90
- āciṇṇa 49, 68, 251, 254
 - °samāciṇṇa 68, 237 (-dhamma 96)
- ācināti 330
- ājāffia-sindhava 85
- ājānāti 51
- ājīva-visuddhi 311
- āpatta 190, 192, 195, 221 f.
- āpanya-kāraṇa 298
- āpā 62, 191, 222, 254, 332
 - °kkhetta 11
 - °pavatti-ṭṭhāna 67
 - °saṅkhāta 40
- āpāpeti 59, 68, 84, 118, 135, 137, 190 f., 196, 216 f., 221 f., 224, 235, 238 f., 244, 250
- ātura 44
- āthabbapikā iddhi 159
- ādara: °jāta 286
 - °bahumāna 326
- ādātabba 39
- ādi 278, 311
 - °kammika 317
 - °pariyosāna-gahapa 17
 - °majjha-pariyosāna 71, 320
- ādim katvā 38, 41, 50, 53 ff., 81, 83, 88, 100, 122 f., 151, 179, 185, 196, 213, 215, 226, 240
- ādito 3, 129, 309
- ādicca-santāpa 237
- āditta 183, 200 f., 210, 291, 309
- ādipana 106
- ādīnava 108, 138, 142, 198, 211, 231 f., 294, 296, 305, 315
 - °dassana 280, 290, 295, 314 (-mukha 333)
 - °dassāvin 291
 - °ānisamsa ib. 301
- ādeti 42
- ādeyya-vacana 310
 - °tā 331 f.
- ādhipateyya 167, 331
- ānayati 57, 192, 217
- ānāpāna-sati (sixteenfold) 7
- ānisamsa 108, 232, 260, 276, 296, 305, 315, 330 ff.
 - °kathana 231
 - °dassana 198
 - °paṭisaṅkhā 295
- ānīta 36, 38, 53, 125, 217 f.
- ānīyati 47
- ānupubbikathā 21, 29, 35, 40, 75, 134, 187, 216, 242, 258, 264, 268
- ānubhāva 45, 69, 118, 128, 130, 178, 203, 235 f., 255, 335
 - °ppakāsaṇa 2
 - °mahantatā 332
 - °vibhāvanā 1, 199, 335
- āneñja-vihara 21
- āneti 36, 42, 76, 80, 90, 118, 123, 137, 159, 192, 196, 210, 213, 243, 249
- āpajjati 19, 68, 183, 195, 218, 283 f., 286, 297, 305, 331
- āpajjita(r) 287
- āpapa 226
- āpadā 313, 325
- āpātha 18
- āpādetabba 313
- āpucchati 8, 21, 47, 50, 57, 118 f., 171, 183, 187, 194, 242
 - °pucchitvāna 245
- āpūratī 139
- āpo-samvattā 11
- ābaddha-parikarapa 317
- ābādha 262
 - °yoga 319
- ābhata 24, 212, 254
 - °phalāphala 212
- ābharapa 84, 225, 250
 - °bhaṇḍa 84, 223
- ābhassara 11
- ābhujati 8, 55, 117 n.2, 307
- ābhujjati 117, 119, 127
- āmaka-susāna 221 ff., 269
- āma-gandha 49
- āmantayati 89, 170
 - °āmanteti 29, 58, 117, 170, 210
- āmalaka 20, 335
- āmasati 135
- āmisa: °dāna 302 f., 306, 324
 - °paṭiggahapa 320
 - °bhūta 314
- āya 58, 77
 - °tanti 17
 - °potthaka 13
 - °āpāya 316
- āyatana 317
 - (the twelve) 316
 - °cariyā 17
 - °sabba 18
- āyatim 30, 61, 166, 327
- āyasma(nt) 6, 9, 20, 208
- āyācati 35, 85
- āyācana 249
- āyācayati 85
- āyāsa 196, 244

- Āyu 52, 68, 167, 306
 °kappa 10
 °kchaya 75, 244
 °pariyosāna 26, 34, 45, 50, 52, 54, 62, 75, 101, 125, 139, 215, 248, 257, 263, 267
 °sompadā 331 f.
 Āyuttaka-purisa 21
 Āyudha 45
 Āyoga 297
 Āra-kapṭaka 41
 Ārakkhā 37, 99, 196, 243, 249 f.
 °manussa 169
 Ārakkhaka-purisa 244
 Ārakkhapa 90
 Ārakkhati 151
 Ārakkhita-kāyavaṇṇi-samācāra 310
 Āraddha 213
 °viriya 287, 297, 312, 318, 333 (-tta 279;
 -puggalasevana 302)
 Ārabhati 31, 60, 169, 179, 223, 269, 289, 297
 Ārambha 20, 54, 279, 297
 °dalhatā 319
 °pārami 297
 °vatthu (eight) 7
 °osāna-kappa 17
 Ārammaṇa 183, 284, 303, 315
 (the thirty-eight) 302, 305
 Ārā-cārin 309
 Ārādhana 54
 Ārādhaniya 54
 Ārādhita 54
 Ārādheta 44, 206
 Ārāma 187
 °uyyāna 306, 318
 Āruya (abs.) 29, 31, 80, 121, 153
 Āruppa (the four) 315
 Ārūha 114, 181, 195, 267, 271
 Ārogya 118, 188
 Ārocāpeti 213
 Ārocita 221
 Āroceti 6, 13, 39, 50, 55, 70, 77, 110, 146 etc.
 Āropana 242
 Āropayati 177, 243
 Āropita 133
 Āropeti 33, 56, 77, 108, 146 f., 151, 220, 222 f., 252
 Ārohaṇa 238
 °nisseqi 82
 °sopāṇa 298
 Ālapati 49, 66, 151, 238 f., 248
 Ālapana 202
 Ālambana 251
 °phalaka 96
 Ālambāyana-manta 119, 127
 Ālaya 133, 321
 Ālasiya 316
 °dīnatā-bhāva 290
 Ālaka-saṅkhātā 111
 Ālāna 111
 °tthambha 112
 Ālikhati 107
 Āliṅgati 33, 124, 196, 217, 222
 Āloka 220, 315
 °sandhi 207
 Ālopa 62
 Āvajjati 125
 Āvajjana 302
 °pubbikā 236
 Āvajjeti 7, 22 f., 29, 52, 55, 63 f., 70, 76, 89, 101, 104 f., 121, 135 f., 140, 216, 220, 235, 239
 Āvasati 206, 211
 Āvasatha 306
 Āvahati 279, 286
 Āvahana 201
 Āvāṭa 124, 223, 265 f.
 °khanana 225
 °tīra 224
 °bhāva 70
 Āvāsa 41
 °jagganaka 207
 Āvāsika 207
 Āvāha-vivāha 134, 258
 Āvi-katta(r) 311
 Āvi-karoti 118, 262
 Āvi-bhavati 9, 278, 326
 Āviḍjana 125
 Āvila 127
 Āvisati 71
 Āvupāti 103, 251
 Āvuta 179
 Āvudha 163, 171, 250
 (five) 261
 °pāpi 171
 °hattha 148, 176
 Āvepika 74, 197
 °buddha (the eighteen) 332
 Āsakkati 207
 Āsaṅga 316
 Āsana 49, 54, 70, 100, 136, 162, 170, 216, 224, 306
 Āsanna 156, 162
 °ppadesa 214
 Āsaya 7, 106, 168
 °matta 300
 °suddhi 302 (-vacana 278)
 Āsavakkhaya-āṇa 18

- °padaṭṭhāna ib.
 āsi (= ahosi) 63, 108, 151,
 191, 201, 271 f.
 āsificati 155 f., 189 ff.
 āsi-visa 136, 201, 245 f., 259
 āhacca 163, 224
 āharati 13, 16, 29, 42, 61, 89,
 95, 104, 117, 159, 203,
 212 f., 233, 243, 259 f.
 āharāpeti 101, 159, 257
 āharīyati 191
 āhāra 27, 61, 105, 117, 139, 187
 °tā 272
 °pariyēṭṭhi 24, 28 (-mūlaka
 133)
 °bhūta 105
 °hetu 106
 °āharapa 34
 °ūpaccheda 251, 272
 °ūpajīvin 237
 āhita-citta 144
 āhupana-pāhupana 32
 āhupēya 114

 ikkhana 301
 icchati 55 (-pada 42)
 icchita 37, 47, 150, 270, 293
 °attha-nipphatti 285
 °tta 12
 °lābha 76
 °lābhin 310
 ijjhati 293
 ijjhanatṭha 158
 iṭṭhānīṭṭha 281, 299, 303, 318
 °vikappa 302
 °sahana-rasa 281
 °suffhatā 303
 ipa 145, 287, 295
 °pappa 145
 °mokkha ib.
 ipāyika 145 f.
 °pīlā 145
 itara 99, 163, 250, 305, 318
 °gāthā 248
 °ṭṭhitika 97 (-tā 183)
 °āramma 307
 itikattabba-tā 238, 287, 311,
 316, 318
 °sammūlha 234
 itikattabba-sādhana 186
 ittha 335
 itthatthika 42
 itthāgāra 44, 185, 216, 226,
 254, 266

 itthi 41 ff., 76, 80, 84, 87,
 89, 99, 131, 206 f., 216,
 220, 268, 282
 °dhutta 145
 °matta 42
 °ratanabhāva 87
 °līnga 282
 °vyasana 287
 iddha 50, 184
 iddhānubhāva 131, 213
 iddhi 6, 14, 106, 154, 158 f.,
 213, 232
 (the four) 41
 °pāda (id.) 7
 °vikubbana 317
 °vidha 306 (-nāpa 317)
 iddhima(nt) 159
 idhaloka 59, 264, 277
 °paraloka 142, 300
 inda 55, 258
 °gopaka-vappa 144
 °nīla 33
 indriya 17, 117, 273, 286,
 296 f., 301, 305, 317
 (the five) 7
 (the twenty-two) 316
 °gutti 232
 °damana 311
 °pakati 299
 °vekalla 311
 °saṃvara 50
 °samatta-paṭipādana 302
 indhana 139, 233
 iriyati 234
 iriyāpatha 187
 (four) 17
 °cakka 40
 °cariyā 17
 °vihāra 21
 iriyana 141
 isi 114, 188, 203 f., 208,
 241 f.
 °gapa 188, 204, 209, 227
 (-majjha 204)
 °pabbajjā 174, 185, 194, 232,
 267
 °bhāsita 253
 °vesa 89
 issara 32
 °ādhipati 114
 issariya 31, 37, 68, 132, 294
 °mada 125
 °sāmpatti 126, 132
 °sāmpadā 331 f.
 °ānubhāva 41

issā 302

Idisa 30 f., 68, 178, 221, 318
Isaka 24, 62, 103, 125, 167,

185, 327

Isā 163

Ihati 234

ukkamsa: °gata 24, 181, 297
(-sallekhavutti 271)

°pāramippatta 1, 312

ukkaṭṭha 143, 197

°viriya 297

°ukkaṭṭha 311

ukkaṭṭhati 118, 250

ukkaṭṭhita 198, 226

ukkamāpana 223

ukkā 236

ukkāra: °ṭṭhāna 311

°bhūmi 200

ukkuṭṭhi 36, 148

ukkhittāsika 201

°purisa 220

°vadhaka 297

ukkipati 37, 93, 127, 177, 202,
210, 222, 224, 245, 250, 261

uggacchati 159, 224

uggaḥhati 13, 127, 145, 231

uggaḥpeti 145

uggata 70, 87, 223

°matta 223

ugga-tāpana 152, 190 n.9

ugga-teja 127

°visatā 175

ugga-visateja 181

uggahapa 316

°rajjuka 104

uggaha-paripucchā 317

uggahita: °veda 209

°sippa 63

uggaheti 21, 35, 200

uggirapa 152

uggiramāna 96

uggaṭṭitaṃṃu 329

uggaṭṭa-pāda 32

ucca 87, 121

ucca-tara (compar.) 228, 231,
313

uccāra-passāva 141, 220

uccaṅga 99, 191

uccādana 131, 215

uccijjati 52

uccijṭṭha-dantakaṭṭha 157

uju: °jātika 286

°vipaccanika-kiriyā 163

°vipaccanika-vāda ib.

ujuka 146, 158

ujjhāyati 83

uñchācariyā 134, 242

ujṭṭhahati 91, 137, 269

ujṭṭhāna 279

°kāla 128

°bala 97

°vacana 279

°viriya 68

ujṭṭhānaka 52

ujṭṭhāya (abs.) 43, 204

ujṭṭhita 79, 259

upha 107, 237

°kāla 237

°vālukā 29, 32

°santāpa 220

°ākāra 22, 24, 55, 64, 70,

100, 105, 216, 224, 239, 258

utunī 155

°kāla 258 f.

uttama 1, 30, 46 f., 55 f., 68,
73, 76, 106, 142, 197, 246,
264, 272, 274 f., 300

°aṅga 307

°attha 131 (-siddhi ib.)

°gāraṇaṭṭhāna 289

°dāna 108

°nagara 35, 51, 167

°rūpadhara 76, 134 f., 220

°sīlasamāhita 144

uttara-disābhimukha 88

uttarati 88, 283

uttarāsāṅga 30

uttari 311

uttariya 197, 246

uttasati 260, 309

uttānattha-tta 335

uttārita 149 f.

uttāsita 241 f.

uttāseti 243

uttāsetu-kāma 243

utrasta 146

utrāsa 234

udaka 11, 30 f., 47, 49, 81, 92
f., 95, 107, 123, 127, 130
f., 141, 149, 159, 189 ff.,
206, 236 f., 250, 259, 305

°añjali 95

°kumbhakāra 239

°ggahapa-sāṭaka 250

°ghaṭa 263

°jāta 123

°dhāra 298

°parikkhaya 237

- °pariyanta 79, 96
- °ppamāpa 228
- °ppavesanabhāva 33
- °bindu 251, 262
- °bharita 158
- °vāra 196
- °sāka 49
- °sitta 22
- °āharapa 90
- °ogha 151
- udagga 221 f.
- uda-patta 135
- udaya 61
- udaya-vyaya: °nāpa (the fifty)
7
- °paripīḷana 316
- udara 82
- udāna 181
- udāneti 108
- udāsīna: °citta 286
- °puggala 292
- udāsīnatā-vacana 280
- udāharati 5, 159
- udita 200
- °odita-bhāva 209
- udeti 49
- udda 104 f., 108
- °pota 102 f.
- uddāna-gāthā 271
- uddham 19, 87, 136, 145, 157,
202, 224 f., 238, 282
- uddhacca: °kukkucca 313
- °dosa 279 (-ppahāna ib.)
- uddhata 268
- uddha-pāda 251
- uddha-bāhu 319
- uddharati 69, 74, 103
- uddharāpeti 52
- unnaṅgala 36, 43, 54, 61
- unnata: °tthāna 37
- °ppadesa 64
- unnaḷa 268
- unnādeti 91 f., 94 f.
- upakattabba-bhāva 186
- upakappana 54
- upakarapa 321
- °taṇhā 49
- upakāra 122, 149, 267, 283,
292 f., 298, 303, 311, 317
- °karapa 150, 279 (-rasa 280;
-samatthata 295)
- °dhamma 27, 34 (-pariggahapa
270)
- °bahula 299
- °ānupakāra 27, 34
- (-dhammapariggahapa 185)
- °āpakāra 271, 320 f.
- °āvaha 273
- upakāraka 270
- upakāri 150, 270
- °khetta 114
- upakkama 11
- upakkamati 63
- upakkilesa 312
- upakkosati 90
- upakkoseti 58
- upakkhaṇa 42, 59
- upagacchati 30, 35, 80, 87, 168,
220, 223, 233, 264, 305, 311,
313
- upagata 44, 54, 103, 107, 140,
168, 171, 233
- upaghāta 159
- upaghātaka 321
- upacāra: °appaṇā-bheda 315
- °appaṇā-samādhī 49
- °matta 56
- upacita 317
- upacinati 319
- upacinoti 331
- upacīyati 318
- upaccheda 11
- upacchedaka 327
- upajīvitabba 307
- upajjhāpetabba 292
- upajjhahati 119, 130, 214, 242,
259
- upajjhahamāna 133
- upajjhāka 31, 33
- °kula 133
- upajjhāti 69, 122
- upajjhāna 45, 116, 118, 125,
190, 212, 215 f., 258, 311
- °puffā 263
- upajjhāpana 133
- upajjhāpita-tta 166
- upajjhāpeti 84, 259
- upajjhapa° 114, 140, 220, 269,
292
- upajjha-rajja 214
- upatāpa-saha 331
- upatthaddha 260
- upatthambhaka 208
- upatthambhana 301
- °rasa 281
- upatthambhita 59, 260
- upatthambheti 93, 296
- upadahati 270
- upadesa 305
- °sampatti 258

- upadesaka 291
 upaddava 37, 195, 331
 upadduta 37, 117, 141, 234
 upadhārayati 112
 upadhāreti 85, 93, 112, 123,
 157, 187, 192, 194, 216 f.
 upadhāvati 93
 upadhāveti 234
 upanayati (°neti) 251
 upanāmayati 260
 °nāmeti 59, 69, 156, 212,
 260
 upanimantana 25, 202, 313
 upanisinnaka-kathā 307
 upanisidati 237
 upanisidiya (abs.) 237
 upanissaya: °bala 288
 °sampatti 282 ff., 286, 288
 °sampadā 286
 °sampanna 282, 285 f.
 upanīta 46, 48, 51, 74, 279, 296
 upanīyamāna 202, 251
 upanetabba 318
 upaneti 61, 219 f., 251, 269 f.
 upapajjati 51, 71, 136
 upapatti 301, 331
 upapāramī 273
 (the ten) 320 f.
 upabrūhayamāna 268
 upabrūhita 279
 upabhoga: °paribhoga 162
 °upakarapa 266
 upamā 11, 44, 54, 61
 °matta 112
 °samsandana 44
 uparajja 35, 52, 58, 63, 182,
 214 n.1
 uparājā 38, 183
 upari 55, 62, 136, 141, 155,
 175, 229, 231, 243, 251
 °sota 145, 156 f.
 °devaloka 216
 uparuddha-magga 93
 uparūpari 46, 289
 uparodha 43
 upalakkhapa 136
 °matta 135
 upalambhati 19
 upavadati 294
 upavasati 103, 116, 127, 131,
 257
 upavasita 130
 upavuttha 130
 upasamharati 318
 upasaṅkamati 13, 25, 30, 35, 39,
 62, 80, 117, 137, 148, 168,
 179, 183, 214, 261 f.
 upasaṅkamana-kāla 43
 upasaṅkamanīya 332
 upasama 89, 315, 323 f.
 °ādhiṭṭhāna 323 ff., 328
 °ānussati 301
 upasamana 325
 upasiṅghāpeti 69
 upasobhita-tta 144
 upaharati 250, 269 f.
 upahasati 269
 upahasana 269
 upahāra 307
 upāgacchati 80, 133, 194, 245, 255
 upāgata 35, 201, 255
 upāya 44, 47, 52, 55, 59, 66 f.,
 213, 216, 220, 228, 234, 237,
 249, 318, 327
 °kusalatā 112, 256
 °kosalla 96, 289, 318 (-bhūta
 25, 27, 34, 290, 316;
 -yogatā 296; -vacana 279;
 -saṅkhāta 186)
 °paṭipatti 296
 °bhāva 290
 °bhūta 133
 °sampādana 161
 upāyana 269 f.
 upāvisati 106
 upāhana 29 f., 42
 °dāna-nissanda 29
 upekkhaka 278, 280
 upekkhana 186
 °ādhippāya 271
 upekkhā 276 ff., 300 f., 303
 °khetta 325
 °ṭhānīya 287
 °nimitta-vacana 279
 °pariggahita 278
 °pāramitā 281
 °pāramī 27, 34, 181, 186,
 267 ff., 275 f., 281, 301 f.,
 (three) 321
 °rahita 301
 °ājjhāsayatā 291
 °ānubhāva 301
 upekkhitabba-yutta 278
 upeta 33, 186
 upeti 87, 159, 296
 uposatha 41, 73, 117, 127, 257
 °aṅga 103
 °kamma 53, 60, 103, 108,
 116 ff., 125 f., 130, 132,
 264

- °karapa-ṭṭhāna 119, 123
- °divasa 103, 126
- °vāsa 116, 118, 126 f., 175 f., 180
- °sīla 103, 108, 117
- °ādhiṭṭhāna 34, 125
- uposathika 31, 55, 105, 212; f. 216
- uppakka 222
- uppajjati 20, 69, 71, 137, 209, 218, 241, 262, 331
- uppajjana 71, 75, 136
- uppajjanaka 130, 326
 - °kodha 166
 - °cittuppadā 96
 - °sappa 246
- uppajjitu-kāma 216
- uppatati 30, 106, 123, 228 f.
- uppatita 230
- uppatti 117, 284
 - °kāla 3
 - °ṭṭhānatā 290
 - °samanantara 136
- uppanna 35, 58, 60, 72, 93, 216, 311, 331
 - °citta 161
 - °dukkha 87
 - °balavasoka 93
 - °saddhāpasāda 95
- uppāṭita 72
- uppāṭeti 36, 64, 66, 68 f., 72 74, 79, 124, 307
- uppāda 101
- uppādāna 183, 335
- uppādetabba 292 f., 313
- uppādeti 61, 107, 127, 150, 156, 169, 178, 207, 224, 270, 276, 287, 300, 309 ff., 335
- uppīleti 128
- ubbaṭṭita-sarira 250
- ubbaṭṭeti 252
- ubbāḷha 159 f.
- ubbigga 146
 - °virūpa 169
- ubbijjeti 260
- ubbedha 11
- ubbhijjeti 80
- ubbhida 87
- ubhato 13
 - °vyāñjanaka 282
- ubhaya: °attha 138
- °suddhi 302
- ubhayathā 145, 309
- ummagga 290
- ummatta 299
- ummattaka 305
 - °ālaṅkāra 314
- ummilīta-paṇṇāsakkhuka 296
- ummīleti 78, 120, 128, 176 f., 217, 238, 247
- ummīhana 269
- ummīleti 75
- uyyāna 22, 70, 126, 135, 137, 139, 182, 187 ff., 244, 249 ff., 306
 - °kīḷā 62, 135, 182
 - °dassana 135
 - °bhūmi 153
- uyyojita 35
- uyyojetabba 159
- uyyojeti 170, 226, 254
- ura 93, 175, 222, 250, 262
 - °ga 175, 178 f. (-ādhibhū 175)
- ulāra 27, 30, 45 f., 57, 77, 100, 108, 167 f., 184, 211, 216, 269, 291 f., 304, 310 318, 326 f., 331
 - °ajjhāsayā 285, 291 (-tā 43, 91)
 - °bhāva 34, 47, 53, 55, 108, 282
 - °bhoga 179, 268
 - °manuṣṣī 327 (-tā 304, 327)
 - °abhiṇṇā 46
 - °ulāra 311 (-paṇitapaṇita 61)
- ulāra-tā (abstr.) 45
- ulāra-tama (superl.) 289, 312 327
- ulāra-tara (compar.) 54, 74
- ullaṅghati 106
- ullumpāna 312
- usabha 33
 - °matta-ṭṭhāna 31
- usu-paṭivedha 281
- usuma 124, 262
 - °matta 107
- ussakkati 319
- ussada-niraya (the sixteen) 5
- ussanna 206
- ussarāpa 307
- ussarati 153
- ussāpeti 30, 76, 170, 184
- ussāraṇa 153
- ussāva 218
 - °bindu 182 f. (-sādisa 183)
- ussāha 20, 27, 286, 290, 317, 319
 - °janana 312
 - °jāta 60 f., 65, 276

°lakkhapa 281
 °sappatti 167
 °ārambha-asamhira 320
 ussāhita 136, 249
 ussāṇṇatī 31
 ussāṇṇa 14
 ussukka 83, 96, 293
 ussukkāpeti 335

 ūna 44, 52
 °mana 44
 ūra 169
 ūru 32, 93, 169
 °kkhambha 169
 °ppamāpa 127

 eka 49, 54, 65, 80, 117, 141,
 163, 168 f., 189, 196, 218, 235,
 237, 243, 257, 310, 315, 317
 °appa 181, 254
 °agga-citta 288
 °kolāhala 47, 60, 67, 80,
 254, 256 (-bhūta 85)
 °kkhapa 263
 °cara 227
 °cchanda 201
 °tthāna 177
 °desa 17, 54, 181
 °ninnāda 47, 220
 °padika-magga 88 f., 176
 °pabbajjā 135
 °passa 135, 189
 °pokkharapī 41
 °phapa 121
 °mana 221
 °mānasa 201
 °māsika 217
 °megha 239
 °ratti 91, 93, 208 (-vassa 268)
 °rājā 206
 °vāra 117, 135, 138, 158, 183
 °vihāra 114
 °vega 250
 °sacca 235 n.4
 °saddisa 269 f.
 °sāsani 135 f.
 °ācariya-kula 251
 °āmōda-pamōda 220
 °āsana 57
 °okāsa 223
 °ogha-bhūta 47
 °odakī-bhūta 283
 °obhāsa 155
 ekaka 14, 22, 84, 86, 94, 114,

144, 216, 236
 °vihāra 151
 ekacca 149, 232, 269, 309
 ekacciya 149
 ekajjham 272
 ekato 12, 212, 258, 261
 ekadā 63
 ekanta 50, 109, 117, 142, 172,
 178, 181, 201, 255, 267, 272
 ff., 286, 305, 333
 °ninnajjhāsayatā 288
 °niyyāpa-guṇa 235
 °bhedana 293
 °bhedita 291
 °maya 310
 °hita 312
 ekamantaṃ 13, 40, 54, 106, 148,
 153, 183, 189, 204, 243
 ekameka 11
 ekākiya 86
 eki: °bhāva 328
 °bhūta 49
 ekeka 53, 60, 117, 155, 178,
 253, 256
 ekodi 49
 °bhāva ib.
 °bhūta ib.
 etarahi 46, 236
 eti 86, 222, 230
 ettaka 6, 11, 13, 21, 52, 66,
 82, 97, 121, 129, 131, 261
 ettha-tthita 49
 edisa 285 f.
 erakavāta-yutta 33
 eḷamūga 241
 eḷāluka 187
 evaṃ 272
 °nāmaka q.v.
 evam-bhūta 101
 °bhāvadīpana 19
 evaṃ-vidha 6
 eva-rūpa 14, 33, 37, 42, 44 f.,
 55, 85, 132, 137, 147, 172,
 189, 192, 219 f., 244, 308
 esati 54 f.
 esana 271
 esin 139
 ehiṭi (fut.) 111, 254

 okāsa 14, 37, 48, 84, 96, 196,
 229, 243
 °dāna 48
 okirati 40
 okiramāna 4
 okirāpeti 101

- okkanta 163
 ^omatta 166
 okkamapa 166
 okkamati 163 f., 166
 okkamāpeti 163, 223
 ogaheti 316
 ogāheti 1 n.3, 336
 ogha-nittharapa 306
 ocināyati 219
 oja 308
 ^odāna ib.
 oṭṭhubhana 269
 otarati 8, 22, 29, 36 f., 57,
 84, 94, 113 f., 119, 132,
 141, 151, 154 f., 171, 204,
 213, 222, 224, 249, 258
 otārapa 151
 otārāpekkha 59
 otāreti 4, 57, 86, 121, 146,
 159, 261, 313
 otippa 22, 284, 305
 ottapati 286
 ottappa-dhamma 309
 ottharati 198
 ottharita-tta 229
 odana-kummāśūpacaya 131
 odapattakinī 136
 odapattakiyā (^opattikā) 135
 odāta 121, 130, 307
 onata 86
 onati-uninati-apanati 270
 onamati 79, 87
 onāmeti 112
 opacayha (v.l. ^oguyha) 111
 opa(ta)ti 128
 opamma 283
 ^osamsandana 97
 opavayha 37, 81, 115
 opātetabba 16
 opāyika 305
 opilāpita 236
 obbhāsa 119
 omūncati 30, 78, 84, 89, 118,
 223
 ora 229
 ^otira ib.
 oramati 249, 310
 oramana 108
 oramāpeti 232
 orasa-putta 58, 267, 289, 299
 orima-tira 228
 oruyha 81, 94, 129, 223
 orodha 67, 69, 184, 192, 226
 orohati 30
 olambaka-silākuṭi 140
 olambati 141, 177
 olambana 141
 olambamāna 69
 olambeti 144, 249, 268
 olāra 319
 olārika 250
 olīna-vuttitā 334
 elokana 81, 134
 ^omatta 125, 128, 130
 elokayamāna 37
 oloketi 4, 29, 31, 37, 52 f., 63,
 80, 85, 89, 92, 96, 103, 111,
 123, 128, 131, 171, 177, 179,
 183, 198, 217, 222, 232, 268
 oloketu-kāma 85
 ovadati 45, 52, 56, 102 f., 151,
 155, 215, 263
 ovaditabba 297
 ovāda 51, 53, 55, 84, 99, 103,
 114, 151 f., 257, 333 ff.,
 363
 ^odāna 199, 263, 333
 ovijjhati 178
 osadha 119 f., 128, 245
 ^obala 69
 ^omantabala 120, 128
 ^omūla 169 (-ānubhāva ib.)
 osadhī-tipavanappati 123
 osāna-gāthā 47, 72, 123, 151,
 161, 194, 198, 208, 260, 270
 osidati 136, 219
 ossajati 141
 ossajitabba 317
 ossaṭṭha 175
 ohaneti 141
 ohāya (abs.) 234
 ohīyati 222
 kakaca 244
 kakkhala 28, 177
 ^okathā 93
 ^otā 179
 ^opharusa-bhāva 62
 kaṅkha 55 f.
 kaṅkhaṅvitarapa-visuddhi 317
 kaṅkchin 49
 kacchantara 268
 kacchapa 31, 116
 kaṭṭhana: ^ojāla 80, 82
 ^opaṇjara 199
 ^opaṇimā 93
 ^omālaṅkāta 197
 ^omiga 146 f.
 ^osannibhattaca 133
 kaṭṭhi 207, 278
 kaṭṭha-sāraka 40

- kaṭi 247
 °ppamāpa 101
 °bhāga 207
 kaṭuka 194, 318
 kaṭṭha 106, 139, 149
 °atthara 226
 °attharapa 40
 kaṭhina 201
 °bhūmi 28
 kaḍḍhana 125
 kaṇḍa 74
 kaṇḍuka 80
 kaṇṭaka: °latāvana 283
 °vati 40
 °vettalatā 179
 kaṇṭha 82, 207
 °vethana 82
 kaṇḍagga-sadisa 237
 kappā 127, 201, 204, 220, 257
 °cūḷāḷakāra 82
 °nāsa 307
 °piṭṭha 207
 °puṇa 111
 °bheri 85
 °vedha 179
 °sota 219, 221, 269
 °ālaṅkāra 82
 kappha: °dhamma 320
 °vattani 233
 °sappa 246
 °ājina 80
 kata: °kamma 32 (-dosa 244)
 °mū 287 (-tā 313;
 -pubbakāribhāva 290)
 °dāna 85
 °vedī 287
 °ādhikāra 285
 °ābhinihāra 3, 283, 317,
 329 f.
 °okāsa 76, 213, 242
 katipaya 148, 224
 °divasātikāma 21
 °dhammakhandha 2
 katipāha(m) 36, 70, 83, 119,
 132, 154, 232
 °accaya 143
 katta(r) 83 f., 293, 311, 316
 kattabba 158, 162, 221
 °karapa 280
 °kicca 36, 203
 kattara-dapḍa 89
 kattu-kāmatā (-kamyatā) 283
 kathana 188
 °āpadesa 231
 kathayati 20, 204
 kathā 88, 94, 188, 226, 309
 °magga 3, 16, 81
 °sallāpa 91
 kathita 93, 174, 221
 °kkhapa 166
 °niyāma 99, 256
 katheti 94, 155, 168, 179, 211,
 225, 232, 307, 309
 kathetu-kāma 222
 kadariya 162
 kadali 190
 °vana 89
 kaddama 206, 238 f.
 °gahana 237
 °papsu-missaka 141
 kanaka 303
 °sannibhā 133, 144
 kaniṭṭha 165, 204, 212
 °bhāta(r) 38, 97, 185, 211
 kandati 131, 254
 kanda-mūla 307
 kapapaddhika 29, 77, 202, 264
 °vapibbaka 53
 kapaṇikā 113
 kapi 141, 227
 °yonī 227
 °rājā 231
 kappā 8 ff., 14 ff., 20, 115,
 236, 283, 332
 °vināsaka 11 f.
 °vuṭṭhāna 47
 kappaka 52 f.
 kappapṭhiya 173 (-pāṭihāriya 236)
 kappayati 175
 kappiyati 11
 kappetabba 11
 kappeti 22, 116, 119, 151, 156,
 169, 175, 227 f., 269
 kabala 62
 kama 278, 280
 kamaḍḍalu 92, 95
 kampati 79, 101, 203, 327
 kampaṇa 93
 kampita 79, 247
 °rahita 79
 kampeti 96
 kambala 82
 °bhenḍuka 70, 144 n.10
 kamma 97, 159, 194, 244, 248,
 277, 318
 °kara 304 (-porisa 97)
 °karapa 305
 °ja 77
 °ṭṭhāna 315
 °phala 288, 304 (-saddhā 246,
 248)
 °bhāva 160

- °vādin 315
 °vipākaja 158
 °samādhāna 297
 °ssakata 281 (-māna 287, 309;
 -dassana 311)
 °āparādhā-ppahāpa 278
 °āyatana 194, 274
 kammāra 196
 kara-carapa-nayana 293, 305
 karaṇa 146, 150
 °lakkhaṇa 139
 °uttariya ib.
 karaṇiya 291, 297, 317
 kara-tala 251
 karisa 141
 °matta 236
 °āvacchādana-sukha 314
 karuṇā 86 f., 100, 146, 150 f.,
 184, 232, 239, 278, 289, 300,
 316, 318
 °khetta 325
 °jjhāna 49
 °paññā 326
 °pariggahita 278
 °bhāvanā 290
 °ājjhāsaya 285
 °ādhiṭṭhāna 300
 °ādhimutta 49, 285
 °ānugatatta 289
 °āyanā 240
 °āyitatta 86
 °ūpāya-kosalla 280, 314 f.
 (-pariggahita 109, 280 f.,
 314; -pubbaṅgama 314 f.,
 317)
 °okasatā 319
 kareṇu 111
 karoti 80, 168, 286, 307 ff.
 kalala 238 f.
 °gahana 237, 240
 °piṭṭha 237
 kalaha 231
 °viggaha-vivādāpanna 231 f.
 kalebara 131, 269
 kalyāṇa 47, 52, 103, 310 f.
 °kamma 291
 °dhamma 137, 140, 294
 °paṭipatti 103
 °paṭibhānava(ant) 186
 °pāpaka 163
 °mitta 103, 287 f., 291, 311
 (-lakkhaṇa 287; -sannissaya
 287; -sannissita 285)
 °vatta 57
 °ādhimuttika 285
 kavi-bhāsita 253
 kaśā 217
 kaśiṇa 213, (the ten) 315
 °parikamma 50, 203, 266
 °āyatana (the ten) 7
 kasima(ant) 205 f.
 kasira 218
 kasi-vanijja 314
 kahāpapa 13, 128, 153, 155
 °māsaka 192
 kāka 237 ff.
 °gaṇa 239
 °saṅgha ib.
 kākaṇikā 153
 kāja 168, 177 f., 214
 °koṭi 177
 kātappa 30, 208, 234, 254, 291
 kātave 234
 kātu-kāma 126, 141, 317
 kānana 20, 111, 178
 °saṅkhāta 198
 kāma 39, 50, 57, 91, 179, 199
 ff., 211, 215, 241 f., 281,
 290, 295, 305, 314
 °ajjhāsaya 211
 °assāda-vimukha 270
 °gupa 167, 296,
 (five) 206, 334
 °cchanda 242, 295 (-paṭi-
 vinodana 313; -pariyuṭṭhita
 312)
 °duha 33, 173
 °nidāna 232
 °paṅka 206
 °bhava 133, 201, 280, 302
 °bheda 133
 °bhoga 207, 211 (-gharāvāsa
 207)
 °bhogin 211
 °rāga 135
 °vaṇḍhana 173
 °vitakka 26, 44 f., 227, 267,
 271, 313 (-vinodana 180)
 °sagga (the six) 227
 °sukha 303
 °ādinava (-dassana 194;
 -paccavekkhaṇa 211;
 -paṭisaṃyutta 226)
 °ādhikaraṇa 232
 °āvacara 158 (-deva 319;
 -devaloka 256; -mettā 258)
 °ūpasamana 323
 kāmīta 186
 kāya 54, 56, 107, 131, 234, 268,
 292, 312, 317 f.
 °jivita 131, 285, 293
 (-nirapekkha 27, 271)

- °juti 218
 °dajhi-bahulatā 316
 °duccarita 334
 °papidhi 321
 °ppasāda 14
 °bala 40, 112
 °vacī (-kamma 238;
 -manokamma 54; -vikāra 138;
 -saṃyama 311)
 °vācā-citta 103
 °vikāra 263
 °viveka 49 (-matta 22)
 °veyyāvacca 14
 °veyyāvajika 311
 °saṃsagga 93
 °sakkhi 6
 °sannissita 233
 °sucarita 25, 27
 °ārūlha 84
 kāyika 233, 273
 °cetasika-dukka 240
 °vācasika 264, 273
 (-saṃvarapa 334)
 kāra 30
 °pappa 24, 272
 °patta 22 f.
 °rukkha 22
 kāraka 243
 °bhāva 244
 kāraṇa 16, 55, 61 f., 68, 72 f.,
 83, 101, 105, 117, 122, 136
 f., 203, 216, 219, 224, 239,
 244, 259, 296, 335
 °bhūta 219, 237, 332 (-tta 185)
 kāraṇika 191
 °purisa 192
 kārayamāna 21
 kārāpana 321
 kārāpeti 40, 53, 59, 61, 77 f.,
 100, 222, 308
 kārita 244 f.
 kāruṇṇa 59, 85 f., 99, 146, 178,
 184, 234, 263
 °rava 145 f.
 kāreta(r) 316
 kāreti 4, 21, 29, 36, 42, 46,
 50, 52, 63, 75, 77 ff., 116,
 121, 172, 197, 199, 215 f.,
 218, 221, 223, 250 f., 257,
 261, 267, 307 f.
 kāla 10, 61, 285, 307, 317, 329
 °kata 134, 203
 °ttaya 296, 314
 °pariccheda 18, 43
 °parimāṇa 326
 °pariyantābhāva 43
 °bheda 329
 °vikappa 302
 °vibhāga 329
 °visesa 16
 °ānukālaṃ 54
 kālaṃ karoti 13, 21, 139, 145
 kālena kālaṃ 103, 233, 268, 311,
 317
 kālakappa 60, 155, 157, 218, 222
 °purisa 221
 kālakappika 219
 kālapakkha-ratti 146
 kālavappa 238
 °sarīratā 241
 kāśāva 60, 189
 °pilotikā 119
 kāsu 111, 223 f., 265 f.
 kāhati 254
 kiki 311
 kicca 287, 296, 327
 °nipphatti 301
 kiccha 218
 kittayati 47
 kitteti 270
 kitti 25, 270
 °ghosa 64
 °dhamma 168
 °sadda 47, 298, 310
 kibbisa 294
 kiriyā 102, 146, 296
 °dhamma 278
 °maya-citta 19
 °vādin 315
 kilamati 124, 145, 178 f.
 kilamatha 147
 kilamana-kicca 265
 kilamita 252
 °tṭhāna 131
 kilameti 127
 kilesa 90, 135, 271, 302, 331
 °kāma 206 (-pariccāga 323)
 °gahana 268
 °cora-gahana 277
 °dūribhāva 301
 °māra 28, 314
 °pariḷāha-vūpasamana 323
 °roga 44
 °saṅkhāta 49
 °samudhāra 134
 °samudda 258
 °senā 139
 °āparādhā-ppahāṇa 278
 °ābhisaṅkhāra-dukka 318
 °āsuci-paggharapa 142
 kīta-bhaṇḍa 61
 kīlati 4, 52, 119, 121, 141,

- 152 f., 182, 208, 245 f.
 kīṭanaka 304
 kīṭana-yānaka 224
 kīṭayamāna 232
 kīṭā 123
 °bahula 268
 °bhaṇḍaka 219
 °sappa 126
 kīṭāpeti 122, 127 ff.
 kīṭitabba-yuttaka 208
 kīṭeti 122
 kukkucosa 39, 313
 kucchi 35, 52, 58, 74, 76 ff.,
 188, 198, 209, 217, 248, 259
 °gata 77, 102, 159
 kujjhati 72, 112, 120 f., 125,
 128, 130, 142, 150, 157, 159,
 161, 178, 213, 222, 259, 298
 kujjhana 166, 299, 318
 kujjhitabba 72, 75
 kuñjara 110
 kuṇṇi 104
 kuṇṇumba 121, 210, 268
 kuṇṇumbika 178
 kupapa 142
 °sadisatā ib.
 °sappuppa 197
 kuṇḍala 293
 kuḍḍāla 223
 kuḍḍha 82, 191, 245, 259
 kupita 153, 189 ff.
 kuppati 130, 178, 269
 kumāra 99, 171 ff., 189 ff.,
 220, 222, 245, 248
 °kīṭā 52
 °parihāra 189
 °pasādhana 217
 °piṇḍadhana 78
 kumāraka 219, 224, 245
 kumina 308
 kumuda-nālakalāpa 125
 kumbha 250
 °ākāra 239
 °ālaṅkāra 82
 kumbhaṇḍa 187
 kumbhila 228 ff.
 kurutu (imper. 3 sg.) 48 f.
 kurumāna 78
 kurūra 191
 °kammaṇṇa 92, 163, 260, 304
 kula 27, 133, 140, 179, 268, 332
 °ghara 268
 °parivaṇṇa 13
 °putta 276
 °ppadesa 136
 °ppaveṇi 96
 °vamsa 96, 201, 211, 255
 °vara 209
 °santaka 145, 170, 173, 175,
 197
 °sampatti 294
 °sampadā 331
 kulala 237
 °senaka ib.
 kulāvaka 233 ff.
 kusala 35, 102, 185 f., 190 f.,
 221, 263, 273, 333 ff.
 °atthika 51
 °kamma 32
 °kammaṇṇa (the ten) 7,
 35 f., 129, 165, 264, 310
 (-dhamma 162, 232)
 °kiriya 319, 334
 °cittupatti 314
 °ttika 158
 °dhamma 7 (more than fifty),
 34, 108, 323 (-bhāva 321)
 °bhāvanā 334
 °mūla (three) 7
 °samādhāna 331
 °ākusala 288
 °ābhivaṇḍhi 313
 °ābhisaṇḍa 289, 313
 °āyatana 300
 °ārambha 328
 °issāsa-khitta 281
 kusala-tā (abstr.) 46
 kusita 312
 °puggala-parivajjana 302
 kusuma-missa 81
 kuhaka 157, 188, 191, 195
 °tāpasa 188 f., 191
 kuhana 312
 kūṭa: °jatila 157, 189, 194
 (-bhāva 195)
 °tāpasa 190, 192 (-bhāva 192)
 °āgāra 41, 44
 kūṭaka-yatthimattaka 31
 kūṭa-piyāritta 33
 ketakī-paṇṇa 268
 keni 97
 kevala 107, 132, 135, 171, 185,
 255, 314 ff.
 °kappa 10
 .kessa 251
 °massu-kamma 100
 koṭi 7, 179
 °dhana 134, 202, 211
 °vibhava 21, 200, 209, 242
 (-samiddha 212)
 °vibhava-tā 209
 koṭṭayati 178

- koṭṭeti 113, 121, 136, 177,
 237 f.
 koṭṭiyamāna 112
 koṭṭhāgāra 101
 koṭṭhāsa 75, 158, 203
 kopa 53
 kotūhala-maṅgalika 304
 kodha 139, 298 f.
 °aggi-vinayana 298
 °nimitta 299
 °pariyuṭṭhāna-vūpasamana 323
 °pisācāvesa 298
 °vasika 299
 °upanāha 302, 312
 °uppāda-kkhaṇa 130
 kopa 136 ff., 270, 299
 °uppatti 136
 kolāhala 59, 183
 kovida 186
 kovīlāra: °sakalikā 243
 °sūla ib.
 kosajja 24, 240, 332 f.
 kosalla 270, 286, 291
 °janana 20
 kosi 62
 kohaṇṇa 187

 khagga 59, 89, 168, 250
 khajja-bhojja 153
 khaṇa 16, 55, 71, 95, 100, 106,
 136, 165 f., 174, 191, 204,
 217, 224, 257
 khaṇati 40, 223 f.
 khaṇāpeti 124
 khaṇika-vassa 80
 khaṇitabba-parikkhā 111
 khaṇḍa 115, 120, 128, 309
 four: 191
 °hāla 59
 °ākhāṇḍika 136, 190
 khaṇḍana-bhaya 113
 khaṇḍita 142
 °sīla 130
 khaṇḍitabba 313
 khattiya 40, 45 f., 50, 89, 171,
 197
 °kūla 56
 °brāhmaṇa 51
 °mahāsālā 293 f., 310
 khattiyāni 74
 khadira-sūla 243
 khananokāsa (v.l. khaṇokasa) 224
 khanta(r) 311
 khanti 234, 274, 277 ff., 296,
 298 f., 303, 320, 323

 -y-ajjhāsayatā 291
 °nimittatā 298
 °paramukkamsa-bhāva 274
 °pariggahita 278
 °pāramitā 280 (-ānubhāva 24)
 °pāramī 27, 34, 180, 186,
 267, 271, 274, 281, 299, 302,
 (three) 321
 °bala-samannāgata 287
 °bahula 279
 °mettānuddaya 141, 143, 264,
 269
 °saṃvara 24, 27
 °sampatti 296, 298
 °sampadā 298
 khandha 141, 178, 250, 292,
 316 f., 334
 the five: 316
 °ppadesa 141
 °āyatana 297, 317
 °āvāra 213
 khama 331
 khamapa 303, 323
 °lakkhapa 281
 khamati 143, 194, 208, 213, 299
 khamāpana 159, 214
 khamāpita 160, 195
 khamāpeti 100, 137, 139, 159 f.,
 192, 194, 203, 208, 213 f.,
 244, 267, 316
 khara 28, 177
 °taraṇa 69
 khala-maṇḍalamatta 239
 khalita 208
 khāṇu 113
 °ppahāra 249
 khāṇuka 169
 khādāti 22 f., 31, 88, 91, 104,
 106, 157, 169, 172 f., 176,
 178, 195, 203, 212, 249, 261
 khādāna 61, 145, 240, 249
 °ṭṭhāna 238
 khādāniya-bhojanīya 303
 khādāpita 249
 khādāpeti 31, 212
 khādita 173
 °pubba 238
 khādītābbāhāra 103
 khādītu-kāma 172, 256
 khāyati 228, 231
 khitta 30, 158
 °kāla 267
 °pāsa-rajju 111
 °bhāva 266
 °bhūsa-muṭṭhi 131
 °sara 319

khipati 123, 189, 202
 khipana-vajjasapthānā 246
 khippam 252, 262, 304, 309
 khīpa 29, 77
 °āyuka 76, 217
 °āsava 13 f., 271 (-parivuta
 4; -baladesanā 7)
 khīyati 8, 237, 332
 khīra 139, 219
 °mūla 46
 khuddaka 20, 121, 272
 °vīmaṃsā 220
 khippīpāsā 318
 khura 142
 °mattodaka 136
 khetta 30, 83
 °gopaka 104
 °bhūta 298
 °vatthu 303
 °vara 30
 °vīsesabhāva 160
 khedāpeti 251
 khepaka-kīṭaka 292
 khetpeti 3, 47
 khema 39, 333
 kheḷa 120, 128, 319
 °pipā 51, 195, 212
 khoma-sūkhuma 54

gaocchati 277
 gaja 37, 111
 °uttama 81
 gajjati 80, 123
 gapa 27, 133, 140
 °saṅgapikāramatā 316
 gapanā: °vīsesa 12
 °ātikkaṃa 15
 °ātīta ib.
 gapikā 39
 gapeti 11
 gapthika-kāśāva 189 n.13
 gapḍi-saṃṇā 203
 gaphanaka 266
 gapḥāpeti 76, 78, 135
 gaphitu-kāma 119
 °tā 136
 gati 191, 288
 gata: °kāla 63, 91
 °gata-ṭṭhana 50
 °ṭṭhāna-tta 86
 °magga 233
 gatta 106
 gantu-kāma 59, 170, 255
 gantabba 326
 gandha 13, 245, 252, 270, 303,

306, 308
 °tela 30
 °dāna 308
 °puppha 4
 °pūjana 308
 °mālā 13, 114, 155, 162, 245,
 269 f. (-ālaṅkāra 250)
 °vatthu 308
 °vatthuka ib.
 °hatthin 50
 °odaka 220 (-ghaṭa 64, 223;
 -bharita 81)
 gandhika-kāśāva 189
 gabbha 77, 155, 159, 188, 217
 °parihāra 217
 °vāsa 197 f.
 gamana 117, 234
 °kāraṇa 13, 84
 °kāla 21, 58, 80, 85, 209
 °magga 86, 229
 °vāyāma-karapa 234
 virahita ib.
 °vīthi 302
 °sajja 234
 °upacchedana 111
 gamanaka-vāta 33
 gamaniya 291
 gameti 277
 gambhīra 33, 288
 °nāpa 302
 °āsayatā 298
 gayhamāna 176
 garahati 142, 149, 204
 garaha 221 (-bhaya 252)
 garahita 142, 150
 garu 62
 °kata 46
 °karonta 285
 °citta 114
 °ṭṭhāniya 311
 °bhāvanīya 293, 331
 °vāsa 268
 gala: °ppamāpa 266
 °lohita 59, 249
 galita-mada 250
 gava 85
 gavesati 54 f., 91, 93, 123,
 246, 291
 gavesana 157
 gavesitabba 183
 gahaṭṭha 304, 309
 °bhāva 133, 201
 °bhūta 283
 °ānuochavika 304
 gahapa 111
 -kāla ib.

°ūpagamana 115
 gahapati 41, 192, 265, 294
 °kula 40
 °vāda 191 f.
 gahita 54, 131, 169, 243, 249
 °ṭṭhāna 131
 °ārakkha 88
 °tulā 270
 °nāmaṭṭa 116
 °bhariyā 135
 gahitaka 217, 222, 266
 gahetabba 16
 °sāra 309
 gaheti 94, 140 f., 168 f., 179,
 189, 226, 243, 250 f., 261
 gāthā 5, 30, 56, 67, 81, 85,
 112, 138, 147 ff., 156, 166,
 168, 170, 173, 193, 199, 204,
 206 f., 219, 224, 229, 235,
 238, 250 ff., 255 f., 272, 329
 °saṅgaha 2
 gāma 97, 121, 127
 °kkhetta 331
 °ghāta 265
 °jeṭṭhaka 206
 °dāraka 268 ff., 276
 °nigama-rājadhāni 22, 50,
 119, 122, 127, 129, 162, 268
 °majjha 121
 °vara 52 f.
 gāmaka 121
 gāmaṇi 206
 gāyati 239
 gārayha 31
 gārava 148, (the six)-7
 °ṭṭhāna 46, 300
 gālha-bandhana 192
 gāhāpeti 94, 97, 135, 148
 gini 139
 gimha 138
 °kāla 233
 °samaya 233, 237
 giri 95
 °dugga 88, 141
 gilāna 304, 311
 °seyyā 124
 °ālaya 188
 gihi 206
 °kāla 133, 135 f., 242
 °dhamma 201
 °bandhābhāva 133
 °liṅga 283
 °sahāya 242, 244 f.
 gīta 145
 gīvā 59, 104, 168, 207
 gūpa 34, 69, 110, 137, 150, 160,

165, (four) 230
 °niddhāra 34
 °mahanta-tā 8
 °yasa 299
 °viseṣa 47, 51, 267, 331
 (-yutta 76; -yoga 277, 295, 331)
 °saṅkittana 306
 °samannāgata 288, 295
 °sāmpatti 136, 145, 283
 °sāmpanna 186
 °sāmpādana 298
 °sambhāvanā 268
 °ānubhāva 28, 38, 45, 51, 57,
 63, 74, 102, 108, 115, 125, 140,
 143, 152, 161, 167, 175, 181,
 195, 209, 215, 227, 231, 233,
 240, 248, 257, 263, 271
 gupava(ṇṭ) 137, 168, 311
 gutta 112
 °dvārata 301, 305
 guyha 291
 guru 165
 °bhāvanīya 310
 gūtha 275
 gūḍuka 245 ff.
 °kīḷā 246
 gedha-sabbhāvatā 304
 gelāffia 124
 geha 27, 29, 77, 133, 140, 155,
 183, 211, 219, 226, 247, 268
 °dvāra 130
 °vatthu 101
 °sāmika 243
 gocara 8, 103 f., 111, 113, 122,
 129, 139 ff., 228, 233
 goṇa 190, 192
 gotta 63, 136
 godha 104 ff.
 °potaka 176
 gonaka-cittaka 54
 go-maṇḍala 269
 gomaya 124
 °āvāṭa ib.
 go-mahisa 291, 303
 gorasa-dāna 41
 ghaṃsati 69, 257
 ghaṃsana 125
 ghaṭa 158, 189, 220
 ghaṭita 136
 ghaṭeti 51 f., 83, 285, 327, 335
 ghaṭṭana-samuppanna 233
 ghaṭṭa-pāda 32
 ghaṭṭayati 163
 ghaṭṭeti 113, 220

ghana: °megha 101
 °veppha-gumba 283
 ghamma: °kāla 107
 °santāpa 28
 ghara 33, 40, 206, 303
 °dvāra 40, 153 f., 161
 °bandhana 209, 211, 232
 °āvāsa 200 ff., 226, 232,
 258, 290, 295 f., 314
 (-nimitta 211; -palibodha
 268)
 ghātaka 191, 229
 °āvacchādana 314
 ghātāpetabba 191
 ghātāpeti 191
 ghātāpetu-kāma 62
 ghātetabba 61
 ghāteti 150, 249, 255
 ghāyati 104
 ghāsa 90
 °ochādana 250 (-hetu 305)
 °bhāva 239
 °hetu 106
 °esana 24
 ghora: °tapa 152, 190, 203
 °dassana 92
 °bhīma 152
 °mānasa 177
 °rūpa 229
 °visa 175, 201, 246
 ghora-tara (compar.) 197
 ghosāpeti 42, 85
 ghosita 152
 ghoseti 104, 307

 cakka 40
 °ratana 1b.
 cakkaṅkita (pāda) 306
 cakkavatti 25, 40 f.
 °rajja 324
 °sappatti 23, 314
 °siri-sadisa 185
 cakkavāla 6, 11
 °samāgama 5
 cakkhu 42, 64 ff., 70 ff., 262
 °dāna 68, 307
 °paṭilābha 72, 263, 306
 °patha 64, 66, 87, 155, 162
 °yācaka 71, 74
 cakkhuma(nt) 66
 cakkama 5, 40, 89
 cakkamati 5, 8, 224
 cakkamana 226
 °koṭi 245
 cajiati 49, 122, 146, 275

cajamāna 96, 185
 cañcala-bhāva 241
 caṇḍa 111, 191, 252, 255
 °mahisa 143
 °vātātapa 29
 °sota 145
 °hatthi 201
 caṇḍāla 60, 63, 153 f.
 °kālakappi 157
 °gāma 60, 152, 154
 °gāmaka 155
 °geha 154
 °tāpasa 159
 °yoni 152
 °vāsa 62
 °ānuocchavika 154
 catukka 302, 322
 °sakkhāta 86
 catukhapāṇika 191
 catudīpissariya 45
 catuppatha 175
 catuppada 59, 240
 catuppadika 329
 catummukha 53 f.
 caturāṅga: °yoga 326
 °samannāgata 117, 120, 125
 °ādhiṭṭhāna 176
 caturāṅgini (senā) 100, 226,
 250, 254, 257, 264
 caturāṅgula-ppadesa 214
 caturapāya-vaṭṭadukkha 310
 caturassa 128
 °pokkharapī 88
 caturādhiṭṭhāna 323
 catuvāhin 85
 catuvesārajja 332
 catusacca-padaṭṭhāna 281
 catusāla 53 f.
 catussada 206
 canda 103, 139, 173, 213, 216,
 252
 °kumāra 60
 °pāripūri 80, 103
 °maṇḍala 107, 155
 °sadda 58
 °suriya 197
 candana 308
 °cuppa 75 f. (-paripphosita
 76; -pūjā 75)
 °sāra 75
 candinasuriya-pātubhāva 12
 capala 241, 268
 camari-naṅgutṭha 144
 camma 117, 126, 176
 °khaṇḍa 14
 . 244

°atthika 117
 carapa 293, 300, 302, 305, 311
 °dāna 306
 °dhamma (the fifteen) 301
 carati 4, 17, 50, 79, 119, 142,
 168, 179, 190, 207, 242, 261,
 263, 268
 caramāna 13, 96, 216
 carācara 166
 carāpeti 13, 21, 41, 43, 100,
 129, 132, 147, 174, 222, 226,
 308
 carita 2, 17 ff., 68, 221, 272,
 312
 caritabba 39
 carima 62
 °attabhāva 74, 96
 carimaka-bhavuppatti 324
 cariyā 1 f., 17, 109
 °vīsesa (the eight) 17,
 (the nine) 181, (the ten)
 108
 °saṅgaha (thirty-five) 2,
 (tenfold) 109, 181
 °ānubhāvappakāsa 2
 calati 77, 79, 169
 calana-matta 24
 cavati 77, 134, 188, 209, 216
 f., 259
 cavana-dhamma 77
 °tā 75
 cāga 73, 230, 313, 324
 °pamāpa 73
 °parivyañjita 323
 °matta 73
 °sappatti 288
 °sappanna 287
 °ādhiṭṭhāna 322 ff., 328
 °ūpasama-paññādhīṭṭhāna 323
 cātuddasa-papparasa 176
 cātuddasī 63, 103
 -uposatha 127
 °pañcadasī-uposatha 131
 cātum-mahāpatha 86
 cātum-mahābhūtika 131
 cātum-mahārājika 4, 125, 293
 cārikā 13, 50, 179, 242
 cāritta 309
 °bhūta 313
 °sīla 311
 cāleti 148
 cāveti 75
 cāvetu-kāma 22, 75
 cikkhalla 14
 cippa 20, 221, 272
 citaka 106

citatta 28
 °citta 16, 48, 62, 72, 115, 125,
 130, 160 f., 194, 226 f.,
 284 f., 292, 309, 326
 °kopa 299
 °nirantarātā 19
 °papidhi 321
 °ppakopa 100 (-ābhāva 62)
 °ruoi 190
 °vikāra 300 (-ābhāva 263)
 °visuddhi 317
 °vūpasamana 323
 °vossagga 333
 °sappatti 33
 °sappahamsana 48
 °attharapa 144
 °ācāra 14, 65, 97, 158
 °ānukūla 190, 232
 (-dhammadesanā 125)
 °ānurakkhapa 50, 160, 232
 °ānurvattana 125
 °ābhisaṅkhāra 326
 °utrāsa 68, 169, 218, 234
 (-saṅkhāta 79; -samupphita
 234)
 °uppāda 280, 284
 2 citta (sa. citra): °rūpa 70,
 86, 125
 citti-katvā 307
 citratthara 129
 cointana 299
 cointayati 79, 99, 130, 187,
 198, 238, 249, 259
 cointeti 8, 29 f., 32, 52,
 64 f., 70, 76, 79, 81, 89,
 93, 105, 130 f., 150, 183,
 190 f., 218, 234, 261, 307
 cointāmaṇi-kapparukka 293
 cointā-maya 316
 cointita: °cintitākāra 129 f.
 °sannibha 130
 °ākāra 234 (-dassana 29,
 130)
 oira 93, 153
 °kata 287
 °kāla 136, 218, 292, 318
 °kālapavattita 272
 °kāla-bhāvanā 19
 °kālanuppabandha 51
 °ṭṭhiti 2
 °ṭṭhītika 183 (-tā 331)
 °paricaya 136, 304
 °paricita 254
 °bhāsita 287
 °ādhiṭṭhāna 279
 °āyana-kāraṇa 93

ciraṃ (adv.) 50, 67, 179, 227,
256, 268, 272
cirāṭana 49
cuppa-vicuppa 112
cuppiyamāna 120
cuta 3, 41, 53, 75
cumbati 124
cūlāmaṇi 82
ceṭaka 135
cetanā 33, 313
°rahita 101
°sahita ib.
cetiya 282
ceto 48, 55
°dukkha 219
°papidhi 293
°pariya-māṇa 317
°vasippatta 159
celukkhepa 100, 129
codaka 288
codanā 98
codiyamāna 145
codita 87
codetabba 313
cora 217 f., 243, 254, 305
°geha 218
°ghāṭaka 190 ff.
corikā 243

chaddana 221
chaddāpeti 120
chaddita-khela 210
chaddeti 22, 51, 195, 212, 234
f., 243, 250, 261, 273
chaddheti 144, 199, 202
chapa-sampatti 314
chatta 29 f., 42, 60, 184, 218,
221, 223, 227
°piṭṭhi 82
°upāhana 30, 34, 41 (-dāna
33; -dānapuṭṭha 32)
chanda 211, 283 f., 308
°jāta 283 f.
°tā 283
chambhita-tta 234
chalabhinna-tā 314
chavaṭṭhi 269
chavaṭṭhika-kalebara ib.
chavi 92, 117
°camma 107, 117, 176
chāta 42
°(a)jjhatta-bhojana 314
chātaka 35
°bhaya 35 ff.
chāyā 173, 244

chārikā 125, 130, 157 f., 178
chijjati 237
chidda 251
°āvachidda 177
chindati 36, 50, 55, 62, 69, 79,
90, 92, 136, 146, 179, 185,
190 f., 198 f., 211, 232
chindana 198
chindāpeti 244
chinna: °kadali 93
°tta 133
°bandhu ib.
°āhāratā 24
chekācariya 111
chetvā (abs.) 198
chedana 10, 318

jagatī-pati 336
jajjarita-mukhabhāga 153
jaṭantara 123
jaṭā 157
°bandhana-kesa 152
°maṇḍala 14
jaṭāvanta 152
jaṭila 152, 160, 189 ff.
°parivāra 4
°hīlana-hetu 191
°hīlita ib.
jappu-ppamāṇa 101
jana 36, 60, 88 f., 103, 133,
144, 148, 168, 176, 198, 200,
203, 210, 212, 254
°vāsa-viraha 145
°vivitta 20
°saṃcāra-rahitatta 133
°saṃsagga 144, 151
janaka-hetu 324
janana 140
janapada 97
°cārikā 134, 187, 242
°majjha 265
°vāsin 221
janayati 61
janeti 20, 85, 185, 286
janikā 74
janita 258
japati 120
jambu 230
jayāpeti 37, 64, 250
jarā 133, 183, 198 f.
°jippa 64, 110
°roga-vipatti 294
jala: °dugga 234
°āsaya 144 (-samīpa 140)
jalati 98

- jalamāna 106
 jalita 60 f., 107
 jahāpeti 93, 316
 jāgariyānuyoga 50, 301, 305
 jāta 33, 76, 78, 145, 163, 199,
 219, 235 f., 244, 249, 273
 °kkhapa 102
 °divasa 45, 80, 169, 215, 221
 °pītipāmuja 65
 °matta 78
 °rājā 52
 °vassa 219
 °veda 235 f.
 °samvaddha 200
 jāta-tta 55, 258
 jāti 2, 8, 19, 46, 74, 122, 133,
 136, 144, 156 f.
 °nirantara-tā 19
 °matta 156
 °vāda 13
 °vuḍḍha 186
 °sampanna 86, 218
 °sambheda-vīṭikkama 154
 °siddha 144
 °ssara-nāpa 217, 243
 jātika 157
 jānana 175
 jānapada 60, 72, 184, 226
 jānamāna 44, 305
 jānāti 38, 49, 62, 65, 105, 111,
 142, 171 f., 198, 207, 296,
 304
 jānāpita-pubba 248
 jānāpeti 48, 87, 156, 192
 jāyati 116, 220, 259
 jāyamāna 76
 jāla 11, 124, 308
 (three) 82
 °sikka 106 f., 121 (-antara
 106)
 jāleti 172
 jigucchati 22, 49, 116, 201,
 207, 241, 268, 271, 275, 304
 jighacchābādha 35
 jighacchita 42
 jippa 207, 268
 °ātura 77
 jita 98
 jina 255
 jivhā 175, 221
 jiyati 97
 jiva: °gāha 251
 °loka 73
 jivati 91, 93, 145, 233
 jivamāna 73
 jivika 119
 °āpagata 97
 jīvita 38, 73, 145, 174, 181,
 183, 190, 194, 221; 246, 283,
 292, 294, 296, 301, 309, 312,
 317
 °kkhaya 60, 150, 194, 196
 °gavesa 146
 °dāna 63, 237, 308
 °nimitta 142
 °nirapekkha 151, 157 (-bhāva
 175, 178)
 °parikkhāra 301 (-jāta 326)
 °pariccajana 172
 °pariccāga 55, 122, 321
 °parittāpa 308
 °pariyosāna 227, 236, 240
 °rakkhapa 174, 231
 °vutti-kāraṇa 190
 °saṃsaya 197
 °saṅkhāra 183
 °hetu 142, 251
 °antarāya 161, 275
 °ūpāya 119
 jīvitu-kāma 157 (°kāmatā-padessa
 256)
 jupha-pakkha 103
 jutindhara 218
 juhitaḥṭṭa-tā 107
 jeguccha 200
 jeṭṭha 165, 212
 °kumāra 52
 °koṭṭhāsa 203
 °dhīta(r) 75
 °nesāda 258
 °putta 123
 °bhāta(r) 169
 °bhātika 123, 133, 173, 201,
 214
 °āpacāyana 125
 jeṭṭhaka 76, 80, 249
 jotati 45
 jotita-tta 46
 jotimālā-kulasarīra 318
 joteti 4
 jhāna 49 f., 53, 56, 295, 315
 ff., 323
 (the four): 301 f.
 °kiṭṭā 232
 °pāramī 321 f.
 °matta 242
 °rati-samappita 214
 °samāpatti 22, 44, 52, 201,
 296 (-lābhin 152; -sukha
 318)

- °samijjhana 278
 °sampatti-lābhin 156
 °adhigama 185, 267
 °ānuyoga 319
 °ābhāva 279
 °ābhikkhā 22, 44, 139, 161, 185, 195, 209, 232, 248, 266, 293
 jhāpana-samattha 106
 jhāpayati 178
 jhāpeti 124, 178, 201, 234
 jhāyati 53; (°te 139)
 jhāyamāna 236
- natvā (abs.) 62
 nāpa 6, 8, 303, 308 f., 316, 330
 °khanti 186
 °cakkhu 133
 °juti 218
 °dassana-visuddhi 317
 °paricaya ib.
 °pubbaṅgama 323
 °bala 194
 °mukha 18
 °vatthu (seventy-seven) 7
 °vara-vatthu (forty-four) ib.
 °vipphāra 158
 °vīsesa 277
 °sacca 280
 °sammaṇṇa-tā 103
 °sambhāra 317 f.
 °ānuparivattana 323
 nāta 219, 263
 °atthacariyā 17, 330
 nātaka 208, 237, 239, 268
 nāti 133, 197, 210 f., 237, 239
 °parivaṭṭa 21, 27, 139, 184, 232, 271, 324
 °bandhava 185
 °bhoga 312
 °mitta-parijana 242
 °saṅga 198
 °saṅgha 237 f., 240
 °samāgama 101
 °sālohitā 304
 °seṭṭha 4
 °senāpati 67
 nāya 319
 °paṭipatti 293
 °ānugata-tta 201
 neyya-paṭiññānuvidhāna 323
- thapana 160
 °kāla 261
 thapayati 20
- thapeti 69, 78, 81, 85, 89, 93, 97, 128 f., 155, 159, 197, 217, 222, 260 f., 285, 307
 thapāpeti 307
 thapita 30 f., 90, 169, 176, 194, 197, 203, 207, 222
 °bhāva 203
 thapetabba 313, 317
 thāna 41 f., 85, 89, 101, 122, 147, 155 f., 171, 185, 223, 236, 243
 (three) 78, 218
 (four) 12, 15
 (six) 29, 207
 (eight) 177 f.
 (ten) 42
 °antara 12
 °āthāna-kusalatā 286
 °uppattika 310 (-paṭibhāna 286)
 °sayana 141
 thita 1, 49 f., 52, 100, 105, 110, 131, 165, 168, 241, 243, 250, 327
 °kāla 155, 198
 °tthāna 148, 166
 °tta 107
 thitā (f.) 93
 thiti-bhāgiya 312
- dāmsa 246
 dāmsati 246
 dayhati 11, 139, 266
 dayhamāna 318 f.
 dasati 104, 245 f.
- takketi 268
 taca 257, 292
 taccheti 178
 tajja 289
 tajjayati 224
 tajjeti 53, 208, 224, 243
 taṇḍulakapa 190
 °ppamāna 238
 °matta 240
 taṇḍuleyyaka 187
 taṇhā 20, 133, 279, 302
 °kappa 11
 °diṭṭhi 10 f.
 °bandhana 133, 198
 °māna-diṭṭhi 276
 °saṅkilesa 24
 tatta 28
 °salāka 127
 tatha 64

Tathāgata 5 f., 284 f., 288,
 311, 328, 332
 °bala (the ten) 7
 °seyyā-nipphatti 306
 tathā-bhāva 230
 tathā-rūpa 61, 71, 180, 218, 252
 tanuka 94
 tanūdaka-pāpa 314
 tanta 294
 °majjita 128
 tandi 316
 tapa: °teja 24
 °nissitaka 56
 °saṅkhāta 152
 °sīla-sampanna 206
 tapana 24
 tapanīya-dhammānuyoga 298
 tapassin 56, 206, 269
 tapeti 24
 tapo 24
 °guṇa 166
 tappati 298
 tappeti 44
 tama 194
 °otthaṭṭa 211
 tarati 31, 289
 taritu-kāma 29
 taruṇa 108, 210, 233
 °kāla 212
 °suriya 98
 tarulatā 144
 tasati 171
 tasita 42, 146, 169, 234
 °vedhita 169, 234
 tahiṃ tahiṃ 41, 93, 122, 140,
 178, 269
 tāpana 152
 tāpasa 21 f., 90, 119, 123,
 159 ff., 174, 187, 190 f.,
 241, 243 ff., 282
 °kumāra 258
 °kumāraka 89
 °gapa 133
 °pabbajjā 13, 212, 242
 (-gamana 133)
 °paribbājaka 315
 °parivāra 187
 °liṅga 190
 °vesa 123, 226, 243
 tāpeti 144, 152
 tāyati 30
 tārita-tārita-tārayita(r) 321
 tāreti 27, 282, 289
 tāreyya 282
 tāla-panti 40, 42
 °parikkhepa 42

tāla-miṇṇa 74
 tāsa 218
 °uppādana 171
 tāseti 60
 tika 322
 tikicchaka 44
 tikicchana 295
 tikkha 329
 °indriya 288
 tikkhiṇa 178
 °sūla 177 f.
 ti-cīvara 41
 tiṭṭhati 1, 53, 90, 163, 199,
 253
 tiṭṭhana-tṭhāna 140
 tiṇa 104 f., 122, 189
 °agga 182 f.
 °kacavara 14
 °jāti 144
 °santharita 144
 °salāka 287 (-pariccāga 122)
 tiṇṇa 27, 282
 tiṇha 136
 titikkhā 279
 °ālaṅkāra-bhāva ib.
 °nijjhāna-sambhāva 301
 titta 24
 titti 47, 77
 tittha 22
 tipu: °kaṇṇapiṭṭha 207
 °pilandhana ib.
 tipusa 187
 tibba 206, 215, 327
 tiracchāna 54, 90, 102
 °gata 38, 54, 61, 227, 260,
 318 f.
 °yonī 102 f., 114, 126, 172
 °uppatti 108
 tiriya 254
 tiro: °kuḍḍa 73
 °sela ib.
 tila: °tapdula 104
 °mugga 105
 tīra 146, 151, 227, 258
 tuoḥa 53
 °hattha 127
 tuṭṭha 65, 76, 120 f.
 °citta 33, 46, 116, 223, 245,
 253
 °pamudita 257
 °mānasa 65, 77, 114, 151,
 250, 256
 °haṭṭha 76, 209, 221
 (-pamudita 72)
 tuṇḍa 237 f.
 tutta 207, 211

°vega-hata 211
 tumula 85
 tumhādisa 98
 turita-gamana 36
 turiya 307
 tulābhūta 270
 tuvaṃ 191
 tuvaṇa 287
 tussati 208, 249, 252
 teja 77, 87
 tejava(ṇṭ) 254 f.
 tejo 1
 °saṃvaṇṇa 11
 tepiṇṇaka 334
 temayamāna 216
 temitaṅguli 314
 temeti 100
 temetu-kāma 100
 tela 31, 49, 153, 189, 245
 °phāṇita 307
 teviṇṇatā 314
 toseti 63, 121

 thaṃṃa-paṇisedhana 224
 thaddha: °bhāva 169
 °maccharī 162
 °sarīra 220
 thana: °gahapa 169
 °ppadesa 247
 thambha 196, 302
 thala 219
 thavikā 78, 147
 thāma 55, 325
 °java (-parakkama 249;
 -sampannatā 228)
 °sampaṇna 137, 140 f., 227,
 252
 thāmava(ṇṭ) 318
 thāli-pāka 41
 thāvara-karaṇa 152
 thira-bhāva 296
 thīna-middha 313
 °vinodana 302
 thuta 165, 173
 thuti 72, 98, 256
 thusa-rāsi 190
 thūla 178
 °bhāva 140
 theta 310
 thokaṃ 23, 88, 93, 106, 114,
 149, 166, 168, 179, 217, 255
 thometi 5

dakāśaya 140

dakkha 311
 dakkhipa: °dvāra 37
 °passa 261, 263
 °bāhu 65
 °hattha 69
 °akkhi ib.
 dakkhiṇā 30, 62
 °anucchava 105
 °ābhāva ib.
 °āraha 61
 dakkhiṇeyya 23, 25, 30, 61, 105,
 156, 289, 307 f.
 °tā 331
 °puggala-desanā (the seven) 7
 dakkhiṇeyyaka 331
 daṭṭha 123, 246
 °bhāva 245
 °samakāla 246
 daṭṭhu-kāma 55 f., 77, 121, 213
 daṇḍa 128, 294
 °muggara-pāṇin 177
 °hattha ib.
 daṇḍaka 254
 dadanta 37, 59, 63, 86, 327 n.2
 dadamāna 72, 98, 248, 256, 292
 dadhi: °thāla 106
 °bhāva 139
 °vāraka 104, 106
 1danta 82, 128
 °kaṭṭha 157 (-mukhodaka 259)
 2danta (pp.) 282
 dabba 102, 104
 °tiṇa 168
 °santhara 36
 °sambhāra 40, 207
 damita 139
 dameti 252
 dameyya 282
 dayā 270
 °panna-citta 309
 dayita 186
 daratha-pariṇāha 107
 dari: °bhāga 227
 °saya ib.
 daḷidda 319
 daḷha 112, 120, 128, 177, 274
 °parakkama 318
 °mitta 310 (-tā 242)
 °mūla 300
 °yāna 164
 °samādāna 93, 287, 300
 daḷha-tara (compar.) 274
 daḷhi-kamma 50
 davadāha 233
 dasabala 98, 130
 °samannāgata 285

- dasa-vara 76
 dassana 65 f., 117, 218, 307
 °magga 335
 °samakāla 218
 °sompatti 297
 °savanūpacāra 162
 dassaniya 13, 116, 152
 °tā 42, 332
 dassayati 192, 243
 dasseti 38, 63, 67, 72, 78,
 85, 89, 100, 113, 122 f., 130
 ff., 150, 190, 204, 216, 219,
 230, 260, 269 ff.
 dassita 129, 131, 147, 150
 °ākāra 331
 °magga 226
 dahati 233 f.
 dahara-kāla 13, 53
 dāṭhā 175
 °āvudha ib.
 dātabha 37 f., 61, 64, 83, 105,
 132, 170, 248, 291 f., 327
 °yuttaka 62 f., 84, 210, 256
 °vatthu 303
 dātabbaka 272, 332
 dātave (inf.) 103, 105
 dātu-kamyatā 326
 dātu-kāma 66, 76, 79 ff., 91,
 116, 147, 244
 dātu-kāmatā 102
 °dohala ib.
 dāna 36, 42, 54, 64, 77, 82,
 84 f., 103, 105, 272, 277,
 286, 296, 303 f., 323, 326
 °agga 36, 47, 63 f., 85
 °ajjhāsaya 24, 27, 34, 36,
 45, 55, 57, 64 f., 72, 91,
 101, 108, 286, 290, 292 (-tā
 36, 53, 96, 290 f.;
 -ānubhāva 77)
 °antarāya 93
 -upapāramī 109, 272
 °kathā 305
 °kkhapa 68
 °gata 27
 °ghosana 42
 °dhamma 24, 44, 53, 77
 °paccaya 24
 °paṭisaṃyutta 286
 °paramattha-pāramī 109, 272
 °parikkhāra 109
 °pāramitā 1, 280
 °pāramī 20, 23, 34, 37 f.,
 42, 45 ff., 53, 62, 91, 95
 ff., 108 f., 114, 180, 185,
 267, 270, 272 f., 281, 286,
 290, 293, 302 f., 305, 309,
 321, 327 (-paripūraṇa 55,
 68; -bhāva 54, 296)
 °pīti 24, 27, 107
 °puñña 70, 101 (-ānubhāva
 101)
 °phala 303
 °bala 101
 °maya 25
 °mukha 27, 107, 126, 131,
 176 f., 181, 326
 °yutta 56
 °vara 106, 108
 °vassa 47
 °vitakka 84
 °vinibandha (four) 326 f.
 °visaya 24
 °vyāvaṇa 47
 °saṃvibhāga 62 (-rata 326 f.)
 °saṅkhātā 291
 °sāmpada 308
 °sambhāra 34
 °sālā (the six) 29, 36, 41,
 46 f., 53 f., 61, 63, 77,
 80, 257, 264, 267
 °ānumodana 98
 °āpadesa 291
 °ābhirata 36, 77, 286, 326
 °ābhirati 36, 81
 dāpeti 54, 62, 78, 101, 113,
 151, 168, 217, 219, 254
 dāyaka 67, 292
 °paṭiggāhaka-suddhi 278
 dāra 145, 232, 304, 309
 °dāna 306
 °pariccāga 272
 dāraka 78, 87, 89 ff., 99, 179,
 217, 257
 °kāla 79
 dārikā 99, 154, 200, 210
 dāru 206
 °rāsi 106
 dāruṇa 177
 °tara (compar.) 197
 dālayati 194
 dāvaggi 233, 236
 -upadduta 234
 dāsa 84, 90 f., 202, 214, 266, 304
 °kamma 74
 °kammakara-parivuta 29
 °jana 210
 °bhāva 64, 79
 °bhūta 299
 dāsavya 305
 dāsī 38, 84, 90 f., 202, 209,
 214, 266

- °gapa-parivuta 192
- °dāsa 83, 303
- dāha 266
- dija-gaṇḍapakuḍita 144
- diṭṭha 218, 231, 302
 - °divasa 62
 - °pubba 60, 172, 261
 - °bhāva 111
- diṭṭhadhamma 70
 - °vedanīya 33, 160
 - °sukhavihāra 318
- diṭṭhadhammika 68, 232, 305
 - °samparāyika 46, 140, 201
- diṭṭhi 277, 302
 - °kappa 11
 - °visuddhi 7, 317
 - °sampadā 125, 297
- dinna 88, 94
 - °kāla 93
 - °cakkhu 71
 - °tta 230
 - °dāna 63, 72, 103
 - °divasa 94
 - °naya 219
 - °bhāva 24
 - °vara 76
- dibba 68, 71, 73, 98, 118, 167, 179, 224
 - °kāma 179
 - °gandha 57 (-puppha 115)
 - °cakkhu 3, 6, 71, 73, 188, 232 (-ñāpa 317)
 - °bhoga-sampatti 193
 - °bhojana 31
 - °manta 120, 127
 - °ratha 57, 161
 - °rūpa 60, 249
 - °sampatti 4, 57, 118
 - °sotadhātu-ñāpa 317
 - °ānubhāva 4 (-tā 74; -yutta 73)
 - °ālaṅkāra-paṭimandita 161
 - °osadha 124, 127 (-puppha 124)
- dibbatta-bhāva 98
- diva 23 f.
- divasa 23 ff., 31, 42, 61, 84
 - °bhāga 182
- divase divase 54, 61, 63, 73, 99, 182, 317
- divā 43 (-rattim 237)
- disā 31, 110, 261
 - (the four) 53, 165
 - °pāṃsukka 231, 268
- dissamāna 183, 221
 - °kāya 121
- °rūpa 169
- dīgha 11, 33, 50, 227
 - °daṇḍa 211
 - °laṭṭhi 207
 - °āyuka 99, 310 (-tā 331)
- dīpa 220
- dīpaka 227 f., 230
- dīpa-saṅkhāta 229
- dīpeti 167; cf. Index III
- dīyati 42 f., 53, 61, 70
- dīyamāna 78, 85, 95, 102, 118, 305
- dukkara 1, 6, 98, 172, 283, 297
 - °kārikā 4
 - °kiriya 272, 335
 - °carapa 221
 - °cariya 224, 272, 276, 285
 - °tapa 22
 - °bhāva 305
- dukkara-tara (compar.) 252
- dukkha 121, 132 f., 143, 150, 158, 237, 241, 272, 285, 289, 304, 316, 331
 - °pamocana 97
 - °saha 312
 - °ādhivāsana 271
 - °uppatti 318 (-hetubhūta 314)
 - °uppādana 298
- dukkhita 218 f., 237, 246
- duggata 90, 268
- duggati 297, 314
- duggahita-gāha 59
- duccaja 65 f.
- duccarita: °vūpasamana 323
 - °saṅkilesa 24
- duṭṭha: °jaṭila 243
 - °brāhmaṇa 60
 - °makkaja 141, 143
 - °āmacca 267
- duṭṭiyikā 133
- duddada 98
- duddasika 152, 319
- duṇṇikkhama 198
- duṇṇimitta 93
- duppakka 212
- duppaṇṇa 296, 312, 316
 - °puggala-parivajjana 302
- duppasaha 36
- dubbappa 299, 319
- dubbala 121, 128, 148, 176, 179, 261
 - °bhāva 128 (-karapa 178)
 - °rājā 249
- dubbala-tara (compar.) 198
- dubbhati 178

- dubbhikkha 35
 bhaya 36 f.
 duma 190
 dummukha 95
 dummedha-gocara 139
 duradhiḡama 296 f.
 duranugama 98
 durannaya 98
 durabhisambhava 327
 durākrakka 295
 durārambha 296
 bhāva ib.
 dullabha: bhāva 305
 bhojana 35
 dussa 120
 poṭhana 128
 dussapphita 153
 dussaniya 220
 dussaha 327
 dussila 62, 194, 294
 dussilya: pariccāga 323
 hetu-bhūta 312
 dussupina 93, 123
 dūta 39, 90, 213
 dūbhana-sila 150
 dūraṃ (adv.) 157
 dūri-karapa 153
 dūri-bhavati 297
 dūre-nidāna 2 f.
 avidūre-nidāna 3, 9
 dūseti 141
 deti 303 ff., 326 f.
 denta 72, 84, 98, 170, 327
 deyya: dhamma 42, 47, 53 f.,
 61, 64, 74, 81, 99, 103, 105,
 272, 281, 286, 302 ff.,
 326 f. (-kkhaya 323; -cintā
 105; -dakkhiṇeyya 25;
 -paṭiggāhaka 301 f.;
 -pariccāga 109, 293; -visaya
 292)
 paṭiggāhaka-vikappa 42, 302
 bhāva 65
 vatthu 304
 deva 4 f., 51, 55, 57, 75, 115,
 173, 216, 225, 261
 accharā-paṭibhāga 131, 134,
 220
 accharā-parivāra 116
 kaṃṃā 152
 kumāra 132
 gaṇa 56, 95
 pāṇāna 108
 dūta 52
 dhita(r) 31 ff., 99, 218
 nagara 34, 77, 215 (-sadiśa
 226)
 nikāya 56
 parisā 64
 putta 77, 161 f., 207, 217,
 220 (-bhāva 86)
 brahma 6, 8 (-loka 51, 298)
 bhāsita 253
 bhoga-sadisa 175
 bhoga-sampatti-sadisa 175,
 180; cf. 125 n.6
 manussa 25, 50, 57, 142,
 165, 286 (-gati 175;
 -sampatti 108)
 raja 99
 rājā 57, 60, 75, 100, 115,
 199, 208, 213, 238 (-bhāva
 55; -līhā 224)
 līlā 124
 loka 51, 53, 56 f., 59, 62,
 70, 72, 75, 94, 99, 116 f.,
 123, 209, 216 f. (-parāyana
 73; -sampatti 57, 125, 131;
 -ādhipati 24; -ārohana 293)
 vimāna 155 (-kappa 220, 226;
 -sadisa 156)
 sabhā 55, 57
 ātideva 8
 ānubhāva 5, 166
 iddhi 89, 161
 inda 89
 deva (= vassa) 35 f., 38, 123,
 216, 237, 239
 devatā 31, 59, 65, 82, 86 f.,
 93, 99, 101, 123, 141 ff.,
 156, 158, 194 f., 213, 218
 f., 249, 255 f., 262, 293,
 305, 310, 331
 ānubhāva 223, 249
 balikamma 249
 vasa 213
 viggaḡita 90, 99
 devatta 56
 devasika 29, 36, 43, 46, 53, 63,
 77, 80, 102, 192, 257
 devā (pl.) 55, 75, 115
 devī 62, 77, 90, 95, 151 f.,
 184, 191, 194, 196, 199, 217,
 222
 desa 61
 kāla ib. (-ānurūpa 313)
 desanā 55, 181, 195, 271, 319
 kkama 278
 sisa 82
 desāpeti 151
 desita 1, 194, 271
 otta 335

- deseti 6, 9, 50, 57, 72 f., 138,
 215, 225, 227, 244, 285
 dessā 75 f., 136 f., 171
 dessiya 72
 dopa-māpaka 38
 domanassa 241
 °pariharapa 221
 °ppatta 304
 dolāyati 141
 dovārika 38
 dosa 185, 203, 211, 231, 241 f.,
 290, 303
 °gapa 297
 °gupa-vikappa 302
 °ttaya-paṭipakkha 303
 °ttaya-virodhi 323
 °dassāvin 290
 °mala 293
 °mahāsāgara 298
 °vajjita 78, 217
 °vāsana 310
 °āgati 325
 dohaḷa 77, 228
 dohaḷini 77
 dvāra 13, 37, 40, 222
 (four) 46, 53, 63
 °gāmaka 129
 °samāpa 87
 dvi: °kaṇṭaka 207
 °jivha 175
 °pada-catuppada 59
 °phapa 121
 °māsa 27
 °māsika-kāla 224
 dvidhā 163, 166, 168, 238
 dvīha-tīha 257
 °accaya 146
- dhamā 35, 83, 206
 °koṭṭana 90
 °gavāḍika 308
 °puṭṭa-lakkhaṇa 196, 217, 221
 dhana 13, 21, 29, 33, 36, 42
 ff., 67, 83, 91 f., 99, 102,
 121, 127, 132, 145, 151, 189,
 226, 255, 292
 °kṭi 21
 °dāna 171
 °dāpana 152
 °dhamā 30
 °nicaya 44
 °paricāga 46, 61, 96
 °lopha 121
 °saṅgha 44
 °sāra 243
- °āharapa 29
 dhanāyitabba 35
 dhanika 145 ff.
 dhanimā 206
 dhanu 89
 °sara 119
 dhama-dhama (sadda) 233
 dhama-dhamāyati 106
 dhamma 27, 35, 41, 49 f., 60,
 68, 72 f., 123, 138, 194,
 215, 225, 230, 237, 263,
 285 ff., 295, 317, 333
 (four) 230 f.
 °attha 237
 °anvaya 7
 °kathā 45, 118, 139, 152,
 225, 286, 288, 307
 °kathika 307, 334
 °kammaphala 273
 °karaka 41
 °kāma 287
 °kāya 277 (-siri 332)
 °kkhandha (the 84,000) 2
 °garu 162 (-tā 252)
 °gāra 288 (-samussita 100)
 °oakka 3 (-ākāra twelve 7)
 °oariyā 168, 201
 °ōārin 126, 129 ff., 295
 °chanda-yutta 246
 °teja 100, 165
 °dāna 302 f., 305 f., 308
 °desanā 4, 13, 25, 115, 175,
 263, 295, 305, 335
 °dhātu 284
 °nijjhāna 279 (-kkhanti ib.)
 °pariyāya 8, 335
 °pāsāda 44 (-pamukha 41)
 °bhūta 237, 335
 °mahatta-paccavekkhaṇa 302
 °rājā 240 (-bhāva 306)
 °vādin 162, 287
 °sappavibhāga 300
 °saṅgha-vappanā 16
 °saṅghaka 1, 335
 °sabbhāva-cintanā 270
 °savana 307 (-sappāya 227)
 °soṇḍatā 252
 °āmata 3
 °āramapa 303, 308
 °oja-paṭṭi 287
 °opadesa 303
 dhamma-tā (abstr.) 19, 142, 160
 °siddha 24
 dhammi 226, 309
 dhammika 126, 139, 162, 265,
 304, 313

°rājā 266
 °ārakkhāvarapa 132
 dharapi-ruha 75
 dharati 146
 dharate 1
 dharamānaka-buddha 282
 dhāti 78 f., 102, 217, 219
 dhātu 317
 (three) 7
 (eighteen) 316
 dhārayati 218, 223
 dhāreti 49, 69, 77, 97, 201
 dhāriyamāna 29, 223
 dhiti 230
 °sāmpadā 296
 dhitar 116, 216
 dhīravira-bhāva 319
 dhuta: °gūpa 315
 °dhamma (the thirteen) 301, 315
 dhutaṅga-gūpa (the thirteen) 7
 dhutta: °jātika 268
 °dāraka 269
 dhura 163
 dhuva 238
 °sāsata ib.
 dhūma 121
 °ketu 139
 °jāla-ṭṭhāna 235
 dhūmāyati 124
 dhenu 41, 84 f.
 dhota 49
 dhovati 30, 245
 dhovana 49, 141

 nakkhatta 152 f.
 nakha: °chedana 41
 °samodāna 6
 nagara 52, 62, 72, 77, 113, 151 ff., 171, 189, 196, 209, 222 f., 226, 254, 265
 °dvāra 36, 265
 (four) 29, 36, 77, 122
 (-majjha 153)
 °majjha 29, 36, 53 f., 63, 77, 83
 °vara 186, 200
 °samīpa 174
 °sobhana-varpa 38
 °ābhimukha 85
 °ārakkhaka-manussa 243
 nagga 42, 169
 naṅgalasīsa-ppamāna 127
 naṅgutṭha 120, 125, 128, 141, 144, 177

°ppadesa 177
 °ālahkāra 82
 naoca 121, 145, 220
 naccati 128 f., 131
 naccāpeti 129
 naṣa 208
 naṭṭha 207
 nata 239
 natta(r) 268
 natthu 179
 nadati 107, 250
 nadī 87 f., 151, 227, 261
 °kūla 227
 °tittha 261
 °tira 103, 146, 151
 °pabhava 88
 °majjha 229
 nandi-bherī 100
 na-pūpsaka 282
 namassati 31
 namassamāna 5, 163
 naya 1, 34, 50, 124, 165, 225
 °ggāha 173
 nayati 93, 136, 191 f., 297
 nayana 69, 293, 305
 nara 46, 48, 146, 194
 °devā 45
 naraka 267
 naḷinī 110 f., 114
 nava-kamma 207
 navaṇṭa 20
 nassati 123, 150, 158
 nahātaka 47, 50
 nahātāmulitta 36
 nahāti 43, 64, 88, 261
 nahānodaka 155
 nahāpana 220
 nahāpeti 99 f., 220, 223
 nahāyati 119, 250 f.
 nahuta 4, 79, 122, 166
 nāga 37 f., 41, 80, 116, 118, 120, 123, 127, 178 f., 198, 261, 282, 305
 °attabhāva 116
 °kaṭṭhā 116 ff., 125, 179
 (-bhāva 131)
 °parisā 115, 124 f.
 °bala 137, 148, 227, 252
 °bhavana 116 ff., 123 f., 126 f., 131 f., 175 f., 179 f. (-ṭṭhāna 125, 181; -gamana 132)
 °bhīpsaka 116
 °māpavaka 116, 118
 °māpavikā 115, 119
 °yoni-siddha 175

- °rajja 116, 126
 °rājā 116, 122, 124, 126,
 128 f., 131 f., 175 f., 179,
 181
 °lokissariya 125
 °vappa 132
 °ādhipati 117
 °iddhi 115 f., 175
 nāgara 60, 67, 72, 82, 152,
 174, 192, 216, 226, 249, 252
 °jānapada 226
 nāṭaka 220
 °itthi 254
 nātha 335
 °karapa-dhamma (ten) 7
 nānatta 328
 °desanā (nine) 7
 nānā 19, 67
 °aggarasa 54, 88 (-bhojana
 50, 113)
 °kaṭṭha 106
 °karapa 286
 °jana-samākula 175
 °dāru 106
 °naya 84, 115, 124, 174, 195
 °puppaha 89
 °ppakāra 84, 88, 125, 138, 171,
 189, 195, 198, 211, 224, 227,
 232, 254, 262, 269, 272
 °vidha 59, 192, 196, 211, 220,
 231, 306 (-bhojanavikati 54)
 °vicitta 144
 °vyasana-mukha 145
 nābhi 155, 258 f.
 nāma (n.) 2, 40, 45, 53, 58 f.,
 63, 66, 76, 78, 80 f., 115
 f., 134, 152, 188 f., 195
 f., 200, 209, 215 f., 231,
 242, 248, 250, 258 f. 334
 nāmaka 21, 35, 63, 207,
 242
 nāmagahana: °divasa 53, 76,
 188, 209
 °samaya 134
 nāmarūpa-matta 316
 nāmeti 59
 nāraka 319
 nāvā 29, 31, 33
 °ābhirūhana 32
 nāsayati 123, 154, 238
 nāseti 90, 112, 169, 189,
 221, 239
 nāsā 177
 °puṇa 177, 259
 °vāta 128, 178, 259
 (-vissajjana 178)
 nāsiya 191
 nāsetabba 191
 nikāya (the five) 2
 nikkāḍḍhati 85
 nikkarupa 177, 191
 nikka 92
 nikkhanta 61, 78, 198 f., 213,
 235, 243
 °tta 26, 34
 °bhāva 199
 °matta 78, 168
 nikkhamapa 27, 211, 219, 271,
 314, 321
 °kāra 219
 °cittuppada 280
 °lakkha 281
 °opāya 219
 nikkhamati 27, 50, 69 f., 78,
 84 f., 87 f., 90, 104, 111,
 117, 121, 123, 127, 131, 168,
 171, 179, 185, 197, 199, 219,
 223, 226, 242 f., 250, 254, 271
 nikkhitta-dhuratā 334
 nikkhipana 263
 nikhanati 221 ff., 266
 nikhanana 221 ff.
 °ānujānana 221
 nikhanāpayati (°peti) 265 f.
 nikhātup (inf.) 223
 nigama 197, 242 f., 265 f., 269
 °gāma 268
 nigameti 108
 niggacchati 226
 niggaphati 136
 niggaphanaka 312
 niggata 61
 niggaha-tṭhāna 313
 niggahapa 152
 niggahetabba 332
 niggaheti 136, 255, 332
 niggāhaka 312
 nigrodha 88, 168 f.
 °patta 250
 °mūla 171, 249
 °rukkha 117, 122
 nicaya 44, 319
 nicca 90
 °ppasattha 165
 °sila 108, 267
 °āsuci 293
 niccala 112 f., 120, 220
 °bhāva 227
 niocubhamāna 85
 niocchaya 174, 237
 °gamana 231
 nioccharati 80

nicchāreti 71, 124, 238 f.
 nijjara-vatthu (seven) 7
 nijjhāna 299, 316
 °khanti 319
 °lakkhapa 239
 nijjhāna-taphikādika 319
 niṭṭhaṅgamana 111
 niṭṭhā 8, 131, 173, 326
 niṭṭhubhana 275 f.
 nittharapa 14
 nidāna (the three) 2 f.
 niddā 222
 °sīla-tā 316
 niddāyati 217
 niddāyamāna 218
 niddiṭṭha 2, 9, 181
 niddisati 149, 221
 niddosa-bhāva 244
 niddhamana 243
 °magga 169
 niddhārapā 199
 niddhārayati 302
 niddhāreti 27, 335
 niddhāretabba 34, 39, 45, 57,
 62 f., 102, 108, 114, 125,
 132, 139, 143, 151, 161, 167,
 174, 195, 209, 215, 227, 231,
 233, 236, 240, 248, 257, 263,
 267, 302
 niddhūma 172
 nidhāna 319
 nidhi 238 f.
 °ṭṭhāna 145
 nindati 221
 nindā 270
 ninna: °ajjhāsayā 211
 °citta 318
 °poṇa-pabbhāracitta 315
 nipaka 133, 287
 nipajjati 36, 104, 117, 127,
 131, 153 f., 177, 189, 218,
 221, 230, 250, 261
 nipajjāpeti 108, 120, 128, 159,
 177, 179, 217, 220 ff., 245,
 257
 nipatati 160, 166
 nipatana-bhāva 160
 nipanna 119, 123 f., 153, 176,
 220, 222, 228, 236 f.
 °kāraṇa 188
 °bhāva-jānana 231
 nipannaka 189
 nipupattha-vinicchaya 2
 nippaccaya 94, 120
 nippaṭṭha 139
 nippadesa 17, 19, 181

nippīlayati 135
 nippīleti 91, 128
 nippīlita 141
 nippīliyamāna 257
 nippahajjati 191, 251
 nippahatti 80, 184, 191, 194,
 268, 300, 306
 °patta 209
 nippahādāna 34
 nippahādeti 286, 306
 nippaḥḥeti 137
 nibaddha 156
 nibbatta 3, 40 f., 52, 71, 103,
 172, 218, 238
 °devatā 55
 °nibbatta-bhava ib.
 °bhāva 165
 nibbattaka 18
 nibbattati 21, 41, 50, 53, 56,
 75 ff., 102, 110, 126, 134,
 141, 161 f., 175, 188, 200,
 209, 216, 231, 233, 236, 263,
 268
 nibbattana 57, 161, 195
 nibbatti 152
 °kāraṇa-tta 291
 nibbattita 19, 258, 267
 nibbattetabba 316
 nibbatteti 13, 22, 49, 53, 139,
 154, 185, 195, 209, 213,
 226 f., 232, 242, 263, 266,
 296, 316
 nibbāna 18, 56, 133, 198, 277,
 296, 299
 °thala 232
 °mahānagara 293
 °sampatti 300
 °sukha 306 (-āvaḥa 321)
 °ābhimukha 289, 296
 nibbāpeti 166
 nibbāyati 124, 236
 nibbikāra 268, 275
 °tā 296
 °bhāva-hetubbhūta 271
 °sarīra-yāpana 27
 nibbiciṭṭhā 49
 nibbippa 198
 nibbinna 192
 nibbindati 289
 nibbisabhāva 262
 nibbisevana 117, 139, 173, 257,
 332
 nibbisesa 316, 328
 nibbuti 198
 nibbedha-bhāgiyā paṇṇā (six) 7
 nibbhaya 151, 172, 255

°abhipsanaka-bhāva 290
 nīmantati 211
 nīmantayati 88, 211
 nīmanteti 13, 99, 137, 201,
 226, 232
 nīmantita 105
 nīmantīyamāna 50, 202
 nīmita 127
 °bhūta 143, 289, 318
 nīmīleti 120, 128
 nīmugga 206, 318
 nīmujjati 118 f., 159
 nīmujjana 240
 °pahonaka 106
 nīmba-sūla 243
 nīmakkhika-madhu 265
 nīmita 194
 nīmināti 33, 121, 150
 nīmīlati 229
 nīmīlitakkhin 230
 nīyata 288, 299 (°bhāva 284)
 nīyati-patthita 19
 nīyāma 119, 124, 222, 228, 256
 nīyojaka 297
 nīyojana 108, 165, 167, 333
 nīyojeti 20, 46, 84, 142, 288,
 333
 nīyyāna-magga 297
 nīyyādayati 255
 nīyyādetabba 326
 nīyyādeti 36, 70, 98, 131, 145,
 150, 177, 255, 267, 326 f.
 nīrata 68, 300
 °tā 200
 nīratimāna-tā 319
 nīrantara 8, 69, 122
 °kārin 289
 °bhāva 19
 °bhāvanā 18 f.
 °yoga 326
 nīraparādhā 159, 192, 262,
 265 f.
 °tā 195
 nīrapekkha 22, 131, 185, 207,
 292 f., 309, 312
 °citta 137, 184, 317
 °tā 292
 nīraya 53, 218, 220, 283
 °gāmi-kamma 217
 °parāyana 60
 °bhaya 53, 220, 225, 227
 °magga 59
 °saṃvattanika 218
 nīrākula 133
 nīrāma-gandha 49
 nīrāmisa-citta 305

nīrālaya 44, 133
 nīrāhāra 131
 nīrujjhāti 316; of. 220 n.2
 nīrupakkilessa 319
 nīrupalepa 319
 nīrodha 33
 °saṃāpatti 29
 nīlīna 91
 nīlīyati 91, 179, 237
 nīvatta 194, 241
 nīvattati 62, 93, 111, 123, 146,
 168, 179, 254
 nīvattana 225
 nīvattāpeti 153
 nīvattīyamāna 84
 nīvatteti 37, 44, 85, 88, 171,
 185, 194, 254
 nīvattha: °vattha 268
 °sāṅgaka 69
 nīvaraṇa (the five) 316
 nīvaraṇa 152, 196
 nīvārayati 138
 nīvāreti 53, 135 f., 138,
 150 f., 265, 286
 nīvāriyamāna 74, 174
 nīvāreta(r) 287
 nīvāsa 175, 250
 °phāsu-tā 143
 °bhūta 190
 °yogga 40, 230
 nīvāsati 42
 nīvāsana 62
 °pāpurāpa 178 (v.l. pāvurāpa)
 °pārupāpa 54, 308 (-dāna 41)
 nīvāsāpeti 60, 154
 nīvāseti 43, 153, 189, 239, 250,
 261
 nīviṭṭha 252
 °pema 310
 °saddha 309
 nīvissati 103
 nīvedeti 50
 nīvesana 76, 84, 118, 132, 156,
 189, 252, 319
 °dvāra 21, 29, 36, 46, 63,
 77, 153, 213, 264
 nīveseti 213, 248
 nīsemma: °kārita 279
 °kārin 244, 279
 nīśamayati 2
 nīsinna 13, 55, 104, 115, 171,
 191, 214, 226, 244, 264, 266
 °rukkha-saṃtāpa 169
 nīśīdati 40, 66, 85, 87 f., 123,
 129, 168, 171, 204, 217,
 226 f., 229, 245

- nisīdana 49
 nisīdāpita 190, 192
 nisīdāpeti 59, 111, 170, 187,
 196, 217, 250, 259
 nisedhayati 191
 nisedheti 190, 249, 288
 nissamsaya 131
 nissanga: °tā 273
 °bhāvātā 305
 nissajati 305, 309
 nissajana 254
 nissajitabba 326
 nissajjha 172, 181, 292
 °citta 293
 nissanda 41, 97
 nissarapajjhāsa 290
 nissarapiyā dhātuyo (the fem) 7
 nissarati 297
 nissāra 291
 nissita 2
 nihāru-suttaka 69
 nihita 145
 °sattha 171, 174
 nihina 51, 142
 °jacca 294
 °jātika 161
 °purisa 197
 °viriya 297
 °ācāra 141
 nihina-tama (superl.) 197
 nīca 121
 °jana-sevita 314
 °āsana 252
 nīca-tara (compar.) 313
 nīta 35, 123, 131, 158, 194, 207
 °neyyattha-bheda 2
 nīyati 1, 136, 178, 191
 nīyatta 181
 nīyamāna 137, 177 f., 192
 nīyāteti 50
 nīyādita 181
 nīroga 245
 nīla 35, 121, 128, 130, 303, 307
 °netta-tā 76
 °bhamuka-tā ib.
 °vappa 35
 °uppala 69 (-hatthaka 307)
 nīlaka 250
 nīvaraṇa: °paricoḷga 323
 °viveka 303
 nīharati 74, 79, 85, 111, 121, 123,
 129, 146, 151, 176, 179, 219,
 222 f., 237 f., 252, 257, 309
 nīhārāpeti 44, 192, 221
 nīhāra 36, 52, 97
 nekkaṃma 133, 202, 211, 273,
 277 f., 303, 305, 315, 320
 °ajjhāsa 201, 210, 212,
 232, 241, 268, 287, 290
 °nimitta 227
 °paṭipatti 318
 °pariggahita 278
 °pāramitā 280
 °pāraṃ 26, 34, 39, 180, 186,
 195, 215, 232, 267, 270, 273,
 281, 287, 295, 302, 314 f.,
 321
 °bala-siddhi 301
 °bahula 310
 °saṅkappa 10
 °sukha 314
 °ādhimutta 210
 °ābhirata-tta 201
 negama 184, 265
 °jānapada 46, 82, 174, 249
 neti 58 f., 91, 118, 129, 146 f.,
 151, 154, 170, 179, 188 ff.,
 243, 257, 259
 netta 179
 nemi 51 f.
 nemittaka 77
 neyya 329
 nesāda 119, 142
 -isi 262
 °kamma 258
 °gāma ib.
 °brāhmaṇa 118 ff., 122, 125
 no 67
 paṃsu 14
 °gata 106
 pakati 53, 217, 285, 313
 °cariyā 17 f.
 °manussa 64
 pakappayati 150
 pakampati 101
 pakarapa 12
 pakāra 316, 335
 pakāsa 168
 °nāma 264
 pakāsanā 335
 pakāsita 19, 25, 333
 pakāseti 65, 138, 141 ff., 162,
 195, 219, 335
 pakippaka-kathā 20, 276, 332
 pakuppati 157
 pakka 106
 °bhājana 23
 °bhāva 218
 pakkaṇṭa 234
 pakkaṃmatī 13, 26, 91 f., 220,

- 243, 261, 269
 pakkosati 123, 134, 202
 pakkosāpita 188
 pakkosāpeti 36, 52, 56, 66, 69,
 77, 89, 99, 129, 137, 147,
 154, 170, 222, 239, 252, 264
 pakkha 219, 234 f.
 °antara 234
 °divasa 53
 pakkhandati 201, 239, 326
 pakkhika-bhatta 308
 pakkhitta 197 f.
 pakkhin 149
 pakkhipati 120 f., 123, 128,
 144, 277
 pakkhipāpeti 266
 pag eva 8, 98, 105, 138, 184,
 238, 254, 260, 286 f., 291,
 295, 297, 300, 303, 309, 312,
 319
 paggaṇhanaka 312
 paggaṇhāti 53, 116
 paggayha 6, 59, 179
 paggaḥa: °nimitta 279
 °āraha 312
 paggaḥita-añjalikā 184
 paggharati 69, 92, 241
 paoti 172, 178
 pacura-jana 278, 319, 331
 °ālaṅkāra 293
 paccakkha 20, 230
 paccati 189 f., 218, 283
 paccatthika 47, 98, 167, 229,
 239, 267, 292, 299, 311
 °posaka 314
 °rājā 267
 paccanika 163
 paccanta 189 ff.
 °kopa 190
 °gāma 126, 128 f., 131
 °dasa 190
 paccapakāra (? paccupa°) 299
 paccaya 92, 95, 223, 276, 282,
 285, 299, 301, 316
 (the four) 45, 242, 284, 289
 °paribhoga 311
 °bhāva 302 (-saṅkhāta 62)
 °vikala 326
 paccayika 310
 °tā 332
 paccavekkhapa 7, 133, 198, 295,
 299, 301 f.
 °nāpa (the nineteen) 7
 °naya 293
 °vidhi 291
 paccavekkhati 71, 211, 317, 327
 paccavekkhitabba 291, 293 f.,
 296 f., 300 f., 318
 paccāgacchati 21, 200, 228, 231
 paccāgata 35
 paccājāyati 331
 paccāmitta 230 f.
 °bhūta 167
 paccāsiṃsati 212
 paccuggata 174
 paccuggamana 4, 57
 paccuttarati 250
 paccupakāra 313
 °kāraṇa 298
 °taphābhāva 279
 °sannissita 303 f.
 paccupaṭṭhāna 276, 280
 paccupaṭṭhāpetabba 300, 309
 paccupaṭṭhāpeti 93, 220, 308 f.,
 318 f.
 paccupaṭṭhāp° 167, 169, 261
 paccupaṭṭhita 164, 304 f., 326
 paccuppanna 133
 paccūsa: °kāla 100, 187
 °samaya 45
 paccūhā 98
 paccēka-buddha 17, 29 f., 32
 ff., 156, 238, 282, 318, 321
 °saddisa 89
 paccēka-bodhi 23, 28, 293, 306,
 314
 °satta 286
 paccetabba 295
 paccāhā 89, 94, 165, 181 f., 189,
 300
 °ānutāpa 93
 °ānutāpin 307
 paccijjati 58, 70
 paccindati 125, 151
 paccihina: °attabhāva 78
 °anta 224
 °dvāra 221 (-ābhimukhaṃ 223)
 °yāma 3, 55
 °vatthu 101
 pajahati 234, 241, 249, 312, 316
 pajahita-hiri 190
 pajā 195
 °pati-bhūta 133
 pajja 49
 pajjalati 45, 233
 pajjalita 45, 107
 pajjunna 238 ff.
 pañca: °dasī 127
 (-uposatha) 131
 °vappa 256
 °ābhikkha 283
 °āvudha 261

pañjalikā 5, 163, 184
 paññatta 49, 114
 °vara 4, 9
 paññatti 10
 paññava(nt) 133, 296, 316
 (°vanta-puggala 302)
 paññā 6, 8, 27, 115, 234,
 277 ff., 286, 290, 296, 302,
 315 ff., 323 f.
 °karuṇā 290
 °kioca-siddhi 279
 °gupa 296 f.
 °oakkhu 183, 211
 °paccupaṭṭhāna 279
 °paññābha-hetu 7
 °pariggahita 278
 °parisuddha 324
 °pāramitā 280
 °pārami 27, 34, 180, 185,
 267, 270, 274, 281, 295, 297,
 302, 315, 317, 321
 °bala 296 f.
 °bhāva-vacana 279
 °bhāvanā 334
 °viraḥita 296
 °sattha 125
 °sampaṇna 288 (-kathā 313)
 °sahita 296
 °ādhika 329
 °ādhigama 312
 °ādhijjhāna 323 ff., 328
 °ānugata-tta 290
 °ānubhāva 297, 329
 °uttara 323
 paññāta 165, 168
 paññāpeti 30, 40
 paññāyati 21, 115 f., 173, 213,
 221, 228, 235, 258, 286
 pañña 49, 115, 310
 °kamma 276
 pañala 74, 239
 pañikara 186
 pañikuṭṭati 211
 pañikkamati 62, 70, 123, 149,
 157, 165, 235 f.
 pañikkamāpeti 89, 235
 pañikkula 201
 pañikkhitta 19
 pañikkhipati 31, 57, 81, 202,
 226, 313
 pañikkhepa 37
 pañigacchati 235
 pañigaphāti 49, 313
 pañiguyhati 81
 pañiggahita 88
 pañiggaheti 54, 263

pañiggāhaka 44, 307
 °puggala 61
 pañigha: °viddhamasana 303
 °ānunaṇṇa 281
 pañiooca-samuppāda 316 f.
 pañioochanna-kalyāṇa 312
 pañioochādeti 57, 81, 103, 111,
 239, 249
 pañioochāpeti 100, 189, 214 f.,
 261
 pañijaggati 89, 99, 210, 212,
 214 f., 244, 259 f.
 pañijagganaka 110, 258
 pañijaggita 173
 pañijānana 323
 pañijānāti 81, 304
 pañijānāpeti 40
 pañiñña 27, 76 f., 125, 170,
 186, 230, 232, 251, 254 f.,
 323
 °ānurūpa 279, 299, 322
 (-pañipatti 27, 34)
 °ānuvidhāna 323
 pañiññāta 2, 150, 213
 pañidādeti 98
 pañidissati 73
 pañipekkha 34, 83, 276 f., 296,
 302 f., 333 f.
 °pañipatti 298
 °pariooca 322 f.
 °bhūta 194
 °sannipāta 300
 pañipajjati 13, 30, 166, 170 f.,
 173 f., 177, 184, 192, 197,
 210 f., 235, 255, 286, 304,
 309, 313, 319, 328
 pañipajjana 43
 pañipajjitabba 234, 254, 312 f.,
 315, 318
 pañipajjitu-kāma 59
 pañipatti 57, 74, 135, 186, 201,
 225, 240, 272, 276, 286, 296,
 299, 303 f., 311 f., 320
 °kkama 309, 311, 314 f., 317
 °dukkara-kiriya 335
 °dhamma 98
 °vidhāna 103
 °samattha 296
 pañipatha 29, 86
 pañipadā-ñāpadassanaviuddhi 317
 pañipanna 52, 142, 165, 232,
 272, 286, 297, 309, 313
 pañipaveseti 67
 pañipākatika 70, 97, 309
 °karuṇa 309
 °bhāva 74

- paṭipāṭi 200
 paṭipādana 256
 paṭipādeti 33, 287 (°pādayati 33)
 paṭipucchati 274
 paṭippassaddha-daratha 88
 paṭibaddha 135
 °citta ib.
 °cittatā 90
 paṭibala 112
 paṭibāhaka 98
 paṭibāhati 269
 paṭibāhana 130
 paṭibāhita-tta 160
 paṭibāheti 267
 paṭibuddha 217
 paṭibhāga 10
 paṭibhāna 186, 306, 308, 310
 °bhūta 316
 paṭimaggā 259
 paṭimā 282
 paṭimukhaṃ 179
 paṭimukhaṃ 151, 163
 paṭimuttoati 30, 67, 119, 223, 251
 paṭiyatta 42
 paṭiyādapeti 90, 199
 paṭiyādeti 84, 89, 103
 paṭiruddha 229
 paṭirūpa 37, 110, 137, 145, 165, 232
 °kula 209
 °mukha 239
 °vacana 165
 paṭiladdha 68
 °saṁhita 247
 paṭilabhati 86, 90, 93, 100, 116, 149, 246, 260, 268, 284, 310 f., 318
 paṭilābha 291, 307, 326
 paṭivacana 31, 228 f.
 °kathā 165
 paṭivasati 13, 184, 209, 237, 242, 258, 331
 paṭivijjhati 97, 143
 paṭivijjhita-kāma 136
 paṭividdha 235
 °gupa ib.
 paṭivīnodana 327
 paṭivīnodeti 304
 paṭivirata 287
 paṭivirujjhati 224
 paṭivisaṃ 234
 paṭivissaka-ghara 154
 paṭivedati 86
 paṭivedayati 110 (°vedeti 87)
 paṭivedha 281
 paṭisaṃyutta 45, 226
 paṭisaṃvedeti 100
 paṭisaṃharati 148
 paṭisaṃkhāna-bala 136
 paṭisaṃcikkhati 293, 326 f.
 paṭisaṃcikkhitabba 292, 295
 paṭisaṃsettu 265
 paṭisaṃsadda 259
 paṭisaṃthāra 118, 124, 226, 252, 262 f.
 °kusala 331
 paṭisaṃdhi 3, 35, 52, 58, 77, 188, 196, 209, 217, 259
 °gahapa 77
 paṭisaṃbhida (the four) 7, 306, 314, 329
 paṭisaṃsaraṇa 59
 paṭisaṃmeti 214
 paṭisaṃsana 265
 paṭisaṃsevati 325
 paṭisaṃsava 255
 paṭis(s)uṇṇati 135, 217, 255
 paṭissuta 249
 paṭiṇhati 234
 paṭṭaka-veṇhana 128
 paṭṭa-pilotika 153 f.
 paṭṭhapita 42
 paṭṭhapeti 41, 77, 174, 194 f.
 paṭṭhama: °kappika (-kāla 165; -mahāmegha 47)
 °jjhāna 201
 °vaya 50
 paṭṭhama-taraṃ 84, 137, 151
 paṭṭhavi 5, 84, 92, 119, 130, 166, 178, 185
 °kampa 85, 92, 100
 °kampana 80
 °maṇḍala 41
 °vaṇḍhanaka-kamma 222
 °sama 115
 paṇḍayati 194
 paṇḍamana 203
 paṇḍamita 213 f.
 paṇḍameti 197
 paṇidhāna 286, 290, 295
 °kāla 283
 °lakkhaṇa 284
 °ārambha 320
 paṇidhi-saṃpanna 17
 paṇidheti 14
 paṇipāta 4
 paṇita 187, 307
 °tama (superl.) 20
 °tara (compar.) ib., 54
 °paṇita 61

paṇḍaka 282
 paṇḍara 144, 218
 paṇḍioca 219
 paṇḍita 22, 68, 108, 114, 142,
 150, 165, 194, 212, 251,
 273 f.
 °saṃhin 59
 paṇḍu-kambala-silāsana 24, 64,
 105, 116, 239
 paṇṇa 102, 192
 °sālā 22, 24, 40 f., 89, 157,
 189, 192, 194, 203, 213, 226,
 242, 244 f. (-dvāra 23, 89,
 93, 189, 243)
 °ākāra 77, 269
 paṇṇarasa 80, 129 (°rasī 63)
 °yojana-matta 93
 paṇṇika 189 f.
 °kamma 189
 °gahapatika ib.
 °vutti 191
 paṇṇi 121, 251
 patati 31, 69, 74, 89, 93, 99,
 123, 145, 228 f., 235, 245
 patana 246
 patanaka-usaṅgabindu 182
 patara 248
 patāreti 202
 patikāra 318
 °bhūta 314
 patiṭṭhapeti 68, 170, 201, 211,
 232, 296, 307, 317
 patiṭṭhahati 288 f., 309
 patiṭṭhā 29, 32, 208, 219
 patiṭṭhāna 97, 231, 233
 °bhūmi 293
 °lakkhana 281
 patiṭṭhāpaka 96
 patiṭṭhāpana 51, 57, 63, 108,
 125, 152, 175, 306, 312 f.,
 316
 patiṭṭhāpeta(r) 287
 patiṭṭhāpeti 3, 50, 52, 55, 99,
 173, 215, 232
 patiṭṭhāpetu-kāma 300
 °tā 175
 patiṭṭhita 4, 6, 155, 310 f.,
 315, 318
 °kāla 80
 °bhāva 217
 patita 34, 145, 159, 166, 168,
 183; -matta 120
 °patita 241
 °phala 102
 patibbatā 95
 patimaṇḍita 64

patimāneti 50, 212
 patisota 157
 patoda 211
 1patta (sa. pātra) 22
 °kāla ib.
 °thāla 41
 °āsana 204
 2patta (sa. prāpta) 49, 67, 150,
 181, 190, 194, 196, 211, 227,
 231, 238, 250, 263, 272
 pattaḥ 283
 °phala 272
 patti 54
 pattika 86
 patthaṇa 165
 °kitti-dhamma 168
 °yasa-tā 57
 patthana 75, 97, 195, 202, 218,
 282 f.
 °rasa 284
 patthayati 25, 201
 pattheti 22 f., 42, 56, 68,
 175, 187, 216, 221, 282
 patthayamāna 229
 patthayāna 25
 pattharati 36, 40
 patthita 56, 68, 143, 170, 186,
 202, 293
 patha 42, 87
 °bhāva 66
 °bhūta 310
 pathika 42
 pada: °jāta 334
 °ṭṭhāna 276, 280, 284
 °sadda 70, 168, 176
 padakkhipa 77 f., 84, 162, 189,
 196, 222 f.
 °ggāhin 331
 padara 248
 padahati 3
 padāleti 233
 padika (twelve) 316
 padippati 233
 padipa 41, 53, 281
 padipita 233
 padipeti 106
 padipeyya 41, 303, 306
 paduma 74, 86
 °patta-palāsa 262
 °puñja 107
 °puppharika 210
 °sara 113, 203
 °sassirika 255
 padumini: °gaccha 91
 °patta 249
 padussati 160, 264

- padesa 140, 181, 229, 233
 ^osabba 18
 padesiikā 181
 padoseti 135
 padhāna 38, 274
 ^okārapa 296
 ^okiocākarapa 301
 ^obhāva 264
 padhāniyaṅga (the fem) 7
 panasa 230
 papañca 69, 124, 137, 179, 229
 papañika 292
 pabujjhati 218
 pabuddha 243
 pabbajati 13, 49 f., 52 f., 70,
 133 f., 179, 183, 194 f.,
 202, 210, 227, 232, 242
 pabbajana 50, 195
 pabbajita 27, 41, 52, 89, 133,
 179, 194, 283, 304, 309
 ^okāla 135 f., 242
 ^oparikkhāra 89, 179, 187,
 199, 226 (-dāna 41)
 ^obhāva 137
 ^obhūta 324
 ^orūpa 249
 ^oānucchavika 304
 pabbajitabba 315
 pabbajitu-kāma 89, 184, 199,
 202, 225 f., 268 (-tā 50,
 202)
 pabbajjā 51 f., 133, 137, 183
 f., 194, 199, 210 f., 232,
 267 f., 282, 295 f., 315
 ^okārapa 179, 184
 ^ogupa 271
 ^ochanda 202, 225
 ^ojāti 136
 ^opuñña 241
 ^obhāva 321
 ^omūlaka 315
 ^oliṅga 271, 283
 ^osukha 134 f., 139, 226
 ^oadhippāya 185, 198
 ^oābhimukha-citta 194
 ^oābhirata 201
 ^oūpagamana 198
 pabbata 87, 107, 178
 ^okucchi 89, 91
 ^okūṭa 250 (-saddisa 233)
 ^oguhā 110
 ^opāda 141
 ^orasa 107
 ^orāji 194
 ^osaddhā 111
 pabbājana-kāla 101
 pabbājayati 100, 191
 pabbājeti 83, 85, 88
 pabbājita 90, 115, 249
 pabbhāra 140 f.
 pabbhaṅgu 97
 pabhava-bhūmi 311
 pabhassara 302
 pabhā 197
 pabhijjati 142
 pabhindati 122, 131
 pamajjati 31, 189 f.
 pamajjana 333 f.
 pamajjita 65
 ^oṭṭa 334
 pamatta 75
 pamaddana-sīla 139
 pamaddin 139
 pamāṇa 7 f., 77, 128
 ^obhūta 277, 310
 ^oyutta 304
 ^orahita 1b.
 ^ovavatthāna 231
 pamāda 97, 167, 169, 333 f.
 ^oṭṭhāna 167
 ^oāvaha 304
 pamilāpeti 251
 pamukha 300, 311
 pamuṭṭha 203
 pamudita 286, 292
 ^ocitta 107
 pamussana 333
 pamocana 152
 pamocayati 160, 239
 pamoceti 31, 160, 238 f.
 pamodati 172
 pamodita 76
 payata-pāpin 326 f.
 payirupāsati 5
 payirupāsana 304
 payirupāsaniya 332
 payuñjamāna 171
 payutta 160, 195
 payoga 19, 289, 300
 ^onirantara-tā 19
 ^obala 289
 ^osampatti 160
 ^osampadā 289
 ^osuddhi 278, 302
 payojana 111
 payojeti 295
 payojetu-kāma 238
 para 49, 51, 61, 97, 105, 217,
 277, 285 ff., 296
 ^oattha 138
 ^okuḍḍa 73
 ^otīra 136, 229 ff.

°tthambha 208
 °dāra 99 (-gamana 309)
 °dukkha 289 (-patikāra ib.)
 °pariggaha 287
 °piḷḷ-virahita 102
 °bhāga 283
 °loka 13, 291, 298 (-hetu 68;
 -ānugamana 294 f.)
 °vambhana 307
 °vediya 49
 °santaka 287, 309
 °sannissaya 288
 °sela 73
 °hatthagata 287
 °hita 40, 142, 286, 297, 317
 (-karapa 320; -karupā 289,
 320; -jjhāna 279;
 -nippatti 290; -ppavatti
 296; -ābhinandita 311;
 -ārambha 279)
 °heṭhana-vivajjita 102
 °ādhīna 319
 °ādhīna-bhāva 97
 °ānuggaha 278
 °āpakāra 296, 298, 301
 (-nimittaka 298)
 °āpavāda 294
 °āparādhā 323
 °āpakāra-niratata 309
 °āpakkaṃma 310
 °āpaghāta 158 f. (-kamma 158;
 -āvaha 304)
 °āpaghātaka-kamma 158
 parakkaroti 67, 139
 parattha (adv.) 264
 paraneyya: °buddhitā 195
 °buddhin 193
 paranta 190
 parantin 190
 parama 13, 264, 277, 279, 291,
 293 f.
 °attha, see below
 °appicchatā 140, 271
 °appiccha-bhāva 22, 27
 °kalyāṇa 284
 °koṭi 274, 330
 °koṭika 109
 °jigucchaniyatā 142
 °dāru 197
 °dukkara 312
 °dullabha 291
 °pāśādikā 135
 °pīti-paṭisaṃvedanā 74
 °bhaddaka 284
 °santindriya 190
 °sallekha-vutti 28

°sallekha-vuttika 268
 °sila 264 (-samāhita 144)
 °sukha 320 (-vihāra 271)
 °ābhisambodhi 4, 13
 °āyu 10
 °ukkappa 274 (-gata 51, 295;
 -gamana 20, 24, 109; -tā
 275)
 °ukkattā 49
 paramattha 238, 305
 °pārami 178, 273 ff., 321
 (the ten) 320 f. (-bhāva 109,
 181, 247, 266; -bhūta 109,
 181; -ppabheda 273)
 °bhāva 324 (-ppatta 255)
 param-maraṇā 51
 parājaya 58
 parāmaṭṭha-bhāva 302
 parāmasati 155, 246, 258 f.
 parāmasita-kkhapa 246
 parāmasitabba 309
 parāmasiyamāna 140
 parikaḍḍhati 190
 parikaḍḍhana 135
 parikappetaḥha 11
 parikaroti 67
 parikittana 42
 parikilesa-vimutti 314
 parikilesati 304
 parikkhaya 11, 87, 237, 327 f.
 °ointā 326
 °ābhāva 102
 parikkharapa 181
 parikkhāra 109, 128 f., 154,
 181, 301 f.
 °gūpa 109
 parikkhipati 40, 176, 207
 parikkhipāpeti 113, 153
 parikkhīpa 77, 240
 °java 168
 °āyutā 75
 parigaṇhati 93, 110, 173, 204,
 220, 269, 289
 parigg° 172, 174
 parigaṇhana 231
 parigg° 172
 parigaṇhiyamāna 174
 pariggaha 38, 291
 °parijana 185
 °bhūta 317
 °vatthu 291, 326
 pariggahita-vatthu 326
 pariggahetabba 292
 pariggaheti 334
 pariggāhaka-hetu 324
 parioaya 295, 301, 316

- °bahula 297
- °hetuka 278
- paricāra 42
- paricāraka 82, 90
- paricārika: °kamma 262
- °ceṭṭaka 238 f.
- °vesa 195
- paricārikā f. 119
- paricāriyamāna 118, 125, 167
- paricitālāpa 310
- pariccajati 53, 59, 63, 67, 92, 96 f., 122, 134, 146, 148, 151 f., 171, 174, 181, 185, 212, 230, 255, 272, 275, 283, 285, 288, 292, 301, 305, 308, 318, 330
- pariccajitabba-vatthu 281
- pariccajana 54, 301
- pariccatta 38, 67, 194, 326 f.
- pariccāga 27, 42, 63, 82, 96, 185, 290 ff., 296, 321, 326
- °attha 174
- °ninnatā 292
- °pīti 69
- °lakkhaṇa 281
- °sīla 310
- paricchindati 8, 277
- pariccheda 17, 214
- parijana 166, 214, 254, 266
- parijānana 328
- °kusala 311
- parijānāti 289, 297, 313, 316
- parijāmetabba 318
- parijāmeta(r) 311
- parijāmeti 301, 308, 314, 318
- parijāyaka 312
- °ratana 40, 45
- paritāsa 171
- paritūṭṭha 27, 213
- paritosa 76
- paritosayamāna 264
- paritoseti 79, 91
- paritta 304, 327
- °kāla-tā 183
- °kālupalabbha 314
- °bhāva 326
- parittāpa-bhāva 305
- paridahati 42
- paridīpayati 2, 6
- paridevati 21, 59, 69, 87, 92, 94, 100, 110 f., 113, 150 f., 184, 222, 242, 246, 254, 262
- paridevana-sadda 60, 135, 146
- paridevita 92
- paridhamasati 30
- pariniṭṭhāna 335
- parinipphatti 300
- parinipphādita 330
- parinibbāna 325, 328
- °samaya 334
- parinibbāyati 41
- parinibbuta 235, 282
- °tta 325
- paripakka 8
- °gabbha 196
- °indriya-tā 301
- paripaccati 8, 289
- paripantha 31, 259
- paripāka 8, 312
- paripācana 20, 295, 305, 328, 332
- paripācāniya 27
- paripācita 8, 333
- paripāceti 297, 313
- paripālana 291, 318
- paripālita 299
- paripāleti 285
- paripīlita 145
- paripucchati 273
- paripucchaka-bhāva 301 f.
- paripucchā 316
- paripuppa 44, 47, 65, 77, 186, 324 f.
- °gabbha 217
- °bhāva 272
- paripūra-kārin 297, 312
- paripūraṇa 55, 272, 295
- °ūpāya 269
- paripūreti 51, 53, 131, 226, 256, 276
- paripūrita 65, 103, 315
- °ābhivuddha 328
- paripūreta(r) 311
- paripūretabba 319
- paripūreti 34, 44, 46, 51, 91, 96, 112, 184, 257, 284, 290 f., 305, 310, 312, 329, 333
- paripūretu-kāma 305
- paripphandana 169
- paripphosita 76
- paripphoseti 93
- paribbaya 36, 62, 168
- paribbājaka 135, 137
- °sāsana 135
- paribbājikā f. 135 ff.
- paribbhamati 60, 69, 155
- °(°bbhamamāna 113)
- paribbhamita 47
- paribrūhaṇa 296
- °attha 57
- paribrūhetu-kāma 232
- paribhaṇḍa 113

- paribhava 143, 191, 268 f.
 paribhāvanā 109, 181, 233
 paribhāveti 69, 120
 paribhāseti 136, 157, 262
 paribhāseti 93
 paribhūñjati 43, 54, 179, 201,
 203, 227, 259
 paribhūñjitaḥ 326
 paribhūta 49, 61
 paribhoga 40, 212, 318
 °jāta 41
 °bhājana ib.
 °yogga 106
 °āraha 41, 105
 paribhojanīya 49, 259
 parimajjati 93, 189
 parimaddati 120
 parimaddana 131
 parimāṇa 11, 109, 170, 272 ff.
 parimita 309
 parimuccati 155
 parimocana 44, 231
 parimocayati 234
 parimocita 229, 251
 parimocetu-kāma 44
 pariyatta 303 f.
 pariyatti 2
 pariyanta 53
 pariyādāna 237, 328
 pariyādinna 17
 pariyāpanna 2
 pariyāya 137
 °antara 42
 pariyuṭṭhānappahāna-vacana 278
 pariyēṭṭhi 23
 °mūlaka 319
 pariyesati 103 f., 168, 198, 304
 pariyesitaḥ 318
 pariyodapanā 306
 pariyodapeti 288
 pariyodāna 11
 pariyosāna 20
 pariyosāpeti 53, 331 f.
 parirakkhati 181
 pariḷāha 293, 319
 parivajjana 195, 301
 -upaṭṭhita 302
 parivajjettabba 315
 parivajjeti 103, 287, 316, 325
 parivaḍḍhati 328
 parivaḍḍhana 328
 parivattati 69, 85, 182, 266,
 268
 parivattana 122
 parivatteti 127 f., 132, 150,
 250
 parivāra 76, 78, 111, 116, 121,
 129, 144, 147, 168, 174, 179,
 217 f., 307
 °jana 197
 °bhūta 6, 25
 °sāmpatti 25
 parivārayati 100, 116
 °vāreti 57, 67, 87, 115, 148,
 156, 252, 260
 parivārita 260
 °indriya 203
 parivitaḥ 48, 55, 106
 °ānubhāva 105
 °ānūrūpa 74
 °uppatti ib.
 parivitaḥ 105
 parivisaṭi 187
 parivuddhi 297
 °hetu 324 (-bhūta 332)
 parivuta 4, 9, 13, 50, 88, 145,
 162, 170
 pariveṇa 213 f.
 parisañjati 60
 parisā 20, 50 f., 62, 125, 155,
 162 ff., 167, 199, 215, 227
 parisuddha 142, 302, 315
 °sīla 56, 134, 142 (-ācāra
 46)
 °āsaya 310
 parisussamāna 319
 parisēdana 233
 parisodhetabba 295
 parissama 146
 °vinodana 49, 151
 parissaya-vinodanāttha 40
 parissāvana 41
 pariharati 88, 275, 315
 pariharitu-kāma 271
 parihāni 263
 parihāpeti 30
 parihāyati 30, 120, 130, 258,
 316
 parihāra 3, 77, 316
 °mukha 294
 parihāsa 168, 220
 parihīna 130, 190
 palāta-bhāva 235
 palāpeti 172, 176 n.16
 palāyati 111, 145, 148, 168 f.,
 176, 204, 234, 243, 250, 261
 palāsa 292, 302
 palita 52
 palipanna 220
 palibuddhana 200
 palobhanīya 219
 palobhēti 219

- pallaṅka 8, 41, 44 f., 55, 266
 ^omajjha 265
 ^ovara-gata 115
 pallava 144
 pavakkhati 20
 pavaḍḍha-kāya 140
 pavatta 3, 19, 27, 34, 52, 54, 230, 281, 289, 314, 321
 ^ovara 4, 13
 ^osambhāvana 51
 pavattati 49 f., 52, 54, 100, 129, 138, 212, 227, 242, 260
 pavattanaka 49
 pavattayati 44, 61
 pavatteti 3, 21, 29, 40, 45, 53 f., 60 f., 73, 80, 84 f., 88, 99, 101, 114, 182, 190, 233, 242, 257
 pavattāpana-purecara 27, 34
 pavatti 39, 60, 77, 83, 99, 123, 131, 181, 222, 225, 243 ff., 259, 284
 ^onivatti 297
 pavattita 57, 109, 143, 191, 272
 ^obhāva 54, 61
 ^omahādāna 101
 ^oākāra 42
 pavattetabba 316, 319
 pavana 24, 87, 110, 260
 ^ocārika 102
 pavara 38
 pavasseti 238
 pavāreti 117
 pavāḷa 214, 303, 306
 pavicati 16
 pavicaya 7
 pavicita 278
 pavicinati 284
 ^ovicetup 283
 pavippha 89, 107, 111, 131, 144
 ^okāla 131
 ^odivasa 100 f., 147
 pavivitta 288, 312
 paviveka 315
 ^oajjhāsaya 287, 290
 -upasama-sambodhi 325
 ^okāma 145
 ^ovāsa 232
 ^oābhirati 27, 271
 ^oārāma 195 (-tā 151)
 pavisaati 36, 62, 72, 85, 88 f., 93, 103 f., 111, 120 f., 131, 146, 189, 212, 222, 226, 232, 237, 243, 249 f., 257 ff., 261
 pavepi 52, 92, 223, 255
 pavedeti 5, 34, 53, 81
 pavedhayati 68
 pavesana-kāla 53
 pavesita 62, 97, 246
 paveseti 4, 50, 97, 100, 104, 121, 135, 156, 177, 179, 244 f.
 pasapsati 231, 313
 pasapsita 150
 pasatap 178
 pasattha 241
 ^obhāva 114
 pasada-miga 168, 260
 ^ovarāha 260
 pasanna 179, 187
 ^ocitta 31, 99, 188, 246, 304
 (-saṅkappa 95)
 ^omana-saṅkappa 95
 ^omānasa 246
 pasāda: ^osamvaddhana 30
 ^osampanna 36
 ^osambuddhi 289
 ^oāvaha 332
 pasādana 156
 pasādanīya-dhamma 301
 pasādeti 160, 227, 311
 pasādhana 43, 224
 pasādheti 43
 pasārita 226
 ^ohattha 91, 95
 ^ohattha-tala 95
 pasāreti 14, 64, 78, 102, 119, 123, 234 f.
 pasāsaati 264, 336
 pasibbaka 252
 pasidati 128, 215
 pasughāta-yañña 60
 pasuta 178, 232 n.3, 270
 ^opphāna 59
 passa 82, 84, 154, 163, 168 (four) 220
 passati 4 ff., 47 f., 117, 132 f., 138, 182 ff., 189, 211, 269, 284 f., 315
 passāva 141
 pahaṭa-gaṇḍuka 245
 paharati 87, 92, 127, 165, 177, 213, 222, 246, 251
 paharitu-kāma 158
 pahāya (abs.) 21, 27, 43, 63, 114, 125, 151, 185, 202, 226, 232, 242, 258, 268, 273, 291
 pahāra 217
 ^omukha 177
 pahipāti 60, 77, 123
 pahita 201
 ^ota ib., 293, 312

pahiyati 279
 pahūta: °khaḥja-bhojja 153
 °teja 248
 °dhañña-tā 206
 pahoti 24, 112, 253
 pākāḥa 6, 24, 49, 107, 118, 195,
 229, 241, 263 f.
 pākāḥa-tara (compar.) 8
 pākātika 71, 112, 262
 pākāra 41, 250
 °antara (seven) 42
 pācāna 18, 207
 pācīna: °disābhāga 57, 239
 °dvāra 36 f., 250 (-ābhimukha
 223)
 °lokadhātu 239
 °ābhimukha 179
 pāceti 19
 pājeti 85
 pāṭikāṅkhitabba 62, 318
 pāṭipada 127
 pāṭiyekka 42
 pāṭihāriya 4 f., 161, 173, 284
 pāpa 39, 123, 162, 238, 334
 °saṃsaya 148
 °hara 327
 °ātipāta 60, 103, 106, 142
 f., 162, 211, 232, 264, 286,
 313 (-cetanā 158)
 pāpi(n) 238, 336
 °manussa 260
 pātabba 39
 pāti 59
 pātita 157
 pātiruppa 164 f.
 pātu-bhavati 48, 95, 100, 118,
 165
 pātu-bhūta 52
 pāteti 37, 81, 92, 95, 123, 143,
 153, 157, 168, 177, 250
 pāto 36, 42, 63, 88, 91, 182,
 212, 222, 250, 255, 259
 pātheyya 90
 pāda 30, 42, 49, 87, 89, 143, 189,
 220 f., 234 f., 245, 249, 283
 (the four) 207
 °abbhañjana 49 (-tela ib.)
 °kaṭṭhalikā 40
 °ochāyā 208
 °papsu 4
 °patipāḥa 224
 °paricārikā 135
 °piṭṭha 155
 °mūla 3, 16, 69, 93, 130,
 159, 245
 °odaka 49

pāna 42, 54, 303, 306
 °atthika 42
 °dāna (aṭṭhavidha) 308
 °bhojana 304
 pānaka 245
 pāniya 49, 214, 259, 261
 °gahapa-tittha 261
 °ghaṭṭa 189, 261
 pāpa 67, 75, 111, 141 f., 162
 f., 172, 191, 197, 201, 211,
 231 f., 243, 309
 n. 102 f.
 °kamma 59, 211, 311
 °kammin 56
 °garahin 288
 °jigucchana (-lakkhana 186,
 201; -sabbāva 309)
 °dhamma 108, 142, 162, 255,
 286, 299
 °pasuta 232
 °puggala 150, 165, 298
 °purisa 148 f., 166
 °bhīru 202 (-tā 227)
 °mitta 297
 °yakkha 166
 °rājā 60
 °samācāra 163
 °sīla 192
 °sevin ib.
 pāpaka 162 f., 287, 309
 pāpa-tara (compar.) 67, 142
 pāpita 58
 pāpupana-kotṭhāsa 203
 pāpupāti 31, 77, 221, 283, 311
 pāpeti 3, 23, 60, 87, 91, 95,
 146, 150 f., 167, 194, 268,
 274, 317, 330
 pābhata 61
 pāyāti 99, 226
 pāyati 3, 245
 pāra 58, 229, 277,
 283
 pāramitā 8, 277
 °paribhāvana 160
 °phala 290
 °ānubhāva 24
 pāramī (the ten) 6, 8, 19 f.,
 27, 34, 45, 50, 181, 186,
 195, 209, 216, 234, 248,
 271 ff., 280 f., 283, 288
 ff., 296, 301 f., 310, 320
 f., 331
 -upapāramī 273
 °kūṭa 94
 °paramakkāsa 273
 °paripācāna 264

- °paripūraṇa 219, 272, 317
 (-pasuta 272)
 °pavocaya 283
 °pāripūri 330
 °pūraṇa 6, 126
 °samādhāna 274
 pārīcariyā 307
 pārīcchattaka-kovīlāra 116
 pārījūḥṣa-ppatta 77
 pārīpūri 43, 295, 299 f., 319, 329
 pārīsajja 44, 67, 82, 265
 pārīsuddhi 295, 300
 °padhāniyaṅga (nine) 7
 °hetu 296, 324
 pārūpati 189, 239
 pārūpana 62
 pālaka 277
 pālana-samattathā 46
 pāli, see Index III
 pāleti 45, 231, 304
 pāvaka 139, 233
 pāvadati 147
 pāvana 233
 pāsa 207
 pāsapa 294
 °tama (superl.) 209
 °bhāva 294
 pāsāpa 228 f., 231, 257
 °ppamāpa 228
 °phalaka 93, 189, 203
 pāsāda 41, 65, 70, 84, 116, 126, 129, 153, 188, 220, 222
 °vara-gata 55
 °hammiya 294
 pāsādikā 13
 f. 116, 152
 abstr. -tā 332
 pāhunāgata 246
 pāṣana 318
 pāṣita 308
 piṭṭhi 82, 111, 141, 143, 146, 151, 171, 250, 261, 268
 °kaṇṭaka 177 (-samāpa 177)
 °pāsāpa 228 (-saṅkhāta 229)
 °hattha 222
 piṇḍa 113, 187
 piṇḍapāta 41
 pita(x), pitu 53, 63, 78, 92, 99, 115, 169, 174, 190, 199
 pitito 13
 piṭṭaputta 174
 piṭṭamāha 21, 53, 173
 pitusama 331
 °tā ib.
 pidahati 204
 pidahana-kavāṭa 298
 pipāsā 306
 °harāpa 49
 °hetu 314
 pipāsita 42
 pipphali 41
 piya 38, 71, 137, 165, 292, 309 f., 313
 °cakkhu 248
 °citta 289
 °jivita-parīcchāga 96
 °dassana 311
 °dhītar 59
 °puggala 292
 °putta 59, 99, 217, 266, 328 (-parīcchāga 96)
 °bhariyā 59 (-parīcchāga 96)
 °bhāva 306
 °vacana 262 ff., 328
 °vatthu 204
 °vācā 174
 °vādin 287, 304, 313
 °samudācāra 307
 °sallāpa 86
 °sahāya 201 f., 242
 °āpiya 165
 piya-tara (compar.) 38, 69, 95, 97, 184 f.
 °vatthu-parīcchāga 96
 piyā (f.) 76
 piyāyati 219
 piyāyita 186
 piḷandhana 79
 piḷandhita-piṭṭhikappa 207
 piḷiyati 331
 pilotika-khaṇḍa 268
 pivati 88
 pivana-khādāna-bhūḥijana 61
 piṣāca 304 f.
 piṭṭha 312
 °sappika ib.
 °sappin 219 ff.
 piṇetabba 162
 pīta 49, 121, 307
 pīti 69, 107, 256
 °passaddhi-sukha 318
 °pāmojja 319
 °manatā 74
 °sineha 216
 °sukha 23 f., 27
 °somanassa 5, 71, 100, 294 (-jāta 92, 94 f., 292; -nimitta 294)
 piḷa 180, 244, 304
 piḷanā 115, 213

- piḷita 229, 237
 piḷeti 107, 220, 327
 puggala 61, 230 f.
 °vibhāga 181
 °sevana 302
 puochati 8, 77, 86
 pucchita 9
 pucchitabba 158
 puññhati 30, 87
 puñña 30, 32, 39, 41, 50, 53,
 57, 163, 172, 257, 311
 °atthika 51, 246
 °kamma 25, 30, 32, 108
 °kammin 56
 °kāma 30
 °kiriya 60, 63, 334 (-vatthu
 ten 27, 35)
 °khetta 1, 29 f., 289, 300,
 331
 °carita-matta 25
 °fiāpa-sambhāra 27, 321
 °teja 87
 °pāpa 20
 °phala 30
 °vīsesa 284 (-yoga 331)
 °sambhāra 57, 267, 301, 317
 f., 332
 °ānubhāva 40, 44, 77, 85, 87,
 256 (-samussāhita 46)
 °ābhisaṇḍa 289, 313
 puññavato iddhi 158
 puṇa 268
 puṇṇa 55, 59, 90, 179
 puṇḍarika 86, 255
 puppa 239
 puppama 155
 °divasa ib., 63, 216
 °uposatha-divasa 162
 puppa-māsa 80
 puppa-māsi 80
 -uposatha ib.
 puppamī 167
 putta 41, 90, 97, 216, 245
 °dāna 92 ff., 306
 °dāra 29, 47, 86, 98, 265,
 291, 314 (-pariccāga 98)
 °dhana 92
 °paṭilābha 76, 216
 °pariccāga 272
 °bhāvūpanayana 306
 °lābha 156
 °vara 76
 °viyogaḍukkha 113
 °saṅkilesa 289
 °saṅgī 62, 319
 °sineha 169, 173, 234, 259
 °soka 93
 puttaka 91, 93, 96, 212
 puthu: °titthāyatana 56
 °bhūta 50
 puthujjana 320
 °bhāva 241, 297
 puna 170 f.
 puna-divasa 13, 88, 101, 212,
 217, 223, 228
 punad eva 94
 puna-vāra 117
 puppha 292
 °gaccha 187
 °gandha (-dāma 220; -vāsita 37)
 °phala-pallava 144
 °vattha-dhātu 307
 °ārāma 187
 pubba: °kamma 242 f.
 °kārin 313
 °carita 20
 °cariyā ib., 335
 °ja 201
 °deva 114
 °nimitta 46, 75 (-ppakāra
 330)
 °bhāga 302
 °bhāsin 287, 304, 313
 °yoga 301
 °sālohitā 218
 °ācariya 1, 114
 pubbaka 237, 255
 pubbaṅgama 183
 pubbanna-aparanna 30
 pubbe 165, 181, 183, 192 f.,
 201, 218
 pubbe nivāsa 3
 °ānussati 317
 puma 216
 pura: °padakkhipa 78, 223
 °vara 35, 200
 °uttama 51, 167, 186
 puraka 277
 purato 23, 48, 55, 74, 88,
 171 f., 250, 313
 purāpadutiyikā-bhāva 135
 purātana 68
 °kamma 335
 purima 20
 °attabhāva 19, 195, 243
 °jāti 2
 °naya 53
 °niyāma 119
 °buddhā 286
 °yāma 3
 °vatthu 101
 purimaka 285, 312

- purima-tara (compar.) 20
 purisa 42, 70, 221, 268, 305
 ^opasu 62
 ^opuggala 294
 ^obhāva 136
 ^omāna ib.
 ^ovisesa 31
 ^osīha 172
 pure 165
 ^ocārika 120, 183
 pure-taraṃ 50, 60, 326
 purohita 38, 45 f., 58 f., 63, 221
 ^oṭṭhāna 50 (-taphā 206)
 pūjaniya 294
 pūjā 308
 ^osakkāra 30 (-sammāna 45)
 pūjita 45 f.
 pūjiyamāna 8, 114, 155
 pūjetabba 178
 pūjeti 13, 57, 75, 114 f., 162, 254, 285
 pūti: ^okāya 198
 ^okupapa-sampuppa 197
 ^ogandha ib.
 ^obhūta 97
 pūrati 216
 pūrayati 44, 215, 257
 pūreti 6, 33 f., 37, 39, 50, 75, 101, 108, 126, 131, 136, 201, 234, 239, 261, 268, 273, 277, 313
 pūrāpeti 29
 pūrta 97, 103
 ^oattabhāva 109, 272 ff.
 ^opāramī 16
 ^obhāva 53, 108
 pūretabba 273
 pūva-khajjaka 219
 pekkha-jana 130
 peta 54, 319
 ^okicca 21
 pettika 21, 78
 ^osambhava 78
 petteyya 162
 peḷā 121, 123, 128 f., 131
 pesala 46, 295
 pesita 75, 90 f., 201
 pesuñña-nivatti 310
 peseti 6, 36, 89, 113, 116, 132, 170, 199, 217, 223, 257, 265
 pokkhara: ^opatta 100
 ^ovassa ib.
 pokkharapī 40, 42, 91, 119, 127, 131, 226, 249 f.
 ^oṭṭhāna 237
 ^otira 42 f., 70
 poṭhana 125
 poṭheti 120, 128
 potthaka 252 f.
 pothana 112
 potheti 92, 112, 194, 243, 265
 porāṇa 49, 96, 255, 315, 335
 ^oaṭṭhakathā 15
 ^odutiyikā 133
 porāṇaka 165
 ^omagga 68
 ^oyasa 154
 ^orājā 36
 porisa 97, 304
 porisāda 168 ff., 173 f., 249 ff., 254 ff.
 porisādaka 172
 posana 63, 197
 poseti 110, 218, 233

 phana 121, 128, 136
 pharapa 115
 pharati 97, 124, 260, 266
 pharitabba 318 f.
 pharusa 177, 201, 218
 ^ovacana 160
 ^ovāca 304 (-nivatti 310)
 phala 22, 75, 86 f., 292, 332
 ^oatthika 292
 ^okāla 22
 ^opāṭikañkhin 304
 ^orukha 86, 226 f., 230
 ^ovaccha 187
 ^ovana 87
 ^ovallī 189
 ^ovisesa 279
 ^oāphala 89, 91, 93, 110, 134, 146, 151, 203, 212, 219, 227 f., 259 f.
 ^oābhikañkhā 307
 ^oārāma 187
 phalakūpapanna 33
 phalati 157, 159, 172
 phalāpeti 308
 phalita 52 f., 57, 87
 phassa 233; ^oāyatanika 117
 phāpita 220, 245
 phālana 160, 318
 phāleti 60
 phāsuka 140 f., 244, 249, 257
 phāsu-bhāva 249
 phīta 50, 184, 266
 phuṭa 64
 phuṭṭha: ^ophuṭṭha-ṭṭhāna 128
 ^omatta 159

- °sarīra 69
 phusati 233, 246
 phoṭa 128
 phoṭeti 106
 phoṭṭhabba 308
 °dāna 306, 308
 °vatthu 308
- bajjhati 148
 baddha 177, 249, 308
 badhira 219, 312
 bandha 112
 °nimitta 314
 bandhati 59, 70, 92, 115, 192,
 209, 217, 259, 277
 bandhana 60, 97, 100, 107, 114,
 133, 179, 198, 308
 °ṭṭhāna 92
 °makkha 100, 308
 °āgāra 97, 197 f., 200
 (-ppavesana 217)
 bandhāpita 115
 bandhāpeti 29
 bandhitabba-āḷaka 111
 bandhitu-kāma 200
 bandhu-jana 294
 bala 6, 36 137, 154, 224, 233,
 251, 265, 306, 331
 (four) 284, 288 f.
 (fem) 7
 °kāya 30, 40, 148, 170, 250,
 295
 °ṭṭha 265
 °ppatti 320
 °vāhana 265 f. (-sammaṇa 36)
 °vesāraja-nipphatti 290
 °sampadā 298
 balakkāra 135 f., 140, 264
 balava(nt) 75, 140, 164 f., 299,
 319
 °pacūsa 250
 °pāmojja 76
 °bhāva 139 (-āpatti 282;
 -ābhāva ib.)
 °visa 248
 °sineha 196
 °soka 92 f. (-ābhikkhūta 93)
 balava-tara (compar.) 69, 142
 balava-tā (abstr.) 37
 balavati (f.) 300
 bali-kamma 249
 °attha 251
 °karapasajja 249, 255
 baḷi-sāmiṣa 314
 bahala 79, 122, 166, 206
- bahi 41, 54, 83, 138, 198, 309
 °gata 62, 116
 °chaḍḍāpana 152
 °jana 219
 °nagara 47, 60, 152, 154,
 252, 265
 °vāsa 83
 bahiddhā 30
 bahu 22 f., 33, 52, 61, 207,
 216, 270
 °jana (-sammata 27, 140;
 -sukha 286; -hita ib.)
 °dukkha 211
 °dhana 13, 118 f., 121, 128
 f., 132
 °pariggaha 192
 °bhāva 53
 °makkhika 220
 °mānana 311
 °māyā 171
 °vidha 272
 °sādhāraṇa-tā 309
 °ssuta 168, 248 (-sevana 301)
 °ūdaka-tā 150
 °ūpakāra 114, 150, 213, 278
 °ūpāyāsa 211
- bahuka 99
 bahudhā 303, 317
 bahula 259
 bādhati 130, 135
 bādhiṭa 141, 238
 bādheti 304
 bāla 138 f., 150, 192 f., 219,
 297
 °bhāva 195
 °makkha 142
 °mata 219
 bālisika 103
 bāhira 47, 64, 272, 292 f., 303
 °dāna 79, 304
 °deyyadhamma 73
 °dhana 294
 °bala 288
 °vatthu 63, 303, 305
- bāhiraka 56
 °dāna 63, 79 n.2
 °dhamma 316
- 1bāhu 65
 °bala 283
- 2bāhu (from bahu): °jaṇṇa 50
 °sacca 186, 301, 316
- bila 245
 biḷāra 100
 biḷa 29 f.
 bīraṇa 314
 bujjhati 18

bujhamāna 44
 buddha 5, 14, 55, 75, 282
 ^oatthacariyā 17, 330
 ^okamma-siddhi 289
 ^okāraka 8, 16, 68, 96, 277
 (-dhamma 283, 289, 300, 330, 333)
 ^okiicca 55, 325
 ^okolāhala 50
 ^ogupa 7 f., 236, 317, 332
 (-paṭisaṃyutta 5;
 -sobhānipphatti 306;
 -ārammaṇa 6)
 ^onāṇa (the fourteen) 7 f.
 ^otanti 50, 285
 ^odhamma 299, 319 (the
 eighteen) 7
 ^odhamma-tā 285
 ^odhamma-saṅgha 301
 ^oparisā 45, 51, 57, 102, 167,
 199, 215, 227, 257
 ^opavepi 285
 ^obala 5
 ^obhāva 3, 54, 98, 131, 282
 f., 290, 319 (-siddhi 289)
 ^obhūta 97, 328
 ^obhūmi 284, 291, 310, 320
 (the four) 27, 319
 ^oratana 308
 ^olīlā 5, 215
 ^ovassa 285
 ^ovacana 333 f.
 ^osāvaka 14, 17, 282
 ^osuñña 15
 ^osukhumāla-bhāva 306
 ^oānubhāva 5 f., 8, 284
 (-dīpana 5; -paṭisaṃyutta
 285; -sandassana 6)
 ^oānumata 194
 ^oānusāsani 333
 ^oāpacāyīn 287
 ^oāpadāniya 8, 335
 ^oāsana 4, 9
 ^ouppāda 22, 315 (-kāla 50)
 buddhatta 282 ff.
 ^opaccupaṭṭhāna 280
 ^osiddhi-pariyosāna 326
 buddhassa mātā 75
 buddhā (pl.) 5 f., 8, 11, 14
 ff., 51, 92, 96, 235, 241,
 255, 282 f., 285, 306, 318,
 326 f., 329, 333, 335
 buddhi: ^ocariyā 335
 ^osampanna 17 (-tā 220)
 ^ohāni 20
 bojjhaṅga (the seven) 7

bodha 295, 326
 bodhi 18, 72, 136, 288, 290,
 299, 311, 318
 ^ocariyā 19
 ^oja 55
 ^otala 234
 ^oninna-citta 318
 ^oparipācana 116 (-bhāva 20)
 ^oparibbājaka 136, 139
 ^opariyesana 96, 102, 142,
 175, 216
 ^opācana 17 ff.
 ^omapā 3
 ^omapāśana-nipphatti 306
 ^omapāpasāṅkamapa ib.
 ^omūla 282
 ^orukka-mūla 3, 18
 ^osaṅkhāta 55
 ^osambhāra 17, 19, 57, 271,
 276, 280 f., 290, 300, 312,
 320, 326, 328 (-tabbipakkha
 302; -niddhāraṇā 51;
 -paṭipakkha 271; -paṭipatti
 320; -padaṭṭhāna 281;
 -pāripūri 327; -bhāva 289;
 -bhūta 19, 27, 34; -līṅga
 287; -sambharapa 6, 19, 43;
 -sikkhā 284; -hetubhāva ib.)
 bodhisatta 14, 19, 21, 23 ff.,
 27, 31, 34 ff., 41 ff.,
 49 f., 55 f., 58 ff., 62, 65,
 68, 70, 72, 76 ff., 80 ff.,
 87, 89 ff., 96 f., 102 ff.,
 107, 114 f., 127, 129, 132,
 137, 139, 151 ff., 155 f., 158,
 160, 166, 175 f., 178 ff.,
 182, 184 f., 188 f., 194, 200,
 204, 209, 226 ff., 231, 236,
 239, 241 f., 254 ff., 259,
 263, 265, 267, 277, 284, 290,
 297, 299, 303 f., 309, 311,
 313, 315, 324, 329 ff.
 (threefold) 329
 (two) 17
 (six) 27
 ^ogupa 34
 ^ocarita 19
 ^opaṭiṇṇā 292, 295
 ^opaṭipatti 300
 ^opamukha 203
 ^obhāva 288
 ^obhūta 3, 54, 96, 271
 ^obhūmi 20, 320
 ^osantāna 281
 ^osikkhā 297
 ^oaṭṭa 273

- °sucarita (three) 27
 °ābhimukha 148
 bodheti 282
 by°, see vy°
 brahārañña 20
 brahma(n) 47 ff., 260
 °koṭi (the eighteen) 3
 °gapa 56, 95
 °cariyā 49 f., 55 f., 89,
 227, 241 (-carapa 246;
 -cetanā 56; -vāsa 51, 56,
 241 f.)
 °cārin 133
 °deva 114
 °bhatta 155
 °loka, see below
 °vihāra (the four) 44, 50,
 57, 180, 186, 315 (-bhāvanā
 48 f.)
 °sompatti 23, 314
 °ssara-nipphatti 306
 brahmāno (pl.) 258
 brahmañña 162
 brahmattabhāva 155
 brahmaloka 26, 49 ff., 56, 80,
 134, 155, 209, 253, 258
 °gāmi-magga 48
 °pariāyana 52 f., 139, 185,
 215, 227, 267 (-tā 199)
 °sompatti 57
 °āpaga 51, 57, 180, 195, 209,
 263
 brāhmaṇa 13, 29, 32 f., 35 ff.,
 46 f., 71, 77, 90 ff., 99, 105
 f., 118 f., 124, 129, 156,
 159, 170, 202, 250 ff., 265
 °kumāra 211, 242, 246
 °kula 200, 209
 °gahapatika 4, 46, 82, 199
 °gāma 87
 °mahāsāla 21, 47, 50, 200,
 209, 242 (-kaññā 152, 154;
 -kula 231)
 °rūpa 23, 25, 173 (-dhara
 65 f., 107)
 °rūpava(ṇṭ) 106
 °vappa 22, 94, 96
 °vappin 106
 °vivāha 136
 °vessa 105 (-dhārin 106)
 °sannibha 94
 °sippa 13
 brāhmaṇi 135 f.
 brūheti 143
 bhakka 102, 169, 178
 bhakkhayati 106, 237
 bhagava(ṇṭ) 3, 6 f., 8 f., 11,
 15 f., 42, 117, 282, 284 f.,
 333, 335
 bhaginī 21, 123, 135 f., 171,
 200, 202, 209
 bhajati 158
 bhajjati 4
 bhapati 307
 bhapamāna 16
 bhadda 29, 61
 °jñhāna 61
 °sannicaya ib.
 °āgārika 2
 bhaddika 223, 243
 bhatta: °kāra 249
 °vissagga 40
 bhadda 111, 142, 154 f., 228
 bhaddaka 140
 bhamapa 251
 bhamati 250
 bhamarika 250
 bhamuka 32
 bhaya 140, 171 f., 198, 217,
 226, 234, 305, 307
 (three) 36, 39
 °janaka 163 (-dassana 229)
 °jananākāra 85
 °jananī 139
 °jñhāna 286 (-bhūta 314)
 °tajjita 119, 124
 °dassāvin 312
 °viddhamsana 224
 °āgati 325
 °āpanudana 303
 °āvaha 85
 bhayānaka 218
 °dassana 140, 229 n.9
 °bhāva 201
 bharita 13, 21
 bhariyā 50, 90, 95, 117, 135 f.,
 171, 178, 228
 °dāna 101
 bhava 8, 20, 133, 201, 210, 272,
 314
 °antara-paṭicchanha 20
 °antara-paricita 310
 °sompatti (-paccupajñhāna
 281; -hetuvacana 278)
 °sukha 320
 bhavati 62, 92 f., 112, 155, 209
 bhava-tta 197
 bhavana 4, 119, 166, 203 f.
 bhavābhava 20, 272
 °kathā 20

- °tā ib.
 °hetu ib.
 bhavitabba 24, 148, 173, 203,
 219, 226, 244, 259, 293, 295,
 309, 313, 317 f.
 bhasma 130, 268
 °bhāvāhena 233
 °muṭṭhi 158
 bhassati 104, 120, 247, 250
 bhikkhū: °matta 95
 °mukha 304
 bhāgīneyya-bhāva 124
 bhāgya 253
 °vanta-tā 335
 bhājana 4, 16, 23, 74
 °attha 2
 °bhūta ib.
 °hattha 153
 bhājeti 116
 bhāpavāra 335
 bhāta(r) 97, 202, 209 f., 212 f.
 bhāyati 58, 111, 123, 220, 251,
 269
 bhāyitabba 220
 °bhāva 133
 bhāra 212
 bhārika 250
 bhāriya 217
 °tara 122
 bhāva 136, 277
 °lakkhana 136
 °siniddha 294
 bhāvanā 334 f.
 (four) 19
 °pañña 317
 °maya 158 f.
 °vidhāna 315
 bhāvita 260
 bhāvitatta-bhāvanā 312
 bhāvetabba 317
 bhāveti 44, 49, 57, 180, 258,
 266, 335
 bhāsa 65, 75, 125, 230, 286
 bhāsita 73, 253, 334
 bhāsita(r) 309
 bhāsītābba 39
 bhāsaṅketi 116
 bhikkhā 23, 156, 174
 °bhājana 23
 bhikkhu 6
 °pabbajjā 52
 °saṅgha 4
 bhijjati 37, 85, 112, 131 f.,
 158 f., 166, 171, 183, 222
 bhijjanāna-sabbhāva 183
 bhijjanākāra 222
 bhindati 122, 125, 131, 136, 153,
 155 f., 159, 166, 189, 199
 bhinna 29
 bhiyyo 71, 142
 °so-matta 6, 34, 50, 60, 163,
 293, 331
 bhisa 203, 207 f., 271
 °āpadesa 271
 bhisi-bimbohāna 308
 bhita 45, 123, 146, 169, 234
 °tasita 234
 bhīma 139
 °dassana 140
 °sena 139
 bhīruka-jātika 260
 bhīrutāpa 294
 bhujissa 92, 96, 210
 °tā-dāna 306
 bhūjati 31, 36, 61 f., 88, 156,
 187 f., 207
 bhūjāna-kaṭṭhā 82
 bhutta-pubba 178
 bhutvā (abs.) 105, 117
 bhumma 77, 136
 °antara 158
 bhusaṃ 131, 201
 bhusa-muṭṭhi 128, 130 f., 165
 bhūta 47, 49, 87, 101, 115, 266
 °pati 208
 °pubba 96, 134, 218
 °vādita 279
 bhūnahacca 99
 bhūmi 93, 110, 143, 162, 177,
 179, 221 ff., 234, 245, 257,
 266, 290
 82
 °ppadesa 86
 °bhāga 144, 203, 212
 °bhūta 317
 bhūri 115
 °sama(tā) ib.
 °saṅkhāta ib.
 bheṇḍuka 245 n.10; cf. 127 l.15
 bhedana 131, 318
 °ādhippāya 304
 bherava 85, 218
 °sadda 89
 °ākāra 236
 bheri 13, 21, 41, 43, 129, 132,
 147, 174, 222, 226, 307
 °mudiga 307
 °sadda 220, 307
 bhesajja 20, 69, 124
 °cuppa 69
 °dāna 306
 °rukka 292, 296

- bhesma 163
 bhoga 77, 117, 119, 176, 180,
 193, 199, 211 f., 309 f.
 °antara 120, 127 f., 176 f.
 °khandha 27, 137, 139, 232,
 268, 271
 °vyasana 294
 °sampatti 125 (-hetu 278)
 °sukha 34, 45
 bhojana 50, 54, 145, 219, 269
 f., 273, 301, 305
 °dāna 41
 bhoja-putta 176 ff., 181
 bhojeti 99
 bhojja 153
 bhonto (=bhavanto) 37, 81, 207 f.
- maṇṣa 64, 79, 168, 172, 176,
 178, 249, 256, 261
 °gahapa 117
 °oakkhu 5
 °nikkaya 170
 °piṇḍa 70
 °pesibhūta 233
 °lohitā 307
 °sūla 104 ff.
- makuṭa 293
 makkaṭa 102 ff., 108, 141, 182
 °lepa 314
 makka 302
 makkhikā 243 f.
 makkhita 49
 makkheta 30 f., 120, 142, 153,
 189, 220, 245 n.9, 257
 magga 86 f., 90, 163 ff., 177,
 312
 (two) 175
 (three) 335
 °cariyā 17 f.
 °dāpana 163
 °desaka 111
 °nimitta 111, 170
 °parissama 87
 °passa 223
 °mūlha 90, 110 f. (-purisa
 114)
 °amagga-sūpadassana 317
 °āraha-tā 165
 °uddesaka 147 f.
- mahku-bhāva 313
 mahāgala 35
 °gupa 38
 °pokkharapi-tīra 127
 °bhāva 294
 °vārapa 196
- °sampanna 38
 °sammata 35
 °hatthi 35 ff., 80 ff., 111
 (-assa 59; -kula 112;
 -tṭhāna 80; -dāna 101)
 macou 52, 185, 198
 °rājā 198
 maccha 103 f., 237 ff.
 °kacchapa 31, 237
 °gapa-parivuta 237
 °gapā 240
 °gandha 104
 °yoni 236, 240
 °rājā 236, 239 f.
- maccharin 98
 macchāriya 24, 302, 323
 °dhamma 98
 macchera 290, 303
 °mala 62 (-pariyuṭṭhita 291)
 majja 39, 304
 majjati 128, 277
 majjita-kāṇḍa 144
 majjha 123, 146, 195, 228, 264
 majjhata 296
 °tā-paṭilābha 321
 °bhāva 181, 270 f. (-ppatti
 27, 34)
 °bhūta 269 f.
 °veripuggala 292
 °ākārapavatti-lakkhaṇa 281
 majjhantika 42
 °samaya 29, 187
 majjhima 56, 143, 197, 297
 °yāma 3
 māṇsa 189
 °pallāṅka 54
 °pīṭha 40 f., 308
 māñjeṭṭhaka 121
 māñṇamāna 52, 142, 234
 māñṇe 179, 203, 221, 229 f., 255
 māpi 13, 41, 82, 120, 214,
 306
 °kanaka 303
 °khandha 144
 °gulikā 144
 °jāla 82
 °ratana 118 ff.
- maṇḍapa 50
 maṇḍala 266
 maṇḍita 144, 230
 maṇḍuka 129
 °ochāpi 123
 °vassika 1b.
- mata 93, 111, 114, 142, 169, 244
 °kāla 179
 mati 221

- matta: °mahāgaja 297
 °hatthi 199, 220
 mattaka 28
 mattaḥḥu-tā 50, 273, 301, 305
 mattikā 21, 78
 °piṇḍa 159 f.
 matteyya 162
 matthaka 3, 14, 23, 30, 65, 91,
 95, 99, 127, 160, 166 f.,
 177, 220 ff., 227, 230, 245,
 268, 317, 327
 °ppatti 260, 297
 °phālana 160
 matthamāna 139
 mada: °ppamāda 302
 °matta 250
 madura: °kathā 148
 °paṭisanthāra ib.
 °ssara ib.
 maddati 29, 120, 128, 143, 250
 maddana 125, 221
 maddamāna 112
 maddiya (abs.) 221
 maddiyati 198
 madhu: °pāka 49
 °piṇḍa 314
 °bindu ib.
 °maṃsa 88
 °lāja 122, 129
 madhura 110, 151
 °khīra 78
 °gambhīra-deva 80
 °thaḥḥa 217
 °paṭisanthāra 94 (-karapa
 151)
 °phalāphala 259 f.
 °madhura 212
 °vacana 310
 mana 137
 manacchaṭṭha 152
 manasi karoti 114, 141, 183, 256
 manasi kātābba 296, 298, 309
 manasi bhava 65
 manāpa 76, 178, 288, 292 f., 310
 °ōkrin 201
 °ōkrinī 96
 °bhāva-dassana 281
 manu-ja 49
 manuḥḥa 327
 °tā 326
 °bhāva-vahana 294
 manussa 4, 50, 54, 75, 112, 146,
 159, 161 f., 173, 194, 220,
 225, 232, 249, 304, 319, 331
 °khādaka 168
 °gapaṇā 57
 °gocara-sampāpapa 114
 °jātika 282
 °patha 111, 167, 232
 °purisa 282
 °bhāva ib., 175
 °bhāsa 151
 °bhūta 62, 242
 °maṃsa 169, 249 (-khādaka
 172; -khādana 249, 256)
 °yonī 175
 °rahita 145
 °loka 4, 41, 52, 57, 77, 117
 f., 123, 126 f., 147, 216
 °vappa 194
 °sadda 146
 °āvāsūpagamana 57
 manussatta 282
 °bhāva ib.
 mano 54, 68, 145, 286
 °duccarita 334
 °padosa 243 f. (-saṅkhāta
 270)
 °mayā iddhi 158
 °ratha 23, 37, 65, 99, 107,
 177, 221, 297, 305, 310
 °rama 145, 185, 252
 °saṃsāra 264
 °sucarita-vacana 278
 manta 47, 119, 128, 245
 °bala 249
 °vādi-bhāva 119
 °sajjhāyana 156
 °sadda 119
 °ūpacāra ib.
 mantāgada 298
 °sothhāna-ppayoga 295
 manteti 80, 153
 manthamāna 139
 manda 111, 329
 °aggi 291
 °kilesa 287, 331
 °daratha 331
 °nīvarapa 287
 °parilāha 331
 °puṇṇatā 118
 °bhāva 331
 mama-tta (abstr.) 49
 mayati (?) 277
 marapa 43, 59, 70, 133, 142,
 145 f., 150 ff., 172, 183,
 198 f., 222, 251
 °aggi 291
 °dukkha 240
 °bhaya 194, 234 f., 239
 (-tajjita 146, 157, 190;
 -bhita 31, 90)

- °santāsābhāva 174
 °samaya 44
 °soka 239
 marapattā-vacana 294
 marati 31, 123, 145 f., 149,
 154, 244
 maritu-kāma 70
 mariyādā 17
 mala 89
 mavati 277
 maśūdraka 120
 massu-kamma 250
 mahagga 75
 °dullabha 43
 mahatī (f.) 4, 35, 50, 89, 115,
 118, 124, 139, 161 f., 175,
 213, 234, 264, 283, 292
 mahaddhana 29
 mahanta 8, 20, 27, 36 f., 50 f.,
 59, 72, 76 ff., 91, 97, 106,
 110, 116, 121, 124, 129, 132,
 137, 139 f., 147, 155 f.,
 174, 176, 179, 182 ff., 196,
 198, 217 f., 232, 241, 252,
 265, 268, 271 f., 283, 286,
 319, 334
 °bhāva 53, 284, 334
 mahanta-tara (compar.) 154
 mahanta-tā (abstr.) 318
 (-tta 334)
 mahapphala 56, 61, 103, 278
 °bhāva 294 (-kāraṇa 30;
 -saṅkhātā 62)
 mahabbala 40
 mahallaka 268
 mahalla-kāla 206
 mahā (mahant) 5, 40, 51, 121,
 151, 153, 168, 176, 184, 195
 f., 199 f., 217, 228, 231,
 240, 242, 254, 258, 292,
 318 f.
 -arañña 20, 140, 260
 -upakāra 237
 °kapi-kāla 273
 °kappa 10 ff., 15 ff., 20, 329
 (the two) 16
 °karuṇā 5, 27, 34, 57, 146,
 161, 167, 237, 240, 284, 289,
 309, 328 (-padaṭṭhāna 280;
 -saṃsēvana 328; -ādhivāsa
 160; -ūpāyakosallatā 289)
 °karuṇika 278 (-tā 237)
 °gāma 197
 °geṇḍuka-ppamāṇa 234
 °jana 13, 16, 31, 50 f., 53,
 55, 57, 60 ff., 73, 83, 90,
 114, 123, 128 f., 151 f.,
 155, 171, 184 f., 194, 198,
 216, 226, 231, 240, 254, 267
 (-kāya 47; -majjha 72, 128,
 155; -parivuta 72, 129)
 °tala 222, 257, 265
 °thera 51, (the eighty) 215
 °dāna 21, 29, 41 f., 45 f.,
 53 f., 60 f., 63, 70, 73, 80,
 84 f., 99, 101, 134, 182,
 210, 241 f., 257
 °dukkha 5, 125, 207, 274, 319
 (-ppatta 189; -bhāgin 166)
 °dubbhikkha 35
 °dvara 83, (the four) 53
 °nadi (the five) 123
 °nāga 35, 121, 232
 °nāvata 33
 °niraya (the eight) 5
 °paññā 328
 °paṭhavi 79, 85, 101, 122,
 130, 166, 178, 197
 °papidhāna 328
 °patha 175
 °padhāna 3, 19
 °pariccāga (the five) 47,
 92 f., 96, 272, 330
 °parideva 69
 °parivāra 22, 161 (-tā 332)
 °pitar 174
 °puñña 53
 °purisa 29 f., 33, 42, 48
 ff., 54 ff., 68, 84, 88,
 94 ff., 102, 111, 115, 138
 f., 146, 186, 202, 211, 239,
 269, 272, 277, 282 ff., 303
 ff., 309 f., 312 ff., 327 f.,
 331 f. (-ajjhāsaṃsa the ten
 27; -gupa 168; -lakkhana
 332; -vitakka the eight 7,
 27)
 °bala 112, 140, 198
 °balakkha (the ten) 12
 (-pariyosāna ib.)
 °bodhi 18, 20, 284, 320
 (-maṇḍa 3)
 °bodhi-paribbājakatta 133
 °bodhiyāna-paṭipatti 276, 284
 °bodhisatta 3, 17, 19, 50,
 98, 133, 255, 272, 283, 296,
 312, 315, 317 f., 320, 326
 (-gupa 27; -carita 289)
 °bhūta 101, 293
 °bhoga 54, 212
 °magga 119, 151, 176 f.
 (-saṃipa 131)

- °mapāpa 72
- °maccharāja-kāla 240
- °mahī 184, 264
- °megha 11, 47, 61, 239 f.
- °yakkha 161
- °yasa 185
- °yuddha 163
- °yogin 269
- °yodha 265
- °rajja 273
- °rāja 51, 91, 116, 213, (the four) 213 (-kula 102, 125, 174, 185, 199, 215, 227, 257)
- °lābha-sakkāra 22, 46, 50
- °vajira-āpa 7
- °vana 87, 90, 140, 198, 212, 260 (-cārin 102, 140)
- °vassa 47, 239 f.
- °vāta 131
- °vāyu 47
- °vināsa 237
- °vibhava 134 (-seṭṭhi 59)
- °vibhāva-tā 332
- °virava 31
- °visaya 295
- °visesa 286
- °vihāra 207 (-vāsin 2)
- °vimamsā (the sixteen) 220
- °sakkāra 114
- °saṅgāma 164
- °satta 23, 28, 38 f., 43, 47, 50, 56 f., 63 ff., 69 f., 77 f., 80 f., 83, 85 ff., 91 ff., 96 ff., 115, 118 ff., 127 ff., 131 f., 139, 142 f., 146, 151 f., 159 f., 165 ff., 183 ff., 194 f., 200, 202 f., 210, 212, 215, 217 ff., 228 ff., 232, 234 ff., 241, 250 ff., 261 ff., 268 ff., 273, 277, 297, 309, 315, 317 f., 326 f., 330
- °sadda 58, 222, 254
- °samāgama 227
- °samudda 28 f., 31 ff., 47, 80, 136, 274 (-tarapa 34)
- °sampatti 43, 119
- °sambādha-tā 314
- °sambodhi-yāna 232
- °sara 210, 236 f., 239 (the seven) 123
- °sarīra 141, 227, 234 (-tā 140)
- °sāra 209
- °sāla ib.
- °sikhin 233 f.
- °susira 190
- °sena 198
- °hatthi 110, 211
- mahāgama 30
- mahānattha-kāra 256
- mahānisamsa 278
- mahānubhāva 8, 14, 53, 114, 119 f., 126, 130 f., 161, 175, 178, 181, 242, 269, 284, 310 f., 318 (-tā 6, 45, 56, 265, 285, 331 f.; -tāvibhāvana 306; -dassana 285)
- mahāparādha 161
- mahābhinnikkhamana 202 f., (threefold) 273
- °saddisa 26 f., 50, 140, 271
- mahābhinnihāra 6, 14, 16, 19, 285 ff.
- mahārāha 170
- mahiccha 27
- mahiddhika 89, 115, 126, 161, 175, 188 (-tā 6, 43)
- mahisa 140, 291, 303
- °bhūta 141
- °yoni ib.
- mahī 110, 162, 197, 264
- mahesakka 310 f.
- mahesakka 161 (-tā 332)
- mahesi 1, 75, 214, 221, 237, 271
- mahogha 46, 50
- mahodaka 146, 150
- mahodakī-bhūta 150
- māgavika 142
- māghāta-bheri 308
- māpava 247
- māpavaka-vappa 132
- mātā (mātar) 80, 91, 110, 114, 123, 153, 191, 218, 295
- °pita(r) 202, 235, 295
- °pitara 13, 21, 85, 99 f., 102, 115 ff., 125, 134, 136, 145, 153 f., 171 f., 174, 183 ff., 194, 199 ff., 201 f., 209, 211 ff., 219, 227, 231 ff., 242, 245 ff., 252, 254 f., 257, 259 ff., 304
- °pitu 221 (-pamukha 198; -sambandha 78)
- °maha 78
- °mārito 13
- mātu 78, 110, 114, 191, 209, 222 f.
- °kucchi 78, 197 f., 330
- °gāma 310
- °pitu 84

- °posaka 110, 114 f.
- °posana 114
- °sañña 169
- °hattha 78
- °ūpaṭṭhāna 114
- mātula 124
 - °dhīta(r) 80
- mādisa 8, 62, 69
- māna 4, 153, 156, 159, 191, 277, 302
 - °ajjhāssaya 288
 - °tthaddha 4, 156 f.
 - °niggaha 161
 - °nissita 191
 - °āvamāna 307
- mānasa 65, 166, 242
- mānita 46
- mānusa 64, 68, 98, 112
- mānusaka 193, 224
- māneti 285
- māpayati 53 f., 89
 - māpeti 5, 22, 33, 89, 114, 124, 155, 210, 212, 226, 258
- māyā 302
- māra, see Index I
- māraṇa 143
- mārāpeti 192
- māreti 60, 63, 129, 190, 192
- māretu-kāma 62
- mālā 245, 270, 303
 - °kāra-pappika 192
 - °gandhupahāra 276
 - °pappa-vatthu 192
 - °vaccha 187, 192
 - °vilepana 306
- māluta 75
- māsa 100, 131, 167, 180, 222
 - matta 122
 - °paripūri 80
 - °addhamāsa-dvīmāsa 27
 - °dvīmāsa-matta 24
- māsaka 153
- miga 119, 144, 148 f., 168, 261
 - °gapa-parivuta 151, 260 f.
 - °dāya 75
 - °pakkhika 54
 - °pakkhin 89, 133
 - °pada-valaṇṇa 261
 - °mamsa 169 (-lobha 261)
 - °rājā 144
 - °vadha 119
 - °sañña 262
- migava 168 ff.
- micoḥā: °jīva-rahita 312
 - °dassanābhāva 311
 - °diṭṭhi 103
- °māna 316
- °vāda 125
- °vikappa 316
- °vitakka 293, 297 (-vinodana 313)
- °ācāra 39
- mita-vacana 304
- mitta 150, 292
 - °jana 294
 - °dubbhin 120, 122, 125
 - °dūbbhin 147 ff.
 - °bhāva 120
 - °mukha-paccatthika 311
 - °santhava 257
 - °āmaccā 304
- mināti (minoti) 277
- milāyati 237
- mihita-pubbaṅgama 287
- mukha 31, 93, 104, 120, 144, 156, 169, 183, 212, 220, 229, 255, 259, 261, 311
 - °tupāka 233
 - °dhovana 70, 117
 - °saṃkoca 221
 - °ākāra 172
 - °odaka 259
- mukhara 268
- muccati 155, 197, 239 f., 243, 252
- muochita 246
- muñcati 20, 69, 121, 126, 138, 169 f., 172, 214, 218, 223, 250
- muñcana 201
- muñcāpeti 113
- muñcita-hattha 223
- muñcitu-kāma 218
- mutṭha-ssati 312
 - °puggala 302
- mutta 114, 151, 198, 282
 - °cāga 303, 305, 326 f.
 - °hattha 223
- muttā 13, 67, 141, 214, 303, 306
 - °jālā 82, 182 f.
 - °sādisa 144
 - °āhāra 82
- mutti 143
- mutteti 141
- muḍu 42, 178
 - °citta 256 (-tā 260)
 - °jētika 287
 - °sīla 333
 - °subhā 42
 - °hadaya 46, 333
- muddhā 157, 159, 172
 - °ppasanna 59
 - °phālana 157, 160

- °bhūta 271
 °ādhikāra 30 (-laddha ib.)
 °ābhisaṁsa 41
 munāti 277
 mulāla-kalāpa 96
 musā 39, 251
 °vāda 90, 230, 262 (-nivatti 310)
 °vādin 249
 muhutta 139, 179, 239
 mūga 219, 221, 312
 °pakkhava(ṇṭ) 215
 °pakkhāpadesa 271
 °badhira 220 f.
 °vata 223
 mūla 88, 169, 292, 300
 °atthika 292
 °kāraṇa-bhāva 289
 °gandha 308
 °jāta 311
 °phalāphala 91
 °bhūta 317
 megha 238, 259
 °gīta 239
 °maṇḍala ib.
 mettā 90, 115, 245, 259 f., 266, 277, 280, 300, 303, 318 ff.
 °khetta 325
 °citta 136, 171, 263
 °cittatā 140, 260, 287
 (-saṅkhāta 270)
 °jhāna-nibbattana 267
 °pariggahita 278
 °pāramitā 260, 281
 °pāramī 27, 34, 181, 186, 266 f., 271, 275, 281, 302, (three) 321
 °pubbaṅgama 292
 °pharapa 63
 °bala 260
 °brahmavihāra 186
 °bhāvanā 260, 280, 290, 310, 333
 °visuddhi 280
 °vihāra-nipphatti 301
 °vihārin 280, 311
 °sineha 300
 °ājjhāsaya-tā 291
 °ānantara 278
 °ānisaṁsa (the eleven) 7, 310
 °ānuddaya-tā 181
 °ānuddaya-bhāva 271
 °ānubhāva 90, 260
 mettāyati 260, 275
 methuna: °virati-matta 56
 °saṃyoga-virahita 309
 medhāvin 287
 mokkha 139
 mogha 223
 mocana-samattatā 76
 mocayati 179
 moceti 60, 97, 99, 221, 237, 240, 282
 mocāpeti 257
 moṇita 148
 moha 290, 303, 315
 °kāraṇa 315 f.
 °taphā-vigama 290
 °āgati 325
 yakkha 87, 96, 118, 141 f., 156, 162, 170 f., 173, 201, 220, 249, 260, 304 f.
 °vāsa-magga 171
 yakkhinī 169, 173, 196, 198
 °putta 168 f., 171 f.
 °yoni 196
 °saṅkhāta 167
 yajati 59 f.
 yajana 59, 61
 yajāpeti 60
 yajita 32
 yaṭṭhi 31, 177
 yaṇṇa 59, 124
 °attha 59, 251
 °bhūmi 61
 °vidhāna 62
 °sambhāra 59
 °āvāta 59 f.
 yathākammap 56, 108, 180, 236, 240, 325
 yathākkammap 204, 290 f., 301
 yathābhūtam 51, 79, 118, 262, 288, 296, 311, 325
 yathāśakam 296, 299
 yathāśukham 43, 202
 yathādhikāram 23
 yathādhippāyam 19, 161
 yathābhirantam 243
 yathārahama 27, 34, 62, 73, 102, 108 f., 114, 132, 139, 143, 151, 167, 174, 181, 186, 227, 232, 236, 273, 302, 306, 316, 323, 327, 331
 yathicohita 143
 °ṭṭhāna 137
 yanta-mukha 74
 yamaka: °pāṭihāriya 4
 °sālā 334
 yasa 25, 116, 132, 137 ff., 154, 162, 167, 179, 185, 232, 270,

- 331
 °dāyaka 165
 yaso-kara 165
 yāgubhatta-pacana 90
 yācaka 23, 27, 37 f., 42 f., 53, 61, 63, 67, 69, 71, 74, 77, 81, 90 f., 96, 100 f., 103 f., 272, 291 f., 304 f., 326
 °jana 53, 323, 326
 °jigucchā 307
 yācati 38, 64 ff., 71, 74, 85, 89 ff., 93 f., 99, 183 f., 221, 292
 yācana 66, 165, 305
 °yutta 56
 yācamāna 291
 yāca-yoga 56, 307, 326 f.
 yācāpita 201
 yācita 36, 39, 65, 81, 91, 183, 201, 225, 256, 291, 303 f.
 °kāla 252
 yācitakūpama 57
 yāciyamāna 88, 184, 195, 221, 268, 305
 yāna 42, 153, 170, 303, 306, 312
 °atthika 42
 °ttaya 295, 317, 328, 332
 °dāna 307
 °dvaya-patiṭṭhāpanā 306
 yāpana-mattaka 117
 yāpayati 65, 203
 yāpeti 27, 65, 104, 134, 185, 232, 242
 yāva-jīvikam 43 (-jīvam 26, 34, 39, 41, 125, 180, 185, 210, 214 f., 222)
 yāvatāyukam 3, 41, 50, 101, 216
 yāvad attham 31
 yāvad icchakam 43, 132
 yāvad eva 285
 yiṭṭha 32
 yuga 223; °anta-vāta 100
 yugala 322
 °mahābheri 85
 yujjati 12, 19
 yujjhitu-kāmatā 164
 yutta 35, 50, 53, 62, 87, 111, 192, 194, 242, 329
 °(p)payutta 53, 317 f.
 °rūpa 283, 300, 327
 yuddha 164, 213, 265
 °kicca 36
 °bala 165 f.
 °sajja 163, 213
 yuva-rājā 294
 yūtha 110, 114, 151
 °pati 114
 °pariharapa 227
 yoga 1, 160, 287, 316, (the four) 326, 333
 °kammābhiyoga 320
 °vihita 35
 yogin 317
 yogga 316
 yojana 4, 11, 22 etc.
 °ṭṭhāna 223
 °magga 88, 100, 250
 °vitthata 5
 °vitthāra 50, 199
 °satika 116, 125, 181, 253, 255
 yojanāyāma 42, 199
 yojanika 155, 199, 207, 226, 253
 yojayati 218
 yojeti 33, 40, 118, 219, 277
 yojetabba, see Index III
 yoni: °paricchedaka-āṇāpa (four) 7
 yoniso 194, 198
 °manasikāra-mūlakā dhammā (nine) 7, 27
 yobbana 3
 rakkhapa 31, 42, 167
 rakkhati 38 f., 53, 56, 60, 103, 125, 132, 170, 172, 231, 243, 259, 264, 275
 rakkhassa 201, 304 f.
 rakkhā 159
 °āvarapa-gutti 139
 rakkhita 122, 161
 rakkhitabba 132, 157
 raja 87, 138, 166, 218
 °gata 106
 °bhāva 166
 °bhūta ib.
 rajata 13, 214, 303
 °dāma 127 (-vappa 144; -sādisa 81, 113)
 °maya 44
 rajaniya 220, 308
 rajja 21, 35 f., 38, 47, 52 f., 58, 60, 62 f., 67, 70, 80, 83, 88, 99 f., 112, 116, 170, 173 ff., 184 f., 192, 196 ff., 213 ff., 217 f., 221 f., 226, 249, 253, 255, 257, 261, 263 ff., 272 f., 304
 °atthika 265
 °kula 219
 °jigucchā 227

- °dāna 306
- °dukka 219
- °pariocāga 267, 272
- °saṃkhatta 218
- °saṃpatti 314
- °siri 122, 185
- °sīmā 265
- °sukhappatta-kāla 267
- rajjati 197, 200
- rajju 190, 192, 251, 257
 - °gāhaka 38
 - °bandhana 198
- rajjuka 70, 177, 259
- rajjana 237
- rajjeti 35
- rajjha 38 f., 85, 87 f., 90, 115, 191, 197, 200, 214, 237, 249, 256, 265
 - °vaḍḍhana 65
 - °vaḍḍhi-kara ib.
 - °vāsini 184
- rata 30
- ratana (the three) 307, (the seven) 14, 33, 41, 226, 253, (the ten) 7
 - °caṅkama 8
 - °paśādhana 43
 - °pūra 84
 - °peḷa 124, 129
 - °bharita 226
 - °bhiṅkāra 37
 - °maya 5, 33, 37, 121
 - °rāsi 197
 - °vassa 129 (-kāla 101)
 - °vāluka 213
 - °āvalokana 21
- rati 23 f.
 - °janana 144
- ratta 144, 173
 - °akkhi 176
 - °kambala-bheṇḍuka 127, 144 n.10
 - °candana-parippphosita 75
- ratti 43, 88, 93, 119, 237, 243
- °tthāna-divāṭṭhāna 89, 226, 259
 - °bhatta 105
 - °bhāga 99, 110
 - °bhojana 105
- ratha 41, 56 f., 84 ff., 163 f., 166, 214, 223 ff., 295
 - °dhura 86, 166
 - °pājana 223
 - °ppamāpa 85
 - °vara 77, 182
 - °saṣa 250
- °sa 163
- rathika 153
- rathiyā 190
- ramapiya 22, 75, 89, 118, 144, 203, 210, 212, 230, 306, 318
 - °vana 79
- ramati 115, 197, 260
 - ramate 81
- ramayamāna 217
- rameti 145
- ramma 75, 89, 144
- ravati 145 f.
- ravi-maṇḍala 223
- rasa 276, 308
 - °taphā 249
 - °dāna 306, 308
 - °vatthu 308
- rasmi 97
- rassa 130
 - °pācāna 207
- rāga 297
 - °dosa-moha 185
- rāja(n) 37, 45 f., 60, 63, 87 f., 90, 155, 187 ff., 213 f., 237, 249 f., 261, 265, 294, 305, (the seven) 45 ff.
 - °aṅgana 99, 123, 129
 - °kicca 190, 192, 195, 266
 - °kiriya 192
 - °kumāra 59
 - °kula 50, 188, 195, 223 (-ūpaga 188)
 - °gupa 168
 - °geha 45, 139, 217 (-dvāra 72)
 - °daṇḍa 91
 - °dassana 221
 - °dāraka 91
 - °dvāra 83, 123, 130 f., 187 f.
 - °dhamma 36, 63, 151 (-kathā 132; -gāthā 114)
 - °dhāni 41, 119, 122, 127, 162, 184, 268
 - °dhita(r) 58, 116
 - °nivesana 70, 101, 135, 187, 226, 265
 - °parisā 60, 72, 132, 151
 - °pallāṅka 44, 63, 70, 72
 - °putta 59, 168
 - °putti 91, 99
 - °purisa 135, 147, 169, 184, 194, 221, 243
 - °purohita 45
 - °bhavana-dvāra 36
 - °bhāva 218
 - °makuṭa 223

°mahāmatta 147
 °rāja-mahāmatta 129
 °vallabha 67, 268
 °vibhava 250
 °veṭṭhana 223
 °vesa 60, 74
 °hamsa 107, 331
 °hattha 150
 °āpā 192
 °ādhirājā 206
 °ānubhāva 36, 51
 °ābhimukha 148
 °ābhirājā 41
 °ābhiseka-niyāma 223
 °āraha 83 (-bhojana 61)
 °āsana 66, 129
 °īsi 70, 99
 °issariya 96, 184, 194 f.
 °upaṭṭhāna 58
 °uyyāna 133 f., 187
 °ūpajīva 265 f.
 rājin 21, 140
 rāsi: °kata 53
 °vaḍḍhaka 13
 rāhu-mukha 252
 rukka 18, 22, 87, 102, 141,
 171, 187, 190, 249, 251, 292
 °agga 182 f.
 °kalīṅgara 113
 °kkhandha 141
 °gaccha 102
 °tacchana-ṭṭhāna 243
 °devatā 204, 209, 257
 °puppha-gaccha 89
 °mūla 30, 40, 259 (-ṭṭhāna
 140 f.)
 °saṃmā 111
 ruoi 151, 254, 310
 ruppa 95
 rundheti 239
 ruhira 79, 117
 rūhati 70
 rūpa 152 f., 307
 °kāya 306
 °khandha 317
 °dassana 73
 °dāna 306 f.
 °ppamāpa 332
 °sāmpatti 225, 294
 °sāmpadā 209, 331
 °ārammaṇa 303
 °ārūpāvacara-deva 319
 °āvacara 158
 roga 44, 155 (sabbha°)
 °bhaya 36 f.
 °ābhībhūta 44

roceti 52, 194, 211
 rodati 84, 87 ff., 131, 242,
 251, 254
 rodanā 251
 rodamāna 131, 222, 232, 241
 ropiyati 187
 ropeti 29 f., 40, 187, 189, 192
 rosaka 304
 rosana 307
 roseti 246
 rohita: °maccha 103
 °miga-vappa 86
 lakkhapa 53, 112, 276
 °ttaya 320 (-parijānana 311)
 °pāṭhaka 53, 221
 °pāripūri 282
 °vīsesa 310
 °sāmpatti 35, 113
 °sāmpanna 35, 110
 lagga 157, 182 f., 185, 314
 laggati 157
 laggeti 177
 laṅghati 250
 lacchati 119, 228
 lajjā 307
 °ājjhāsaṇa 288
 lajjāpeti 189, 255
 lajjita 131
 laṅka 58
 °vittaka ib.
 laṅghana-dhara 30
 laṭṭhi 207
 °hata ib.
 latā 92, 179
 °daṇḍa 92
 laddha 65, 73, 121, 196, 223,
 260
 °nāma 51, 53, 55, 152, 167,
 175, 209, 233, 238, 249
 °puttaka 221
 °vohāra 200
 °vyākaraṇa 329
 °ābhaya 152
 laddha-tā 169
 laddha-tta 81
 laddhabba 25
 °dhananimitta 148
 °dhanahetu 54
 °puffiaphala 30
 laddhā (abs.) 43, 194
 labbhati 34, 45, 159, 181, 186,
 216
 labbhamāna 159, 331
 labhati 30, 63, 83, 90, 121,

- 143, 196, 198, 204, 206, 212,
216, 219, 227, 253
lambana 251
lahu 141; lahuka 122
lahuṃ lahuṃ 183
lākhārassa-parikammakata 144
lābu 187
lābha 25, 61, 65, 207
°agga-yasagga 154 f., 161
°sakkāra 46, 51, 156, 268,
271 (-jigucchā 140; -siloka
23, 27, 304, 311)
°sampatti 57
°hetu 207
°ālābha 268, 270, 296
°āsa 43, 47
lāma 67, 141, 197
°dhamma (the ten) 162
°bhāva 211
°ācāra 192
lāma-tara (compar.) 67, 142
likhati 89
likhāpeti 38 f., 147
liṅga 286 f.
°sampatti 282
linuddhacca-vikappa 302
ludda 172, 177 ff., 191
°dassana 229
°putta 177
°lohita 260
luddaka 294
lūka 304, 307
°puggala 301
lekha 254
leḍḍu 153
°daḍḍa 90
°ppahāra 60
lesa 10
loka 1, 13 f., 29, 51, 54 f.,
163, 168, 230, 232, 297, 304
°agga-nāyaka 1
°atthacariyā 17, 166 f., 330
°antara-niraya 5
°dhamma 270 f., 275, 301, 303
(-sannipāta 296)
°dhammātikka (the eight) 7
°dhātu (the ten-thousand) 5,
7, 97, 330
°nātha 1, 3, 26, 34, 45, 51,
57, 62, 73, 102, 108, 114,
125, 132, 139, 143, 151, 161,
167, 174, 180, 185, 195, 199,
209, 215, 227, 231, 236, 240,
248, 257, 263, 267, 335
°pāla (the four) 31
°vivarapa-pāṭihāriya 4
°sannivāsa 61, 200
°hita 38
°ācariya 335
°ādhipati 288, 309
°ānukampā 286
°ānuggaha 3
°ābhimata 185
lokiya 295, 317
°kamma 297
°pariññā 316
°lokuttara-bheda 317
°sampatti 300
lokuttara 295
°maggā 320
°sampatti 300
loṇambila-sevana 134, 187, 242
loṇūdaka-pāna 314
loṇodaka 31
lobha 79, 290, 292, 303
°dosamoha 303
°dhamma 292, 304
°vasena 24
°vāsana 310
°āgati 325
loma: °antara 106
°kūpa-matta 107
°haṃsa-jāta 172
°haṃsana 87 (-samatthātā ib.)
lola 141
°makkha ib.
loha 165
lohita 64, 69, 74, 121, 128,
261, 307
°dhāra 96
°bindu 74, 241
°makkhita 128
°vaṇṇa 127, 131
°sukha 308
lohitaṅka-maṇi 238
vaṇṇa 52 f.
°ānugata 96
°ānurakkhaka 188, 216
vakkhati 35, 158
vakkhamāna 19, 29, 34, 142, 171,
175
vaggā-ttaya 2
vacana 74, 84, 142, 171, 178,
190 ff., 206, 212, 219, 279,
295
°anantara 71
°kāra 98
°khamā 288
°paṭivacana 165, 213
°mocana 168

- °sesa, see Index III
 vacanīya 158
 vacī: °kammanta 177
 °duccarita 334
 °papidhi 321
 °sacca 230, 271
 vacca-magga 244
 vaccha-giddha 91
 vajira 60
 °ahkusa 37
 vajja 108, 312; cf. 44 n.3
 vajjeti 12, 270
 vajjha: °jana 76
 °ppatta 99
 vañcati 235
 vañcana 292
 °kāsu 111
 °ādhippāya 304
 vañcetaḥ 229
 vañceti 96
 vaṇṇamsaka 80, (three) 82
 vaṇṇa 121, 128, 130, 246, 289
 °gata 246
 °dukkha 285, 310 (-pamocana 97)
 °potaka 233
 °mūlaka 133
 °saṇṭhāna-tā 246
 vaṇṇaka: °cchāpaka 233
 °yoni ib., 236
 °rājā 236
 vaṇṇati 13, 24, 29, 89, 121, 180, 183, 189, 207, 235, 258
 vaṇṇiharapa-niyāma 179
 vaṇṇeti 176
 vaḍḍhaki-putta 243
 vaḍḍhati 76, 78, 136, 189, 196 f., 217, 228, 259, 289
 vaḍḍhanaka-kamma 222
 vaḍḍhamāna 3
 vaḍḍhi-sadisa 296
 vaḍḍheti 56
 vāpa 249
 vāpi 66
 vāpibbaka 43 f., 53, 66, 69, 77
 vāpibhati (?) 66, 71
 vanibbin 71 n.8
 vāpa 128, 167, 179, 286, 306 f.
 °pokkharatā 13
 vāpeta(r) 311
 vāpeti 55 ff.
 vata 117, 275
 °samādhāna 275
 vati-pariyanta 40
 vatta 30, 40
 °paṭipatti 313
 °sisa 49
 vattati 160, 192, 213, 264
 vattana 82
 vattabba 16, 27, 36, 38, 42, 158, 192, 313 ff.
 °tā 19
 °ākāra 234
 vattamāna 4, 39, 113, 151, 197
 vattāpeti 160, 213
 vatteti 40, 88
 vattha 41 ff., 121, 226, 303, 306 f.
 °atthika 42
 °dāna 307
 °vikala 42
 °ābharapa 178, 266
 vatthu 83, 292
 °kāma 204, 206, 323 (-bhāva 291)
 °visada-kiriya 302
 vadaṃṇu 307
 vadati 83, 92, 154 f., 165, 179, 200, 221, 265, 278, 329
 vadha 99, 190, 192, 195
 °cheda 213
 vadhaka 201, 229, 263
 vadhati 119, 143, 162, 176, 256, 261
 vana 20, 80, 84, 91, 93, 115, 211, 234, 244, 259
 °gamana 50
 °gahana 144
 °gumba 108
 °ghaṭa 88, 141, 223
 °cara 110
 °caraka 88, 110, 114
 °tthala 144
 °dvāra 88, 90 (-tthāna 88)
 °mahisa 140
 °mūla (-phala 185; -phalāphala 232, 259; -phalāhāra 203, 242)
 °rukha-gaccha 233
 °virājita 144
 °saṇḍa 104, 108, 210, 226
 vandati 1, 4, 13, 30, 39, 62, 70, 84, 139, 155, 171, 174, 183, 185, 188, 194, 196 f., 199, 204, 209, 213, 231, 244 f., 254, 257, 259 f., 263, 267
 vandanā-janita 1
 vandanīya 293
 vapati 30
 vammika 127, 176, 245
 °bila 136, 245 f., 248, 259

- (-gata 246)
 °matthaka 117, 119, 122, 126
 f., 131, 176, 259
 °santika 131
 vāya 3, 206, 236
 °dhamma-tā 327
 °(p)patṭa 63, 141, 145, 200,
 209, 231, 248, 258, 263
 (-kāla 46, 134)
 °ppatti 140
 vāyati (?) 299
 1vara 25, 47, 55, 70, 75 f., 89,
 99, 142, 147, 217, 222, 246,
 256 f., 296
 °dāna 76
 °dhana-pariṇāṇa 272
 °lābhana 223
 °vāraṇa 36, 250
 °sampaṭṭocchana-sīsa 25
 °sayana 43
 °uttama 76
 2vara (imper. = varassu) 75
 vara-tara (compar.) 149
 varākā 113
 varāha 260
 vaṭṭava-ratha 153
 valāhaka 239
 vallabha 186
 valli 103 f., 121, 128
 °gahana-parikkhitta 237
 °phala 187
 vavattapeti 110, 194, 261, 297
 vavattāp° 31
 vavattāhāna (one) 315
 vasa 99, 160, 192, 213, 233
 vasati 50, 70, 83 f., 88 ff.,
 99, 114 f., 118, 141, 144,
 157, 159, 175 f., 180, 188,
 198, 228, 242, 245 f., 249,
 258, 264, 268
 vasana 90, 192, 247
 °gumba 104, 106
 °geha 168
 °tṭhāna 33, 84 f., 89, 103,
 105, 146, 155, 157, 187 f.,
 203, 228, 231, 259 f., 262
 (-disūbhāga 261; -ppadesa
 233; -bhūta 229)
 °nigrodharukkha 249
 °yogga 4
 °ānucchavika 89
 vasala 157
 vassāpeti 132, 154, 156, 244
 vassikarapa-manta 293
 vasitu-kāma 144
 vassī-bhāva 6, 19, 305, 317,
 320, 331
 °karapa 302
 °ppatta 19
 vassudhā 197
 vassa 100
 °rahita 35
 °valāhaka-devarājā 238 f.
 °vātātapa 42
 °āratta 187
 °uddesika 259
 °ūpajivin 240
 vassati 36, 38 f., 47, 123, 129,
 237, 239, 259
 vassāpana 239 f.
 vassāpayati 239
 vassāpeti 36, 100 f., 237 ff.
 vassika 48
 vassita-sadda 133
 vahati 85, 149, 246 n.5
 vahana 149
 vāka-cīra 14, 261
 vācanā-magga 2
 vācasika 273
 vācā 54, 71, 286, 317 f., 332
 °nicohārāpa 102
 °mattaka 251
 vācāpeti 147
 vāceti 47, 253
 vāpija 61, 78
 vāta 11
 °java 250
 °pāna 207
 °pūṇa-bhastacamma 224
 °vega 93 (-samutṭhita 319)
 vāda-paṭivāda 123
 vādita 145
 vānara 204, 209, 228
 °inda 229 f.
 vāpi 237
 vāma: °aṃsakūṭa 261
 °akkhi 69
 °passa 261, 263
 °bāhu 65
 °hattha 69
 vāyati 234
 vāyana 142
 vāyamati 59, 220, 234, 285,
 312 f., 327, 330
 vāyamana 321
 vāyāma 34, 222 f., 319
 °kāla 224
 vāyu 11
 °vega-samuddhata 106
 vāyo-samvattā 11
 vāra 78, 158, 203, 224
 vārāpa 37, 64, 81, 204, 209,

250, 252
 vāritta 309
 °sīla ib., 311
 vāreti 135, 159, 171, 212
 vālagga 141
 vāla-miga 305, 331
 °rūpadhara 93
 vāluka 30, 40, 103 f., 261
 °rāsi-matthaka 119
 vāsa 22, 60, 88, 151, 156, 169,
 175, 192, 195, 227 f.
 °kālā 247
 vāsāpita 63
 vāsāpeti 60
 vāsi(n) 236
 vāsita-parissāvita 30
 vāseti 173, 196
 vāha 292
 °gopa 178
 vāhati 246
 vāhin 85, 246
 vāheti 246, 312
 vikatthamāna 207
 vikappa 302
 °rahita 42, 296
 °viraha 302
 vikarāpeti 21
 vikasita 69
 °puṇḍarīka 255
 vikāra 269, 300
 °ānāpatti 140, 320
 °ānuppatti 270
 °ābhāva 125, 175, 270, 319
 vikāla 89
 vikiṇṇa-vāca 268
 vikirāpa 293
 vikirati 75, 131, 165, 189 f.
 vikiriyati 131
 vikubbanā iddhi 158
 vikkipati 61, 99, 189, 192
 vikkipana 192
 vikkiniyamāna 61
 vikkiya (vikkaya or vikkiniya?)
 192
 vikkhambhapa 185
 vikkhambhita-tta 27
 vikkhambheti 45, 242
 vikkhālana-jala 293
 vikkhālita 259, 315
 vikkhāleti 31, 212
 vikkhitta 269
 °oitta 299
 vikkhipati 191
 vigata 247, 262
 °kālā 147
 °dukkha 97

 °dhūma 106, 283
 °parissama 91
 °marapabbhaya 255
 °visa-tta 247
 vigarahati 313
 vighāta 37
 vicarapa: °kālā 200
 °bhadda 253
 vicarati 43, 59, 90, 93 f., 111,
 140 f., 157, 163, 167 f.,
 174, 261, 268 f.
 vicarita-ttāhāna 93
 vicoṭṭapa 218
 °paṇḍita 230
 vicoikicchā 291, 313
 °pariyuṭṭhita 313
 °vinodana ib.
 vicoitra-sāpi 113
 vicoitayati 29, 238
 vicochindati 21
 vijambhikā 316
 vijānana-bhāva 238
 vijānāti 17
 vijāyati 80, 155, 196, 217
 vijita 264
 vijjati 137, 270, 330
 vijjamāna 81, 105, 238
 °tā 146
 °sacca 235
 vijjā (the three) 306
 °carapa-sampanna 1
 °carapa-siddhi 290
 °ttāhāna 35, 58, 274, 316
 °ttaya 98
 °mayā iddhi 158
 °sippa 47
 vijju-nicoharapa 16
 vijjullatā 80, 230, 238 f.
 °obhāsa 314
 vijjotamāna 230
 vijjhati 79, 143, 148, 150 f.,
 168, 176 ff., 261 f.
 vijjhana 177
 viññāpa 17, 296
 °khandha 317
 viññāta 3
 viññāya (abs.) 111
 viññāyati 17
 viññu 142, 241, 269, 294
 °tā 35, 196, 238 (-ppatti
 238)
 viṭapa 292
 vitakka 10, 55, 287
 °ttika 158
 °samudhōkra 292
 vitakketi 55, 227

- vitatha 64 f.
 vittakosa-dāna 306
 vitthata 42
 vitthāra 3, 8 f., 11, 17, 49,
 56, 62, 124, 225, 282, 284,
 295, 305, 315, 332 f.
 °kathā 313
 °bhīruka 16
 vitthārayati 16
 vitthāreti 315, 317
 vitthārita-naya 3
 vitthāriyamāna 16
 vitthāretabba 181
 viddha 261 ff.
 °tthāna 262
 °bhāva 261 f.
 viddhamsati 11
 viddhamsana 131, 293, 303
 viddhamsāpeti 308; cf. 158 n.1
 viddhamseti 112, 145, 158
 vidhamati 3, 194
 vidhamana 298
 vidhāna 10, 271
 vidhi 59, 111 f., 291
 vidhunati 106, 143
 vidheyya-bhāva 305
 vinaṭṭha 183, 259
 vinaddha 144
 vinaya-kiriya 10
 vinayana 293
 vinassati 11, 110, 131, 165,
 171, 212, 299 n.
 vināsa 31, 149
 °nimitta 291
 vināseti 83, 122, 139, 166
 vinicohaya 1, 58, 62, 99, 218
 °tthāna 58 f.
 °sālā 183
 vinicohinana 115
 vinicohināti 58
 vinibandha-bhūta 327
 vinimayākāra-dassana 150
 viniyujjamāna 293
 viniyoga 10
 vinivaṭṭeti 262
 vinivatta-citta 318
 vinivattati 100
 vinivijjhati 86, 175, 177, 283
 vinivijjhana 263
 vinetabba 298
 vineti 4, 293
 vinodana 151, 267, 271, 302
 vinodeti 88, 146, 241, 248, 312,
 325
 vindati 220
 vipacittāna 329
 vipaccana-sabbhāva 160
 vipatti 20, 194
 viparipāma-dukkha 314
 viparivatteti 156
 viparīta: °saṁhā 314
 °ābhinivesa 316
 vipassanā 7, 45, 56, 317
 °ānuyoga 306
 °ābhinivesa ib.
 vipāka 32, 62, 191, 194, 248
 vipina: °kānana 20
 °bhūta ib.
 vipula 37, 61, 115, 138, 319,
 327
 °phala 61 (-bhāva 30; -āgama
 ib.)
 °bhāva 47
 °sarīra 140
 °sākhā 144
 vippakāra 34, 125, 132, 137,
 156, 181, 189 f., 192, 268
 f., 278, 300
 vippakirati 128, 131
 vippakiriya 130 f.
 vippaṭipajjati 269
 vippaṭisāra 92, 294
 vippaṭisārin 59, 175, 216
 vippayoga 204
 °dukkhāsaṭṭhana 198
 vipphandamāna 237
 viplāvita 149
 viphapa 121
 vibādhita-pāda 32
 vibādhīyati 136
 vibbhanta-citta 312
 vibhajati 2, 194
 vibhajja (abs.) 194
 vibhava 134, 197, 211, 241
 °jāta 232
 °pariccāga 270
 °sāmpatti 310
 °sāra-sāmpatti 184
 °ānurūpa 153
 vibhāga 1, 3, 19 f., 143, 161,
 276, 296, 301, 303, 309, 320
 vibhāta 93, 100, 103
 vibhāvanā 12
 °hāpa 7
 vibhāvita 55
 vibhāvetabba 51, 108 f., 125,
 140, 143, 152, 161, 167, 175,
 195, 209, 215, 227, 231, 233,
 236, 240, 257, 263, 271
 vibhāveti 20, 232, 270
 °bhāvayati 219
 vibhūti 300

- vimariyādi-kata 300
 vimala 319
 vimuttāyatana-ñāṇāni (the fem) 7
 vimutti 6, 234, 308, 333
 °ñāṇa-dassana 6, 234
 °paripācāna 333
 °paripācānīyā dhammā 329
 (the fem) 7, (the fifteen)
 ib.
 °rasa-bhāgin 336
 °sukha 320
 vimokkha 317
 (the eight) 7
 viyūhati 104, 261
 virajjati 289
 virati 271, 279
 °cetanā 280
 viratta-citta 290
 viramati 162, 249, 313
 viramana 108, 256
 viravati 31, 36, 198, 259, 319
 virahita 242, 283
 °tta 133
 viriya 17, 185, 230, 277 ff.,
 296, 301, 303, 308, 316, 319,
 323, 333
 °ajjhāsayaatā 291
 °guṇa 297
 °pariggahita 278
 °pāramitā 280
 °pāramī 27, 34, 180, 185,
 267, 271, 274, 281, 302, 319,
 321
 °sāmpatti 288, 297
 °sāmpanna 287
 °ātapā 152
 °ādhika 329
 °ānubhāva 297, 320
 °ārambha 279, 315, 333
 °ūpatthambha 8
 viriyava(nt) 279
 viruddha 12
 °vāda 333
 virūpa-dassana 169
 virūhana-bhūmi 30
 virocamaṇa 8, 100
 virodha 51, 62, 159, 232
 virodhi-ppaccaya 227
 vilagga: °tanu-majjha 32
 °majjha ib.
 vilaya 183
 vilāsa-sāmpanna 220
 vilimpeti 223
 vilīyati 11
 vilepana 42, 303
 vilopa 58
 viloma-gāha 165
 vivaṇṇa 229
 °dvāra 226
 °mukha-bhāva 297
 °āparādhā 312
 vivaṇṇa 11, 133
 °kappa 11
 °tthāsi 11 f.
 vivappiya 23 f.
 vivadati 46, 295
 vivadana 333
 vivara 16, 31, 166
 vivarati 13, 89, 120, 123, 128,
 229 f.
 vivarāpeti 21, 226
 vivareti 21
 vivāda 163, 232, 333
 °paṭipakkha 333
 °vatthu ib.
 °ādhiṭṭhāna 291
 °āpanna 232
 vivitta 145
 vividha 224, 269 f.
 °kāraṇa 224
 °tarulatā 144
 viveka: °gata 287
 °ninnacitta 319
 °ninnatā 22
 °vāsa 144
 viveceti 59, 167, 232
 visa 127, 247, 304; °missa 125
 °gandha-rahita 49
 °teja 180
 °pīta 263
 °bala-nissita 246
 °bindu 123 f.
 °litta 261
 °vega 246 f., 262 (-mucchita
 245)
 visapvāda 291
 visapvādāna-bhaya 125
 visapvādeti 287
 visaññi 93, 99
 °tā 262
 °bhāva 247 (-vinodana 100)
 °bhūta 153
 visada 8
 °ñāṇa 286
 °dhātuka 288
 °pariccāga 323
 °bhāva 333
 °indriya 286
 visama 86
 °sama ib.
 visaya 77, 296
 °bhūta 139

- °vibhāga 316 f.
- °visa-paribhoga 319
- °samāyoga 299
- °obhāssana-rasa 281
- visarati 211
- visarita 287 n.1
- visiṭṭha 73
 - °tā-vacana 294
- visiṭṭha-tara (compar.) 294 f.
- visuṇṇa 221, 334
- visujjhati 56, 296, 309
- visuddha 78, 336
 - °kāya 293
 - °payoga 289
 - °sīla 144, 278
 - °ājīva 293
 - °āsaya-tā 309
- visuddha-tara (compar.) 202
- visuddha-tta (abstr.) 293
- visuddhi 296, (two) 317, (fem) ib.
 - °paṭipadā 306
- visesa 3, 17, 30, 96, 109, 145, 166, 181, 186, 210, 248, 259, 268, 277, 280, 290, 292 f., 302 f., 314 f., 317, 323, 333 f.
 - °cariyā 17
 - °na-bhāva (ābhāva) 281
 - °nibbedha 297
 - °matta 35
 - °ādhigama 312 (-nibbatta 318)
 - °ādhigamana ib.
- visodhana 201
- visodhita 98
- visodhetabba 309
- visodheti 3, 293
- visoseti 251
- vissajjana 117, 267, 276
- vissajjāpana 179
- vissajjāpeti 60, 132, 226
- vissajjita 251
 - °bhāva 265
- vissajjeti 3, 29, 36, 77, 80, 102, 121, 124, 126, 128 f., 132, 138, 159, 170, 173, 176, 178 f., 202, 215, 225, 241, 251, 254
- vissaṭṭha 96, 170, 197, 259 f.
- vissamati 114, 168
- vissāsa 190
 - °karapa 48
- vissāsaniya 310
- vissāsika 265, 291
- vissuta 186, 264
 - °dhamma 168
- vihata 326 f.
- viharati 4, 13, 21, 75, 233, 243, 279
- vihāra 75, 207
 - °phāsuka 140
- vihimsādhippāya 305
- vihiṭṭha-yamāvidhi 61
- viheṭṭhana 318
- viheṭṭhita 189 f.
- viheṭṭhiyamāna 224
- vītaccika 106, 283
- vītikkama 309
 - °ppahāṇa 278
- vītināmana 215
- vītināmeti 3, 22 ff., 44 f., 50, 52, 93, 135, 141
- vītivatta 118, 127, 176
- vīthi 191
- vīmaṃsati 22, 64, 105, 107, 140, 173, 203, 219 ff.
- vīmaṃsana 107, 219
- vīmaṃsāpeti 221
- vīmaṃsita-kāma 172, 207
- vīra-bhāva 240
- vuṭṭha 101
- vuṭṭhahati 153
- vuṭṭhāti 136, 262
- vuṭṭhāna 309
- vuṭṭhāpeti 312 f.
- vuṭṭhi 138
- vuṭṭhita: °dhana 101
 - °bhāva 33
- vuddha 186
 - °āpacāyī ib.
- vuḍḍhi 139, 153, 216
 - °hāni 20
- vutta-sadisa 156
- vuddha 165
- vuddhi 227, 268
 - °(p)patta 46, 58, 169
 - °hāni 272
- vuyhanta 145
- vuyhamāna 146, 150 f.
- vūpasanta 39
- vūpasama 35, 166, 306
- vūpasamati 35, 37 (°sammati 331)
- vūpasameti 107, 138, 156, 166, 189 ff., 232
- vekalla 234, 326
- vega 30 f., 169, 188, 194, 211, 234, 243 f., 249, 266 f.
- vejja 66, 68 f., 72, 295, 308
 - °kamma 245
- veṭṭheti 60, 128, 223
- veṇu-daṇḍa 153
- vetta-latā 177 ff.

°pavesana 178
 °maṇḍala 177
 veda 124
 °jāta 65
 vedanā 69 ff., 158, 181
 °khandha 317
 °ttika 158
 vediyati 235
 vedhati 327
 vedhayati 68
 vedhavati 268
 vedhita 169, 234, 247
 veneyya 3, 5, 333
 vepulla-ppatti 184
 vebhaṅga 194
 vemajjha 16, 43, 197, 227
 °ppatta-kāla 77
 vemātikā 58, 123
 veyyāvacca 91
 vera 261
 °maṇi 264
 veri 261, 292, 294
 °puggala 305
 velā 104
 vevappiya 24
 vesārajjā-ñāṇa (the four) 7
 vessa 78
 °visikhā ib.
 vehapphala 11
 vehāsa 30
 °gamana-yogga 234
 vodāna 276, 302
 vodāṇa 315
 vomissa 111
 voropita 238
 voropetu-kāma 151
 vossagga 334
 °rata 326 f.
 °ānuppādāna 334
 vohāra 169
 vyasana 237
 °patita 312
 °sannipāta-karaṇa 314
 vyākaraṇa 14
 °kusala 310
 °visesa 316
 °samattha 310
 vyākaroṭi 14, 48, 53
 vyādhi 133
 °jarā-maraṇa 183, 198 f.
 °dukkha 311
 vyādhita 308
 vyāpāda 291, 313
 vyāpāra 299
 °samattha 296
 vyāma-ppabhā 332

°nippatti 306
 vyāmūḷha 287
 vyāharati 171
 vyūhati 238
 saṃyojati 145
 saṃyojetu-kāma 232
 saṃvaccara 11, 118, 216, 233
 saṃvaṭṭa (the three) 11 f.
 °kappa 11
 °tthāsin 11 f.
 °simā (the three) 11
 saṃvaṭṭati 11
 saṃvaḍḍha 195, 197
 saṃvaḍḍhana 30, 197
 saṃvaḍḍhita 197, 300
 saṃvaḍḍhiyamāna 169
 saṃvaṇṇayati 20
 saṃvaṇṇita 330
 saṃvaṇṇetabba 16, 20
 saṃvattati 149, 296, 305
 saṃvara 273, 298
 °saṅkhāta 264
 °samādhāna 323
 saṃvasati 313
 saṃvasitabba 313
 saṃvāsa 116, 325
 saṃvigga: °citta 65
 °mānasa 21, 65, 99, 207, 221,
 226, 270
 °hadaya 31, 52
 saṃvijati 183
 saṃvijjamāna 235, 237
 saṃvidahati 188, 196, 213, 220,
 250
 saṃvidahana 180, 267
 saṃvidahitabba 132
 saṃvibhajati 304
 saṃvibhāga: °sila 286
 °āraha 304
 saṃvega 61, 137, 183, 195, 319,
 331
 °jāta 52, 60, 149
 °padaṭṭhāna 281
 °ppatta 132, 204, 211, 217
 °vatthu (eight) 133
 °hetu 50
 saṃvejeti 175, 226, 313
 saṃvohāra 325
 saṃsaya 255
 saṃsarati 75, 175
 saṃsāra 97, 133, 198, 296
 °cāraka 97
 °dukkha 44, 297, 318 f.
 °paṇka 232, 297

- °bhaya 133
- °mahappava 14
- °mahogha 14, 297
- °ābhimukha 289
- samsati 230
- samsita 122
- samsuddha-gaṇapika 13
- saphata 1
- sapharati 13, 97, 187, 189
- saphāraka 21
- saka 65, 173, 197, 245, 256
 - °ṇāti 197
 - °tṭhāna 56 f., 77, 89, 99, 226
 - °bhāva 129
 - °bhutta 61
 - °rajja 51
- sakaṭa 84, 129, 132, 153, 178
- sa-kaṭṭha 23 f.
- sa-kaṭṭaka 217
 - °tālavetta 177
- sa-karupa 92
- sakala 18, 51, 91, 107, 155, 197, 211, 219, 236 f., 285, 306, 316
 - °kappa 107
 - °Kāliṅga-, °Kāsi- and °Kosala-raṭṭha, see Index I
 - °gāma-vāsin 121
 - °cakkavāḷa 253, 283 (-gabbha 283)
 - °Jambudīpa, see Index I
 - °divasa 219
 - °nagara 66, 101, 147
 - °paṭhavi 132
 - °parisā 148
 - °rajja 36, 267
 - °raṭṭha 240 (-vāsin 36, 82, 199)
 - °loka 44, 266
 - °sarīra 31, 79, 107, 128, 256
 - °sāgara-pariyanta 41
- sakalika-hīra 244
- sa-kānana 178
- sa-kioṣapaṭipatti 296
- sakupa-paṭijara 308
- sakkacca 163, 256, 297, 304, 307, 311, 320
 - °kārītā 8, 19, 289, 326
 - °kārin 319
 - °pūjā-sakkāra 275
 - °bhāvanā 19
- sakkata 46
- sakkaroti 285
- sakkātabba 187
- sakkāya-sabba 18
- sakkāra 30, 72, 116, 156, 217
 - °sammāna 36, 45, 90, 124, 187, 251 f., 254, 269
- sakkupāṭi 220, 297
- sakkhara: °cuppa 31
 - °vālika 28
- sakkhi 173; but 243 = sakki
- sakhila 331, 333
- sa-gārava 215, 336
- sagga 117, 172
 - °kathā 305
 - °pada 39, 125, 180
 - °parāyana 162, 263
 - °pura 132, 257
 - °magga 53, 59
 - °mokkha 310
 - °ūpaga 51
- saṅkappa 65 f., 106
- saṅkampati 330
- saṅkittana-mukha 306
- saṅkilati 171, 176, 289
- saṅkilesa 126, 276, 302, 305
 - °āviyoga 296
 - °mala 277
- saṅkutati 211
- saṅkoca 47, 283 f., 286, 305, 312
 - °rahita 79
 - °saṅkhāta ib.
 - °ābhāva 43
- saṅkha 45, 167, 197
 - °bhūta 34
 - °sadda 220
 - °āsaṅkheyya 17
- saṅkhalikā 217
- saṅkhāra 97, 299, 301
 - °kalāpa 97
 - °khandha 317
- saṅkhipati 87
 - saṅkhipita-tta 86
- saṅkhepa 9, 49, 272, 276 f., 287, 295, 305, 316, 333
 - °attha 18, 30, 175, 233, 333
 - °kathā 3
- saṅkhyā: °dassana 17
 - °vīsesa 15
- saṅga 185, 193, 292
- saṅgapikā 290
- saṅgaphana 264
 - °kāraṇa ib.
- saṅgaphāṭi 130, 264, 332
- saṅgara 170 f., 251
- saṅgaha 17 f., 186, 276, 278, 321
 - °karapa 328
 - °vatthu (four) 35, 40, 168,

186, 237, 264, 297, 319, 328,
332
saṅgahana 168, 186
saṅgahita 117, 326
saṅgahetabba 332
saṅgaheti 181, 334
saṅgāma-vijaya 38
saṅgāyati 1
saṅgāhaka 313
saṅgīti 159
saṅgha-tthera 207
sa-cakkhuma(ṇṭ) 66
sacca (adj.) 246
sacca 71, 192, 216, 230, 235 f.,
238, 255, 271, 275, 277 ff.,
303, 309, 317, 324
(the three) 296
(the four) 316
°ajjhāsayatā 291
°karapa 240, 247
°kiriya 59, 70, 72, 171, 216,
235 ff., 245 ff., 257, 262
°gupa 234
°cāga (-paññādhīṭṭhāna 323;
-ādhīṭṭhāna 324;
-upasamādhīṭṭhāna 323)
°tejabalassita 240
°dhamma 237 (-ātikkaṃ 299)
°pabbhāvita 323
°pariggahita 278
°pāramitā 71, 280 (-dhamma
255)
°pārami 27, 34, 180, 186,
240, 247, 255, 267, 271, 275,
281, 300, 302, (the three)
321
°bala 59
°vacana ib., 71, 238
°vajja 71, 238
°vācā 255, 275 (-ānurakkhapa
231; -ānurakkhiya
275)
°vādidhammaguṇa 236
°vādin 254, 287
°sadda 231
°sandha 279, 287
°sabbhāva-bhūta 235
°samādhāna 180
°siddhi 279
°supina 147
°ādhīṭṭhāna 27, 31, 300, 319,
322 ff., 328 (-pariggahita
323; -paripūraṇa, °pūri
324 f.; -samudāgata, °gama ib.)
°ānuddaya 234
°ānuparivattin 324

°ānubhāva-bala 240
°ānurakkhapa 230
°ānurakkhin 252
°ānulomika-ñāpa 287
°ūpasama-paññādhīṭṭhāna 323
saccāpana 251, 254 f.
sacchi-karapa 319
sa-jana 197
sa-janapada 266
sa-jotibhūta 60
sajjati 305
sajjita 61
sajjeti 13, 103, 121
sajjhāyati 119
sañcarapa: °ṭṭhāna 259 (-bhūta
175)
°manussa 145
sañcāleti 120
sañcicca (abs.) 238
sañcuppayaṃāna 128
sañcuppeti 143
sañcōhanna-tta 144
sañjāta: °savaṇādhara 255
°ādhara 256
sañjāna-parivitaṅka 6
sañjānāti 99, 119, 248, 259
saññatti 159, 313
saññā 153, 203 f., 312
(one) 315
(seven) 7
(nine) ib.
°khandha 317
saññāpa 317
saññāpana 192
saññāpita 304
saññāpetabba 159
saññāpeti 59, 68, 171, 192, 287
saññāya (abs.) 59, 119, 123,
143, 249, 251
sapika 179, 251, 257, 261
sapthapeti 121, 201
sapthāti 326
sapthātup (inf.) 129
sapthāna 128, 130
sapthita 79
sapṇa 144, 230
°sata 253
°bhāga 61
°ārahā (gāthā) 168, 250 ff.,
255
°sata (pp.) 324, 330
sa-tappa 206
satatam 286, 309
satata-vihāra (six) 7
sati 17, 93, 153, 169, 261, 288,
302, 316, 334; -ma(ṇṭ) 287

- °cariyā 17
- °paṭṭhāna (the four) 7, 17, 316, 320
- °sannissaya 288
- °samāyoga 312
- °sampaṇṇa 232, 302
- (-padhāna 334; -bala 311)
- °sampatti 288
- °sampaṇṇa 287
- °sammosa 309
- ¹satta 49, 133, 260, 273, 285 ff., 295, 308 ff., 317
- °nikāya 231, 240, 311, 318, 331
- °loka 231, 237
- °sukkhā-tā 279
- °hita ib., 285, 317
- °uttamatāyo 277
- °āvāsa-desanā (the nine) 7
- ²satta: °rajja 47, 51
- °ratana 101, 253 (-samujjala 45)
- satti 112, 136, 177 f.
- °ppahāra 217
- °sūla 283
- sattu-bhūta 229
- sattha 304
- °dhārā 314
- °pātana 69
- satthaka 69
- sattha(x) 1 f., 4, 13, 21, 29, 34, 74 f., 158, 216, 277, 282, 333 f.
- satthāra-dassana 282
- sadattha 139
- sadatthuta 165
- sadisa 123, 161, 313
- sa-devaka 8, 14, 54, 297
- sa-devamanussa 20
- sa-dosatā 195
- sadda 110, 121, 123, 151, 219, 233, 250, 259, 307
- °dāna 306 ff.
- °anusāra 259
- saddahati 8, 174, 241, 248, 251, 254, 288, 304, 311
- saddahāpeti 124, 192
- saddāyati 233
- saddhamma 2, 237, 255, 310 f. (seven) 301, 305
- °kosādhigama 306
- °dāna 293
- °nirata 336
- °ratana 254
- °hattha-dāna 306
- °ābhiyoga 301
- °ābhirati 306
- saddhā 10, 17, 27, 186, 296, 301, 311, 331
- °gūpa 313
- °paṭilābha 312
- °sampatti 288
- °sampaṇṇa 287, 313
- °ādhika 329
- °ānisamsa-kathā 313
- °indriya 306
- saddhātappa 174
- saddheyya 295
- °tā 332
- sanantana 49
- sa-nāgara 194
- sa-nāla 74
- sa-nigama 197
- sa-negama 184
- sa(nt) 27, 140, 181, 237, 255, 264, 270
- santa 4, 81, 165, 282
- °kāya-citta 310
- °mānasa 312
- °indriya ib.
- santaka 61, 81, 149, 169 f., 185, 202, 245, 287, 291 f.
- santajjita 90
- santajjeti 157
- santatta 24, 28
- °phāla-sadisa 201
- santappetappa 162
- santappeti 36, 46, 55, 77, 179
- santāna 109, 181, 201, 277, 335
- santāpa 96, 318
- santāpana 152, 318
- °matta 115
- santāpita 24
- santāreti 297
- santāsa: °pariharapa 174
- °ābhāva 195
- santāsana 157
- santāseti 148
- santika 14, 20, 22, 26, 37 ff., 50, 52, 66, 83 f., 87, 89 ff., 93, 147, 153 f., 174, 183, 195, 204, 213 f., 216, 221, 225 ff., 243, 254 f., 262, 282, 286
- °āvacara 294
- santike-nidāna 2 f.
- santiṭṭhati 284, 287
- santuṭṭha 106, 286, 288, 312, 315
- santosa 47
- santharita 144
- sandacchāya 187

sandiṭṭhika 68
 sandhāta(r) 287
 sandhāreti 99 f., 129 n.20
 sandhi-bhāva 175
 sannaddha 223
 °pañcāvudha 261
 sannayhati 99, 148, 150 f., 264
 sannipāṭhāna 255
 sannipatati 4, 67, 83, 114, 121,
 155, 184, 216
 sannipatita 55, 82, 203, 207
 °manussa 6
 sannipāṭa-ṭṭhāna 198
 sannipāteti 73
 sannilīyati 211
 sannihita-bhāva 297
 sa-pajāpatika 228
 sapatta-gāṇavāsa 314
 sa-patha 204, 207, 252
 sa-pabbata 178
 sa-parikkhāra 301
 sa-parijana 166 f.
 sa-paribhaṇḍa 317
 sa-parivāra 6, 39, 307
 °dāyaka 307
 sa-parisa 34, 62, 132, 184, 187
 sa-puttaka 118
 sa-puttadāra 96, 245
 sappa 220, 245, 274
 °kiḷāpana 207
 °kiḷāpanaka 204
 sappañña 143, 274
 sappatibhaya 127, 200 f.
 sappadesa 19, 181
 sappāya 304
 sappi 20, 31
 °navanīta 308
 sappurisa 254, 292
 °dhamma (the seven) 7
 sa-phala 174, 253
 sa-bala: °kāya 215
 °ṭṭha 265
 °vāhana 266
 sabba 18, 37, 60, 85, 87, 100,
 168, 219, 270, 292, 309, 313
 °saṅga-sobhanā 87
 °kanīṭṭha 200
 °kāma 206 (-dada 33, 118 f.,
 190)
 °kāla 19, 141, 168, 181, 215,
 258, 307, 317 (-ānuraṭṭha 293)
 °gahapa 19
 °catukka 59
 °carita 19
 °disā-vāyana 293
 °paṭhamap 256

°pāṭihāriya 95
 °pārami 34, 38, 136, 271,
 282, 296, 327
 °buddha 15
 °bodhisambhāra 20
 °bhava 54, 268
 °bhāva 240, 284
 °raja 265
 °ratti 94, 222
 °loka 161 f., 165, 307 (-hita
 293; -ānukampaka 161)
 °saṅkhāra 183
 °satta 27, 55, 63, 97, 99,
 151 f., 181, 267, 270,
 275, 292 f., 307, 309
 °sabba 18
 °samāgata 207
 °sampatti 97, 295, 311
 °sambhāra-bhāvanā 19
 °saha 287
 °sādhāraṇa 3, 153
 °sippa 21, 80, 196, 200, 268
 (-nipphatti 209, 231, 263)
 °seṭṭha 327
 °seta 80 f., 110, 153
 °ākāra 20, 315, 317
 °ābharaṇa 100
 °ālaṅkāra 64 (-paṭimaṇḍita
 36, 99, 124)
 °ussāha 330
 sabbaññu 253, 309
 °gupa 8 (-ādhiṭṭhāna 296)
 °buddha 114, 235
 °bhāva 314
 sabbaññuta-ñāpa 18, 23, 37 f.,
 44, 55, 62, 72, 92, 95, 97
 f., 109, 136 f., 143, 173,
 185 (-paṭilābha 97;
 -paṭivedha 95; -padaṭṭhāna
 18; -ppatti 3; -sambhāra
 ib.; -ādhiḡamana 284)
 sabbaññutā 6, 25, 38, 99, 137,
 272, 275
 °paṭilābha 325
 sabbattha 27, 45, 123, 136 f.,
 185, 269, 278, 289, 290, 309
 sabbathā 181, 251
 sabbadā 278, 297; cf. 155 n.11
 sabbaso 8, 16, 19, 230, 251, 275
 sabbena sabbap 19, 51, 287, 305
 313, 333
 sa-brahmacārin 242 f.
 °cāriṇi 135 (-bhāva 136)
 sabbāva 79, 99, 313
 °dhamma 235, 316
 °parisuddha-sīla 295

- °siddha 112
- sama 14, 35, 46, 62, 86, 106, 170, 240, 247, 255, 266, 332
- °kāla 239
- °citta 275 (-tā 63)
- °jātika 134
- °visama 65
- °sadiśa 112
- °sama ib.
- samaka 270, 275
- samagga 108, 231 f., 333
- °vāsa 333
- samaṅgi-bhūta 117, 167
- samajja 220
- °atthika ib.
- samaññā 45 f., 133, 153, 284
- samapa 159
- °kappa 10
- °dhamma 70, 105, 189, 203, 227 (-karapa 180)
- °parikkhāra 41
- °brāhmaṇa 77, 248, 298
- °bhāva 190
- °vohāra 10
- samatigayha (abs.) 73
- samattha 115, 137, 149, 237, 283, 332
- °tā 195, 274
- °ūpanissaya 329
- samatha 7
- °nimitta 279
- °vipassanā 133
- °ānuyoga 305
- samadhigacchati 297
- samanantaram 305
- samanusāsana 140
- samanusāseti 52 f.
- samanta 154
- °cakku 69 (-paṭilābha 307)
- °paṭṭhāna 7
- °bhāva 10
- samantato 37, 46 f., 106, 111 f., 148
- samannāgata 35, 38, 180, 207
- °tta 51, 115, 144, 175, 218, 283
- samannāgama 98
- samanvesamāna 288
- samappavatta-metta 235
- samappavatti 303
- samappita 167
- samayantara 311
- samassāṭṭa 46
- samassāseti 92, 94, 151, 218, 246, 262
- samākiṇṇa-bhāva 175
- samāgacchati 60, 90, 99, 114, 226, 249, 259
- samāgata 82, 163, 179, 232
- samāgama 88, 150, 175, 181, 199
- samāgahita 111 n.7
- samācarati 163
- samācāra 315
- samāciṇṇa 237 n.5; cf. 68
- samādapeta(r) 287
- samādapeti 53, 162
- samādiṭṭhabba 315
- samādhāna 8, 37, 43, 264, 274, 278, 309
- °bheda 37
- °lakkhana 281
- °vikopana 280
- °sabbhāva ib.
- °ādhiṭṭhāna 274, 280, 301
- °āvisamvādana 271
- samādhāpanna 313
- samādinna 122, 130, 278
- °dhamma 301
- °dhuta-dhamma 315
- °sīla 36, 176
- samādiyati 16, 53, 60, 176
- samādiyana 117
- samādi 6, 17, 49, 234, 279, 288, 308, 317 f.
- °cariyā 17
- °āpānubhāva 5
- °padaṭṭhāna 279, 281
- °bhāvanā (the forty) 315, 334
- °vippharā iddhi 158
- °sampatti 288
- °sampadā 297, 312
- °sampaṇna 288
- samādhīyati 287
- samāna 36, 115, 135, 160, 181, 191, 221, 309
- °ajjhāsayā 201
- °kāla 247 (-pariccheda 12)
- °citta 221 (-tā 267, 269 f.)
- °jātika 238, 240
- °jāti-kula 200
- °dhamma 135
- °rūpa 114
- °vappa 94
- °sikkhatā 242
- °sukha-dukkhatā 328
- °ādhikarapa 12
- samānatta-tā 186, 264, 328
- samānāyati 106
- samānati ib.
- samāpajjati 4, 29, 47, 51
- samāpajjana 51

samāpatti (the eight) 13, 45,
 50, 154, 213, 226 f., 232
 °nibbatta 56
 °lābhī 283
 °vihāra 13, 215, 232
 °sañcarita 7
 °sukha 4, 50, 232
 samāsa 332
 samāhita 49, 152, 299
 °citta 144, 288
 °bhūmi 318
 samijjhati 66, 221, 282 f.,
 320 f.
 samijjhana 14
 °ūpāya-bhāva 293
 samijjhāpeti 76
 samitaṃ 286, 309
 samitindriya 152
 sa-mitta 162
 samiddha 76, 206, 212, 266
 samimhā 163
 samipa 70
 °tṭhāna 135
 samihana 19
 samugga 75
 samucchindati 310
 samucchinna 326 f.
 samuṭṭhāpita 271
 samuṭṭhāpeti 123, 187
 samuṭṭhāya (abs.) 43
 samuṭṭhāsi (aor.) 115
 samudāgama 3, 8
 °sampatti 6
 samudācarati 192, 200, 262
 samudācāra 174, 263, 293
 samudda 29, 31, 34, 215, 232
 °tarapa 34
 °pariyanta 178, 185, 197
 °piṭṭha 32
 samuddharapa 297
 samupacita-kāpasambhāra 270
 samuppādita-sukhaviśesa 21
 samussāhita 5, 46, 146, 232
 °hadaya 237, 240
 samussita-setaocatta 63, 72
 samūha 266
 samūhanati 321
 sameti 158, 282
 samodita 112
 samodhāna 227, 284, 334
 samodhāneti 288
 samorodha 17
 samosarapa 299
 sampakampati 330
 sampakāsita 50
 sampajāna 324, 330

sampajjati 19, 66, 176, 289, 301
 sampajjalita 60
 sampajjochati 50, 56, 80, 86,
 89, 103, 146, 153 f., 214,
 239, 289
 sampajjipādita 136
 sampatta 37, 67, 103, 154
 °yācaka 85
 sampatti 43, 55, 68, 118, 131,
 175, 272, 295, 299 f., 306,
 311, 333
 °cakka (the four) 40, 302
 °bhava 20
 °mahāmegha 12
 °vipatti 20
 °saddisa 272
 °samannāgama 98
 °hetu-bhāva 291
 °issariya 50
 sampada 97
 sampanna 227
 °kasi-kamma 206
 °sacca 300
 °sīla 133
 °ūpanissaya 286
 °odakattā 206
 sampapphalāpa-nivatti 310
 sampamilāpeti 251
 samparāya 70
 samparāyika 46, 48, 68, 232,
 264, 305
 samparivāriyamāna 257
 sampavedhati 330
 sampahaṃsati 313
 sampahaṃsana-yogga 319
 sampādāna 276, 333
 °vidhāna 317
 °ūpāya 276, 326 ff.
 sampādita 237
 sampādetabba 311, 316, 320
 sampādeti 16, 49, 240, 272 f.,
 317, 334
 sampādetu-kāma 315
 sampāpaka-magga 293
 sampāpupāti 4, 85 f., 99, 242,
 252
 sampiḍḍana 239
 °attha 12
 sampiḍḍeti 24
 sampīla 196 f.
 sambandha-sāḷā 53
 sambādha 194, 197, 295
 sambāhati 87, 224, 262
 sambodha 286, 292 f.
 sambodhi 44, 62, 285, 297, 305,
 318

°cariyā 1
 °ninna 286
 °nimitta 300
 °pabbhāra 286
 °parāyana 288
 °poṇa 286
 °sambhāra 1, 270, 301
 °hetu 305
 sambhava 78, 297, 300, 324, 328
 sambhavati 17, 78, 159, 282,
 295 f., 298, 300
 sambhāra 19, 300 f., 303
 sambhāvato 133
 sambhāvanā 51, 271, 291
 sambhāvaniya 310 f., 332
 sambhāvita 291
 sambhāviyamāna 335
 sambhāveti 124, 297
 samma (voo.) 164, 179, 182, 243,
 256
 sammaggata 309
 sammajjati 214, 259
 sammata 311
 sammatta (the eight) 7
 (the ten) ib.
 °gahapa 306
 sammad eva 108, 115, 126, 139,
 157, 168, 233, 273, 276, 284,
 288, 290 f., 295, 304, 311,
 315, 326 f., 333, 335
 sammappadhāna (the four) 7
 °paocavekkhapa 302
 °ādhīna 333
 °ānuyoga ib.
 sammā 33, 89, 144
 °diṭṭhi 125, 264, 334
 °paṭipatti 199, 201, 311
 °paṭipanna 17, 309
 °papidhi 194
 °vitakka (the three) 7
 °samādhi (pañcaṅgika) ib.
 °sambuddha 14, 286, 299, 329,
 332, (the four) 13 (-pūjita
 1; -sāsana 336)
 °sambuddhā (pl.) 8, 14, 17,
 315, 321, 328
 °sambodha 326
 °sambodhi 3, 16, 19, 25,
 54 f., 62, 95, 136, 151, 185,
 272, 274, 283, 288, 293, 295,
 304, 306, 308, 311, 317, 329
 (-saṅkhāta 333)
 °sila 295
 sammāna 45, 191
 sammānana 269, 275
 °āvamānana 275

sammāneta(r) 313
 sammāneti 304; cf. sammāneti
 196
 sammukha 163, 329
 °ṭṭhāna 250
 sammukhi-bhāva 282 (-bhūta 163)
 sammōdanīya 94
 sammōdamāna 99, 108, 197, 231
 sammoha: °kāraṇa 316
 °tama 194
 °vijamhita 293
 sayam 14, 28, 49, 63, 86 f., 110,
 119, 123, 148, 248, 259, 283,
 287, 289, 291 f., 297, 303,
 332
 sayati 43, 117, 140, 269
 sayana 42, 54, 218
 °gahapa 54
 °gumba 146
 °piṭṭha 79
 °vara 218
 °atthika 42
 sayamāna 220
 sayambhu 28
 °ñāna ib., 284
 sayāpeti 218
 sayita 122, 136
 °ṭṭhāna 151
 sayitabbaka 54
 sara 148, 150 f., 237, 261, 310
 °tira 88
 °bhañña 307
 °bhesajja ib.
 sa-raṭṭhaka 112, 184, 197, 265
 sarapa 59
 °gamana 305, 334
 °bhāva-nipphatti 306
 sarati 172, 238, 251
 sa-rasa 79
 sa-rāga 134 n.9
 sa-rājaka 184
 sarīra 24, 27, 36, 38, 64, 75
 f., 97, 106 f., 112, 120 ff.,
 126 ff., 131, 153, 172 ff.,
 176 f., 189 ff., 217, 220,
 241, 243 f., 259, 262, 266,
 270
 °kampa 68
 °kampana 234
 °kicca 117, 134 (-ṭṭhāna 70)
 °ochavi 124, 144
 °jivita 108, 125, 303
 °ṭṭhiti-mattaka 117
 °dukkha 21, 34, 94, 270
 °paṭijaggana 117
 °parikampa 169

°paricoḍḍa 180
 °parihāra 114
 °ppabhā 97
 °bala 112
 °bhūta 317
 °maṇsa 74, 79, 104
 °yanta 296
 °saṃphassa 220, 233
 °sobha 127, 196
 °hetu 173
 °āṇugata 112
 °āyaya 102, 107, 109
 (-paricoḍḍa 117)
 sa-rūpa 42, 45, 219, 246, 277
 sa-lakkhaṇa 316
 salāka: °ppavesana 269
 °bhatta 308
 salila 144, 150
 salla 263
 sallakkhetī 170, 224, 296, 311,
 315
 sallapati 47, 100, 156
 sallahuka-kāla 250
 sallāpa 88
 sallekha 24, 315
 °vutti 39, 44
 savapa 20, 255, 307, 316
 °ānussarapa-kāla 289
 °ūpacāra 157
 sa-vatthuka 307
 sa-vicāra 158
 sa-viññāpaka 326
 sa-vitakka 158
 sa-vīsa 53, 300
 sa-vīcīkiccha 49
 savhaya 28, 35
 sasa 173
 °jāti 174
 °tthuta 173
 °papāṭa 102, 106 ff. (-kāla
 109; -cariyā ib.)
 °bilāra 260
 °rāja 105
 °lakkhaṇa 107, 173
 °sadda 173
 sasaka 102
 sa-sattha 171
 sa-sāgara 178
 sasin 173
 sa-sīsa 189
 sassa 184, 237, 330
 °khādana 152
 °sampatti-dīyaka 30
 sassatā 238
 sassatuḍḍha 20
 sassirika 255

sassu-sasura 84
 saha 136, 166, 184, 237, 266
 °kopa 136
 °gahita 111
 °jāta 27, 34, 85, 99, 136
 °dhamma 135
 °dhammika 311
 sahati 141, 143
 sa-hattha 36, 307
 saavyatā 51
 sahasā 60, 91, 106, 136 f., 194,
 220, 231, 247, 261
 sahāya 162, 201 f., 214, 217,
 242 f., 245, 251, 311
 °kicca 68, 313
 °bhāva 291, 311
 °bhūta 249
 °ābhāva 86
 sa-hāsa 208
 sāka 49, 102, 187
 °vatthu 189 ff.
 sākkacca 47, 51, 325
 °anta 5
 sākhā 87, 292
 °agga 182
 sāgara 219, 298
 °ūpama 47
 sāṭṭaka 89
 sāṭṭheyya 302
 sāpi 220
 °pākāra 153
 sātaṇṇa: °karapa 279
 °kāritā 326
 °kārin 279, 319
 °kiriya 19
 sādu 178
 °rasa 207
 sādhaka 18, 294 f.
 sādhana 186, 294
 sādhayamāna 55
 sādhāraṇa 153
 sādhika 241
 sādhū 2, 50, 129, 138, 142, 146,
 150, 190, 221, 223, 237, 239,
 245, 254 f., 293, 298
 °kammika 162
 °kāra 58, 80, 87, 256, 311
 °dhamma 96
 °bhāva 91
 sādhuka 52, 256, 260, 316
 sādhutā-paccupatṭhāna 281
 sādhetaḍḍha 158, 251
 sādhoti 73, 97, 296 f., 300
 sāpa 160
 sāpateyya 44, 309
 sābādhā 314

- sāmaggī 231
 sāmāñña 162, 190
 °phala (the four) 17
 °lakkhana 316
 °vīsesa 280
 sāmattīya 300
 sāmānta 133
 °ghara 154
 °rājā 226
 sāmika 54, 58 f., 104, 131, 135,
 155, 189 ff.
 sāmī-bhūta 54
 sāmīci-kamma 311
 sāyaṇ 42, 91, 228
 sāyapha: °kāla 182
 °samaya 87, 203, 228
 sāyamāsa 161
 sāra 292
 °gabbha 13, 21
 °dāru 172, 178
 sāratta 135
 °ādhigata ib.
 sārathi 38, 222 ff.
 sārada 236
 sārāmbha 139, 302
 sārāñiya-dhamma (the six) 7, 333
 °paripūraṇa 333
 sāla: °missaka 144
 °vana 100
 sāla 53, 87 f.
 °dvāra 87
 sāvaka 238
 °pārami-āṇa 8
 °bodhi 23, 293, 305 f., 314,
 329
 °bodhisatta 286, 315, 317
 °bhāsita 253
 °sannipāta 4
 sāvajja 273
 sāveti 74, 79, 202, 250
 sāsaṅka 127
 sāsaṇa 1, 4, 51, 56, 113, 265,
 305, 313, 315, 333, 335
 °saṅga (the nine) 2
 sāsaṇa-rūsi 11
 sāsaṇa-vāda 171
 sāsaṇika 252, 255
 sāsa-kāra 87
 sikkhati 211, 312
 sikkhamāna 49
 sikkhā 312, (three) 333
 °kāma 39
 °nikkhipana 294
 °pada 312
 °paripūri ib.
 sikkhāpāna-vijjā 111
 sikkhāpayati 207
 °peti 47
 sikkhita 251
 sikhara 127
 sikhā 234
 °ppatta 334 f. (-bhāva 270)
 °ppatti 271 (-dassana 76)
 siṅgāla 104 f., 108
 siṅga 141, 143 f.
 °koṭi 141
 siṅgāra-vesa 207
 sijjhati 131, 279, 328
 siṅcati 141
 sitta 22
 sithila-bhāva 297
 siddha 133
 siddhi 279, 328
 °parisuddhi 279
 siniddha 185
 °puggala-sevana 301
 °harita 144
 sineha 328
 sinehita 300
 sippa 58, 63, 134, 145, 231
 °āyatana 35, 274
 siras 6, 52, 103, 263
 siri: °gabbha 36, 222
 °vibhava 182, 217
 °sayana 217 f.
 °sobhagga 3, 156 (-ppatta 35)
 silā: °tala 144
 °paṭimā 114
 sivikā 70
 siṅha 60, 68, 95, 106, 157,
 165, 170, 189, 287, 310
 siṅha-tara (comp.) 137
 siṅha-kārita 231
 sitala 107
 sitali-bhūta 23
 simanta-dhara 207
 simantarika-vāsin 190
 simantini 207
 sila 24, 60, 120 ff., 132, 135,
 142, 157, 166, 171, 216, 234,
 267, 273, 277 f., 294 ff.,
 302 f., 309, 311, 313 f., 323
 (duvidha) 309
 (the fem) 38 f., 41, 53, 173,
 215, 263
 °ajjhāsaya 287 (-tā 290)
 -upapārami 273
 °kathā 305, 313 f.
 °khaṇḍa-bhaya 34, 171, 177 f.
 °khaṇḍana 174 (-bhaya 125)
 °gandha-nipphatti 306
 °gūpa 55, 110 f., 167, 178,

- 234, 241 (-ūpeta 106)
 °gutti 112
 °teja 22, 203, 216, 239
 °diṭṭhi-sampadā 160, 294 f., 297
 °nimitta 294
 °paṭipakkha 295
 °paramattha-pāramī 181, 273
 °pariggahita 278
 °pāramitā 280 (-ānubhāva 24)
 °pāramī 26, 34, 55, 112, 114, 125, 131, 135 f., 140, 142, 178, 180 f., 185, 267, 273, 281, 287, 290, 293, 302, 309, 314 f., 327 (three 321)
 °pārisuddhi 295
 °bala 181
 °bhāvanā 334
 °bheda-bhaya 120, 128, 171
 °matta 136, 190
 °rakkhapa 166
 °rakkhā 112, 122, 166
 °vikala 295
 °viraha 294
 °visuddhi 7, 317
 °visodhana 301
 °vitikkama 122
 °saṃvara 166, 232, 267, 301, 305
 °saṅkhāta 117
 °sāmpatti 288 (-siddhi 278)
 °sāmpadā 50, 124, 294 f., 297 (-hetu 294)
 °sāmpaṇṇa 152, 216, 287
 °ānuraṅkhaṇa 161, 181
 °ālaṅkāra 309
 sīlabbata 117, 136
 sīlava(ṇṭ) 111, 131, 133, 151 f., 174, 186, 294 (f.) °vati 94, 136 f., 140
 sīsa 4, 14, 52, 60, 62, 64, 81, 90, 93, 120, 123 f., 127 f., 155, 159, 176 f., 191 f., 210, 223, 245 f., 249, 251, 261
 °ocheda 311
 °dhovana-udaka 155
 °nayaṇa 96
 °ūpadhāna 269
 sīha 201
 °nāda 107, 324
 °paṇḍara 57
 °potaka 199
 °mukha 252
 °vyagga 260, 305
 supsumāra 229, 231
 su-kata 89
 su-kathita-tta 256
 su-kara 117, 278
 °tta 278
 su-kiccha 194
 sukka 201
 °dhamma 320
 °pakka 139
 °vipāka-tta 201
 sukka 241
 °rukka-sākhā 233
 sukha 91, 101, 117, 158, 167, 198, 219, 270, 286, 306, 315, 331
 °kathā 161
 °dukkha 100, 270, 276 (-paocaya 101)
 °nisinna 188
 °paribhoga 305
 °bāhula 310
 °yāna 129
 °yānaka 121, 129, 178, 254
 °lakkhapa 306
 °saṃvaḍḍha 34
 °saṃappita 117
 °saṃpassa 144, 308 (-tā 42)
 °sila 286, 310
 °āvaha 201
 °ūpakarapa 270, 303, 327 (-pariccāga 320)
 sukhuma 75, 177, 244
 °ochavi-tā 76
 sukhumāla 34, 86, 91, 212
 su-gata 277
 su-gati 51, 314
 °gamana 60
 °parāyana 151
 su-carita (the three) 7
 °dhamma 162
 suoi 269
 °jātika 120, 142
 su-oira 285
 su-jāta 13
 sujḡhati 277
 suḡḡa 20, 51, 145
 suḡḡhu 3, 27, 89, 108, 144, 152, 221, 296
 °sīlavā 133
 suḡḡhu-taraṇa (compar.) 223, 255, 295
 supāti 99, 168, 245, 250 f., 253, 285, 318
 supisā 99
 supoti 20, 28, 255
 suta: °kāla 127
 °dhamma 168
 °maya 316

- °sompatti 288
- °sompanna 287
- °vittaka 250
- °vittatā 248
- °visaya 316
- sutatta 168, 255
 - °kanakasannibha 144
- sutta-jāla 182
- sutta-vajji 257
- sudap 335
- su-danta 115
- su-dārūpa 191
- su-dinna 69
- su-dukkara 1, 25, 72, 289
- su-dullebbhatā 72
- su-dūra-vikkhambhita-tta 24
- suddha 282
 - °citta-tā 258
 - °bhāva-karapa 233
 - °vattha 155
 - °satta 258
- su-dhota 238
- sunakha 90
- su-nissitaphala 283
- sundara 32, 50, 186, 202, 223
 - °jaghana 32
- su-pakka 212
- supappa 119, 127, 282
 - °rāja 119
- su-parimaddita: °bhāva 97
- su-parividita: °ādinava-tta 218
- su-parisuddha 38
 - °kkyika-vācasika 264
 - °mano-samācāra ib.
 - °samācāra 309
 - °sīla 152, 161
- supina 147
 - °anta 59
- su-pupphita: °pavana 144
- suppaṭividdha-tta 284
- subbhūru 32
- subha 42
 - °kippa 11
- su-bharatā 315
- su-bhāvitatta 96
- su-bhāsitā: °pada 311
- su-bhikkha 39
- su-bhoga 125
- su-majjita 144
- su-māpayati 89
- su-rakkhita 39
- surabhigandha 293
 - °mukha 310
- surabhivilepana 223
- surā: °dhutta 145
- °meraya 314
- suriya 3, 153, 159 f., 213
 - °maṇḍala 223
 - °rasmi 159 (-samphassa 183)
 - °santāpa 237
 - °ātapa 183 (-hetu ib.)
 - °uggamana 159 (-velā 94)
- su-laddha 23
- su-labha 105, 207
 - °dārūtā 206
- su-vaca 286, 331
- su-vappa 13, 42, 191, 214, 306
 - °atthika 42
 - °kikkipika 148
 - °caṅgaṭaka 147
 - °paṭṭa 38 f., 147
 - °pāṭi 31, 59
 - °bhikkāra 81
 - °maya 44
 - °māsaka 178
 - °miga 147
 - °vappa 75, 147, 259 (-miga 147)
 - °vappa-tā 306
 - °saṇḍāsa 52
 - °sūci 88
- su-vatthi 246, 248
- su-vavattāpita 228
- su-vāsitā 208
- su-vinicochita 58
- su-visada 331
- su-visuddha 2, 166 f., 293, 331
 - °kkyavaśmano-samācāra 22
 - °niocassīla 34
 - °sīlācāra-tā 26
 - °ājīva 287 (-tā 273)
 - °āsaya-payoga 288
- su-saṅkati 207
- su-saṅkhata-santāna 160
- su-sajjita 72
- su-samāhita 152
- susāna 243, 269
- su-sikkhita 86, 111
 - °vejja 69
- su-sīlava(nt) 133
- sussati 219
- sussoṇi 32
- sūkara 206
- sūci 41
- sūti-ghara 77
- sūpeyya-sūka 189
- sūyati 146
- sūla 176 ff., 241 ff., 283 n.3
 - °hattha 176
 - °āropana 217, 242
- seṭṭha 165, 209, 246, 277
 - °loka 49

setthi 38
 °putta 147, 151
 seta 127
 °kuṭṭhi 124
 °cchatta 63, 76, 197, 217 f.,
 222 f. (-sisa 218)
 °tta 81
 seti 117
 sedagandha-missaka 259
 sedita 49
 sedeti 23
 senā 99 f., 213 f., 226, 237,
 250, 254, 257, 264
 °pati 30, 221, 249, 294
 °pariyāpanna-tā 265
 °vāhana 112
 seyya (seyyo) 142, 145, 149
 seyyā 269, 306
 °āvasatha 303
 °nippatti 306
 sevaka-purisa 54
 sevati 313
 sevana 54, 192, 316
 sevita 255
 sevitabba-yutta 313
 sevetu-kāma 54
 sesa 42, 81, 85, 133, 143, 204
 °carita 34
 °jana 85, 254
 °dhamma 39
 °parisā 45, 51, 102
 °pāpin 235
 °pārami 62, 102, 125, 132,
 139, 143, 151, 161, 167, 174,
 199, 215, 227, 231, 233, 236,
 240, 257, 263
 °satta 260
 °itthi 84
 seseti 24, 309
 soka 99, 222, 239, 262
 °dukkha 204
 °sambhava 239
 °sallavanta 246
 °sallina ib.
 °sāgara 219
 °āpanodana 312
 °abhibhūta 123
 socati 239, 246
 socceyya-paccupaṭṭhāna 281
 soṇḍā 37, 82, 112 f.
 sota 146, 151, 157, 220
 °patha 149
 sotabba-dhamma 168
 sotāpatti-phala 3
 sotu-kāma 123, 147, 256
 sotthi 59, 148, 159, 218, 236,

246, 249
 °ṭṭhāna 294
 °bhāva 171, 234 f., 291
 (-āpāḍhāna 236)
 sotthiya 200
 sodhana 14
 sodheti 13 f., 204, 277, 282
 sone-sigāla 269
 sopāna-panti 293
 sobhati 87, 176, 213, 238, 279,
 296
 sobhayamāna 127
 somanassa 71, 97, 292
 °jāta 91, 296
 °ppatta 23, 83
 somanassita 307
 soracca-padaṭṭhāna 281
 sorata 331
 sovacassa-karapiya 286
 sovattikālakāra 82
 svāgamana 50
 svātana 13

 haṭṭhiati 165
 haṭṭha 65, 76, 221 f., 269
 °tuṭṭha 13 f., 29, 90, 95,
 174, 188 (-bhāva 174)
 °pahatṭha 96
 hata 207, 326 f.
 °antarāya 1
 hattha 37, 68, 102, 131, 169,
 189, 245, 250 ff., 261, 307
 °gata 102, 108, 195, 265 f.,
 324 (-kāla 169)
 °cheda 319
 °tala 20, 123, 251, 257, 317,
 335
 °dāna 306
 °parippandana 169
 °pāda 144, 219, 224
 °mūḍhita 223
 °mutta ib.
 °vikāra 83
 °samāpa 78
 hatthi(n) 36 ff., 81 ff.,
 110 f., 214, 295
 °kumbha 82
 °kicchanda 37, 81, 147, 196,
 222, 252 (-ppamāpa 140 f.;
 -varagata 64, 81, 250)
 °gopaka 82
 °damaka 111
 °dāna 83, 88
 °nāga 35, 81, 111, 198, 250
 °pada 334

°potaka 80
 °bandhana 111
 °bhūta 35
 °mapa 82
 °yācana 36
 °yāna 43, 214
 °yoni 110
 °ratana 40
 °sālā 113
 °sināna 292
 °sippa-tta 112
 °soṇḍā 81
 °ācariya 111 ff.
 °ājānīya 111, 211
 °āroha 250
 hatthini 114
 hatthupagayhaka 87
 hadaya 74, 79, 93, 107, 143,
 216, 222, 240, 292
 °bandhana 107
 °mapa 64, 74, 101 f., 107,
 228, 262
 °vatthu 107
 han(a)ti 162, 165
 hantabba 39
 hantu-kāma 152
 harapa 213
 harati 21, 47, 61, 117, 244,
 292 f.
 hari-°andana 293
 haliddi-pilotikā 60
 hasati 5
 hasa 208
 hāna-bhāgiya 312
 hāni 20
 hāyati 228
 hāra 293
 hāreti 60
 hāsa 76
 hipsati 201, 277
 hipsana 318
 hipsā-nivatti 310
 hipsatāba 238, 313
 hita 1, 219, 256, 286, 305, 309
 °ajjhāsa 27, 34, 313, 319
 (-tā 300)
 °kāma 219, 280
 °kiriya 287
 °cariyā 286, 290, 320
 °otta-tā 140, 186, 300
 °paṭipatti 288
 °pharapa 267
 °vādi 171
 °sukha 284, 286, 305

(-nipphādana 240; -paṭilābha
 289; -vidhāna 316;
 -°anucintana 320; -°vaha
 288 f., 307; -°pasaphāra
 281, 300; -°pasaphita 310)
 °ākārapavatti 281
 °āhita 288 (-vikappa 302;
 -vicārapa 267; -vinicohaya
 321)
 °upasaphāra 280 (-kusala 296;
 -rasa 281; -vacana 280)
 hitesita 288, 316, 331
 °āpācupaṭṭhāna 280
 hitesin 202, 267
 f. °esini 218
 hima: °gabbha 107.
 °samaya 182
 hiyyo 23, 94, 218
 hirāṭṭha 42, 191, 256
 °suvaṇṇa 21, 44, 121, 132,
 291
 °atthika 42
 hiri 186
 -ottappa 6
 °kopīna-paṭicohādana 268
 °dhamma 309
 °sukka 201 (-dhamma 190)
 hirima(nt) 186
 hiriyati 286
 hirottappa 93, 100, 301
 °padaṭṭhāna 281
 °bheda-bhaya 241
 °sappatti 309
 °ālaṅkāra 306
 hīna 56, 143, 197, 270, 327
 °purisa 94, 142
 hīlita 142, 191
 °paribhūta 268
 huta 32
 heṭṭhā 81 f., 120, 175, 197, 217
 °mañña 220
 °sisa 266
 °sota 157
 hetu 72, 85, 172, 174, 190, 225,
 282, 287
 (four) 284 f., 289
 °cariyā 18
 °bhūta 8, 101, 131, 271
 (-satta 288)
 °sappatti 282 (-dīpana 1)
 °sappadā 6
 hoti 97, 209, 270
 hotup (inf.) 268
 hotu-kāma 92

III INDEX OF EXEGETICAL AND GRAMMATICAL TERMS

- accanta-samyoga 12, 19, 241
 añjana-sadda 35
 attha 19, 81, 141, 158 f., 187,
 191, 272, 284, 334, passim
 (four) 18
 °dassana 44
 °dīpana 267
 °vappanā 2
 °samvappanā 1 f., 9, 335;
 of. also Index II
 atha (nipāta) 145
 adhippāya 28, 42, 49, 64, 67 f.,
 106, 112, 122, 145, 158, 211,
 238, 260, 266
 adhippeta 18, 20, 160
 °tta 18
 an-upasagga 10
 antara-sadda 16
 appamāda-pada 334
 ahaṃ (nipāta) 166, 234
 ālapana (voc.) 202
 upayoga: °attha (sense of acc.)
 146
 °bahuvacana (acc. pl.) 12
 °vacana (acc.) 241
 ubho-vacana 163
 ekattha (sense of sg.) 74
 osāna-gāthā, see Index II
 kappā-sadda 10
 °sambandha 12
 karapattha (sense of instr.) 95
 gāthā 30, 56, 159 (catuppakā
 329)
 °sukhattham 130;
 see also Index II
 ca-kāra 239
 ca-sadda 12, 42, 133
 canda-sadda 58
 tu-sadda 117
 dattābba 11, 16, 19, 54, 86,
 97, 117, 133, 136, 191, 234,
 303, 325
 dassana 102, 151
 °attha 163, 167
 dasseti 18, 24, 38, 43, 54, 65,
 67 f., 78, 85, 98, 103,
 122 f., 131, 137, 141, 145,
 150 f., 172, 181, 184, 187,
 190, 197, 211, 230, 248, 260,
 270 f., 332 ff.
 disvāna-pada 133
 dīpeti 20, 145, 167, 248, 334
 na-kāra 72
 naya 34, 98, 102, 162, 225, 277,
 284, 297, 301, 305, 318, 333
 nipāta-matta 67, 72, 117, 145,
 166, 197, 234, 237, 335
 no (nipāta) 67
 paocatta (acc.) 136
 °vacana (id.) 95
 paṭhanti (the manuscripts)
 72 f., 202, 234, 239
 pada 42, 334
 °dvaya 12, 20
 °siddhi 11
 padasandhi-kāra 141, 260
 pariyatti-attha 2
 pariyāya-vacana 219
 pariyosāna-gāthādvaya 332
 pāṭha 41, 47, 61, 72, 78, 87,
 90, 139, 183, 202, 219, 221,
 234, 248, 260, 270
 pāramī-saddattha 277
 pāṭi 9, 45, 49, 54, 56, 64, 146,
 158, 191, 202, 248, 267, 277,
 332, 335
 pi-sadda 24
 piṭaka-sadda 2

- pulliṅga-niddesa (masc.) 12
 porāṇapajjhakathā 15
 °naya 1, 335
 bahuvacana (pl.) 12, 74, 200
 bhājanattha (sense of piṭaka) 2
 bhāva-napumsaka-niddesa (abstr.)
 86
 bhūmattha (sense of loc.) 136
 bho (Alapana) 202
 ma-kāra 141, 260
 yadi (nipāta) 197
 yojanā 42, 80, 112, 140
 yojetabba 42, 103, 277, 322, 333
 rassa 130
 lopa 86, 133
 vacana 206
 °sesa 89, 112, 168, 221
 vā-sadda 86, 130, 142
 vitthāra, see Index II
 vibhāvetabba, see Index II
 vutta 133, 176, 329, passim
 °attha 81, 123, 143, 161, 198
 °naya 16, 39, 45, 47, 57, 62, 71, 73, 81 f., 102, 108, 125, 132, 143, 151, 159, 166 f., 174, 181 f., 194 f., 199, 209, 215, 219, 231, 233, 236, 240, 248, 257, 263, 272, 277 (-tta 335)
 °ppakāra 95, 106, 125, 175
 veditabba 3, 9, 12, 15 ff., 81, 98, 102, 115, 159 f., 186 f., 273, 280, 325, passim
 vevacana 42, 191
 vyākṛjāna (letter) 19
 sa-upasagga 10
 saṅkha-sadda 220
 saṅkhepa, see Index II
 sacca-sadda 231
 sabba-sadda 18
 sambandha 30, 40, 74, 80, 177, 186, 215, 221, 238, 264
 saha (nipāta) 237
 sāmi-vaṇana (gen.) 146, 191
 sudaṇ (nipāta) 335
 su-vikkheyya 219, 224, 260

